

WHERE NEVILLE
CAME FROM

{ JOHN H. BRYAN



*Charlotte Martin Gallaway (1878–1968),
Neville's paternal grandmother,
at about age twenty.*



*Ola Frank Gillespie (1881–1934), Neville's
maternal grandmother, at about age twenty.*



*Margaret Alice Purifoy (1908–1973),
Neville's mother, at age seventeen, in 1925.*



*Neville Frierson (b. 1936) at age
eighteen, in 1955.*

WHERE NEVILLE CAME FROM



JOHN H. BRYAN

© 2017 John H. Bryan

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopy, recording, or any other information storage system, without prior written permission from the publisher.

1,000 copies printed by Graphicom in Verona, Italy.

Typeset in FF Scala & Scala Sans.

*To Neville
to her relatives
and to their descendants*

Note to the Reader

Black bold type is used for the names of Neville's direct ancestors when they first appear in a section of the book or notes.

Blue bold type is used for the names of siblings of Neville's direct ancestors when they first appear in a section of the book or notes.

In many instances, the birth, marriage, and death dates used have been chosen from among the conflicting dates found in various sources. These dates are accurate to the best of the author's knowledge and research.

This book is organized into three sections. The first section is called **THE ANCESTORS**. Its objective is to outline the story of Neville's parents, her grandparents, and their known antecedents. The next section is entitled **THE DESCENDANTS**. It depicts and gives biographical data about the descendants of Neville's parents and the descendants of Neville's aunt, Margaret Frierson Cherry. The final and largest section of the book is called **THE NOTES**. It consists of narratives that expand upon what we have learned about the lives of Neville's ancestors.

The complete book is also available online at: www.bryan-frierson.com



CONTENTS

PREFACE	9
INTRODUCTION	10
THE ANCESTORS	
I. NEVILLE'S PATERNAL GRANDFATHER CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON SR.	24
II. NEVILLE'S PATERNAL GRANDMOTHER CHARLOTTE MARTIN GALLAWAY	50
III. NEVILLE'S MATERNAL GRANDFATHER STANLEY NEVILLE PURIFOY	76
IV. NEVILLE'S MATERNAL GRANDMOTHER OLA FRANK GILLESPIE	96
V. NEVILLE'S FATHER CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR.	116
VI. NEVILLE'S MOTHER MARGARET ALICE PURIFOY	134
THE DESCENDANTS	
CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR. AND MARGARET ALICE PURIFOY FRIERSON	149
MARGARET FRIERSON CHERRY AND FRANCIS ADAMS CHERRY	158
THE NOTES	163
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS	776



Neville and me on Neville's eightieth birthday, June 1, 2016, at the Summer House at Crab Tree Farm. This photograph was taken by our sixteen-year-old grandson, Jerome John Seebeck.



PREFACE

This book, *Where Neville Came From*, is a history of the ancestry of my wife, Neville Frierson Bryan, with whom I have shared fifty-eight years of marriage. The book is a companion to *Where We Came From*, an account of my family history, published in 2011. The publication of these two volumes concludes a ten-year project, which has consumed a goodly part of the eighth decade of my life.

These books record, as best I can, the history of the ancestry of our four children: John Henry Bryan III (b. 1960), Margaret Purifoy Bryan (b. 1963), Elizabeth Montgomery Bryan (b. 1965), and Charles Frierson Bryan (b. 1970). The books also chronicle the history of half of the ancestors of our thirteen grandchildren. Furthermore, *Where Neville Came From* is a full ancestral record for Neville's three siblings: Charles Davis Frierson III (b. 1932), James Gordon Frierson (1940–2015), and Cherry Purifoy Frierson (b. 1947). Finally, this book provides a partial ancestry for Neville's seven nieces and nephews, eight great-nieces and great-nephews, three first cousins and their children, eighty-three or more second cousins and their children, and an unknown number of more distant kin.

The production of this book relied heavily on three family members who had a deep interest in genealogy: Neville's spinster great-aunt **Irene Dabney Gallaway (1869–1957)**; Neville's aunt, **Margaret Frierson Cherry (1912–1990)**; and Neville's niece Sandra Rhea Frierson (1957–2005). It is wonderful to have a family researcher and archivist in each generation.

I must apologize for the length of this tome. It happened firstly because of the availability of so much rich material in Neville's family archives. Also, advancing technology and my somewhat improved research skills added weight to this book. Finally, I was eager to finish the book and simply did not have time to make it shorter.

Let me remind readers that this book is very much the work of an amateur, and I have not employed any particular genealogical standards. *Where Neville Came From* is simply a compilation of family pictures, facts, stories, and records sourced mostly from family archives and various websites. Errors surely abound in this book, so beware.

That said, it is our hope that all of Neville's relatives, their descendants, and our descendants will find this book occasionally interesting, and perhaps even useful, in the years to come.

NEVILLE'S BRITISH HERITAGE

This is a contemporary map of the United Kingdom and the Republic of Ireland, the two countries from which Neville's ancestors came to America in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries.



ENGLAND, UK
(population 53 million)
The modern history of the kingdom of England, said to have been formed by Anglo-Saxon kings in the ninth century, is often thought to have begun with the conquest of England in 1066 by William, the duke of Normandy. Today England is the largest of four countries that make up one sovereign state called the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, commonly known as the United Kingdom (UK) or Britain.

SCOTLAND, UK
(population 5.3 million)
The kingdom of Scotland, said to have been formed in 834, had a Union of the Crowns with England in 1603, when King James VI of Scotland became King James I of England. In 1707 Acts of Union were passed in Scotland and England, and the United Kingdom was formed.

WALES, UK
(population 3.1 million)
Wales was conquered by the English in 1282 and became a part of England in an Act of Union in 1536. The newly formed country was called the Kingdom of England and Wales.

NORTHERN IRELAND, UK
(population 1.8 million)
In 1921 the island of Ireland was partitioned into two territories called Northern Ireland and Southern Ireland. The next year, six counties of Northern Ireland exercised their option to remain in the United Kingdom.

REPUBLIC OF IRELAND
(population 4.6 million)
The island of Ireland was controlled and colonized by England from 1066 to 1801, when Ireland was formally annexed to the United Kingdom. In 1922 twenty-six of Ireland's thirty-two counties gained their independence from the United Kingdom and formed the Republic of Ireland.



WHERE NEVILLE CAME FROM: AN INTRODUCTION

The ancestry of my wife, Neville Frierson Bryan (b. 1936), is remarkably similar to my own. We are both descended from British immigrants who came to the American colonies in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries from England, Scotland, Ireland, and Wales (see page 10).

Both Neville's and my immigrant forefathers were Anglicans (Church of England), Presbyterians (Church of Scotland), and Nonconformists (other Christian Protestants such as Quakers). Most of these ancestors became Baptists and Methodists in the nineteenth century in America.

Despite the homogeneity of our ethnic and religious backgrounds, there is one notable difference in our recent ancestral heritage. My male ancestors, like most Southerners, were primarily farmers and laborers. In contrast, Neville's nineteenth- and twentieth-century forebears were principally lawyers, doctors, and ministers.¹ This, in part, explains the unusual fact that Neville has seven direct male antecedents who were combatants in the American Civil War (1861–65).² Their experiences are an important subject in this book.

Neville's only Christian name is pronounced "Nuh-VILLE," with the accent on "VILLE." Her maiden name, Frierson, is an English occupational surname that literally means "son of a friar." Frierson is a somewhat anomalous name, for friars take vows of chastity and thus should have no sons. The word *friar* is said to derive from the French word for brother (*frère*). This gives credence to the belief that the Friersons are descended from French Protestants (called Huguenots) who fled to Britain because of persecution in Europe in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.

We have located thirty-one ancestral lines that represent much of Neville's British heritage. These lines have been traced to individuals who originated in England, Scotland, Ireland, and Wales. They are documented with dates ranging from 1390 to 1740 (see maps on pages 12 and 13). During the colonial period in America (1607–1776), most of Neville's immigrant ancestors arrived in Virginia and the Carolinas (see maps on pages 14 and 15).

All of Neville's ancestral lines migrated west and south in the years after the American Revolutionary War (1775–83). Between 1826 and 1843, her ancestors were living in Tennessee, Georgia, Alabama, and Missouri (see map on page 16). Between 1841 and 1871, all of Neville's ancestor families (with one exception) came to the state of Mississippi (see map on page 17).

PATERNAL BRITISH HERITAGE

This map denotes the earliest documented locations for seventeen of Neville's paternal ancestors in the British Isles. The dates are birth dates for the earliest recorded ancestor in that lineage, except for Frierson, Gordon, and Wilson, whose dates are migration dates from Belfast to Charleston, South Carolina, around 1732.



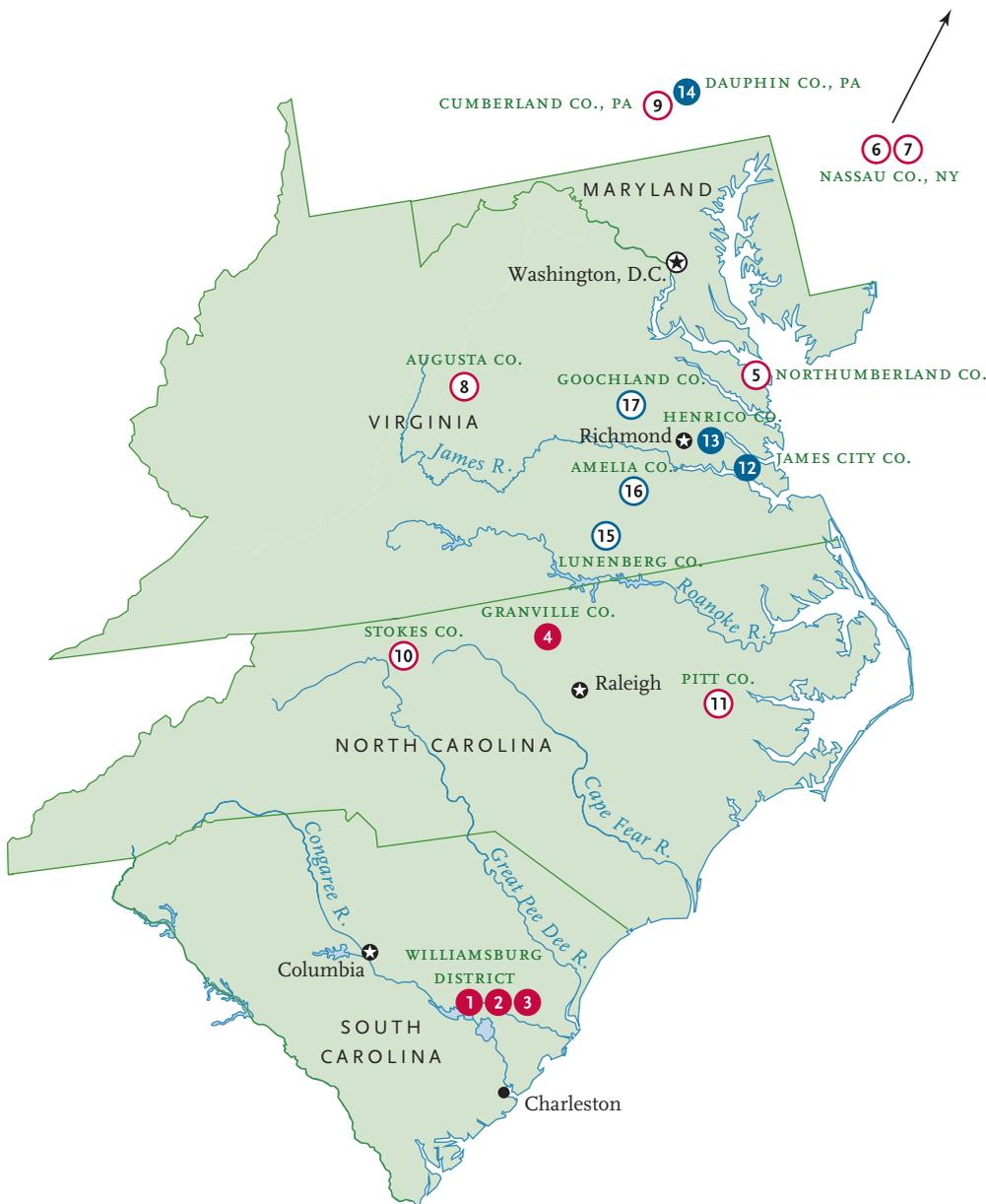
MATERNAL BRITISH HERITAGE

This map denotes the earliest documented locations for fourteen of Neville's maternal ancestors in the British Isles. The dates are birth dates for the earliest recorded ancestor in that lineage.



PATERNAL COLONIAL ANCESTORS

All of Neville's paternal ancestral lines emanated from the British Isles. These paternal ancestors all lived in America during the colonial period in America (1607–1776). This map notes where and when each ancestral line was first recorded.



- FRIERSON/PAINE
 - 1 Roger Gordon (1694–1750)
Williamsburg Dist., SC
arr. 1732
 - 2 William Frierson Sr. (c. 1700–1773)
Williamsburg Dist., SC
arr. c. 1732
 - 3 Robert Witherspoon Wilson (1710–1785)
Williamsburg Dist., SC
arr. c. 1732
 - 4 Dr. James Paine Sr. (1722–1783)
Granville Co., NC
colonial militia 1754
- DAVIS/DRAKE
 - 5 William Cleaton (Clayton) (1634–1668)
Northumberland Co., VA
arr. 1651
 - 6 Dorothea Scott (1611–1688)
Oyster Bay, Nassau Co., NY
arr. 1680
 - 7 John Davis I (1660–1735)
Oyster Bay, Nassau Co., NY
arr. 1680
 - 8 Nathaniel Taylor (1680–1740)
Augusta Co., VA
died 1740
 - 9 Benjamin Drake (1729–1827)
Cumberland Co., PA
marriage 1751
 - 10 David Davis (1702–1782)
Town Fork Settlement, Stokes Co., NC
landowner 1762
 - 11 Edmund Williams (1740–1794)
Pitt Co., NC
marriage 1762
- GALLAWAY/MCCORD
 - 12 Dr. John Woodson (1586–1644)
Jamestown, VA
arr. 1619
 - 13 Edward East Sr. (1674–1735)
Henrico Co., VA
landowner 1705
 - 14 William McCord (1680–1739)
Hershey, Dauphin Co., PA
arr. c. 1730
- MARTIN/MCCONNICO
 - 15 Jared McConnico (1725–1802)
Lunenburg Co., VA
born 1725
 - 16 Richard Puckett (1750–1813)
Amelia Co., VA
born 1750
 - 17 Thomas Martin (1752–c. 1790s)
Goochland Co., VA
marriage 1772

arr. = arrived

MATERNAL COLONIAL ANCESTORS

All of Neville's maternal ancestral lines emanated from the British Isles. With one exception,* these maternal ancestors all lived in America during the colonial period in America (1607–1776). This map notes where and when each ancestral line was first recorded.



- PURIFOY/PERSON
 - 1 Captain Thomas Purefoy Sr. (1578–1639)
Elizabeth City, VA
arr. 1621
 - 2 William Cooke (1615–1679)
Isle of Wight Co., VA
arr. 1635
 - 3 John Person Sr. (1630–1707)
Isle of Wight Co., VA
arr. 1648
- MADDUX/NEVILLE
 - 4 Captain Thomas Neal Sr. (1735–1799)
SC
married 1754
- MACKEY/RIVES
 - 5 Edward Mosby (c. 1600–1663)
Charles City Co., VA
arr. c. 1639
 - 6 James Hardaway (1620–1685)
VA
arr. c. 1645
 - 7 Major John Stith Sr. (1631–1694)
Charles City Co., VA
arr. c. 1650
 - 8 William Rives (1636–1695)
Surry Co., VA
arr. c. 1652
 - 9 John Gill (1633–1719)
Charles Co., MD
arr. c. 1660
 - 10 Benjamin McKinnie (1699–1759)
Edgecomb Co., NC
landowner 1741
 - 11 John Mackey Sr. (c. 1730–c. 1817)
Lancaster Co., SC
landowner 1759

arr. = arrived

*Joshua Neville (1765–1851), Neville's third great-grandfather, emigrated from England and arrived in Charleston, South Carolina, in 1781, five years after the United States declared its independence from Great Britain.

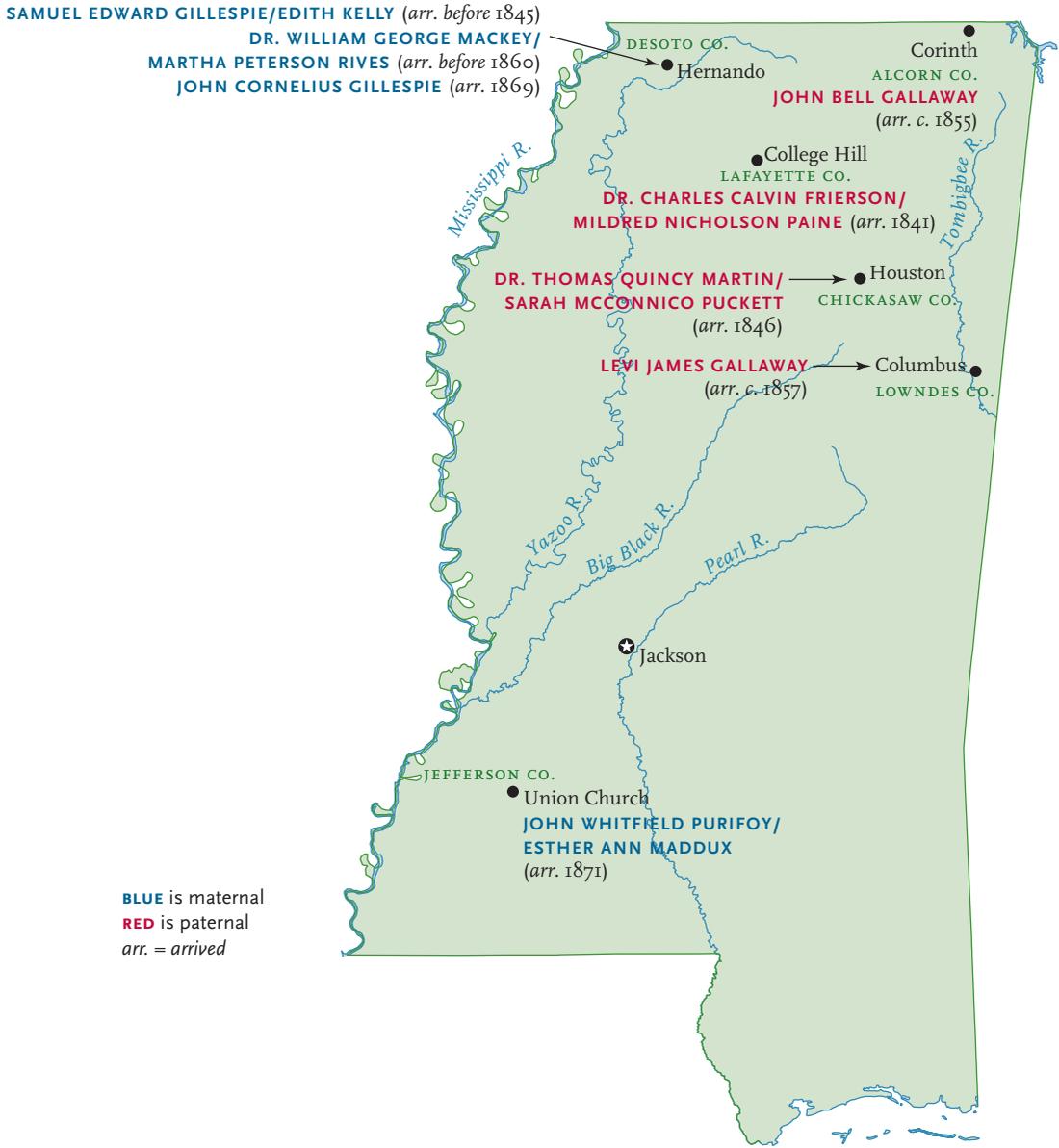
MIDDLE SOUTH (PLUS MISSOURI) HERITAGE | 1826-1843

During the second quarter of the nineteenth century, Neville's great-great-grandparents were married and living in Georgia, Alabama, and Tennessee; one family was living in Missouri.



MISSISSIPPI HERITAGE | 1841-1909

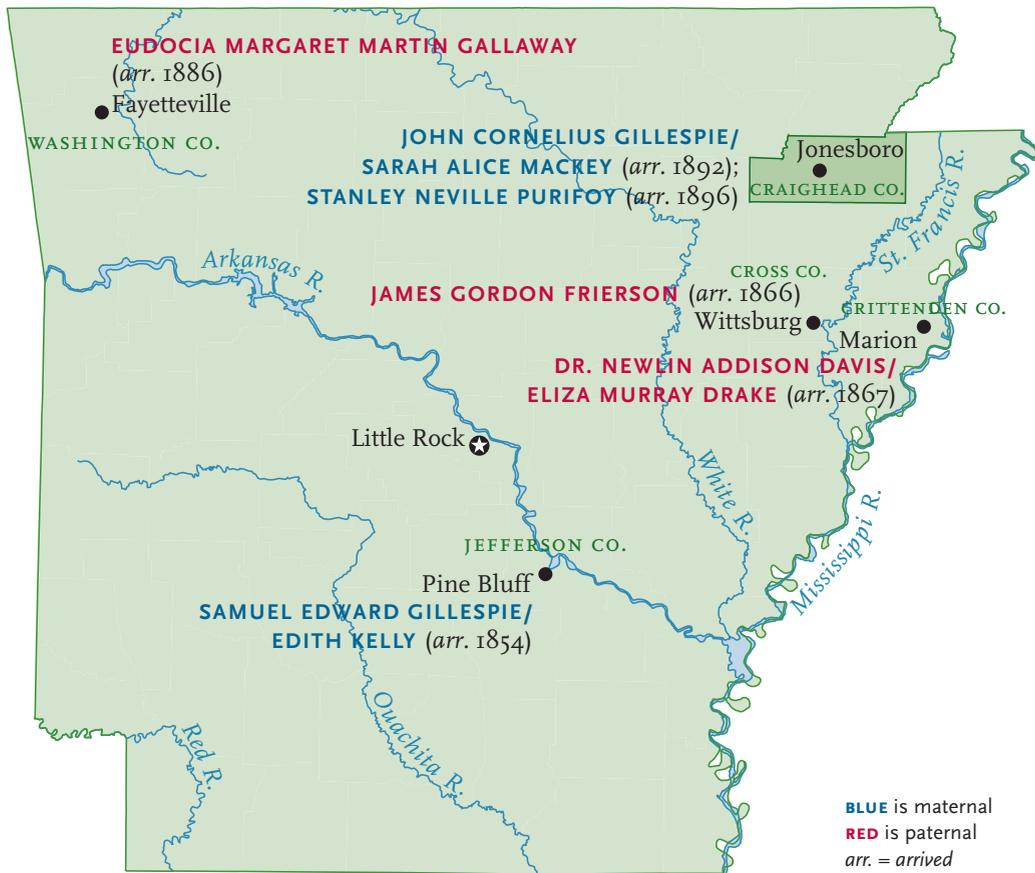
During the mid-nineteenth century, all of Neville's ancestral families (except for the Davis/Drake family of Missouri) came to live in Mississippi.* The last of Neville's Mississippi ancestors, Esther Ann Maddux Purifoy, died in 1909.



*The territory of Mississippi was formed in 1798 from land ceded by two of America's original colonies, South Carolina and Georgia. The state was created in 1817.

ARKANSAS HERITAGE | FROM 1854

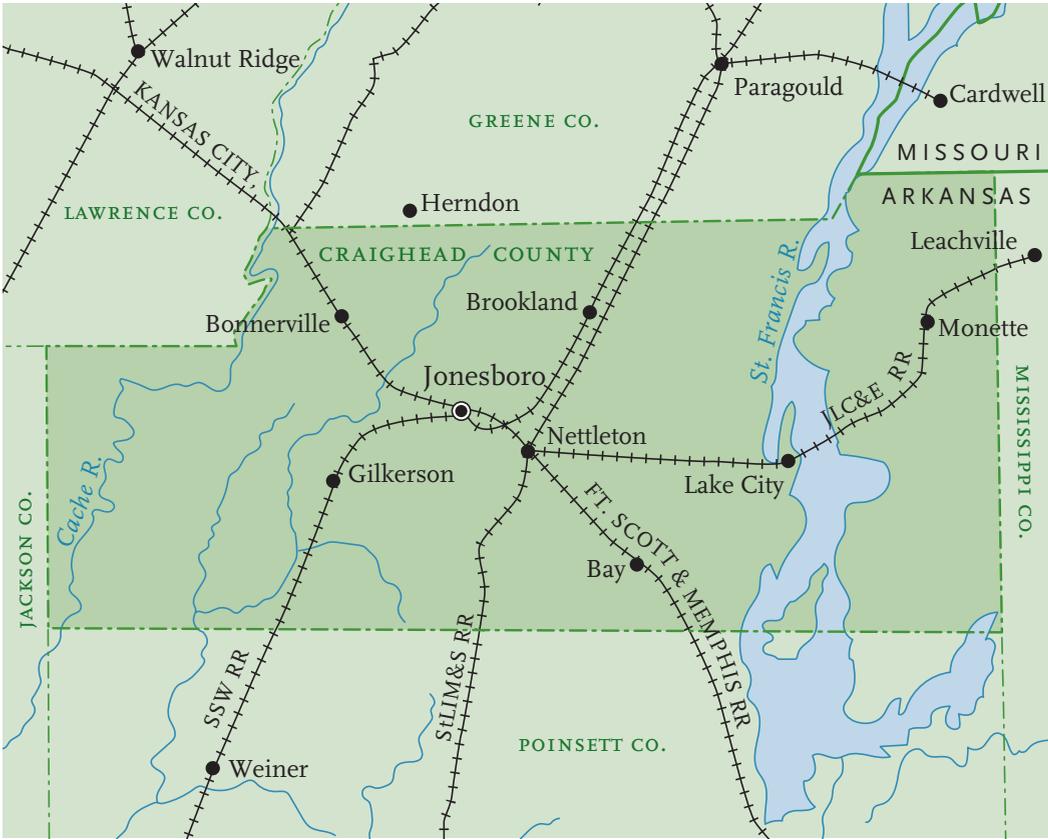
All of Neville's nineteenth-century ancestral families came to Arkansas.* The map below notes when and to where they came.



*What is now the state of Arkansas became a part of the United States with the Louisiana Purchase in 1803. The territory of Arkansas was created in 1819 and became a state in 1836.

CRAIGHEAD COUNTY AND JONESBORO | FROM 1883

In late 1883, James Gordon and Emma Gwynne Davis Frierson came to Jonesboro, Arkansas. In early 1892, John Cornelius and Sarah Alice Mackey Gillespie moved there. Stanley Neville Purifoy came in 1896, and Charlotte Martin Gallaway arrived in 1901. The map shows the railroad system into Jonesboro in 1900.



Neville's major and lasting heritage is in the state of Arkansas. Her ancestors arrived there between 1854 and 1896 (see map on page 18). Her antecedents lived and died there over a period of 119 years, from 1854 to 1973. Since 1883 Neville's ancestors and members of her family have lived in the town of Jonesboro in northeast Arkansas (see map on page 19).

For the past 133 years, Neville's antecedents and relatives have lived and worked in downtown Jonesboro (see map on page 21). Jonesboro is located on Crowley's Ridge, in Craighead County, in the Delta area of northeastern Arkansas.³ Extraordinarily, Neville has eleven direct ancestors buried in two cemeteries located on Matthews Avenue in Jonesboro.⁴ This fact testifies to the depth and extent of her heritage in Jonesboro.

Neville's paternal grandparents, **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)** and **Charlotte Martin Gallaway (1878–1968)**, married in Fayetteville, Arkansas, in 1901. Subsequently, they moved to Jonesboro, where they lived for the rest of their lives. Neville's maternal grandparents, **Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)** and **Ola Frank Gillespie (1881–1934)**, married in Jonesboro in 1904 and also lived there for the rest of their lives. Neville's parents, **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)** and **Margaret Alice Purifoy (1908–1973)**, were born and died in Jonesboro.

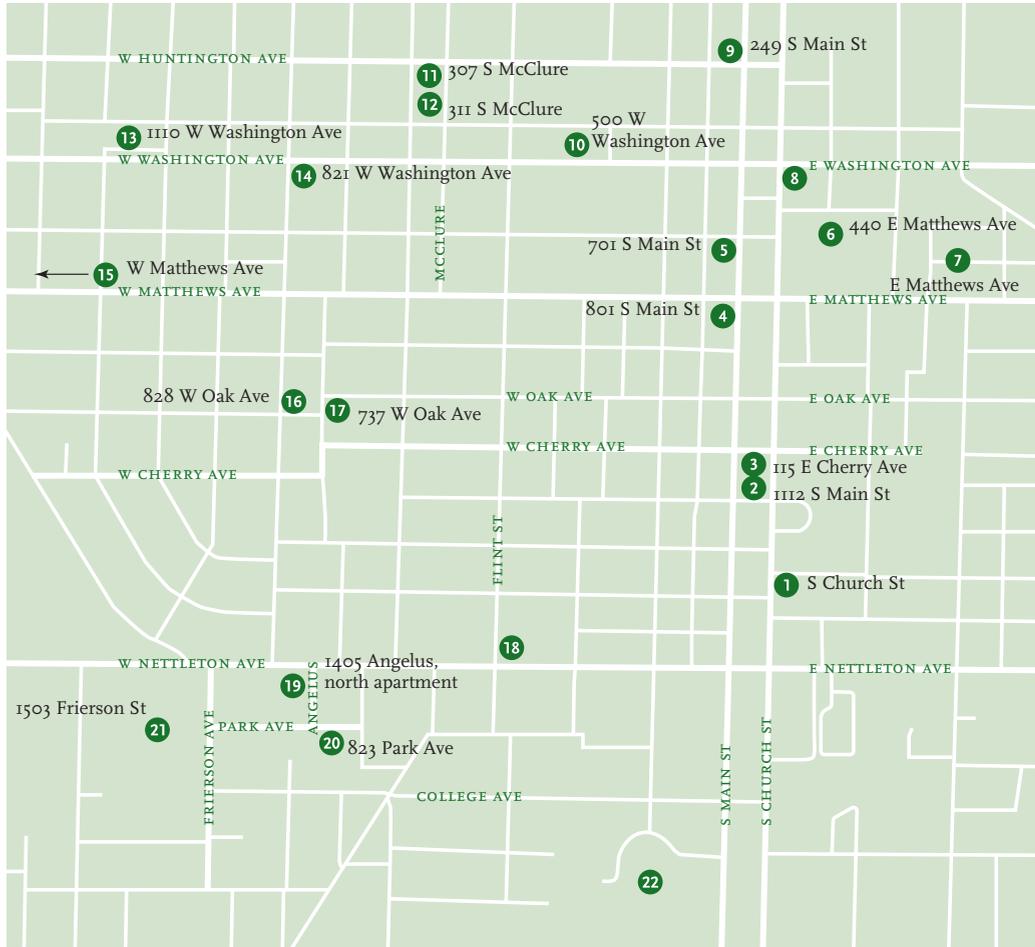
Neville's father had only one sister, **Margaret Frierson (1912–1990)**. Neville's mother had no siblings. Thus, Neville had only one aunt and only three first cousins.⁵

Neville's grandparents had a total of twenty-three siblings, eighteen of whom lived to maturity and are recorded. They are her great-aunts and great-uncles.⁶ Neville recalls only about six of them. It appears that Neville's great-aunts and great-uncles produced at least eighty-three second cousins, fourteen from her father's family and sixty-nine from her mother's family. Neville has met only a few of her second cousins over the years, and less than half of them are recorded in this volume.

In the process of searching for Neville's second cousins, I came across a newspaper column written by Andy Rooney (1919–2011), a satirical writer and television personality during my time. Like most people, Rooney did not know how to "do cousins."⁷ However, it really is quite easy once you learn it.

NEVILLE'S ANTECEDENTS IN DOWNTOWN JONESBORO

For over 130 years, Neville's antecedents and members of her family have lived in an area of about one square mile in and near the center of downtown Jonesboro.



- | | |
|---|--|
| 1 Jonesboro High School
1917–39 | 14 Stanley and Ola Purifoy house |
| 2 The Frierson House
built 1883/84 | 15 Oaklawn Cemetery |
| 3 The Charles D. Frierson Sr. house
built 1902; razed | 16 Home of William and Julia Purifoy McDonald
1910 and 1920 |
| 4 The First Methodist Church | 17 Home of Julia Purifoy McDonald
1940 |
| 5 The First Baptist Church | 18 Annie Camp Junior High School
before 1980 |
| 6 St. Bernard's Hospital | 19 Duplex where Charles D. Frierson Jr. lived
1931–33 |
| 7 The Old City Cemetery | 20 Charles D. Frierson Jr. house
1933–65 |
| 8 The Frierson Building
built 1929; razed | 21 Charles D. Frierson Jr. house
built 1965 |
| 9 The Old Mercantile Bank Building
The Old First Presbyterian Church | 22 Jonesboro College
1924–39
Jonesboro High School
1939–present |
| 11 John and Sallie Mackey Gillespie house
razed | |
| 12 Edith and Claude Jackson house
razed | |
| 13 West Elementary School | |



THE ANCESTORS



NEVILLE'S PATERNAL GRANDFATHER

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON SR.

b. 12/9/1877 Cleburne, Cross Co., AR

d. 1/16/1947 Jonesboro, Craighead Co., AR



CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON SR.'S PARENTS & GRANDPARENTS

JAMES GORDON FRIERSON

b. 11/5/1837 Maury Co., TN
d. 3/8/1884 Jonesboro, Craighead Co., AR

m. 11/12/1868 Cleburne, Cross Co., AR

EMMA GWYNNE DAVIS

b. 2/11/1847 Greene Co., MO
d. 8/9/1899 Jonesboro, Craighead Co., AR

DR. CHARLES CALVIN FRIERSON

b. 4/4/1811 Maury Co., TN
d. 4/23/1879 College Hill, Lafayette Co., MS

m. 9/1831 Maury Co., TN

MILDRED NICHOLSON PAINE

b. 3/21/1812 Warren County, NC
d. 9/13/1874 College Hill, Lafayette Co., MS

DR. NEWLIN ADDISON DAVIS

b. 2/22/1821 Shelbyville, Bedford Co., TN
d. 2/10/1876 Forrest City, St. Francis Co., AR

m. 3/1/1842 Polk Co., MO

ELIZA MURRAY DRAKE

b. 12/15/1826 Carter Co., TN
d. 11/5/1888 Jonesboro, Craighead Co., AR

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON SR.'S ANCESTORS

The progenitor of Neville's Frierson ancestry is **William Frierson Sr. (c. 1700–1773)**, a Scotch-Irishman who was first recorded in 1736 in the Williamsburg District in South Carolina. In 1805 his grandson **Moses Gordon Frierson (1775–1813)** led the family's migration to Maury County, Tennessee.

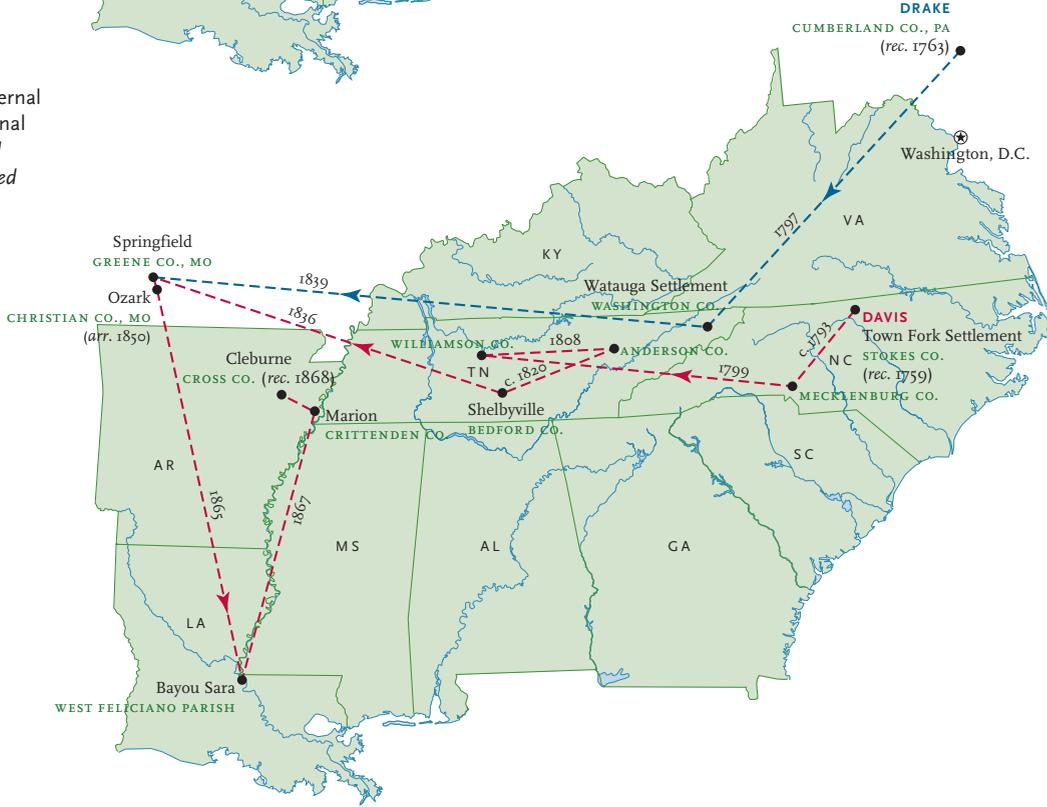
In 1841 **Charles Davis Frierson Sr.'s (1877–1947)** paternal grandparents, **Dr. Charles Calvin Frierson (1811–1879)** and **Mildred Nicholson Paine (1812–1874)**, removed their family to College Hill, Mississippi. It was from nearby Oxford that their son **James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884)** went to Cross County, Arkansas, in 1866. He, thus, became the first of Neville's Frierson antecedents to live in Arkansas. Mildred Nicholson's forebears lived in North Carolina and came to Tennessee in 1814.

The maternal grandparents of Charles Davis Frierson Sr. were **Dr. Newlin Addison Davis (1821–1876)** and **Eliza Murray Drake (1826–1888)**. They were both born in Tennessee and descended from families who lived in North Carolina backcountry settlements in the eighteenth century. At a young age, Newlin Addison Davis and Eliza Murray Drake migrated with their families to southwestern Missouri, where they met and married in 1842. After the Civil War, the Davis family moved, by way of Bayou Sara, Louisiana, to Arkansas, where their oldest daughter, **Emma Gwynne Davis (1847–1899)**, married James Gordon Frierson in 1868.

MIGRATION | FRIERSON/PAINE AND DAVIS/DRAKE



BLUE is maternal
RED is paternal
arr. = arrived
rec. = recorded



DR. CHARLES CALVIN FRIERSON AND MILDRED NICHOLSON PAINE

In September 1831, at age twenty, **Charles Calvin Frierson (1811–1879)**, Neville’s great-great-grandfather, married nineteen-year-old **Mildred Nicholson Paine (1812–1874)** in Maury (pronounced “More-e” or “Murray,” not “Mawry”) County, Tennessee.

Neville’s Frierson heritage¹ can be traced back to her fifth great-grandfather **William Frierson Sr. (c. 1700–1773)**. It is believed, though not documented, that he came to America in the 1730s with a group of Scotch-Irish Presbyterians from County Down or County Antrim in Ireland, near Belfast; they settled in the Williamsburg District of South Carolina, near Charleston. Recent research has uncovered two Irish Frierson families who lived in County Antrim, near Belfast, in Northern Ireland, in the seventeenth century.² These families likely include Irish antecedents of William Frierson Sr.

William Frierson Sr., Neville’s immigrant Frierson ancestor,³ may have sailed in 1732 to America with **Roger Gordon (1694–1750)**, also Neville’s fifth great-grandfather. Captain Roger Gordon⁴ founded the settlement of Williamsburg, later called Kingstree, in South Carolina, seventy-five miles north of Charleston. Both Roger Gordon and his wife, **Mary Campbell Gordon (1694–1766)**, left wills that are recorded.

*The Williamsburg District
in the colony of South Carolina,
where William Frierson Sr.
and Roger Gordon, Neville’s fifth
great-grandfathers, immigrated
to and settled, c. 1732.*



William Frierson Sr.'s third son, **Capt. William Frierson Jr. (1733–1803)**, was a military leader, statesman, and lifelong South Carolinian.⁵ He married **Margaret Gordon (1740–1810)**, the daughter of Roger Gordon, in about 1758 and fought in the American Revolutionary War, serving under General Francis Marion (1732–1795), the Swamp Fox. Capt. William Frierson Jr., with two of his brothers and two nephews, participated in the Battle of Kings Mountain on October 7, 1780.⁶



Moses Gordon Frierson (1775–1813) was the youngest child of Capt. William Frierson Jr. In 1805 he was the Frierson family's first migrant to Tennessee.⁷ In 1797 he married **Mary Jane Dickey (1777–1862)**, with whom he had seven children. Moses Gordon was a captain in the Tennessee Militia in the War of 1812 (1812–15). He died in 1813, at age thirty-seven.

Mary Jane Dickey, through her mother, **Mary Wilson (1748–1821)**, was descended from Witherspoon and Wilson antecedents⁸ who immigrated to Williamsburg, South Carolina, at about the same time as William Frierson Sr. and Roger Gordon. It is through this Witherspoon/Wilson lineage that Neville is directly descended from **John Knox (1514–1572)**,⁹ the Scottish founder of the Presbyterian Church. Neville is thus a thirteenth-generation Presbyterian.

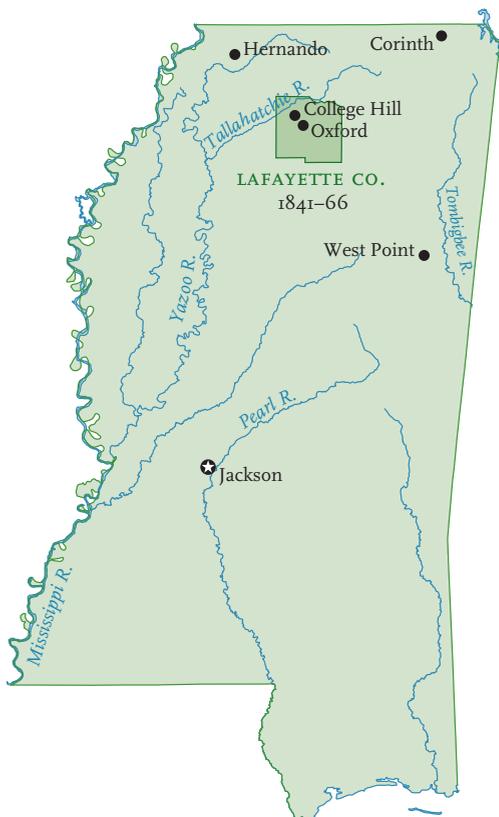
In 1805 Moses Gordon Frierson was the head of one of the four original families to migrate from Kingstree, South Carolina, to Middle Tennessee.¹⁰ In 1806 a second wave of ten families (mostly Friersons) came to Tennessee from the Williamsburg District in South Carolina.¹¹ In 1807 the Friersons and their fellow churchmen

formed a religious society called Zion. They bought land near Columbia, Tennessee, in Maury County, and founded the Zion Presbyterian Church.¹² In 1808 the third wave of Frierson relatives, including Moses Gordon Frierson's sixty-five-year-old uncle, **Robert Frierson (1743–1808)**, made the trek to Tennessee.¹³

Charles Calvin Frierson, the youngest child of Moses Gordon and Mary Jane Dickey Frierson, became a medical doctor and practiced in Columbia, Tennessee. He and his wife, Mildred Nicholson Paine Frierson, had eleven children, the first five of whom were born in Tennessee.¹⁴ Around 1841, at age thirty, Dr. Charles Calvin Frierson and his forty-two-year-old brother, **Edward Livingston Frierson (1798–1865)**, migrated to Lafayette County in north-central Mississippi.

Lafayette County, Mississippi, where Charles Calvin Frierson and his family migrated and settled in 1841.

James Gordon Frierson lived there for twenty-five years, from 1841 to 1866.



Dr. Charles Calvin Frierson and his family came to live in College Hill,¹⁵ a community located five miles northwest of Oxford, Mississippi. He was an early member of the College Hill Presbyterian Church and a substantial landowner, with a large white framed house just north of the church. The house was torn down in 1941.

Sometime in late 1860, Dr. Charles Calvin Frierson's oldest son, **Edward Livingston Frierson Jr. (1834–1860/61)**, was the victim of a premeditated murder committed by his father-in-law (and perhaps others). His head was split open by an axe.¹⁶

When the Civil War began in 1861, Dr. Charles Calvin Frierson was fifty years old, too old to be drafted. While family records refer to him as a surgeon in the Confederate Army, there are no official records to confirm that. We know that he did serve as a civilian doctor in military hospitals and encampments in northern Mississippi during the war. The Civil War came dramatically to College Hill in December 1862, when

Major General William Tecumseh Sherman (1820–1891) set up headquarters in the Frierson House in College Hill during an encampment there.¹⁷

Dr. Charles Calvin Frierson died in 1879, at age sixty-eight, in College Hill, where he is buried.



There has been erroneous conjecture about the heritage of Dr. Charles Calvin Frierson's wife, Mildred Nicholson Paine.¹⁸ We now know that Neville's Paine ancestry emanates from an English doctor, **Dr. James Paine Sr. (1722–1783)**, who immigrated to America in 1740 and soon after settled in North Carolina.¹⁹ His son, **James Paine Jr. (1752–1808)**, was a Revolutionary War soldier.

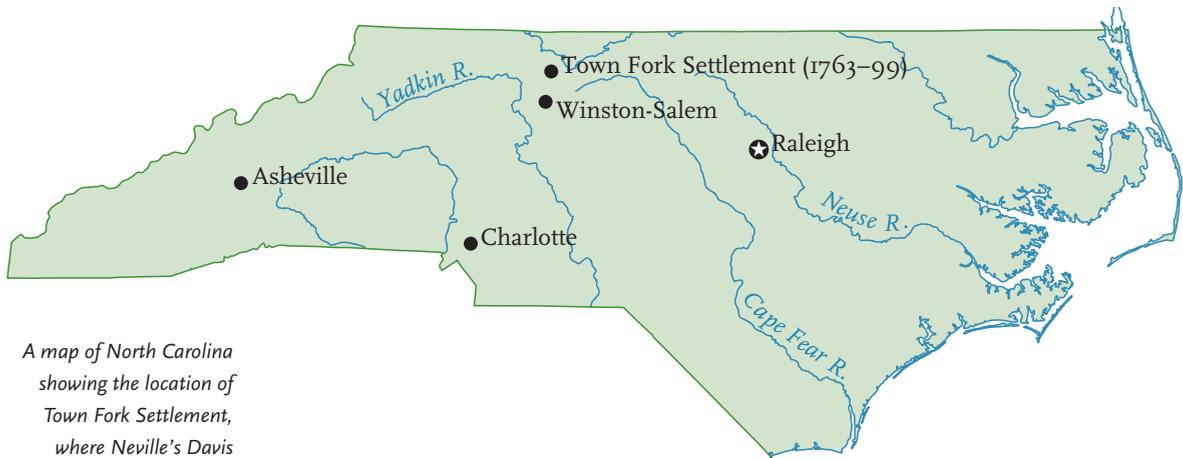
At age two, in 1814, Mildred Nicholson Paine accompanied her parents from Warren County, North Carolina, to Maury County, Tennessee. Her father, **James Paine III (c. 1776–1818)**, left North Carolina after siring an illegitimate child. He died when Mildred Nicholson was six years old, after which her stepfather, Gerrard Van Buren (1793–1856), became her guardian. One year after Mildred Nicholson Paine married Dr. Charles Calvin Frierson, they filed suit in Maury County against Mildred Nicholson's stepfather, mother, and three stepsisters. They were seeking to gain Mildred's inheritance (mostly slaves) from her father. This 1832 lawsuit²⁰ was the key to discovering her ancestry.

Mildred Nicholson Paine Frierson died in 1874, at age sixty-two. She and her husband, Dr. Charles Calvin Frierson, are buried in unmarked sites within the Frierson plot in the College Hill Cemetery, next to College Hill Presbyterian Church.

DR. NEWLIN ADDISON DAVIS AND ELIZA MURRAY DRAKE

On March 1, 1842, at the Ebenezer Camp Meeting in Polk County in southwestern Missouri, twenty-one-year-old **Newlin Addison Davis (1821–1876)** married fifteen-year-old **Eliza Murray Drake (1826–1888)**. They were both born in Tennessee and had migrated with their families to Missouri.

Family tradition states that Neville's Davis heritage¹ is derived from a family that came to America in the seventeenth century from Cardiff, Wales. Neville's earliest recorded antecedent in the Davis line is her sixth great-grandfather **David Davis (1702–1782)**, who lived in Town Fork Settlement² near Winston-Salem, North Carolina.



A map of North Carolina showing the location of Town Fork Settlement, where Neville's Davis ancestors lived for thirty-six years in the latter part of the eighteenth century.

In 1763 **Morgan Davis (1735–1831)**, Neville's fifth great-grandfather, married **Sarah Reed (1742–1821)**, who descended from **Sir Thomas Wyatt the Elder (1503–1542)** and his son, **Sir Thomas Wyatt the Younger (1521–1554)**, important figures in sixteenth-century English history.³ It is through the lineage of Sir Thomas Wyatt the Elder's wife, **Lady Elizabeth Brooke (1503–1560)**,⁴ that Neville is descended from early English royalty and nobility, back to **William the Conqueror (1028–1087)**. Another of Sarah Reed's antecedents was **Dorothea Scott (1611–1688)**, a renowned Quaker preacher who had considerable interaction with notables of seventeenth-century England.⁵ The twice-widowed Dorothea emigrated from England to Oyster Bay in colonial New York in 1680 with her daughter, **Dorothea Gotherson (1657–1709)**.



A map of Tennessee showing the four counties where Neville's Davis ancestors lived for thirty-seven years in the early nineteenth century.

In 1799, after living in Town Fork Settlement for at least forty years, Morgan Davis led a migration of three generations of Davises from Stokes County, North Carolina, to Williamson County, Tennessee. Neville's Davis forefathers then lived in four counties in Tennessee—Williamson, Anderson, Lincoln, and Bedford Counties—for the next thirty-seven years.

Neville's fourth great-grandfather **Jonathan Davis (1770–1808)** was Morgan Davis's oldest son. He was twenty-nine years old at the time of the family's 1799 trek to Tennessee. With him was his wife, **Nancy "Nannie" Clayton (1769–1819)**. The Clayton family came from England to the Northern Neck of Virginia in the mid-seventeenth century. Jonathan and Nannie had four sons, two of whom were present on the migration to Tennessee, including five-year-old **Joshua Davis (1794–1856)**, Neville's third great-grandfather.

Joshua Davis lived from age fourteen to age twenty-six in Anderson County, Tennessee. He married in 1816 and moved with his wife in 1820 to near Shelbyville, Tennessee (southeast of Nashville), in Bedford County. In 1836, Joshua migrated from Shelbyville to Springfield in Greene County, Missouri. Over the next twenty years, Joshua Davis was a prominent politician and newspaper publisher in southwestern Missouri.⁶

Joshua Davis's second son, Newlin Addison Davis, was Neville's great-great-grandfather. He was fifteen years old when he moved with his family to Missouri, and he lived there for the next twenty-five years.⁷ Newlin Addison Davis first worked as a printer with his father in Springfield. In 1850, at age twenty-nine, he earned a degree in medicine from Missouri Medical College in



A map of Missouri showing the two counties where Neville's Davis ancestors lived for twenty-nine years in the middle of the nineteenth century.

Saint Louis. He and his wife, Eliza Murray Drake Davis, then lived in Ozark, Christian County, Missouri, just twenty miles south of Springfield.

Missouri did not secede from the Union in 1861, but Dr. Newlin Addison Davis's sympathies lay with the Confederacy. Thus, in December 1861, at age forty, he joined the Confederate Army, soon attaining the rank of surgeon. Dr. Newlin Addison Davis's Civil War path was long, unusual, and complicated.⁸

Dr. Newlin Addison Davis had a younger brother, **William P. Davis (1830-1864)**, who was conscripted into the Union Army at age thirty-three in Springfield in November 1863. William Davis raised a company of volunteers in order to gain the rank of captain, which he was granted on January 10, 1864. Tragically, he died after serving for only ten days as a captain in the Union Army.⁹

Toward the end of the Civil War, Dr. Newlin Addison Davis sent a letter to his wife asking that she and their children leave Missouri and move to the South.¹⁰ He wanted them to escape the privations and perils that they were experiencing as a Confederate family living in a border state. After a year or so in Bayou Sara, Louisiana, the Davis family moved first to Marion and then to Cleburne on Crowley's Ridge in northeastern Arkansas. In 1871 Dr. Newlin Addison Davis and his family moved to Forrest City, Arkansas, where he was a prominent physician. He died in Forrest City in 1876, just twelve days shy of his fifty-fifth birthday. Dr. Newlin Addison Davis is buried at the Old City Cemetery in Forrest City.



Eliza Murray Drake was born in the Watauga Settlement¹¹ near Elizabethton in eastern Tennessee. She was descended from pioneer Tennessee families—the Drakes, Williamses, and Taylors—who were early settlers in the area. In 1839, at age thirteen, Eliza Murray Drake migrated with her mother, stepfather, and half sister to southwestern Missouri, where she married Newlin Addison Davis in 1842.

Dr. Newlin Addison and Eliza Murray Drake Davis had ten children,¹² the oldest of whom was Neville's great-grandmother **Emma Gwynne Davis (1847–1899)**.

Eliza Drake Davis remained very close to her half sister, **Mary Lucretia Callison (1838–1910)**, who married Dr. Thomas C. S. Whitsitt (1828–1887). She is remembered as Aunt Mary in the Frierson family, with whom she lived as a widow for the last twenty-three years of her life.¹³

Eliza Drake Davis died in 1888, at age sixty-one, while living with her widowed daughter, Emma Gwynne Davis Frierson, in Jonesboro, Arkansas. Eliza Murray Drake Davis is buried in City Cemetery in Jonesboro.

JAMES GORDON FRIERSON AND EMMA GWYNNE DAVIS

At age thirty-one, on November 12, 1868, **James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884)**, a Civil War veteran, married twenty-one-year-old **Emma Gwynne Davis (1847–1899)** in Cleburne, Arkansas.

James Gordon Frierson was born in Maury County, Tennessee, the fourth of eleven children (four boys and seven girls). With his family and a large contingent of Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, he moved in 1841 to the town of College Hill, Mississippi, in Lafayette County, near Oxford.

As a youngster, James Gordon Frierson received a religious and classical early education¹ at a church-sponsored school called North Mississippi College and at a prep school called the College Hill Male Academy. At age seventeen, he entered the University of Mississippi² at Oxford as a sophomore. He transferred for his senior year to La Grange College³ in Tennessee, where he graduated first in his class in 1858, at age twenty.

James Gordon Frierson was a twenty-three-year-old second-year student at the University of Mississippi Law School⁴ when he joined the Confederate Army in April 1861. During the war, he fought with two different regiments in the Western Theater, mostly in Kentucky and Tennessee. His first tour of Confederate service⁵ with the 15th Mississippi Infantry Regiment ended shortly after the Battle of Fishing Creek (also known as the Battle of Mill Springs) in Kentucky on January 19, 1862. After that battle, he wrote a letter to his mother. In February 1862, he was discharged from the army for “*General debility caused by repeated attacks of Typhoid Fever.*”

James Gordon Frierson had a first cousin, Charles Currin Frierson (1838–1897), who was his close friend, classmate, and Confederate brother-in-arms in the early years of the Civil War.⁶

James Gordon Frierson re-enlisted in April 1862 with the 30th Mississippi Infantry Regiment and began his second period of Confederate service⁷ during the Siege of Corinth between April 29–May 30, 1862. He was on the



*James Gordon Frierson,
Neville's great-grandfather.*

Confederacy's ill-fated march into Kentucky, at the Battle of Perryville (October 8, 1862), and at the three-day Battle of Murfreesboro (called the Battle of Stones River or the Second Battle of Murfreesboro in the North). On February 1, 1863, one month after the Battle of Murfreesboro (December 31, 1862–January 2, 1863), James Gordon Frierson was elected a second lieutenant. He then led his company for the next ten months but was never elected its captain.⁸ James Gordon Frierson was at the Battle of Chickamauga (September 18–20, 1863) in northwest Georgia, near Chattanooga, Tennessee. He was captured by Federal forces on November 24, 1863, at the Battle of Lookout Mountain and was imprisoned at Johnson's Island⁹ on Lake Erie in Ohio until June 1865.

After the war, James Gordon Frierson learned that the members of his law school class of 1861 had been granted their law degrees by the University of Mississippi. In January 1866, with his brother-in-law, Major Martin Linn Clardy (1844–1914), he established an Oxford, Mississippi, law firm.¹⁰ The firm was not successful, so in late 1866, they moved to northeastern Arkansas, where James Gordon lived in four communities over the next seventeen years.¹¹

In 1870, at around age thirty-three, James Gordon Frierson, a “rebel” Democrat, was one of only four white Southerners elected to the Arkansas State Senate.¹² He was the president of the Arkansas State Senate in 1874 and presided over the Senate during the end of the Reconstruction Period in Arkansas.

In September 1882, about eighteen months before he died, James Gordon Frierson was elected circuit judge for the Second Judicial Circuit, which comprised eight counties in northeastern Arkansas.¹³ Although he served for less than two years, he is known for all time as Judge Frierson. In 1883 Judge James Gordon Frierson purchased a two-acre parcel of land in Jonesboro and built a house to which his family moved in November of that year. The home, known as the Frierson House,¹⁴ still stands today.

Judge James Gordon Frierson’s abbreviated but impactful life came to an end on March 8, 1884, when he died of pneumonia at age forty-six.

*Emma Gwynne Davis Frierson,
Neville’s great-grandmother.*





Emma Gwynne Davis was the oldest of the ten children of **Dr. Newlin Addison Davis (1821–1876)** and **Eliza Murray Drake (1826–1888)**. At age eighteen, in June 1865, she left Ozark, Missouri, with her mother and siblings to live in the South with her father, who had fought in the Civil War with the Confederacy.

Emma Gwynne Davis's family was living in Cleburne, Cross County, Arkansas, in 1868, when she met a young lawyer who had recently moved from Mississippi to Cross County. They married and had four children, the youngest of whom was Neville's grandfather **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)**.

After Judge James Gordon Frierson died, his thirty-seven-year-old widow converted their Jonesboro home into a private subscription school, which for a time was the only school in Jonesboro.¹⁵ During Emma Gwynne Davis Frierson's fifteen years of widowhood, she was a dedicated teacher, driven to support and educate her children.¹⁶

Emma Gwynne Davis Frierson died on August 9, 1899, at age fifty-two. Her obituaries described her as a cultured woman and a "*woman of great intellectual endowment.*"¹⁷

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON SR.'S LIFE

Neville's paternal grandfather, **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)**, was a judge, lawyer, banker, and leading citizen in Arkansas. Like his father before him, he was called Judge Frierson, and he was much admired and respected. Throughout his life, Charles Frierson Sr. marched to his own drummer. He was a bit of an iconoclast, mocking some of the conventions of his day.



Charles Davis Frierson Sr. with his mother, Emma Gwynne Davis Frierson, c. 1883.

Charles Davis Frierson Sr. was the last of four children born to **James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884)** and **Emma Gwynne Davis (1847–1899)**. He was born on December 9, 1877, in Cleburne, Arkansas, once the county seat of Cross County.

Charles Davis Frierson Sr.'s oldest sibling was **Mary Corrine Frierson (1868–1870)**, for whom records state that she was born in 1868 and died at age two on November 8, 1870. Her recorded birth year and her age at death are highly suspect, for her parents married on November 12, 1868. The next children born were twins, **James Gordon Frierson Jr. (1872–1951)**¹ and **Camille Frierson (1872–1961)**,² both of whom outlived Charles Davis Frierson Sr. Neville's great-aunt Camille married Thomas Allen Hughes (1870–1939); they had eight children, whom Neville calls the Hughes cousins,³ and fourteen grandchildren, who are Neville's only known second cousins on her father's side of the family.⁴

At about age one, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. and his family moved to Marion, Arkansas, which is near the Mississippi River. When he was almost six years old, in 1883, they moved to Jonesboro, sixty miles northwest of Marion.

Charles Davis Frierson Sr.'s first schooling took place at his mother's private school, which she founded in 1884, shortly after her husband's death. From 1887 to 1892, Charles attended Jonesboro's first free public school, which opened in September 1887. His last two years of schooling in Jonesboro (1892–94) took place at the State Normal School, an institution that opened in 1892 and operated for only three years.

In the fall of 1894, at age sixteen, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. enrolled at Arkansas Industrial University (University of Arkansas) at Fayetteville in northwestern Arkansas. He spent three years (1894–97) in college, where he was a Corps Cadet, a fraternity man, a musician, a poet, and a stenographer.⁵



Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (third from the left) as a schoolboy in Jonesboro's public school, c. 1888.



Charles Davis Frierson Sr. at age sixteen, when he enrolled in college.

Sophomore Class
1896-97



A class photograph from the 1896–97 Arkansas Industrial University yearbook. Charlotte Martin Gallaway is at the bottom left and Charles Davis Frierson Sr. at the top right. People did not smile in early photographs. One reason was technical, for early film had to be exposed much longer than does contemporary film. Mostly, however, people posing for portrait photographs wanted to be perceived as serious by posterity. People who smiled were thought to be silly, lewd, or drunk.

It was in the Literary Department at Arkansas Industrial University that Charles Frierson Sr. first met **Charlotte Martin Gallaway (1878–1968)**, a classmate who was voted “*prettiest young lady in school.*”

In 1897, after three years of college, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. dropped out and became a court stenographer for the Second Judicial Circuit in Jonesboro. Fourteen years later, in 1911, after becoming a chancery judge, he explained his decision in a slightly sardonic piece written for the *Kappa Alpha Journal*. The article concludes, “*Thus reads the thrilling story of me life.*”⁶

In early 1899 Charles Davis Frierson Sr. went to work as a stenographer in Memphis, Tennessee, but he returned to Jonesboro to be with his mother, Emma Gwynne Davis Frierson, during her illness that year. She died in August 1899, at age fifty-two, when Charles Frierson Sr. was only twenty-one years old.



Charles Davis Frierson Sr. and Charlotte Martin Gallaway Frierson in Jonesboro in May 1901, just a few weeks after their wedding on April 30, 1901.

In the fall of 1899, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. entered what he called “*the Law Department at the University of Arkansas*” in Little Rock. Today it is called the Bowen School of Law and is part of the University of Arkansas at Little Rock. The University of Arkansas Law School at Fayetteville was not founded until 1924. Charles completed the two-year course in one year and graduated with honors. He was admitted to the Arkansas Bar in 1900.

On April 30, 1901, at age twenty-three, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. married twenty-two-year-old Charlotte Martin Gallaway in Fayetteville and began to practice law with his thirty-year-old brother-in-law, Thomas Allen Hughes, in Jonesboro. After a couple of years, Allen Hughes was elected judge of the Second Judicial Circuit. Later, for about two years, Charles Frierson Sr. was a law partner in a practice that he shared with his older brother, James Gordon Frierson Jr. During the first year of their marriage, the newlyweds, Charles and Charlotte, lived in the Frierson House at 1112 South Main Street, along with Allen Hughes, Camille Frierson Hughes, and their two children. Also in the household were Charles Frierson Sr.’s twenty-nine-year-old brother, James Gordon Frierson Jr. and his great-aunt **Mary Lucretia Callison Whitsitt (1838–1910)**.

In 1902 Charles Davis Frierson Sr. and Charlotte Martin Gallaway Frierson built a new, classically styled home next door to the Frierson House. They lived at this home, at 115 East Cherry Avenue, for the next twenty-five years.



An architectural drawing of the front of the East Cherry Avenue house built by Charles Davis Frierson Sr. in 1902. The house no longer exists.

In 1907 Charles Davis Frierson Sr. was elected city attorney for Jonesboro, a position he held for four years. In that same year, his first child, Neville's father, **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)**, was born. Charles Jr. would become city attorney in 1934 and serve in that position until 1938; his son Charles Davis Frierson III (b. 1932) would also be elected city attorney, serving from 1960 to 1964.



Charles Davis Frierson Sr. with his son, Charles Davis Frierson Jr., c. 1910. Is that a hat, a halo, or the moon? Neville says it is a hat.

In 1911 Charles Davis Frierson Sr. was elected to the newly created position of chancery judge of the Twelfth Chancery Circuit.* He held that position until February 1917, when he resigned to become a law partner with Judge Nathan F. Lamb (1861–1943).

In 1912 Charles Davis Frierson Sr.'s second child, **Margaret Frierson (1912–1990)**, was born. In 1912 or 1913, Charles Frierson Sr. founded the first northeastern Arkansas Boy Scout troop, about three years after the founding of the Boy Scouts of America. His Boy Scout leadership became one of his life's most defining accomplishments.⁷



Charles Davis Frierson Sr.
(age forty) during World
War I, 1918.

In March 1918, as a retired judge and business lawyer, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. took his first trip to the United States Capitol in Washington, D.C. He wrote two letters describing his experiences.⁸ During World War I (1914–18), Charles Frierson Sr. wrote a strong endorsement of the United States' entry into the war. Written in late 1917 or early 1918, his paper was entitled "The Silver Linings of the War Cloud."⁹ Charles Frierson Sr., age forty at the time, also served as head of the local draft board. In September 1918, he waived all exemptions, refused all commissions, joined the army as a private, and entered the Infantry Officers Training School at Camp Pike in Little Rock. During his fifty days there, he wrote twenty-nine letters to his family.¹⁰

*State chancery courts were established in Arkansas in the early twentieth century to deal with matters of equity, such as domestic relations and the probate of estates. In contrast, state circuit courts dealt with matters of law, both civil and criminal. In 2001 the chancery courts were recombined into twenty-three Arkansas circuit courts.

Soon after World War I ended, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. bought his family's first automobile, a 1919 Chandler Dispatch that cost a little less than \$2,000. In September 1927, he bought a Packard, which cost him about \$3,000.¹¹ Earlier in 1927, he had also purchased the Frierson House, which was adjacent to his house at 115 East Cherry Avenue. He paid \$8,000 for it.



The Frierson House in July 1927, shortly after Charles Davis Frierson Sr. purchased it. On the front steps are Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (age twenty) and Margaret Frierson (age fourteen).

Charles Davis Frierson Sr. returned to his law partnership, Lamb, Frierson, and Sloan, after World War I. In August 1925, there was a friendly dissolution of the firm, which at that time was called Lamb and Frierson. After that Charles Frierson Sr. practiced alone, until he formed the partnership of Frierson and Frierson with his son, Charles Davis Frierson Jr., in 1931.

In April 1928, Charles Frierson Sr.'s secretary, Clara Browder (1894–1966), became the first woman ever elected to public office in Jonesboro. She was elected city clerk. Miss Browder worked for Charles Sr. and his son for most of her life. She compiled an extraordinary and highly important set of twelve scrapbooks, which hold documents, pictures, and newspaper clippings about Charles Sr. and his family over the period from 1899 to 1960.



Clara Browder (age thirty-four), Charles Davis Frierson Sr.'s private secretary, pictured in The Jonesboro Evening Sun on April 4, 1928, under the headline "Has Distinction of Being First Lady Ever Elected to Office in City."

In April 1929, Charles Frierson Sr. announced that he would erect a two-story office building (thirty by ninety feet) on Church Street in Jonesboro. The building, a modern, Art Deco creation, cost \$22,000. The cornerstone for the building was laid on September 15, 1929; the stock market crashed just six weeks later, on Black Tuesday, October 29, 1929. Charles Sr. moved into his second-floor offices in January 1930, and the offices were occupied with six tenants by February 1. Importantly, the offices were ready for Charles Sr.'s new partner, Charles Jr., who finished law school in 1931.

While Charles Frierson Sr. was a prominent lawyer for the rest of his life, one particular aspect of his law career stands out: he never charged widows for legal work. This was a tribute to his mother and mother-in-law, who had both become widows at age thirty-seven, yet bravely raised him and his wife.



The Art Deco-style office building erected by Charles Davis Frierson Sr. in late 1929. The building was razed in the early 1980s and replaced by a parking lot. In 1998 the cornerstone of the 1929 building was incorporated into a new branch bank building erected on the site.

After World War I, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. became deeply engaged in the political life of Jonesboro and northeastern Arkansas. For almost twenty-seven years, beginning in 1920, he was chairman of the Democratic Central Committee of Craighead County. During that time, he became known as a champion of clean elections and clean government in his city and county. In *The Jonesboro Sun* on August 3, 1946, at age sixty-eight, he was quoted as saying, “I’m ready to take off my shirt and clean up this county. If we have to do it with guns, by gosh that’s how we’ll do it.”

At age fifty-five, in 1932, Charles Frierson Sr. became vice president and a stockholder in a newly formed bank, the Mercantile Bank.¹² During the next fifty-three years, he, his son, Charles Jr., and his grandson Charles III would serve as presidents of the Mercantile Bank. Charles Sr. also accumulated real estate and several farm properties near Jonesboro.

Charles Frierson Sr. was a lifelong Democrat and deeply devoted to his contemporary Franklin Delano Roosevelt (1882–1945). Neville was staying with her grandparents when the sudden death of President Roosevelt was announced on Thursday, April 12, 1945. She was eight years old and recalls that her grandfather was terribly distraught. In fact, it was the only time she ever saw him cry.

In her recollections, written years after her father’s death, Charles Frierson Sr.’s daughter, Margaret Frierson Cherry, revealed and explained, somewhat apologetically, why her father “was not particularly involved in the church.” He was a lapsed Methodist.¹³ In the family archives, there is a remarkable letter written in 1933 by Charles Sr. It is a scathing indictment of the Protestant ministers of that time and reveals much about his liberal thinking, wisdom, and character.¹⁴

The Mercantile Bank building at the corner of South Main Street and West Huntington Avenue in downtown Jonesboro was constructed as a bank building in 1890. The building was the home of the Mercantile Bank from 1932 to 1969. Neville’s grandfather, father, and brother served as president of the bank. Since 2005 the Mercantile Bank building has been listed on the National Register of Historic Places.





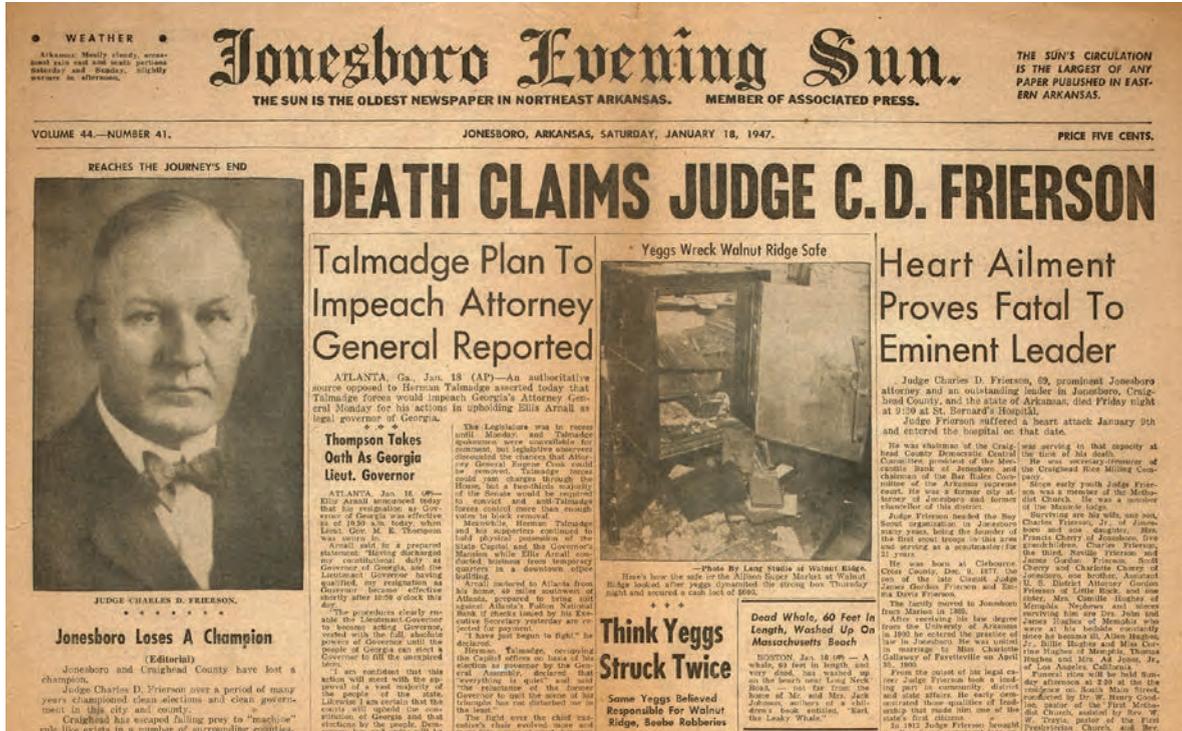
Charles Davis Frierson Sr., age forty-nine, with a slain deer in Jonesboro in 1927.

Throughout his life, Charles Davis Frierson Sr.'s recreational passion was hunting. For twenty-six years, he was an active member of the Five Lakes Outing Club at Horseshoe Lake in Arkansas, where he shot game birds and was an accomplished deer slayer.¹⁵ Horseshoe Lake is near the Mississippi River and thirty-three miles southwest of Memphis, Tennessee. In 1932, at age fifty-four, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. took the first of seven ambitious hunting trips to shoot big game in the West.¹⁶

Charles Davis Frierson Sr., at about age fifty-eight, in the mid-1930s in Arizona.



Recollections of Charles Davis Frierson Sr., written by his oldest grandson, Charles Davis Frierson III, describe him as a somewhat antisocial, forceful, and honorable man. Charles III also wrote that his grandfather was 6'3" tall. He was, however, recorded as 5'10½" when he was discharged from the Army in 1918.¹⁷



The front page of The Jonesboro Evening Sun on Saturday, January 18, 1947.

On January 9, 1947, just after returning from a hunting trip, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. had a major heart attack. He died eight days later, on Friday, January 17, at 9:30 p.m. at St. Bernard's Hospital in Jonesboro. He was sixty-nine years old. The local newspaper, *The Jonesboro Sun*, announced his death with a front-page headline, called him an "eminent leader," and wrote a special front-page editorial entitled "Jonesboro Loses a Champion."¹⁸



NEVILLE'S PATERNAL GRANDMOTHER

CHARLOTTE MARTIN GALLAWAY

b. 9/22/1878 *Huntsville, Madison Co., AL*

d. 1/17/1968 *Jonesboro, Craighead Co., AR*



CHARLOTTE MARTIN GALLAWAY'S PARENTS & GRANDPARENTS

JOHN BELL GALLAWAY

b. 11/12/1843 Moulton, Lawrence Co., AL
d. 10/24/1884 New Orleans, Orleans Parish, LA

m. 6/3/1868 Corinth, Alcorn Co., MS

EUDOCIA MARGARET MARTIN

b. 11/29/1846 Houston, Chickasaw Co., MS
d. 3/23/1927 Fayetteville, Washington Co., AR

LEVI JAMES GALLAWAY

b. 5/24/1819 Huntsville, Madison Co., AL
d. 2/1/1867 Milton, Santa Rosa Co., FL

m. 12/29/1842 Moulton, Lawrence Co., AL

ROWENA MCCORD (2nd wife)

b. 5/31/1816 Franklin Co., TN
d. 7/11/1849 Moulton, Lawrence Co., AL

DR. THOMAS QUINCY MARTIN

b. 8/16/1817 Washington, Wilkes Co., GA
d. 10/24/1862 Knoxville, Knox Co., TN

m. 6/3/1841 Lawrence Co., AL

SARAH MCCONNICO PUCKETT

b. 11/4/1826 Moulton, Lawrence Co., AL
d. 3/2/1898 Texarkana, Miller Co., AR

CHARLOTTE MARTIN GALLAWAY'S ANCESTORS

The Gallaway ancestry of **Charlotte Martin Gallaway (1878–1968)** is only traceable with certainty to her great-grandfather **Matthew Gallaway (1759–1824)**, who is recorded sometime before 1790 in Oglethorpe County, Georgia. His heritage is Scottish or Scotch-Irish.

The Gallaways moved to Lawrence County, Alabama, in 1816, where Matthew Gallaway's grandson **Levi James Gallaway (1819–1867)**, a newspaper publisher, married **Rowena McCord (1816–1849)** in 1842. Rowena is descended from seventeenth-century Scottish chieftains.

In the late 1850s, Levi James Gallaway was living in Columbus, Mississippi, along with his son, **John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884)**. Though he had deep roots in the South, Levi James Gallaway strongly opposed Mississippi's secession from the Union. During the Civil War, he joined the Union Army with the rank of captain. His son, John Bell Gallaway fought for the Confederacy.

After the war, John Bell Gallaway, a railroad man, married **Eudocia Margaret Martin (1846–1927)** of Corinth, Mississippi. They lived in Memphis, Tennessee, and New Orleans, Louisiana, where John Bell Gallaway died. His widow moved the family to Fayetteville, Arkansas.

Charlotte Martin Gallaway's maternal grandfather was **Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin (1817–1862)**, a descendant of colonial Virginia ancestors who migrated to Georgia and then to Decatur in Morgan County, Alabama. Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin moved his family in 1846 to Houston, Mississippi, and then to near Corinth. He joined the Confederate Army in early 1862 and died later that year of typhoid fever.

The wife of Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin was **Sarah McConnico Puckett (1826–1898)**. The Pucketts, a Virginia family, moved to Tennessee in 1799. In about 1815, they migrated to Lawrence County, Alabama.

MIGRATION | GALLAWAY/MCCORD AND MARTIN/PUCKETT



BLUE is maternal
RED is paternal
rec. = recorded



LEVI JAMES GALLAWAY AND ROWENA MCCORD

On December 29, 1842, **Levi James Gallaway (1819–1867)** married his second of four wives, **Rowena McCord (1816–1849)**, who was three years older than he was. They had two children, **John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884)** and **Harriett “Hattie” McCrary Gallaway (1848–1892)**.



Levi James Gallaway.

Neville’s Gallaway heritage,¹ which is Scottish or Scotch-Irish, was well chronicled in 1908 by her great-aunt **Irene**

Dabney Gallaway (1869–1957), who traced the

Gallaway family back to **Matthew Gallaway**

(1759–1824). He lived in Oglethorpe

County, in northwest Georgia, and

was married to **Mary “Polly” East**

(c. 1770–1863/73),² with whom he

had seven children. Through the East

family,³ a deeply recorded family in

colonial Virginia, Neville and I are

ninth cousins.⁴

Neville’s third great-grandparents were

Anderson Gallaway (1794–1869)

and **Delilah Ponder (1797–1834)**,⁵ who

married in Oglethorpe County, Georgia, on

January 10, 1816.

Their son, Levi James Gallaway, was born on May 24,

1819, in Huntsville in Madison County, Alabama. He had

four wives.⁶ The first wife was Adeline Roddy (c. 1820–1841), who

died about one year after they married.

In 1841 Levi James Gallaway became a newspaperman, founding the *Moulton Advertiser* in the town of Moulton, the county seat of Lawrence County, Alabama. The newspaper still exists today. In December of 1842, Levi married Rowena McCord, with whom he had two children, including Neville's great-grandfather, John Bell Gallaway.

Rowena McCord Gallaway died in 1849, and one year later Levi remarried. His third wife was Sarah Adeline Davidson (1825–1851). Sarah Adeline Gallaway died about a year later at the birth of their first child, a son, who also died.

In 1852 and 1853, Levi James Gallaway is recorded as a postmaster in two locations in Lawrence County. In 1856 he was appointed postmaster in Elba, Alabama. In July of 1856, at age thirty-seven, Levi James Gallaway married his fourth wife, Susan Dorcas Rose (1837–1921), a nineteen-year-old Alabama native.

In late 1857, Levi Gallaway founded a newspaper, *Gallaway's Expositor*, in Columbus, Mississippi. The newspaper was avidly pro-Union and strongly opposed the secession of Mississippi from the United States. As a result, in early 1861, Levi James Gallaway was branded a "Scalawag," a term used to describe white Southerners who supported the Union during and after the Civil War.⁷

Later in 1861, with his pregnant wife and three-year-old daughter, Levi James Gallaway fled from Columbus, to Mobile, Alabama, about 225 miles south of Columbus. His second daughter was born in November of 1861 in Mobile. Later that year or in early 1862, Levi moved with his family to Elba, a small southern Alabama town where there were Union sympathizers.

In 1863, in opposition to his family and state, Levi James Gallaway made the audacious and life-defining decision to fight on the side of the Union.⁸ He was asked to join the Union Army with the rank of captain. Levi James's only living son, John Bell Gallaway, had enlisted in the Confederate Army two years earlier, at age seventeen. Their story, while not so rare in the history of three million Civil War soldiers, is a poignant one.

While in southern Alabama, Levi James Gallaway went to Pensacola, Florida, where he assisted the United States Navy and led the organization of the 1st Florida Cavalry. On February 9, 1864, before his official muster into the Union Army, he was captured on a mission and sent to a Confederate prison. A year later, on February 24, 1865, Levi James was released on parole in North Carolina.

Levi James Gallaway's Civil War experience led to a "*bureaucratic nightmare*."⁹ One month after his release, on March 24, 1865, he wrote a letter to newly elected Vice President Andrew Johnson (1808–1875), appealing for his back wages as a Union officer.¹⁰

After the war, Levi James Gallaway lived in Florida, near Pensacola, with his fourth wife, Susan Dorcas Rose Gallaway, and their two young daughters. During this time, he wrote a number of letters¹¹ to his unmarried son, John Bell Gallaway, who was living in Memphis, Tennessee. In these letters, Levi James Gallaway revealed his thoughts about the war and his anguish and embitterment toward the United States' government for not allowing his claims for back pay and property destroyed. He nonetheless had no regrets about his fateful decision to join the Union Army. In a letter written just three months before he died, he stated triumphantly, "*I have ever been a Union man—I have been true to my faith.*"

A courageous, but tragic and broken figure, Levi James Gallaway died of chronic dysentery and severe exposure on February 1, 1867, at age forty-seven, in Milton, Florida. His claims against the government were unpaid during his lifetime; he was ostracized, he could find no work, and his family was destitute.¹²

.....

Levi James Gallaway's second wife, Rowena McCord Gallaway, is Neville's antecedent, for she is the mother of John Bell Gallaway. Family records about her say only, "*She was from an historic family in North Alabama.*"

Neville's McCord heritage¹³ is indeed historic. Rowena McCord was a descendant of Scottish chieftains who originated from the Isle of Skye, off the northwest coast of Scotland. The Scotch-Irish McCords lived for forty years in Northern Ireland and came to the colony of Pennsylvania in 1730. They fought in America's wars in the eighteenth century, during which time they moved from Pennsylvania to the Appalachian Mountains of eastern Tennessee. In the nineteenth century, the McCords moved to northern Alabama, where Rowena met and married Levi James Gallaway.



Rowena McCord, the second wife of Levi James Gallaway.

DR. THOMAS QUINCY MARTIN AND SARAH MCCONNICO PUCKETT

In the town of Oakville in Lawrence County, Alabama, on June 3, 1841, **Thomas Quincy Martin (1817–1862)** married **Sarah McConnico “Sallie Mac” Puckett (1826–1898)**, who was only fourteen years old.*

Neville’s Martin heritage¹ is traceable with certainty to her fourth great-grandfather **Thomas Martin (1752–c. 1790s)** of Goochland County, Virginia. His marriage to **Susannah Walker (1757–1840)** is recorded in 1772, and he enlisted as a Revolutionary War soldier in 1781. Interestingly, Thomas and Susannah Walker Martin are also antecedents (sixth great-grandparents) of President Barack Obama (b. 1961). Neville is, thus, a fifth cousin of President Obama’s grandmother Madelyn Lee Payne Dunham (1922–2008), and our grandchildren are seventh cousins of President Obama.²

Thomas and Susannah Walker Martin had six children, the fourth of whom was **Dabney Amos Martin (1778–1850)**,³ who married his first cousin **Elizabeth Walker (1788–1830)**. Dabney became a successful plantation owner in Morgan County in northern Alabama and sired eleven children, the fifth of whom was Thomas Quincy Martin.

In a 1906 booklet entitled *The Martin Family*, **Irene Dabney Galloway (1869–1957)**, Neville’s great-aunt, wrote: “*Thomas Quincy Martin was born in or near Washington, Wilkes Co. Ga. He received his academic education at Somerville Academy, Ga., and then read medicine, attending lectures, in 1837–38, at Lexington, Ky.*” This suggests that Thomas Quincy Martin did not actually earn a medical degree; rather, he was a medical practitioner. This was often the case for doctors in the early nineteenth century.

*Sarah McConnico Puckett Martin’s tombstone records her birth year as 1824. However, all family records show her birth date as November 4, 1826, and her daughter Eudocia Margaret Martin wrote that her mother was only twenty years old when Eudocia Margaret was born on November 29, 1846. Thus, we have used 1826 for Sarah’s birth year.

Around the time they married, Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin and Sallie Mac Puckett had their portraits painted in Alabama. Neville and I have owned these portraits for over forty-five years.⁴

Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin practiced medicine in Oakville, Alabama, and then moved in 1846 to Houston, Mississippi. In about 1851, the family moved to Danville, near Corinth, in northeastern Mississippi, and in about 1854, they moved once again to a farm close to Corinth.

In 1861, while living in or near Corinth, Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin supported Mississippi's secession from the Union. He then moved his family to live with his brother in Pontotoc, Mississippi (seventy miles southwest of Corinth), and joined the Confederate Army; he was forty-four years old at the time. In 1910 he was referred to as "*An Unselfish Patriot*" by the magazine *Confederate Veteran*.⁵

Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin mustered into the Confederate Army as a first lieutenant in Company G of the 32nd Mississippi Regiment on April 2, 1862, in Corinth. His military service would last less than seven months.⁶ While encamped in or near Corinth, he experienced the Battle of Shiloh on April 6–7, 1862, and wrote three letters about that event to his wife in Pontotoc.⁷ He also wrote at least eighteen letters during the Siege of Corinth (April 29–May 30, 1862) and on the retreat to Baldwyn and Tupelo, Mississippi.⁸ In his letters, he often wrote about the exploits of his thirteen-year-old son,



Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin with his son, Charles Minor Martin, on his lap, late 1850s.

Richard “Dick” Puckett Martin (1848–1931), who had remained in Corinth and was trading with Confederate soldiers in 1862.⁹

On July 28, 1862, the members of the 32nd Mississippi were sent by rail from Tupelo to Chattanooga, Tennessee. They arrived on August 3. From there they set out for Kentucky on a forty-day march, which culminated at the unsuccessful Battle of Perryville on October 8, 1862. It was on the road to Perryville that Lt. Thomas Quincy Martin wrote his final four letters.¹⁰ He was at the Battle of Perryville, though he was ill, probably with typhoid fever. Afterward, he endured the retreat with his fellow soldiers down to Knoxville, Tennessee, where he died on October 24, 1862.¹¹ A letter to his wife said: “*His disease was Diarrea [sic].*”



Sarah McConnico “Sallie Mac” Puckett was born in Lawrence County, Alabama. Her grandfather **Richard Puckett (1750–1813)** was an American Revolutionary War soldier with a family heritage in colonial Virginia.¹² Her grandmother **Sarah McConnico (1768–1813)** was a descendant of Scottish ancestors who came to Virginia from Wales in the early eighteenth century. Sallie Mac was the second of six daughters of **Major Richard Puckett Jr. (1804–1867)** and **Eudocia Daughtery (1806–1855)**, who was of Irish descent.¹³

Between 1842 and 1861, Sallie Mac Puckett Martin and her husband had nine children, six of whom lived to maturity,¹⁴ including Neville’s great-grandmother **Eudocia Margaret Martin (1846–1927)** and her sister **Mary Florence “Mollie” Martin (1857–1893)**, who has descendants living in Corinth today.¹⁵



*Sarah McConnico Puckett
Martin with her son, Charles
Minor Martin, late 1850s.*

Sallie Mac Puckett Martin became a widow at age thirty-five, and after the Civil War, she moved back to war-torn Corinth. In 1866 she purchased a house and took in boarders. That house, called Oak Home,¹⁶ is a historic antebellum home in Corinth today. Sometime after 1884, she moved and lived for some years with her widowed daughter, Eudocia Margaret Martin, in Fayetteville, Arkansas. She died after several years of invalidism, at age seventy-one, on May 2, 1898, and is buried at the State Line Cemetery in Texarkana, Arkansas. She was living with her daughter [Susan Pride Martin \(1853–1931\)](#) at the time of her death.

JOHN BELL GALLAWAY AND EUDOCIA MARGARET MARTIN

On June 3, 1868, **John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884)**, a twenty-four-year-old railroad employee and a Civil War veteran, married twenty-one-year-old **Eudocia Margaret Martin (1846–1927)** in Corinth, Mississippi.

John Bell Gallaway was born in the town of Moulton in Lawrence County in northwest Alabama, where his father, **Levi James Gallaway (1819–1867)**, was a newspaper editor. John Bell Gallaway's mother, **Rowena McCord (1816–1849)**, died when he was only five years old and his younger sister, **Harriet "Hattie" McCrary Gallaway (1848–1892)**, was one year old. After their mother's death, the two children were primarily raised by their aunt **Cynthia McCord (1818–1889)** in Lawrence County and in Corinth.

At age seventeen, John Bell Gallaway was living with his father and stepmother in Columbus, Mississippi, where he was working as a printer in early 1861, when Mississippi seceded from the Union and the Civil War began. His father, Levi Gallaway, was run out of town for his Union sympathies, but John Bell Gallaway stayed behind and almost immediately joined the Confederate Army. From ages seventeen to twenty-one, John Bell Gallaway experienced a long and rather adventurous Civil War career.¹ In February 1862, he was captured at the Battle of Fort Donelson² on the Cumberland River in Tennessee. His imprisonment lasted for between five and six months, mostly at Camp Douglas³ on the southern side of Chicago. John Bell Gallaway was released in a prisoner exchange in September 1862, and he immediately rejoined his previous military unit. During eight months in 1863, he was stationed in Meridian, Mississippi, to guard the railroad line there. In 1864 he was mostly engaged in the defense of Atlanta, Georgia, which fell to Union forces on September 2, 1864. In late 1864, he was captured about two and one-half weeks after the infamous Battle of Franklin in Tennessee. The final few months of John Bell Gallaway's Civil War career are shrouded in some mystery and adventure.⁴

For the next almost twenty years, John Bell Gallaway was a roving railroad man.⁵ He first worked for the Memphis & Charleston Railroad and later for the Texas & Pacific



John Bell Gallaway, Neville's great-grandfather.



Eudocia Margaret Martin Gallaway, Neville's great-grandmother.

Railway in New Orleans, Louisiana. He was only forty years old when he died in New Orleans on October 24, 1884. His obituary in *The Daily Appeal*, published in Memphis, Tennessee, was quite flowery and complimentary.⁶ He is buried in historic Elmwood Cemetery in Memphis.



Eudocia Margaret Martin was born in Houston, Mississippi, and spent her early life⁷ in northeastern Mississippi. She was called Doshia as a child, and as an older woman, she was called both Maggie and Margaret. Between 1869 and 1885, she and her husband had seven children (four girls and three boys). The oldest, **Irene Dabney Gallaway (1869–1957)**, and the two youngest, **Rowena McCord Gallaway (1882–1960)** and **Margaret Bell Gallaway (1885–1964)**, never



*Eudocia Margaret Martin
Gallaway, about age
sixty-three, with her grandson,
Charles Davis Frierson Jr.,
about age two, c. 1909.*

married; they were called “the Aunties.” Of the three boys, **Paul Martin Gallaway (1873–1941)** had one child but no known grandchildren; **Eldon Gallaway (1871–1872)** died in infancy; and **Earle Walker Gallaway (1875–1916)** married, moved to Texas, and had no children. And so, for the Gallaway family, it was left to Neville’s grandmother **Charlotte Martin Gallaway (1878–1968)**, the fifth child of John Bell and Eudocia Margaret Martin Gallaway, to produce descendants. To date Charlotte Martin Gallaway Frierson has had two children, seven grandchildren, sixteen great-grandchildren, and twenty-five great-great-grandchildren.

At age thirty-seven, Eudocia Margaret Martin Gallaway became a widow with five children and one more on the way. With the encouragement and assistance of her brother, **Richard “Dick” Puckett Martin (1848–1931)**, she and her family moved to Fayetteville, Arkansas, a university town at the foothills of the Ozark Mountains of northwestern Arkansas. For the next forty-one years, she boarded students and lived there with her three unmarried daughters.⁸

Eudocia Margaret Martin Gallaway died on March 3, 1927, at her home in Fayetteville; she was eighty years old. She was described as a valiant and noble woman by her daughter Margaret Bell Gallaway in a piece entitled “*The Members of My Family as I Knew Them.*”⁹

CHARLOTTE MARTIN GALLAWAY'S LIFE

Neville's paternal grandmother, **Charlotte Martin Gallaway (1878–1968)**, was born on September 22, 1878, and was the daughter of **Eudocia Margaret Martin (1846–1927)** and **John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884)**. Neville called her Gran and remembers her as a petite (she was 4'11" and wore a size 3 shoe) and kindly grandmother. She lived to be eighty-nine years old, one of the longest lifetimes of Neville's recorded ancestors.

Charlotte Martin Gallaway was named for her uncle **Charles Minor Martin (1855–1878)**, who drowned in Oklahoma at age twenty-three, just three months before Charlotte was born. She was called Charlie until she went to college and enrolled as Charlotte. Some family and her husband continued to call her Charlie.

Charlotte Martin Gallaway was born in Huntsville, Alabama, but we are not sure why, for there is no record that her parents were living there when she was born. Perhaps they were visiting Alabama relatives at the time of her birth. Huntsville may also have been chosen for Charlotte's birth because it was the major city near Lawrence and Morgan Counties, where all of Charlotte's relatives and antecedents

The back of this photograph is inscribed "Charlie Martin Gallaway." The photograph was taken by the Cottage Gallery at 49 and 51 Beal Street in Memphis, Tennessee, in early 1879.



The Gallaway siblings, c. 1881: Paul Martin, about age eight; Earle Walker, about age six; Irene Dabney, about age twelve; and Charlotte Martin, about age three.





had lived. Whatever the case, in the 1880 census, one-year old Charlotte, her parents, and her three older siblings are enumerated in Corinth, Mississippi, at Oak Home, the residence of her grandmother **Sarah “Sallie Mac” McConnico Puckett Martin (1826–1898)**.

In the 1870s, Charlotte Martin Galloway’s parents lived mostly in Memphis, where John Bell Galloway worked for the Memphis and Charleston Railroad. The railroad’s route ran through Corinth (ninety-three rail miles from Memphis) and into north Alabama. It was 212 rail miles from Memphis to Huntsville in Alabama.

In 1882 Charlotte Martin Galloway’s father, John Bell Galloway, changed jobs and went to work for the Texas and Pacific Railway. The family then moved to Louisiana, where Charlotte Galloway’s two younger sisters were born in 1882 and 1885. While living in New Orleans, her father died on October 24, 1884, leaving her mother, a thirty-seven-year-old pregnant widow, with five children. Charlotte was only six years old at the time of her father’s death.

In about 1886, Charlotte Martin Galloway’s mother moved her family to Fayetteville, Arkansas. The move was made possible by Charlotte’s uncle **Richard “Dick”**

The Galloway family, c. 1895: (first row, left to right) Eudocia Margaret Martin, about age forty-nine; Margaret Bell, about age ten; Paul Martin, about age twenty-two; (second row, left to right) Charlotte Martin, about age seventeen; Irene Dabney, about age twenty-six; Rowena McCord, about age thirteen.



*Charlotte Martin Gallaway
at Arkansas Industrial
University.*



*Charlotte Martin Gallaway was
a popular and pretty teenage college
student from 1894 to 1898.
She entered college at age sixteen
and graduated at age nineteen.*



*Charlotte Martin Gallaway
(far right) with her Chi Omega
friends in a photograph
entitled "Giggles," c. 1895.*

Puckett Martin (1848–1931), who lived on a farm about five miles outside of Fayetteville. In Fayetteville the Gallaway family moved into a new home, built for them by Charlotte’s uncle. For nearly eighty years, members of the Gallaway family lived in that home, essentially on the campus of the University of Arkansas.¹

In 1894 the attractive young Charlotte Martin Gallaway entered college at Arkansas Industrial University (University of Arkansas), where she was very popular. According to her daughter, **Margaret Frierson (1912–1990)**, in her family recollections, Charlotte was “*a beautiful young lady, who was elected in the first election of that kind, as the prettiest lady at the University of Arkansas.*”

In 1895 Charlotte Martin Gallaway became one of the ten original charter members of the Chi Omega Fraternity* at the University of Arkansas.² Notably, Charlotte’s daughter, Margaret Frierson, her granddaughters Neville and Cherry Frierson (b. 1947), and her great-granddaughter Margaret Purifoy Bryan (b. 1963) all later became members of the Chi Omega Fraternity.

While at the university, Charlotte Martin Gallaway met **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)** from Jonesboro, Arkansas. They were both students in the Literary Department, and she became his sweetheart. After she graduated from the university in 1898, Charlotte taught elocution in Oklahoma for about a year. We called this course “speech” when I took it in high school in my youth.

On April 30, 1901, after finishing law school in 1900, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. married Charlotte Martin Gallaway in Fayetteville. The event was described in the

*The earliest established college Greek societies, male and female, were called fraternities. Later, to distinguish genders, most female Greek organizations adopted the word sorority. However, Chi Omega, as a nod to its history, has always referred to itself as Chi Omega Fraternity.



Charlotte Martin Gallaway, a bridesmaid in a friend’s wedding, 1898.



*Charlotte Martin Gallaway
Frierson with her young son,
Charles Davis Frierson Jr., 1907.*

local newspaper as “a little home wedding.”³ The newlyweds moved to Jonesboro, then a town with a population of about five thousand. They lived for several months at the Frierson House with Charles Davis Frierson’s sister **Camille Frierson (1872–1961)** and her husband, Thomas Allen Hughes (1870–1939).

In 1907, almost six years after Charlotte Martin Gallaway and Charles Davis Frierson Sr.’s marriage, Neville’s father, **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)**, was born. We still have the christening dress he wore in 1907.*

Five years later, the Friersons welcomed their second child, **Margaret Frierson (1912–1990)**, who was named for her grandmother Eudocia Margaret Martin Gallaway.

As teenagers during the mid-1920s, Charles Davis Frierson Jr. and his sister were photographed with their mother (and the family dogs) on several occasions, including in 1924, when Charles Frierson Jr. went to the International Boy Scout Jamboree in Copenhagen, Denmark.

*There is a paper label stitched onto the dress with pink thread. Written in pencil on the label are the words “A gift from Mrs. Eva Hawthorne to Charles, Jr.—1907.”



Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (age seventeen), Charlotte Martin Gallaway Frierson (age forty-five), and Margaret Frierson (age eleven) prior to Charles's departure for the International Boy Scout Jamboree in 1924.



The Frierson family, c. 1926: Margaret Frierson (around age fourteen), Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (age nineteen), and Charlotte Martin Gallaway (around age forty-seven).



On August 29, 1925, Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (age eighteen), Margaret Frierson (age thirteen), and Charlotte Martin Gallaway Frierson (age forty-six) were photographed at the Five Lakes Club, Crittenden County, Arkansas. They are standing beside the family's 1919 Chandler automobile.

For about sixty-six years, Charlotte Martin Gallaway Frierson lived in just two homes. From 1902 until 1927, she lived at 115 East Cherry Avenue, in a home that her husband had built in 1902. From early 1927 until her death in 1968, she resided in the Frierson House at 1112 South Main Street.

Charlotte Gallaway Frierson was active in the civic and social life of Jonesboro during her life, though, like her contemporaries, she was not an especially independent person. In fact, she never learned to drive a car. In 1902 she was one of the charter members of the 20th Century Club of Jonesboro, a civic-minded women's club that celebrated 110 years of existence in 2012.



Charlotte Martin Gallaway Frierson in front of her East Cherry Avenue home in the 1920s.

Like most women of her status and time, Charlotte Gallaway Frierson was a devout and active church member. She taught Sunday school at the First Presbyterian Church for thirty years and was president of the Women of the Church. Charlotte Gallaway Frierson's religious heritage was Presbyterian, but in Jonesboro she originally attended the Methodist Church in deference to her husband, whose mother, **Emma Gwynne**

Davis (1847–1899), had raised her son as a Methodist. However, Charles Frierson Sr.'s interest in the church waned after his mother died. So a few years after they married, Charlotte Gallaway Frierson returned to the Presbyterian Church. To apologize for her husband's disinterest in the church, she often said, "*He worshipped in the out of doors.*"

During World War II (1939–45), Charlotte Gallaway Frierson wrote often to her son, Charles Davis Frierson Jr., who was stationed in Omaha, Nebraska. In several of those letters, she expressed concern about his religious commitment, and in one letter, she was particularly elated that her grandson Charles Davis Frierson III had joined her Presbyterian Church.⁴



In 1947, when Charlotte Gallway Frierson was sixty-eight years old, her husband, Charles Frierson Sr., died, and she was a widow for the next twenty years.

Charlotte Martin Gallaway Frierson had three brothers and three sisters, who were known in the family as “the Aunties.” The eldest, **Irene Dabney Gallaway (1869–1957)**, was a lifelong librarian and spinster who wrote family histories.⁵ The second child, **Eldon Gallaway (1871–1872)**, died in infancy. The third child, **Paul Martin Gallaway (1873–1941)**, was a very successful business executive in Tulsa, Oklahoma. At age forty-six, he became totally blind and was nursed by his sisters for much of the remainder of his life.⁶ The fourth child was **Earle Walker Gallaway (1875–1916)**, who moved to Texas, where he died at age forty without children. He is buried in the State Line Cemetery in Texarkana, Arkansas. Charlotte Martin Gallaway was the fifth child. She was followed by her sister **Rowena McCord Gallaway (1882–1960)**, a teacher and writer.⁷ Charlotte’s youngest sibling, **Margaret Bell Gallaway (1885–1964)**, called Aunt Peg by the family, lived with her mother for forty-two years and then nursed her siblings for much of the rest of her life. She, too, never married.⁸

Haskille Scott Cherry III, Charles Davis Frierson Sr., James Gordon Frierson, Charles Davis Frierson III, Charlotte Martin Gallaway Frierson, infant Charlotte Frierson Cherry, and Neville Frierson. The photograph is c. 1942.



Earle Walker Gallaway, Charlotte Martin Gallaway Frierson’s brother, who died at age forty.



*Charlotte Martin Gallaway
Frierson as a widow in her early
seventies, c. 1950.*



*Margaret Bell Gallaway (age
seventy-two), holding Sandra
Rhea Frierson (age one); Rowena
McCord Gallaway (age seventy-
five); and Charlotte Martin
Gallaway Frierson (age seventy-
nine), late 1957.*



*Neville (age twenty-two) on our
wedding day with her grandmother
Charlotte Martin Gallaway
Frierson (age seventy-nine),
August 24, 1958.*



Charlotte Martin Gallaway Frierson (age eighty) with her son, Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (age fifty-two), July 1959. They were attending the celebration of the one-hundred-year anniversary of the founding of the city of Jonesboro and Craighead County.

In 1951 at about age seventy-three, Charlotte Gallaway Frierson had a stroke and was somewhat incapacitated after that.

During the last decade of her life, Charlotte Gallaway Frierson was mostly bedridden. In about 1960, her youngest sister, Margaret Bell Gallaway, came to Jonesboro to live with her; however, Margaret Bell (Aunt Peg) died of cancer in Jonesboro in 1964. Neville's mother, **Margaret Alice Purifoy Frierson (1908–1973)**, was especially attentive to Charlotte Gallaway Frierson in her declining years. In fact, she visited her mother-in-law every day for many years.

Charlotte Gallaway Frierson passed away at her home, the Frierson House, on Sunday, January 7, 1968, at age eighty-nine. Her obituary in *The Jonesboro Sun* largely defines her as the widow of Charles Davis Frierson Sr., a prominent Jonesboro banker, attorney, chancery judge, and civic leader. Her church, social, and civic activities are also listed. Additionally, the obituary notes that she lived in Jonesboro for sixty-seven years, except for two years, 1953 and 1954, spent living with her daughter, Margaret Frierson Cherry, and son-in-law, Governor Francis Adams Cherry (1908–1965), at the governor's mansion in Little Rock, Arkansas.

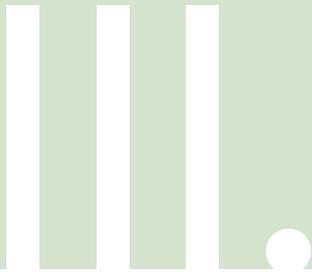


NEVILLE'S MATERNAL GRANDFATHER

STANLEY NEVILLE PURIFOY

b. 12/8/1879 *Union Church, Jefferson Co., MS*

d. 6/27/1942 *Jonesboro, Craighead Co., AR*



STANLEY NEVILLE PURIFOY'S PARENTS & GRANDPARENTS

JOHN WHITFIELD PURIFOY

b. 10/27/1829 *Upton Co., GA*
d. 1/7/1900 *Crystal Springs, Copleah Co., MS*

m. 1/21/1871 *Barnesville, Lamar Co., GA*

ESTHER ANN MADDUX *(2nd wife)*

b. 9/28/1839 *Warrenton, Warren Co., GA*
d. 12/21/1909 *Hazelhurst, Copleah Co., MS*

REV. STANLEY PEURIFOY

b. 9/3/1800 *Warfield, Putnam Co., GA*
d. 5/4/1864 *Yatesville, Upton Co., GA*
m. 6/14/1827 *Upton Co., GA*

MARTHA NEAL PERSONS

b. 2/17/1809 *Warren or Putnam Co., GA*
d. 4/16/1889 *Yatesville, Upton Co., GA*

REV. PATRICK NEAL MADDUX

b. 1/25/1801 *Warren Co., GA*
d. 7/4/1870 *Zebulon, Pike Co., GA*

m. 11/21/1826 *Charleston, Charleston Co., SC*

MARTHA NEVILLE

b. 8/25/1807 *Charleston, Charleston Co., SC*
d. 7/28/1873 *Atlanta, Fulton Co., GA*

STANLEY NEVILLE PURIFOY'S ANCESTORS

The ancestral lineage of Neville's grandfather **Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)** is the deepest of any of Neville's ancestors. We have records that trace his lineage for many centuries into Continental Europe and medieval England.

The American patriarch of Neville's Purifoy forefathers is **Captain Thomas Purefoy Sr. (1578–1639)**, who came to colonial Virginia in 1621. Later generations of Purifoy—Baptist and Methodist ministers—migrated to New Bern, North Carolina, and then to Hancock County, Georgia.

Stanley's grandparents, **Rev. Stanley Peurifoy (1800–1864)** and **Martha Neal Persons (1809–1889)**, were from large landholding families in Upson County, Georgia, before the Civil War. Martha Persons's antecedents were early colonial Virginia settlers who came to Jamestown, Virginia, in 1648. The Persons family moved to North Carolina in the eighteenth century and then to Georgia after the American Revolutionary War (1775–83). They migrated to Upson County, Georgia, in about 1822.

After the Civil War, in 1871, Rev. Stanley Peurifoy's son **John Whitfield Purifoy (1829–1900)** and his second wife, **Esther Ann Maddux (1839–1909)**, migrated to Jefferson County in southwestern Mississippi. Their youngest child, Stanley Neville Purifoy, moved as a teenager from Crystal Springs, Mississippi, to Jonesboro, Arkansas, in 1896.

Stanley Neville Purifoy's maternal grandparents were **Rev. Patrick Neal Maddux (1801–1870)** and **Martha Neville (1807–1873)**, who lived in both Warren and Pike Counties in Georgia. The Maddux line probably originated in Wales, but it is only documented back to Warren County, Georgia, in the late eighteenth century. Martha Neville was born and married in Charleston, South Carolina. She was the daughter of an Irish Quaker cabinetmaker, **Joshua Neville (1765–1851)**, who immigrated to the United States in 1781.

MIGRATION | PURIFOY/PERSONS AND MADDUX/NEVILLE



BLUE is maternal
RED is paternal
arr. = arrived
rec. = recorded



REV. STANLEY PEURIFOY AND MARTHA NEAL PERSONS

On June 14, 1827, twenty-six-year-old **Rev. Stanley Peurifoy (1800–1864)** married eighteen-year-old **Martha Neal Persons (1809–1889)** in the town of Yatesville, sixty-three miles south of Atlanta, in Upson County, Georgia. They were married by the local justice of the peace, Joseph Sturges (1799–1854).

Neville's Purifoy heritage¹ is deeply rooted in the English Midlands. This lineage enables us to trace Neville's ancestry to notable characters of ancient history, including **Mark Antony (83–30 BCE)**, **Charlemagne (c. 742–814)**, and **William the Conqueror (c. 1028–1087)**.²

It was Neville's eighth great-grandfather **Captain Thomas Purefoy Sr. (1578–1639)** who first came to America in 1621.³ He settled at the mouth of the James River in Virginia. The settlement, called Elizabeth City, is now in the city of Hampton, Virginia. Captain Thomas Purefoy Sr.'s great-grandson **Rev. Nicholas Purifoy (1679–1770)**,⁴ a Baptist, moved to New Bern in Craven County, North Carolina, where he became an important figure on behalf of religious freedom. In about 1795, Rev. Nicholas Purifoy's grandson **Rev. William Dixon Peurifoy (1771–1829)**, a Methodist, changed the spelling of his name to the old French version after a family squabble. He then moved with two of his brothers from North Carolina to central Georgia. The Peurifoyes in Georgia⁵ were Methodist preachers.

Rev. William Dixon Peurifoy's fourth son was Rev. Stanley Peurifoy, who was born in Warfield, a small town in Putnam County, Georgia. He and his wife, Martha Neal Persons Peurifoy, had six children⁶ and established a plantation near Yatesville. It remained in his family for at least 120 years.⁷

Rev. Stanley Peurifoy died in May 1864, at age sixty-three, on his plantation. His death came less than five months before the capture of Atlanta on September 2, 1864, during the Civil War. Rev. Stanley Peurifoy's will,⁸ dated April 15, 1864, was mostly concerned with the allocation and distribution of his slaves, even though the Emancipation Proclamation had been issued over a year earlier and slavery would be ruled unconstitutional in 1865.



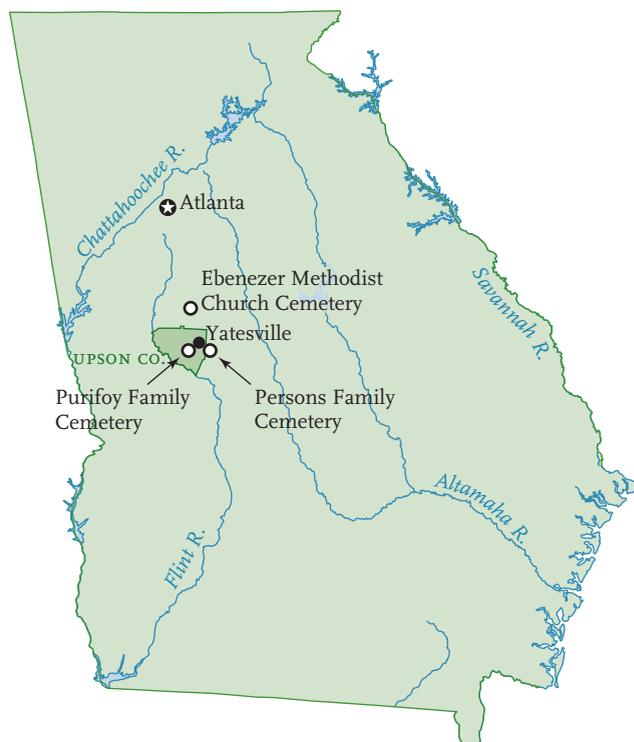
Martha Neal Persons's family, like her husband's, was deeply rooted in colonial Virginia. Her ancestor **William Cooke (1615–1679)**⁹ came to America in 1635, and his son-in-law **John Person Sr. (1630–1707)**¹⁰ arrived in 1648. The next two generations in her Person lineage included **John Person Jr. (1660–1738)** and his son, **Francis Person (1697–1758)**.¹¹ They were Anglican planters who lived in counties south of the James River in the Tidewater region of Virginia.

Martha Neal Persons's grandfather **John Person II (1730–1786)**¹² migrated south to Granville County, North Carolina, in about 1750. He fought in the French and Indian War (1754–63). His son, **Jones Persons (1760–1850)**,¹³ was a Revolutionary War soldier who received bounty land in Georgia and moved there in about 1788. He was the first in this ancestral line to add an *s* to his surname. Jones Persons was married to **Dianna Neal (1774–1859)** for sixty years, and they had eleven children. He accumulated vast land holdings in central Georgia.

Dianna Neal, Martha Neal Persons's mother, was the daughter of **Thomas Neal Jr. (1758–1807)** and the granddaughter of **Thomas Neal Sr. (1735–1799)**. Through this Neal heritage, Martha Neal Persons was a second cousin of **Rev. Patrick Neal Maddux (1801–1870)**, another of Neville's great-great-grandfathers.

Martha Neal Persons Peurifoy was fifty-five years old when her husband, Rev. Stanley Peurifoy, died in 1864. She remarried, and in the 1870 and 1880 U.S. Federal censuses, she is listed as Martha Simmons, living in the household of her son, **Charles Hardy Peurifoy (1838–1900)**. Martha Neal Persons Peurifoy Simmons died at age eighty, almost twenty-six years after her first husband. They are buried together in the Purifoy Family Cemetery, just south of Yatesville. This cemetery is only about three miles from the Persons Family Cemetery, where Martha Neal's parents, Jones and Dianna Neal Persons, are believed to be interred.

Neville's great-great-grandparents Stanley and Martha Neal Persons Peurifoy are buried in the Purifoy Family Cemetery in Upson County, Georgia, about seventy miles south of Atlanta. Martha Neal's parents, Jones Persons and Dianna Neal Persons, are interred in the Persons Family Cemetery nearby. Another set of Neville's great-great-grandparents, Patrick Neal and Martha Neville Maddux, are buried in the Ebenezer Methodist Church Cemetery, eighteen miles northeast of Yatesville.



REV. PATRICK NEAL MADDUX AND MARTHA NEVILLE

On November 21, 1826, **Rev. Patrick Neal Maddux (1801–1870)**, a twenty-five-year-old Georgia-born Methodist preacher, married **Martha Neville (1807–1873)**, a nineteen-year-old from Charleston, South Carolina.

Neville's Maddux heritage¹ is likely derived from notable Welsh ancestors who settled along the Potomac River in Maryland in the seventeenth century. In fact, family records trace the Maddux lineage back for over one thousand years. Unfortunately, we have documented proof for this line only as far back as Neville's third great-grandfather **Thomas Maddux (c. 1767–1848)**, a Virginian who migrated to Warren County, near Augusta, Georgia.

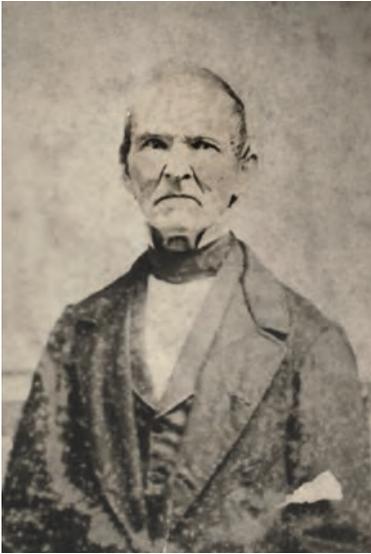
Patrick Neal Maddux was the first of seven children born to Thomas Maddux and his wife, **Mary Ann "Polly" Neal (1782–1854)**. Patrick Neal Maddux and his six siblings were all born in Warren County.

The Neal heritage² of Rev. Patrick Neal Maddux can be traced back to Neville's double fifth great-grandfather, **Captain Thomas Neal Sr. (1735–1799)**, who served in the Revolutionary War in 1775 and came to what is now Warren County, Georgia, in 1793. Rev. Patrick Neal Maddux's grandfather, **Captain David Ferdinand Neal (1755–1811)**, also fought in the Revolutionary War.

At age twenty-two, Patrick Neal Maddux was admitted to the Methodist ministry and became a Methodist circuit rider, taking religion to the people.³ His family would be devoutly Methodist for several future generations. In 1828 he and his wife, Martha Neville Maddux, moved to a farm thirteen miles outside of Warrenton, in Warren County. For at least the next twenty-five years, he was a farmer and preacher. In census records, he is listed as a farmer and clergyman. He owned seven slaves in 1840 and sixteen in 1850. Rev. Patrick Neal and Martha Neville Maddux had ten children (five boys and five girls), born between 1827 and 1849.⁴

Sometime in the 1850s, Rev. Patrick Neal Maddux and his family moved to Zebulon in Pike County, Georgia,* about fifty miles south of Atlanta.

**Pike County, formed in 1822, was named for General Zebulon Pike (1779–1813), who discovered Pike's Peak and was killed in the War of 1812 (1812–15).*



In 1858 Rev. Patrick Neal Maddux commissioned an Atlanta artist, John Maier (1819–1877), to paint portraits of himself and his wife.

Patrick Neal Maddux, Neville's great-great-grandfather, at about age sixty-six, shortly after the end of the Civil War. This is a tintype photograph.

During the time they lived in Pike County, Rev. Patrick Neal Maddux and his wife were recorded as early members of the Ebenezer Methodist Episcopal Church. The church, built in 1840, is still

standing today. It is located between Zebulon and Barnesville, Georgia, in what is now Lamar County (created in 1922 out of Pike County).

In December 1869, at age sixty-eight, Rev. Patrick Neal Maddux wrote his will. He died about six months later, on July 4, 1870. He and his wife are buried in the cemetery next to the Ebenezer Methodist Church.⁵



Martha Neville was the oldest of five children born to **Joshua Neville (1765–1851)** and his second wife, **Esther Ann Cox (1785–1823)**. Joshua was an Irish Quaker who came to Charleston in 1781.⁶ For almost fifty years, he was a cabinetmaker in Charleston.⁷ He died of asthma in early 1851, at age eighty-five, at the home of his daughter Martha Neville Maddux in Warren County, Georgia.

For three years, from 2011 to 2014, we searched for recorded portraits of Joshua and Esther Ann Cox Neville. We did find and restore the lost portrait of Joshua, and we later obtained a photograph of the portrait of Esther Ann.⁸ Unexpectedly, we also discovered, identified, and purchased a remarkable portrait of Martha Neville Maddux, Neville's great-great-grandmother.



Martha Neville Maddux, Neville's great-great-grandmother, at age fifty-one, in an oil painting dated 1858 and signed by John Maier.

JOHN WHITFIELD PURIFOY AND ESTHER ANN MADDUX

John Whitfield Purifoy (1829–1900) married his third cousin **Esther Ann Maddux (1839–1909)** (called Hettie by her family) in Barnesville, Lamar County, Georgia, on January 21, 1871. At that time, John Whitfield Purifoy was a forty-one-year-old widower with four young children. Esther Ann was thirty-one years old and living with her forty-one-year-old sister. John Whitfield and Esther Ann Maddux Purifoy were both children of Methodist ministers.

John Whitfield Purifoy, who adopted the earlier spelling of his family surname, was the oldest son of **Rev. Stanley Peurifoy (1800–1864)** and **Martha Neal Persons (1809–1889)**. He was born on October 27, 1829, and raised on the Purifoy plantation near Yatesville, in the eastern part of Upson County, Georgia. In the 1850 census, John Whitfield Purifoy is listed as a twenty-one-year-old single farmer with property worth \$1,000 and the owner of two slaves.

Sometime around 1853, John Whitfield Purifoy married Mary Lucinda Greene (1835–c. 1863). In the 1860 census, John Whitfield and Mary Lucinda Purifoy* were enumerated in Russell County in southeastern Alabama. The couple had four children: **R. S.**, a male born in 1854; **E. E.**, a female born in 1856; **Mary Lucinda Purifoy (1859–1927)**; and **Julia Purifoy (1861–1949)**.

During the Civil War, John Whitfield Purifoy served three different terms of service with three different Confederate military units.¹ On August 8, 1861, at age thirty-one, he enlisted as a drummer in the Tom Watts Rifles (later Company F of the 18th Regiment, Alabama Infantry) at Butler Springs in Butler County in south Alabama. In November 1861, he was appointed drum major for his regiment. His first stint in the Confederate military ended on April 16, 1862, when he was discharged on account of an illness.

In May 1862, John Whitfield Purifoy began his second term of service as a private with the 39th Alabama Infantry Regiment. He joined the Confederacy on that

**In the 1860 U.S. Federal Census, John Whitfield Purifoy and Mary Lucinda Greene Purifoy are listed as John W. Purafy, age 30, and M. L. Purafy, age 25, both born in Georgia.*

occasion in the town of Opelika, Alabama, in Lee County, which abuts Russell County, where his family was living. We believe that his wife's death (probably at sometime in 1863) ended that term of service.

John Whitfield Purifoy's third term of Confederate service began in January 1864, when he enlisted as a private in the 29th Georgia Cavalry. This time he joined in Stewart County, Georgia, which is just across the Chattahoochee River from Russell County, Alabama. He apparently spent the last year of the Civil War hunting Confederate deserters in the Okefenokee Swamp in southern Georgia.

John Whitfield Purifoy's first wife, Mary Lucinda Greene Purifoy, died in late 1862 or 1863. In 1870 their two youngest children, Mary Lucinda Purifoy (age eleven) and Julia Purifoy (age nine), were living with their paternal grandmother, Martha Neal Persons Peurifoy, at the Purifoy plantation in Upson County. In early 1871, John Whitfield Purifoy married Esther Ann Maddux.



*Esther Ann Maddux
Purifoy, c. 1900.*

In 1871, after they married, John Whitfield Purifoy and Esther Ann Maddux Purifoy moved from Upson County, Georgia, to Union Church, Jefferson County, Mississippi. Interestingly, the church and the town were founded by Presbyterian Scottish settlers, including my Cameron ancestors, in the early 1800s. Accompanying the Purifoy family to Mississippi were Mary Lucinda Purifoy and Julia Purifoy, John Whitfield's two daughters from his first marriage, as well as **Mary Amelia Maddux (1829–1896)**, Esther Ann's older sister. In the early 1880s, the Purifoy family moved to Crystal Springs in Copiah County, which adjoins Jefferson County. They lived on a farm there.

John Whitfield Purifoy remained a pious and devout Methodist throughout his life. In a letter, his granddaughter, Ruth McPherson Thompson (1903–1996), wrote, “Mother [**Martha Elizabeth Purifoy McPherson (1876–1962)**] and Dad [Robert Albert McPherson (1875–1964)] had to wait until after his death to be married, as he [John Whitfield Purifoy] bitterly objected to Dad's religion, Baptist.”

John Whitfield Purifoy died at age seventy, on January 7, 1900, in Crystal Springs.



Esther Ann Maddux was born in Warrenton, Georgia, on September 28, 1839. She was the seventh child of **Rev. Patrick Neal Maddux (1801–1870)** and **Martha Neville (1807–1873)**.

Esther Ann Maddux married John Whitfield Purifoy, a widower, at the relatively old age of thirty-one. She had not been previously married. The couple and their relatives undoubtedly moved to Mississippi because Esther Ann's three brothers—**Thomas Hodges Maddux (1832–1920)**, **Wesley Neville Maddux (1834–1905)**, and **Emory Anthony Maddux (1841–1884)**—had moved there shortly after the Civil War.

Between 1871 and 1879, Esther Ann Maddux and John Whitfield Purifoy had six children, all born in Union Church, Jefferson County, Mississippi. Their youngest was Neville's grandfather **Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)**.

Esther Ann Maddux Purifoy died on December 21, 1909, at age seventy, while visiting the home of her daughter Martha Elizabeth Purifoy McPherson. Her obituary states, “Reared by godly parents, she was impressed with the beauty and truth of Christianity.”²

John Whitfield Purifoy and Esther Ann Maddux Purifoy were the last of Neville’s Mississippi ancestors. They are buried in the Crystal Springs Cemetery in Copiah County, Mississippi.



The tombstone of John Whitfield Purifoy in the Crystal Springs Cemetery in Copiah County, Mississippi.

The tombstone reads:

John W. Purifoy [an error]
Oct. 27, 1829
Jan. 7, 1900
His many virtues form the noblest
monument to his memory



The tombstone of Esther Ann Maddux Purifoy in the Crystal Springs Cemetery. The last number of her death date is unreadable and is often recorded as a one or a seven.

If correctly recorded, it would be a nine.

The engraving on the stone reads:

Esther Ann Purifoy
Born Sept. 23, 1839
Died Dec. 21, 190?
She's gone to a world above
Where saints and angels meet
To realize our Savior's love
And worship at his feet

STANLEY NEVILLE PURIFOY'S LIFE

Neville's first and only forename comes from the middle name of her maternal grandfather, **Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)**. Originally a family surname, the name Neville¹ has been passed down for many generations. In my wife's American ancestry, the name first appears with her third great-grandfather **Joshua Neville (1765–1851)**, and it extends to our granddaughter, Augusta Neville Bryan (b. 2000).



*Stanley Neville Purifoy
in Crystal Springs, c. 1888, at
about age nine.*

Neville recalls her grandfather quite fondly, though she had just turned six years old in the month before his death. It is notable that Neville was among the last people to whom Stanley Neville Purifoy spoke.

Stanley Neville Purifoy was born on December 8, 1879, in a small town called Union Church in Jefferson County, Mississippi, a poor agricultural county with a predominately African American populace. The county is near Natchez in southwestern Mississippi. Stanley Purifoy's parents, **John Whitfield Purifoy (1829–1900)** and **Esther Ann Maddux (1839–1909)**, were devout Methodists who had migrated to Jefferson County from Georgia in 1871.

Stanley Neville Purifoy was the youngest of ten children. He had four half siblings and five full siblings.² The first four children were sired by his father, John Whitfield Purifoy, with his first wife, Mary Lucinda Greene (1835–c. 1863). Those children, all born in Alabama between 1854 and 1861, were eighteen to twenty-five years older than Stanley. The youngest of Stanley's half siblings was **Julia Purifoy (1861–1949)**,³ who lived in Jonesboro, Arkansas, for fifty-three years. Stanley Neville Purifoy first came to Jonesboro with his half sister's family in 1896.

Stanley Neville Purifoy's five full siblings were all born in Mississippi in the 1870s. His sister **Martha Elizabeth Purifoy (1876–1962)**⁴ was born in Jefferson County but later moved to Crystal Springs, a small town (population 5,000) in Copiah County, Mississippi. Crystal Springs is about twenty-four miles south of Jackson, the capital of Mississippi. Martha Elizabeth (called Mattie) had four daughters, first cousins of Neville's mother, **Margaret Alice Purifoy (1908–1973)**. One of



Stanley Neville Purifoy at age eighteen in Jonesboro, 1898.



Stanley's brothers, **Linnfield "Linn" Purifoy (1878–1949)**,⁵ who was one year older than Stanley, also lived in Crystal Springs. Linn Purifoy sired thirteen children,⁶ all first cousins of Neville's mother. Linn also had thirty-three grandchildren, Neville's second cousins.

In about 1882, John Whitfield and Esther Ann Maddux Purifoy and their five surviving children moved from Union Church to Crystal Springs in Copiah County, Mississippi. Then in 1896 at age sixteen, after two years of high school, Stanley Neville Purifoy dropped out and moved to Jonesboro, Arkansas, with the family of his thirty-five-year-old half sister, Julia Purifoy McDonald.

Stanley Neville Purifoy was born in 1879 in Union Church. After 1880 he moved to Crystal Springs, and in 1896, at age sixteen, he moved with his thirty-five-year-old half sister, Julia Purifoy McDonald, and her family to Jonesboro.

In the 1900 U.S. Census, Stanley Neville Purifoy is recorded as a twenty-year-old day laborer boarding in the household of **John Cornelius Gillespie (1843–1907)**, a brick contractor and Stanley’s future father-in-law. In that same census, we also learned that the Gillespie house on McClure street in Jonesboro was next door to the home of Stanley N. Purifoy’s sister, Julia Purifoy McDonald. Thus, Stanley N. Purifoy, at age sixteen, met fifteen-year-old **Ola Frank Gillespie (1881–1934)**. It is quite likely that they were teenage sweethearts.

Sometime between 1900 and 1904, Stanley Neville Purifoy began to work for the Singer Sewing Machine Company, a major American enterprise of that time.⁷ His employment with the company lasted for about thirty-five years. In the newspaper account of his wedding in 1904, Stanley is referred to as “*an excellent young businessman with the Singer Sewing Machine Company.*”



Stanley Neville Purifoy (around age twenty-four), early 1904.



Stanley Neville Purifoy (age twenty-four), Ola Frank Gillespie (age twenty-two), and John Wesley Mackey (age thirty-eight), Ola Frank’s uncle. This photograph was taken in February 1904, about six weeks before Ola Frank Gillespie and Stanley Neville’s wedding on March 30.



Neville's grandparents Stanley Neville and Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy in a pair of photographic portraits taken around the time of their wedding, 1904.

Stanley Neville Purifoy and Ola Frank Gillespie's wedding in 1904 was a grand event held on Wednesday, March 30, at the First Baptist Church, where the Gillespies were members. The newlyweds were said to be among Jonesboro's most popular young people.

Stanley Neville Purifoy's religious heritage was deeply Methodist, for his father and mother were both devout Methodists and were children of Methodist ministers. For this reason, even following their marriage, Stanley remained a Methodist and Ola continued as a Baptist. It is said that for Sunday services, they alternated between attending Ola's and Stanley's churches. However, they did decide to raise their daughter, Margaret Alice Purifoy, as a Baptist.



Stanley Neville and Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy with their daughter, Margaret Alice Purifoy, c. 1914.

Neville's mother, Margaret Alice Purifoy, was born four years after Stanley and Ola Gillespie Purifoy married. She was their only child. In May 1910, Stanley, Ola, and two-year-old Margaret Alice were living at 821 Washington Avenue in a house that they would own for over twenty-five years. With them was Stanley's fifty-two-year-old mother-in-law, **Sarah Alice Mackey (1857–1911)**, who was ill and would pass away eighteen months later.

On September 12, 1918, Stanley Neville Purifoy registered for the draft for World War I (1914–1918).* He was not called into service. On his registration card, he was described as short in height, with a

medium build, gray eyes, and light brown hair. From his pictures, Stanley appears to be 5'6" tall, about two inches taller than his wife.

Also in 1918, Stanley Neville Purifoy was promoted to district manager for the Singer Sewing Machine Company. In the 1920 census, his occupation is listed as "State Supervisor Sewing Machine Co. Exec." In the 1930 census, his title is "District Manager—Singer S. Machine."

Stanley Neville Purifoy's daughter, Margaret Alice Purifoy, married **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)** in 1931, and in mid-1932, Stanley's first grandchild, Charles Davis Frierson III, was born.

* Stanley Neville Purifoy, at age thirty-eight, registered during the third World War I registration period, on September 18, 1918. The registration was for men between ages eighteen and twenty-one, and ages thirty-one and forty-five. Men between ages twenty-one and thirty-one had previously registered. About twenty-five million men registered for the World War I draft.



Stanley Neville Purifoy's Singer Sewing Machine office in Jonesboro, 1929. The two women are Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy's nieces—Kathleen Jackson on the left, and Maurine Jackson on the right. The man at center has not been identified.



Stanley Neville and Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy, 1920s.



Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (age twenty-seven), Charles Davis Frierson III (age eighteen months), and Stanley Neville Purifoy (age fifty-four), probably in early 1934.



Neville Frierson (about age nine months) with her grandfather Stanley Neville Purifoy, February 1937.

Stanley Purifoy's wife, Ola Gillespie Purifoy, died in mid-1934, at age fifty-three, after a multiyear battle with cancer. Two years later, in 1936, his second grandchild, Neville, was born.

Sometime in the late 1930s, Stanley Purifoy retired after about thirty-five years with the Singer Sewing Machine Company. In 1940, at age sixty, his occupation was listed in the census as collector. After Stanley's retirement, he reportedly went into the real-estate business and was said to have been very successful. He accumulated rental houses and apartments. When he died in 1942, he left his daughter, Margaret Purifoy Frierson, twenty-three rental properties, some with outstanding mortgages. We also know that an estate tax return was filed and a modest estate tax was paid. Stanley Purifoy's estate would, thus, have exceeded \$60,000, which was the estate tax exemption in 1942.

Ola Virginia "Jin" Jackson Faulkner (b. 1926), Stanley Purifoy's niece, remembers that her uncle often came to Sunday dinner (held at lunchtime) at her home after his wife died. She recalls that he was very jolly and often teased the young girls.

Neville remembers that her grandfather came by their house on Park Avenue in Jonesboro every morning, dressed in a suit, and brought her chewing gum. He lived about ten blocks from Neville and her parents.

In 1940 Stanley Purifoy was renting his house to Irene Spears (1894–after 1956) and her daughter for eighteen dollars a month; he was recorded as a lodger in the house. When Stanley died in 1942, he was residing at the J. H. Watts Boarding House at 318 West Washington.

Stanley Purifoy's obituary in *The Jonesboro Evening Sun*, the local newspaper, states that he "*had been suffering from high blood pressure for several years.*"

In the 1930s and 1940s, high blood pressure (hypertension) was noted as a condition but not treated. In fact, three years after Stanley's own death, when his contemporary President Franklin Delano Roosevelt (1882–1945) died, doctors did not relate the president's stroke to his history of high blood pressure.

Stanley Purifoy's fatal stroke occurred on the front porch of his boarding house at 12:45 p.m., just after lunch, on Monday, July 27, 1942. Shortly before he died, he spoke on the telephone with his six-year-old granddaughter and namesake, Neville. They were arranging to have dinner with each other that evening. Stanley Neville Purifoy died at the age of sixty-two. He was the last of Neville's seven antecedents to be buried at the old City Cemetery in Jonesboro. His obituary and funeral announcements refer to him as a prominent and well-known Jonesboro businessman.⁸



*Neville's grandfather
Stanley Neville Purifoy.*



NEVILLE'S MATERNAL GRANDMOTHER

OLA FRANK GILLESPIE

b. 5/8/1881 *Hernando, DeSoto Co., MS*

d. 7/5/1934 *Jonesboro, Craighead Co., AR*



IV.

OLA FRANK GILLESPIE'S PARENTS & GRANDPARENTS

JOHN CORNELIUS GILLESPIE

b. 4/25/1843 *Jefferson Co., AL*
d. 10/30/1907 *Jonesboro, Craighead Co., AR*

m. 12/20/1879 *Hernando, DeSoto Co., MS*

SARAH ALICE MACKEY *(third wife)*

b. 8/13/1857 *Lafayette Co., MS*
d. 12/11/1911 *Jonesboro, Craighead Co., AR*

SAMUEL EDWARD GILLESPIE

b. 3/18/1815 *Abbeville Co., SC*
d. 3/27/1863 *Jefferson Co., AR*

m. 10/2/1838 *Blount Co., AL*

EDITH KELLY

b. 4/14/1818 *Blount Co., AL*
d. 7/17/1898 *Toledo, Lucas Co., OH*

DR. WILLIAM GEORGE MACKEY

b. 10/11/1814 *Lancaster Co., SC*
d. 2/13/1898 *Toccoola, Pontotoc Co., MS*

m. 4/11/1843 *Lincoln Co., TN*

MARTHA PETERSON RIVES

b. 2/25/1826 *VA*
d. 5/25/1868 *Hernando, DeSoto Co., MS*

OLA FRANK GILLESPIE'S ANCESTORS

The Gillespie antecedents of Neville's grandmother **Ola Frank Gillespie (1881–1934)** are traceable to Scotch-Irish Gillespies living in North Carolina in the eighteenth century. In the early nineteenth century, Ola's grandfather **Samuel Edward Gillespie (1815–1863)** migrated across the Mid-South to Alabama, Mississippi, and, finally, Arkansas in 1854. He was the earliest of Neville's ancestors to live in Arkansas. Samuel Edward Gillespie married **Edith Kelly (1818–1898)**, who was from Blount County, Alabama. We have no records of her ancestry.

The only surviving child of Samuel Edward and Edith Kelly Gillespie was **John Cornelius Gillespie (1843–1907)**, who, with his third wife, **Sarah Alice Mackey (1857–1911)**, moved his family from Hernando, DeSoto County, Mississippi, to Jonesboro, Arkansas, in 1892.

Ola Frank Gillespie's maternal grandfather was **Dr. William George Mackey (1814–1898)**, whose forebears are recorded in 1759 in the Waxhaw Settlement, a Scotch-Irish enclave in Lancaster County, South Carolina. By 1845 all of the Lancaster County Mackey family had migrated westward to north Alabama and Tennessee. By 1860 the family of Dr. William George Mackey had moved to Hernando in DeSoto County, Mississippi.

Ola Frank Gillespie's deepest ancestral line is through her maternal grandmother, **Martha Peterson Rives (1826–1868)**, whose immigrant ancestor came to America in 1652. The Rives family lived for almost 175 years south of the James River in Virginia. They moved to Lincoln County, Tennessee, in the late 1820s.

MIGRATION | GILLESPIE/KELLY AND MACKEY/RIVES



BLUE is maternal
 RED is paternal
 arr. = arrived
 rec. = recorded



SAMUEL EDWARD GILLESPIE AND EDITH KELLY

On October 2, 1838, **Samuel Edward Gillespie (1815–1863)** married **Edith Kelly (1818–1898)** in Blount County, northeast of Birmingham, Alabama. He was twenty-three years old, and she was twenty years old.

Gillespie is an old Irish and Scottish surname. In Ireland the name is usually associated with the Protestant Ulster Scots of Northern Ireland. Neville's Gillespie heritage¹ is not deeply recorded, and there is little documentation for the ancestors of Samuel Edward Gillespie. Research is also difficult because there were so many Gillespies, all repeating the same forenames, living in North and South Carolina in the late eighteenth century.

Samuel Edward Gillespie was born in Abbeville County, South Carolina, on March 18, 1815. Before 1838 he migrated to northern Alabama, where he married and was listed as having one daughter and living in Birmingham in 1840. By 1845 Samuel Edward Gillespie had moved to Hernando, DeSoto County, Mississippi, just south of Memphis, Tennessee. In the 1850 census, he and his wife, Edith, were recorded in Hernando, along with four daughters and one son. Hernando is a place where many Gillespie family members lived, off and on, during the nineteenth century.

In 1854 Samuel Edward Gillespie and his family moved westward across the Mississippi River to Jefferson County, Arkansas, whose county seat is in Pine Bluff. Jefferson County is about 175 miles southwest of Hernando. On June 1, 1859, Samuel Gillespie received a land patent from the government for forty acres in Jefferson County. We have a copy of that land patent, which bears the signature of President James Buchanan (1791–1868). The document was signed by the president's secretary. In the 1860 census, Samuel Gillespie is listed as a forty-five-year-old farmer residing in Whiteville Township, a rural area near Pine Bluff.

Samuel Edward and Edith Kelly Gillespie had nine children over a period of sixteen years. Tragically, all of them died young except one, Neville's great-grandfather **John Cornelius Gillespie (1843–1907)**.² Samuel Edward Gillespie died at his home in Arkansas on March 27, 1863, just nine days after his forty-eighth birthday. He left his wife, Edith, with four living children, the oldest of whom was John Cornelius Gillespie. At the time of Samuel Edward Gillespie's death, John Cornelius Gillespie was a Confederate soldier stationed at Port Hudson in Louisiana.

.....

Edith Kelly was born in Blount County, Alabama, just north of Birmingham, on April 14, 1818. She was forty-four years old when she was widowed in 1863. Within the next year, her son John Cornelius Gillespie married, and within the next four years, her other three children were dead. Thus, by age forty-nine, Edith Kelly Gillespie had lost her husband and eight of her nine children.

Edith Kelly Gillespie remarried Henry H. Julian (1826–), who was from Water Valley, Mississippi, about sixty miles south of Hernando. Interestingly, we have a picture of him from about 1870, around the time that they married, when he would have been forty-four years old and she would have been around fifty-two years old. They lived in Hernando.

Edith Kelly Gillespie Julian died at age eighty, on July 17, 1898, in Toledo, Ohio. We have no record of why she was in Ohio; perhaps she and her husband had moved there later in life.

Henry H. Julian, the second husband of Edith Kelly Gillespie and the stepfather of John Cornelius Gillespie, Neville's great-grandfather.



DR. WILLIAM GEORGE MACKEY AND MARTHA PETERSON RIVES

On April 11, 1843, at age twenty-eight, **Dr. William George Mackey (1814–1898)** married seventeen-year-old **Martha Peterson Rives (1826–1868)** at the Charity Baptist Church in Lincoln County, Tennessee. The Mackeys lived in Petersburg, Tennessee, located seventy miles south of Nashville. Petersburg is located in both Marshall and Lincoln Counties.

Neville's Mackey heritage¹ traces back to **John Mackey Sr. (c. 1730–c. 1817)**, who was first documented in 1759 in Craven County (later Lancaster County), South

Carolina. His son **Thomas Mackey Sr. (1762–1842)**² fought in the Revolutionary War and spent his entire life (almost eighty years) as a planter in South Carolina.

In about 1844, **Thomas Crenshaw Mackey (1784–1862)**,³ the son of Thomas Mackey Sr., moved his family westward and settled along the Tennessee River. In 1862, at the end of his life, he lived at Cotton Ridge, a plantation near the Shiloh battlefield in McNairy County, Tennessee. He had ten children, the second of whom was William George Mackey.⁴

In 1841 William George Mackey enrolled at Transylvania Medical College in Lexington, Kentucky. By 1843, the year he married, he was practicing medicine in Lincoln County, Tennessee. For about fifty-six years, he practiced medicine in seven counties in Tennessee and

northern Mississippi.⁵ Dr. William George Mackey and his wife had ten children (four boys and six girls).⁶ Two of their daughters married Neville's great-grandfather **John Cornelius Gillespie (1843–1907)**.

Martha Peterson Rives Mackey died in 1868, and Dr. William George Mackey remarried on February 4, 1875, at age sixty. In 1876 he had a son with his second wife.

Dr. William George Mackey died at the home of his daughter in Toccopola, Mississippi, at age eighty-three. He is buried in the Springhill Methodist Cemetery in the eastern part of Lafayette County, Mississippi.



*Dr. William George Mackey,
Neville's great-great-
grandfather.*



Martha Peterson Rives was born in Virginia, and her Ryves/Rives ancestry⁷ is recorded back to fifteenth-century England. The progenitor of the American Rives family is **William Rives (1636–1695)**, Neville’s eighth great-grandfather, who came to Surry County, Virginia, from Oxfordshire, England, as an indentured servant in about 1652. He was the first of the six generations of Rives ancestors⁸ who lived in Virginia counties south of the Richmond-Petersburg area.

Martha Peterson Rives’s mother, **Rebecca Gill (1797–after 1850)**, was a descendant of the Gill family, which lived for four generations in colonial Maryland after coming to America in the second half of the seventeenth century from County Armagh, Northern Ireland. Neville’s earliest known Gill ancestor is **Alexander Gill (1609–1675)**, who lived in Lurgan, Northern Ireland. His son, **John Gill (1633–1719)**, was the immigrant ancestor of that family.

Martha Peterson Rives was also a descendant of **Major John Stith Sr. (1631–1694)**, a prominent figure from one of the first families of colonial Virginia. Another of her early colonial Virginia ancestors is **James Hardaway (1620–1685)**, who emigrated from Dorset, England, to Virginia in 1645. The Stith and Hardaway family lineages are available online. Through Martha Peterson Rives, Neville is also descended from **Edd Mosby (c. 1600–1663)**, the immigrant patriarch of my Mosby heritage. As a result, Neville and I are tenth cousins.⁹

Martha Peterson Rives Mackey died at age forty-two in Hernando, Mississippi. Neville’s great-grandmother **Sarah Alice “Sallie” Mackey (1857–1911)** was only ten years old when her mother died.



*Martha Peterson Rives Mackey,
Neville’s great-great-grandmother.*

JOHN CORNELIUS GILLESPIE AND SARAH ALICE “SALLIE” MACKEY

On December 20, 1879, in Hernando, Mississippi, thirty-six-year-old **John Cornelius Gillespie (1843–1907)** married his third wife, twenty-two-year-old **Sarah Alice “Sallie” Mackey (1857–1911)**, who was the sister of his second wife, **Martha Frances Mackey (1847–1878)**.¹

John Cornelius Gillespie was born near Birmingham in Jefferson County, Alabama. At about age two, in 1845, his family moved to Hernando, DeSoto County, Mississippi, just south of Memphis, Tennessee. By 1854 eleven-year-old John Cornelius Gillespie was living with his family near Pine Bluff, Arkansas.

On February 22, 1862, at age eighteen, John Cornelius Gillespie enlisted in the Confederate Army and served for seventeen months with Company K of the 18th Arkansas Infantry Regiment. His company was largely decimated while fighting in northeastern Mississippi during the first eight months of his Confederate service.² In late October 1862, the 18th Arkansas was sent to Port Hudson, Louisiana, to defend a Confederate fortification that, along with Vicksburg, Mississippi, controlled the lower Mississippi River. John Cornelius Gillespie was at the Siege of Port Hudson³ (May 22–July 9, 1863), the longest siege in American military history. After the Union forces prevailed at Port Hudson, Confederate soldiers were paroled by the Union army. Thus, John Cornelius Gillespie returned home to Pine Bluff, where his father, **Samuel Edward Gillespie (1815–1863)**, had died a few months earlier.

In April 1864, John Cornelius Gillespie married his first wife, Martha J. Webb (1842–1869), who died at age twenty-seven, after five years of marriage. She left two sons, both of whom died in childhood. In March of 1872, after over two years as a widower, John Cornelius Gillespie married **Martha Frances Mackey (1847–1878)** of Hernando. She died of yellow fever at age thirty, after six years of marriage. Two of her four children survived her: **Margaret Lee Gillespie (1875–1951)** and **Robert Henry Gillespie (1876–1951)**. In 1879, after over a year as a second-time widower, John Cornelius Gillespie married Sarah Alice “Sallie” Mackey, the younger sister of his recently deceased wife.



A formal photograph of the Gillespie family, c. 1905: (back row, left to right) Stanley Neville Purifoy, Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy, Charles Brinkley Snowden, Margaret Lee Gillespie Snowden, Elizabeth West Gillespie, Robert Henry Gillespie. (Front row, left to right) John Lewis Gillespie, Sarah Alice Mackey Gillespie, William Thomas Gillespie, John Cornelius Gillespie, Emma Edith Gillespie.

In the 1880 census, John C. Gillespie is recorded as a bricklayer living in Hernando with his third wife, Sallie, age twenty-three; his two children by his first wife: Maggie, age five, and Robert, age four; and Sallie's fifteen-year-old brother, **John Wesley Mackey (1865–1937)**.

This photograph, rather faded and impressionistic today, depicts the Gillespies in Hernando, c. 1890: John Lewis Gillespie, age seven; John Cornelius Gillespie, age forty-seven, with Emma Edith Gillespie, age two, on his lap; Sarah Alice Mackey Gillespie, age thirty-three; and Ola Frank Gillespie, age nine. Seated in front of the family is Bristo, their nine-year-old dog.



In January 1892, John Cornelius and Sarah Alice “Sallie” Mackey Gillespie moved with their three children to Jonesboro, Arkansas, about ninety-five miles northwest of Hernando. Their oldest child, **Ola Frank Gillespie (1881–1934)**, Neville’s grandmother, was ten years old at the time. In February 1892, John Gillespie purchased a home on south McClure Street in Jonesboro for \$500.⁴

John Cornelius Gillespie lived in Jonesboro for fifteen years. At age sixty-four, in 1907, he died of septic meningitis. His obituary⁵ in the Jonesboro paper describes him as a well-known brick contractor and among the best citizens in the city.



Sarah Alice “Sallie” Mackey was born in Lafayette County, Mississippi, and was the seventh of ten children of **Dr. William George Mackey (1814–1898)** and **Martha Peterson Rives (1826–1868)**. Her family moved to Hernando when she was a young child.

At age twenty-one, on October 16, 1878, Sallie Mackey faced a tragic event: her sister Martha Frances Mackey Gillespie and two of her sister’s children died on the very same day. The children were Martha Frances’s eleven-year-old stepson, **James Edward Gillespie (1867–1878)**, and her five-year-old daughter, **Lou Ellen Kate Gillespie (1873–1878)**. All three were victims of the Great Mississippi Valley Yellow Fever Epidemic of 1878, which killed half of the residents of Hernando (about 400 persons) in six weeks.* That yellow fever epidemic ended in October of 1878, when the first frost killed the mosquitoes.

One year, two months, and four days after her sister’s death, Sarah Alice “Sallie” Mackey married John Cornelius Gillespie, who had been her sister’s husband. After they married, Sallie raised her sister’s two children, ages two and three, and had four of her own. Her oldest child was Ola Frank Gillespie, Neville’s grandmother. Her second child was a son, **John Lewis Gillespie (1883–1970)**, and her third child was a daughter, **Emma Edith Gillespie (1888–1976)**, who was called Aunt Deedie by Neville’s family. John Cornelius and Sallie Gillespie’s youngest son was **William Thomas “Tom” Gillespie (1892–1962)**.

Sarah Alice “Sallie” Mackey Gillespie died in Jonesboro at age fifty-four on December 20, 1911. She and John Cornelius Gillespie were married for twenty-seven years; she outlived him by four years. A newspaper obituary and a handwritten obituary have been found in the family records.⁶ Sallie and John Cornelius Gillespie are buried alongside one another in City Cemetery in Jonesboro.

**Yellow fever is a virus spread by bites from a mosquito species called Aedes aegypti. In 1878 over 20,000 people died of yellow fever in the southeastern part of the United States. After that time, it took more than two decades to learn the cause of the disease and develop vaccines to control yellow fever.*

OLA FRANK GILLESPIE'S LIFE



Ola Frank Gillespie as a baby, early 1880s.

Neville's maternal grandmother, **Ola Frank Gillespie (1881–1934)**, is known to us today mostly through photographs, family records, and a few newspaper accounts. Ola was only fifty-three years old when she died, and her death occurred two years before Neville was born. Neville has said that her mother, **Margaret Alice Purifoy (1908–1973)**, Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy's only child, was so devastated by her mother's death that she never spoke about her.

Ola Frank Gillespie was born on May 8, 1881, in Hernando, Mississippi, a small town just south of Memphis, Tennessee. She was the oldest child of **John Cornelius Gillespie (1843–1907)** and his third wife, **Sarah Alice "Sallie" Mackey (1857–1911)**.



Ola Frank Gillespie at about three years old, 1884.

At age ten, Ola Frank Gillespie moved with her family from Hernando to Jonesboro, Arkansas, less than one hundred miles northwest of Hernando. Jonesboro had a population of about 2,000 when the Gillespie family arrived in January 1892. We presume the move to Jonesboro was because Mackey relatives were living there.

At the time of the Gillespies' move to Jonesboro, Ola Frank Gillespie had two teenage half siblings: **Margaret Lee Gillespie (1875–1951)** and **Robert Henry “Bob” Gillespie (1876–1951)**,¹ the children of her father and her deceased aunt, **Martha Frances Mackey (1847–1878)**. It is unclear whether Ola's half sister and half brother were with the family on the move to Jonesboro in early 1892. They more likely remained with Mackey relatives in Hernando.

Ola Frank Gillespie had one sister, **Emma Edith Gillespie (1888–1976)**, with whom she was close throughout her life. Emma Edith was known in Neville's family as Aunt Deedie.² Her children were Margaret Alice Purifoy's closest first cousins. Ola also had two brothers, **John Lewis Gillespie (1883–1970)** and **William Thomas Gillespie (1892–1962)**. John Lewis Gillespie, who was two years younger than Ola, married but had no children. He lived most of his long life in rural Arkansas counties.³

William Thomas Gillespie, Ola's youngest sibling, was the black sheep of the family. In March 1916, he was convicted of an armed robbery in Memphis and sentenced to five to fifteen years in the Tennessee State Penitentiary.⁴ His crime is documented in a newspaper account and in a letter written by the victim of the crime.⁵ While he was in prison, Tom Gillespie's wife ran off with another man and abandoned their two children.⁶ Tom was released from prison in December 1918, after an intense family campaign to obtain his parole.⁷



The four Gillespie children in Jonesboro, February 1896: (standing, left to right) John Lewis Gillespie, age twelve; Ola Frank Gillespie, age fourteen; (seated, left to right) William Thomas Gillespie, age three; Emma Edith Gillespie, age seven.

In 1896 sixteen-year-old **Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)** moved to Jonesboro from Crystal Springs in southwestern Mississippi. He arrived in Jonesboro with the family of his older sister, **Julia Purifoy McDonald (1861–1949)**, who moved into a house next door to the Gillespies. In 1900 Stanley Neville Purifoy is recorded in the census as a laborer boarding in the home of John Cornelius Gillespie, a brick contractor in Jonesboro. Thus, Stanley Neville Purifoy and Ola Frank Gillespie first knew each other as teenagers in 1896. They married less than eight years later, after some years of courting.



Ola Frank Gillespie around age sixteen, c. 1897.



Ola Frank Gillespie at age seventeen at a lumberyard in Memphis, February 27, 1899. The lumberyard was across the street from the Snowden residence, where her older half sister, Margaret Lee Gillespie Snowden, resided for many years.



Ola Frank Gillespie seated next to Stanley Neville Purifoy during their courtship. The man seated in the foreground is probably John Wesley Mackey, Ola's uncle, who visited in Jonesboro in early 1904, shortly before the wedding of Stanley and Ola.

About one month before her wedding, in March 1904, Ola Frank Gillespie wrote a letter to a friend to tell her about the plans for her marriage ceremony.⁸ She also talked about her trousseau. The wedding took place at the First Baptist Church in Jonesboro on March 30, 1904. It was a grand event and, most notably, a double wedding. The local newspaper provided extensive coverage of the wedding.⁹

The other bride and groom in the double wedding were a slightly younger couple named Bessie May Birdsong (1883–1968) and Robert P. “Bobby” Harrington (1881–1970).¹⁰ The Harringtons moved to St. Louis in the 1920s.



A photographic portrait of Ola Frank Gillespie, presumably at her wedding in 1904.

In September 1904, just a few months after Ola Frank Gillespie and Stanley Neville Purifoy's marriage, they traveled to St. Louis (225 miles directly north of Jonesboro) to the World's Fair. The fair was called the Louisiana Purchase Exposition, a celebration of the one hundredth anniversary of the Louisiana Purchase in 1803. Ola Purifoy wrote a letter home from the fair.¹¹

In 1908, almost four years after the Purifoy's married, Neville's mother, Margaret Alice Purifoy, was born. She would be their only child.



Ola Frank Gillespie and Stanley Neville Purifoy with baby Margaret Alice Purifoy, 1908.



Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy (age twenty-seven), seated on the right with her five-month-old daughter, Margaret Alice Purifoy, and her mother, Sarah Alice Mackey Gillespie (age fifty-one).

Throughout most of their married life, Stanley Neville and Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy lived at 821 Washington Street in Jonesboro. Their house was only about four blocks from where Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy had lived as a child on McClure Street. Stanley Purifoy worked and traveled for the Singer Sewing Machine Company, and Ola Purifoy kept house and took care of Margaret Alice Purifoy.

Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy's house was also only a few blocks away from the home of her sister, Emma Edith Gillespie Jackson, who had six daughters and one son. The children were often at Auntie Ola's house. One of Ola Purifoy's nieces, Ola Virginia "Jin" Jackson Faulkner (b. 1926), remembers her Auntie Ola as stern but quite lovable.¹²



Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy (about age thirty-four) is standing at the left, and Stanley Neville Purifoy (about age thirty-five) is standing behind the pony. The woman at the right is unidentified. Margaret Alice Purifoy (about age seven) is at the front right; the young girl at the left is unidentified. The photograph dates from about 1915.



Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy with her daughter, Margaret Alice Purifoy, in the mid-1920s.

Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy's daughter, Margaret Alice Purifoy, graduated from Jonesboro High School in 1925, at age seventeen. Margaret then attended Jonesboro College, which was near her home in Jonesboro; she graduated in 1927. In the fall of 1927 she enrolled at Ouachita Baptist College in Arkadelphia, Arkansas, about

two hundred miles southwest of Jonesboro, to continue her music studies. When nineteen-year-old Margaret Purifoy went away to college, her mother went with her. Ola Purifoy rented an apartment just across from the college campus, and she lived with her daughter during her entire time at Ouachita Baptist College.

After college Neville's mother, Margaret Purifoy, returned to Jonesboro, where she perhaps worked as a music teacher and lived with her parents. In 1931 she married **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)**.

Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy sat for a studio photograph at about age forty-nine, in 1930. She had undergone a serious operation earlier that year. In a letter dated March 23, 1930, **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)** wrote to his son, who was at school in Washington, D.C.: *“I guess you heard about Mrs. Purifoy’s operation; I certainly hope she gets in good shape soon. Of course Margaret P. is very deeply worried; so cheer her up by writing often and carefully.”* We believe that Ola Gillespie Purifoy had a breast cancer operation in early 1930, more than a year and a half before Margaret Alice Purifoy and Charles Davis Frierson Jr. married. Ola Gillespie Purifoy endured but, eventually, lost a four-year battle with cancer.



Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy at about age forty-nine, c. 1930.

Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy’s first grandchild, Charles Davis Frierson III, was born in the summer of 1932, on July 5. He was the only grandchild she would ever meet. We have a photograph of Ola Gillespie Purifoy taken with her four-month-old grandson in November 1932. Just eighteen months later, in May 1934, she was photographed with him again; this second photograph clearly shows the deteriorated state of her health.



Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy (age fifty-two) in November 1933 with her sixteen-month-old grandson, Charles Davis Frierson III.



Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy (age fifty-three) with her twenty-two-month-old grandson, Charles Davis Frierson III, in May 1934.

On July 5, 1934, less than two months after her fifty-third birthday, Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy died at her home in Jonesboro. It was the second birthday of her grandchild, Charles Frierson III. Her death certificate cites the cause of her death as “*Sarcoma Bones*” and states that the Jonesboro doctor had attended to Ola Purifoy from May 1 to July 5, 1934. The certificate reports that Ola was fifty-two years old at the time of her death, though she was, in fact, fifty-three. Jin Jackson Faulkner recalls that her Aunt Ola had breast cancer. We presume that her breast cancer later metastasized into bone cancer, most likely a sarcoma in her upper leg. In the 1930s, bone cancer was difficult to diagnose, very painful, and untreatable.

Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy’s obituary¹³ in *The Jonesboro Evening Sun* on July 5, 1934, reads, “Mrs. Ola Gillespie Purifoy, 52, wife of Stanley N. Purifoy, one of Jonesboro’s most beloved ladies, passed away at her home on West Washington Avenue, succumbing to a two years illness of complication of diseases.”



NEVILLE'S FATHER

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR.

b. 1/12/1907 *Jonesboro, Craighead Co., AR*

d. 12/26/1970 *Jonesboro, Craighead Co., AR*



V.

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR.'S LIFE

Neville's father, **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)**, was a distinguished lawyer, banker, and farmer in northeastern Arkansas in the middle of the twentieth century. He was also a quintessential civic leader in his time and place, and he was deeply imbued with a sense of community service. He lived his entire life in Jonesboro, Arkansas.

Charles Davis Frierson Jr. was born on January 12, 1907, in Jonesboro, Craighead County. He was destined to become the third in a line of Frierson lawyers engaged in the political life of Arkansas.

Charles Davis Frierson Jr. was the oldest of the two children of **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)** and **Charlotte Martin Gallaway (1878–1968)**. His sister and only sibling, **Margaret Frierson (1912–1990)**, was five years his junior.¹ Neville's aunt, Margaret Frierson, married Francis Adams Cherry (1908–1965), a native of Oklahoma. Francis Cherry became a judge in Jonesboro and later served as governor of Arkansas from 1953 to 1955.² He was Neville's only uncle. Their three children are Neville's only first cousins.³



Charles Davis Frierson Jr. at age two, standing on the wooden plank walkway in front of his Cherry Avenue home in Jonesboro in August of 1909. This photograph depicts Charles's introduction to the sport of hunting.



Charles Davis Frierson Jr. in 1907.



Charles Davis Frierson Jr. at nine months old.

Charles Davis Frierson Jr. at age four in 1911. This photograph is printed on a postcard, on which is handwritten "Merry Christmas to Grandmother." It is signed, "Charles Jr., Dec. 25, 1911."



A 1922 photograph of Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (age forty-four), Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (age fifteen), and Margaret Frierson (age ten). They are standing beside their East Cherry Avenue house.



Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (age seventeen), summer of 1924.

In 1913 Neville's father entered the public schools of Jonesboro and attended there for the next twelve years. During his high-school years, he was a good student, an excellent athlete, an enthusiastic hunter, and an Eagle Scout.

In 1924, at age seventeen, Charles Frierson Jr. was selected as the only Arkansan on a forty-eight-man team of Boy Scouts representing the United States at the second International Boy Scout Jamboree in Copenhagen, Denmark.⁴ The first such jamboree was held in London, England, in 1920.

To participate in the 1924 event, Charles Frierson Jr. was away from Jonesboro for two months. He traveled by rail and ship, visiting New York as well as the capitals of Europe. The American team won over teams from thirty-seven other countries, and the team was awarded the King's Cup by Sir Robert Baden-Powell (1857–1941), founder of the Boy Scout movement. After returning to Jonesboro in September 1924, Charles wrote a long and interesting account of his trip. It was published in *The Jonesboro Evening Sun*.⁵



Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (age forty-eight) and Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (age eighteen), January 1, 1926. I do not think Charles Jr. ever went hunting again after his father died in 1947.

In 1925, at age eighteen, Charles Frierson Jr. graduated from Jonesboro High School, where he had begun a teenage courtship with a classmate, **Margaret Alice Purifoy (1908–1973)**, who was sixteen months his junior.



Charles Davis Frierson Jr.
(age eighteen) off to college at
the University of Arkansas.

Like his father and mother before him, Charles Frierson Jr. enrolled in 1925 at the University of Arkansas in Fayetteville, 285 miles west of Jonesboro, in northwestern Arkansas. Charles Jr. joined the Kappa Sigma Fraternity, even though his father encouraged him to join the Kappa Alpha Order.⁶ Shortly after he arrived at the University of Arkansas, Charles met Margaret Jewell (1909–1998), a sixteen-year-old junior at the university. According to an autobiographical account written by her in 1989, she dated, fell in love with, and went steady with Charles Jr. during his first two years at college.⁷

During his second year at the University of Arkansas, Charles Frierson Jr. joined a sophomore class Greek secret society called T. N. E. (Theta Nu Epsilon). In her 1989 autobiography, Margaret Jewell Mullen related a T. N. E. escapade that she and Charles undertook in

1927.⁸ Using flowery prose, she also wrote a chapter entitled “Watching Him Run,” which was about Charles competing in an April 1927 track race.⁹ Margaret Jewell moved to Oregon after her 1927 graduation, and she and Charles never saw each other again.

Charles Frierson Jr. was an athlete and campus leader during his junior year at the University of Arkansas. He is depicted often in the university’s annual yearbook, called the *Razorback*.¹⁰ In April 1927, he was elected president of his junior class. The *Jonesboro Evening Sun* reported, “He received one hundred and fifteen votes against his opponent’s fifty-three, which is quite a distinction for Charles, and indicates that he is popular with his fellow students.” He was defeated in the race for president of his senior class.

In the spring of 1927, Charles Frierson Jr.’s high-school girlfriend, Margaret Alice Purifoy, graduated from Jonesboro College. That summer Margaret Purifoy created a photo album with pictures of herself and her friends. The album includes an iconic (at least in the Frierson family) photograph of Neville’s parents-to-be and their friends at the end of that fabled and legendary summer.* In the photograph, there are seven people sitting in a 1918 Model T touring car, owned by twenty-year-old Charles Frierson Jr. The large tire on the running board is probably an old truck tire and was likely put there as a joke.

*One Summer: America 1927 is a highly acclaimed history book written in 2013 by Bill Bryson (b. 1951).



Charles Davis Frierson Jr. and friends: (back seat, left to right) Howard Little (1907–1991), age twenty, who became a Jonesboro attorney; Mary Elizabeth Mitchell (1907–2001), age twenty; James Patrick (1907–1981), age twenty; Irene Sanderson (1906–1997), age twenty-one; (front seat, left to right) Edith Diamant (1909–1980), age eighteen, who lived until early 1927 in the Frierson House at 1112 South Main Street; Margaret Alice Purifoy, age nineteen, Neville’s mother; and Charles Davis Frierson Jr., age twenty, Neville’s father. James Patrick and Irene Sanderson married in 1931 and are the parents of Neville’s childhood friend Suzanne Patrick (1936–2017).



Charles Davis Frierson Jr.



Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (age twenty) and Margaret Alice Purifoy (age nineteen) in Charles Jr.’s Model T Ford in 1927.



Charles Davis Frierson Jr. swimming at Camp Frierson, near Jonesboro, in July 1927.



Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (right) and John Dupree Eldridge Jr. (1909–2002) (left) in the winter of 1929–30. They are standing in front of the Lincoln Memorial Reflecting Pool, constructed in 1922–23. The pool is over two thousand feet long and sits between the Lincoln Memorial and the Washington Monument; it is part of the National Mall.



The small duplex apartment where Margaret Alice Purifoy and Charles Davis Frierson Jr. lived until sometime in 1933. They lived in the north apartment, which is on the right above. While living there, their first child, Charles Davis Frierson III, was born on July 5, 1932. The duplex still exists.

In the fall of 1929, Charles Frierson Jr. entered the Law School of George Washington University in Washington, D.C.¹¹ During that year, he lived in Foggy Bottom, just west of the White House.

For his second year of law school, Charles Frierson Jr. returned to Fayetteville, where he graduated from the University of Arkansas Law School in the spring of 1931. After graduation he was admitted to the Arkansas Bar and joined his father in the practice of law. They formed the firm Frierson and Frierson, a partnership that continued for the next sixteen years.

Also in 1931, at age twenty-four, Charles Frierson Jr. married his high-school sweetheart, Margaret Purifoy, in a grand ceremony at the First Baptist Church on October 2. His best man was his first cousin Thomas Whitsett Hughes (1902–1989) of Memphis, and the maid of honor was his nineteen-year-old sister, Margaret Frierson. For their honeymoon, the newlyweds drove to Washington, D.C., Philadelphia, and New York.

The newlywed Friersons' first home was a small duplex apartment on Angelus Street, southwest of downtown Jonesboro. Their first child, Charles Davis Frierson III, arrived on July 5, 1932. In 1933 they moved to a modest two-bedroom house at nearby 823 Park Avenue. The house was acquired in exchange for a legal fee owed to Charles Frierson Jr. The Friersons expanded the house and lived there for more than thirty years.



A photograph from the 1950s of the house where the Friersons lived from 1933 until 1965.



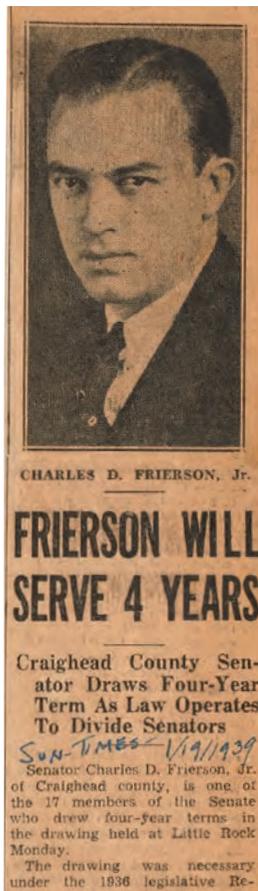
Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (age twenty-seven) with his son Charles Davis Frierson III (age two), September 1934.

In 1934, at age twenty-seven, Charles Frierson Jr. was selected to serve as the city attorney for Jonesboro. It was a position to which his father had been selected twenty-seven years earlier, and to which his son would be selected twenty-six years later. All three of the Charles Friersons served four-year terms as the city attorney for Jonesboro, Arkansas.

On June 1, 1936, Neville, the Friersons' second child, was born at St. Bernard's Hospital in Jonesboro.



Neville Frierson, almost one year old, with her father, May 1937.



Charles Davis Frierson Jr. was one of seventeen senators (out of the thirty-five elected in 1938) to draw a four-year term of office. He served as an Arkansas senator from 1938 to 1942.

James Gordon Frierson welcomed in 1940 by his older brother, Charles Davis Frierson III (almost age eight), and older sister, Neville Frierson (almost age four).

In 1938, at age thirty-one, Charles Frierson Jr. was elected to the Arkansas State Senate. It was a position to which his grandfather **James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884)** had also been elected, at about age thirty-three, in 1870. There are thirty-five state senators in Arkansas, and it is a part-time job. Charles Jr. was an active legislator; one of the first bills he introduced sought to legalize the operation of motion picture shows on Sundays. The bill passed by twenty-five votes to three on January 19, 1939.

On April 9, 1940, the Friersons' third child, James Gordon Frierson (1940–2015), was born. James was to become a lawyer, like his brother and three generations of Friersons before him. He graduated with an economics degree from Arkansas State University in Jonesboro, received his law degree from there in 1965, and earned his MBA at the University of Arkansas in 1969. For thirty-four years, James taught at the College of Business at East Tennessee State University in Johnson City, Tennessee. In 1977 he was named a distinguished faculty member. Over the course of his career, he published five books and over three hundred journal articles, mostly on the subject of employment law. James Gordon Frierson died at age seventy-five, on September 25, 2015, in Elizabethton, Tennessee. For many decades, he lived with the effects of Crohn's disease, a chronic inflammatory bowel disease.



In spite of the Great Depression (1929–39), the decade of the 1930s was, in some respects, a halcyon one for the Friersons in Jonesboro. Charles Frierson Sr. and Charles Frierson Jr. were contributing to the civic life of the community, and their families were healthy and expanding. They had a successful law practice and a number of investment opportunities, including the Mercantile Bank and considerable farmland.

In March 1942, Charles Davis Frierson Jr. entered the United States Army at age thirty-five. Having been in the Army Reserve, he was given the rank of lieutenant and assigned to the Military Intelligence Division of the Army. He was first based in St. Paul, Minnesota, and in July 1942, he was transferred to Omaha, Nebraska, where his family came to visit in August of that year. His wife and three children spent extended time in Omaha during the summers of 1943, 1944, and 1945. The family also got together for Christmas each year. Charles was promoted to the rank of captain on December 18, 1942.

On April 4, 1944, Captain Charles Frierson Jr. received his promotion to the rank of major. In a congratulatory letter to him, his father wrote in April 1944: *“You are the first Frierson I know of that got in the face cards. Most of them have been buck privates, lieutenants, or captains at the most.”**

In July 1944, while still in Omaha, Charles Frierson Jr. wrote a letter in which he related his history for the previous twenty years, the period between 1924 and 1944. This rare autobiographical account was written on the twentieth anniversary of his trip to the International Boy Scout Jamboree in Denmark.¹²

Charles Frierson Jr.’s principal and most memorable assignment during World War II (1939–45) was the investigation of Japanese fire balloons, weapons launched against the United States in late 1944 and early 1945.¹³



Major Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (age thirty-seven), 1944. He is wearing the epaulets of a major designated by a gold oak leaf.

*A face card is an important person, a star, or a big shot.

After more than three years in the Army, Charles Davis Frierson Jr. returned in late 1945 to his family and law practice in Jonesboro. Just a little over a year later, in January 1947, his father, Charles Davis Frierson Sr., died of a heart attack. It was a life-changing moment for forty-year-old Charles Jr. That same year, he joined the

board of the Mercantile Bank, the bank his father had been president of since he gained a controlling interest in 1944. In 1947 Charles Jr. was also selected to succeed his father as chairman of the Democratic Central Committee of Craighead County. Thus, the Friersons, father and son, led the Democratic Party in Jonesboro for forty-three years, from 1927 to 1970.

On May 26, 1947, Margaret Purifoy and Charles Frierson Jr.'s last child, Cherry Purifoy Frierson, a member of the early Baby Boomer* generation, was born.



Like Father, Like Son—New Chairman Of Central Committee
Sun Mar 17-47

Late Chairman's Son Selected To Be His Successor
Sun Mar 12-47

Top: Charles Davis Frierson Jr. with Herbert MacAdams (1915–2001), March 1947. They would become rival bankers, heading the two largest banks in Jonesboro in the 1950s and 1960s.

Right: Charles Frierson Jr. with his four children, c. 1952: (left to right) Charles Davis Jr., Cherry Purifoy, James Gordon, Neville, and Charles Davis III.



**Baby Boomers are people born in the post-World War II period between 1946 and 1964.*

The 1950s was a particularly busy decade for Charles Frierson Jr. He created a major law firm, became a serious farmer and a bank executive, and was deeply involved in the political and civic life of his community. In 1951 Charles Frierson Jr. organized a new law firm, Frierson, Walker, and Snellgrove. His partner G. David Walker (1910–1989) was a Helena, Arkansas, lawyer with whom he had served in the Intelligence Corps in World War II. The other partner was J. Frank Snellgrove Jr. (1921–2008), a local lawyer whose office was already in the Frierson Building in Jonesboro.

By the 1950s, Charles Frierson Jr. had also become an avid farmer. He and his father had bought land during the Depression and World War II. In June 1952, the family's land holdings were mentioned in a Mid-South Gas Company publication, announcing that Charles Frierson Jr. had been named to the company's board of directors:

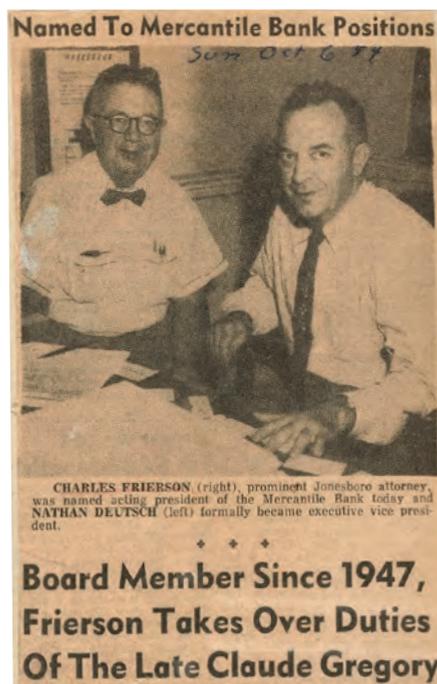
"In addition to his large law practice, he finds time to superintend the operations of wide farming interests. He owns 3,200 acres of land in Craighead, Poinsett, and Lawrence Counties. He says it includes some of the best and some of the worst land in the State."

The year 1952 was also a busy one because Charles Frierson Jr.'s brother-in-law, Francis Cherry, was elected governor of Arkansas in the fall of that year. The Frierson family, with their deep roots in Arkansas politics, was certainly a force in the election of Governor Cherry. In fact, Charles Frierson Jr. served as Cherry's campaign manager.

On March 27, 1953, the local newspaper announced that Charles Frierson Jr. would begin developing six acres of an eighty-acre Frierson farm near his home in Jonesboro. He said that the development would be a new residential section and further development would come later, depending upon demand.

In September 1954, Claude Gregory (1893–1954), president of the Mercantile Bank in Jonesboro, died. As a bank director and a major shareholder, Charles Frierson Jr. was named president of the bank two weeks after Gregory's death. Charles led the bank for the next sixteen years.

A newspaper account announcing that Charles Davis Frierson Jr. would head the Mercantile Bank, October 6, 1954.



In the 1950s, as agriculture became more mechanized, the foremost community initiative throughout the South was attracting industry to build manufacturing plants and create jobs. From his position as a leading lawyer and banker in Jonesboro, Charles Frierson Jr. worked tirelessly to build the city's infrastructure and court Northern industrialists. He was remarkably successful. In 1960 *The Commercial Appeal*, the Memphis area's leading newspaper, presented him with its first Distinguished Service Award and named him Industrial Man of the Year. The newspaper called him "Mr. Northeast Arkansas."¹⁴

On the personal front, the 1950s was a time of transition, especially for Charles Frierson Jr.'s two oldest children. Charles Frierson III graduated from Arkansas State College in Jonesboro in 1953, after which he joined the military to serve in the Korean War (1950–53).* He left for Korea in December 1953, a few months after a truce was signed on July 27, 1953. Charles III represented the sixth generation of Frierson men to participate in a major American war:

Captain William Frierson Jr. (1733–1803)	American Revolutionary War (1775–83)
Captain Moses Gordon Frierson (1775–1813)	War of 1812 (1812–15)
Lieutenant James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884)	American Civil War (1861–65)
Private Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)	World War I (1914–18)
Major Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)	World War II (1939–45)
Lieutenant Charles Davis Frierson III (b. 1932)	Korean War (1950–53)

The Frierson family in December 1953, as Charles Davis Frierson III was leaving for Korea.



*The Korean War, fought during the Cold War (1947–91) on the Korean peninsula, was a war between North Korea, supported by China and the Soviet Union, and South Korea, supported by the United Nations. About 300,000 Americans served in Korea, and just under 40,000 Americans were killed.



*Charles Davis Frierson III and Carolyn Rhea
at their wedding on November 28, 1954.*



*Neville Frierson and John Henry Bryan Jr.
at their wedding on August 24, 1958.*

On November 28, 1954, twenty-two year-old Charles Davis Frierson III married his college sweetheart, Carolyn Rhea (b. 1933), in Tuckerman, Arkansas. In 1957 their first child—and Charles Davis Frierson Jr.'s first grandchild—Sandra Rhea Frierson (1957–2005), was born. Although she was born with a congenital heart defect, Sandra lived a productive and courageous life until her death at age forty-seven, in 2005. Her extensive genealogical work was highly useful to me in preparing my wife's family history.

Neville and I graduated from Southwestern at Memphis (now Rhodes College) in the spring of 1958. After three years of courtship, we married on August 24, 1958, at the First Presbyterian Church in Jonesboro.



Charles Davis Frierson Jr.'s new home, built in 1965.

In the 1960s, Charles Frierson Jr. continued to pursue his occupations and civic endeavors with the same intensity and success he had in the 1950s. One notable change, however, was his decision to build a new house for himself and his wife. At age fifty-eight, with his children grown, he built a one-story brick home next to Charles Frierson III's home on the family farm. The house was just a block away from where he had lived for thirty-two years.

Today that 1965 Frierson home is part of a four-house compound, where nine of Charles Frierson Jr.'s descendants live. The four houses sit on about twenty-five acres of what was once an eighty-acre Frierson farm in Jonesboro.



Charles Davis Frierson Jr. standing in his living room in Jonesboro at Thanksgiving 1970. It was exactly one month before his fatal heart attack on December 26, 1970. Margaret Alice Purifoy Frierson, who was at that time recovering from a heart attack, is seated.

Between 1957 and 1970, Charles Frierson Jr. had six grandchildren, the last of whom was his namesake, Charles Frierson Bryan (b. 1970), who was born six months before his grandfather's death.

In 1966 and 1967, Charles Frierson Jr.'s two youngest children, James Gordon Frierson and Cherry Purifoy Frierson, both married. James married Kay Lynn Coleman (b. 1944) of Jonesboro on December 23, 1966. Cherry married William Allen Hester (b. 1947) of Jonesboro seven months later, on July 28, 1967. In June 1967, Charles Frierson Jr. wrote an irate letter to the editor of the major Memphis newspaper, *The Commercial Appeal*, which had declined to announce his daughter Cherry Frierson's impending wedding. The letter was a rare expression of anger and revealed Charles Frierson Jr.'s strong sense of family pride.¹⁵ Cherry Frierson and Allen Hester divorced in 1991.

After Charles Davis Frierson Jr. died in 1970, his thirty-eight-year-old son, Charles Davis Frierson III, worked on the creation and naming of Lake Frierson and Lake Frierson State Park, north of Jonesboro. Charles Frierson Jr. is, thus, the eponym of two important recreation areas near Jonesboro.¹⁶

In 2007, at the age of seventy-five, Charles Frierson III wrote a somewhat intimate portrait of his father, who had died thirty-seven years earlier. He called his recollections "My Impressions of Dad."¹⁷ Since I knew my father-in-law quite well for about twelve years, I have also written a recollection, entitled "My Memory of Mr. Frierson."¹⁸



Charles Davis Frierson Jr. at age sixty-three with four of his grandchildren. The photograph was taken in March 1970, ten months before his death: (left to right) Margaret Purifoy Bryan, age six; John Henry Bryan III, age nine; Elizabeth Montgomery Bryan, age four; and Terry Lynn Frierson, age eight.

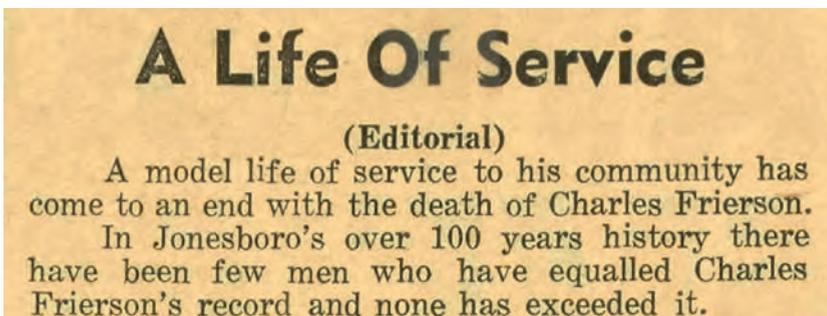


The Frierson family at Thanksgiving, 1970: (back row, standing, left to right) Charles Davis Frierson III, William Allen Hester, Cherry Purifoy Frierson Hester, Kay Lynn Coleman Frierson, James Gordon Frierson, John Henry Bryan Jr.; (seated, left to right) Sandra Rhea Frierson, Carolyn Rhea Frierson, Margaret Alice Purifoy Frierson, Charles Davis Frierson Jr., Elizabeth Montgomery Bryan, Neville Frierson Bryan, Charles Frierson Bryan, Margaret Purifoy Bryan; (front row, seated on the floor, left to right) Terry Lynn Frierson and John Henry Bryan III.

The last visit that Neville and I had with her father, Charles Frierson Jr., was during the 1970 Thanksgiving holiday in Jonesboro. Somewhat dimly now, I recall that after taking a family picture, he gathered the adults together for some rather morbid comments about the future deaths of him and his wife. After that he pointedly told me, as an aside, that he did not plan to leave anything in his will to Neville, for he was confident that I could take care of her.

Charles Davis Frierson Jr.'s fatalistic sense that Thanksgiving was probably due to angina attacks that he had been suffering but not mentioning. Unfortunately, in those days, treatments for such heart disease were not as advanced as they are today. It was just one month later, on Saturday, December 26, 1970, that Charles Frierson III called his sister Neville in West Point to tell her that her father had just died. He had a massive heart attack while at work at the Mercantile Bank at 2:30 that Saturday afternoon. He certainly "died with his boots on." Neville and I left immediately for Jonesboro to be with her family.

As Charles Frierson Jr. had requested, there was no funeral service; he had often characterized funerals as barbaric. There was simply an interment service at the Oaklawn Cemetery. His obituary and portrait, as well as an editorial about him, appeared on the front page of the *Jonesboro Sun*¹⁹ on Sunday, December 27, 1970, the day after he died. By today's standards, Charles Frierson Jr. died young; he was sixty-three years old at his death. Nonetheless, he left an extraordinary legacy, best recorded in the opening lines of the editorial written upon his death. It is entitled "A Life of Service."





NEVILLE'S MOTHER

MARGARET ALICE PURIFOY

b. 4/15/1908 *Jonesboro, Craighead Co., AR*

d. 8/16/1973 *Jonesboro, Craighead Co., AR*



VI.

MARGARET ALICE PURIFOY'S LIFE

Neville's mother, **Margaret Alice Purifoy (1908–1973)**, was as gentle, loving, and caring as any person I have ever known. She had a pleasant temperament and a kindly disposition. She lived her entire sixty-five-year life in Jonesboro, Arkansas. Neville called her Mama; I called her Mrs. Frierson.

Margaret Alice Purifoy was the only child of Mississippi-born **Ola Frank Gillespie (1881–1934)** and **Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)**. She arrived in the world on Wednesday, April 15, 1908.

Margaret Alice Purifoy's devoted and doting parents gave her much attention in her early years, as evidenced by the plethora of professional photographs that they had made of her as a young child.¹ Some of Margaret's professional photographs were made into postcards. We have three of them, taken at ages two, four, and ten.²



Margaret Alice Purifoy in her christening dress, 1908.



A postcard photograph of Margaret Alice Purifoy at about age four, c. 1912.



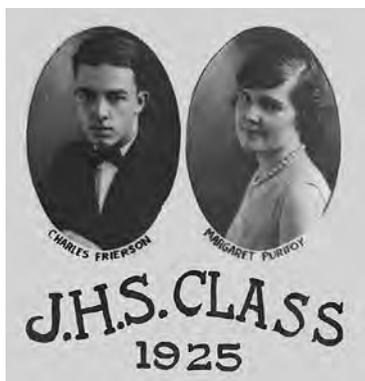
Margaret Alice Purifoy (age twelve), a student at Annie Camp Junior High School, 1920.

Margaret Alice Purifoy's early education took place in the Jonesboro Public Schools, beginning at West Elementary School, which was about two blocks from her home at 821 West Washington Avenue. She next attended Annie Camp Junior High School, where she first met **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)**, who became her boyfriend.



Margaret Alice Purifoy (age fourteen), a student at Jonesboro High School, 1922.

Margaret Purifoy went to Jonesboro High School, where she graduated a month or so after her seventeenth birthday, in June 1925. At some point along the way, she must have skipped a grade. Her high-school boyfriend, Charles Davis Frierson Jr., was in her 1925 graduating class, although he was more than a year older than she was.

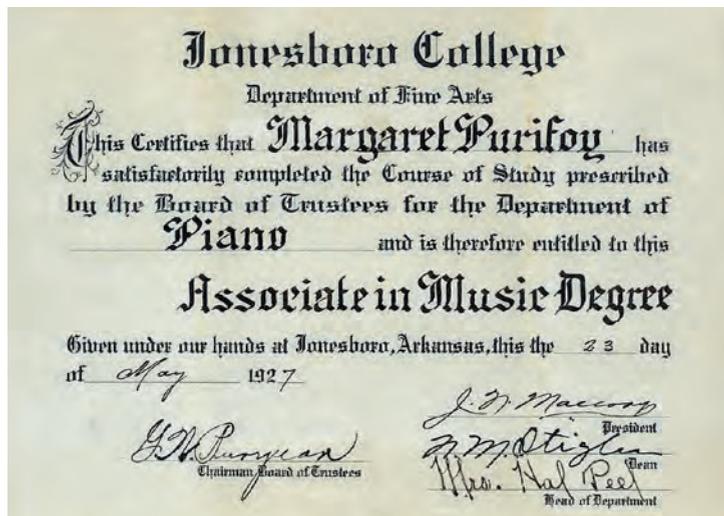


Charles Davis Frierson Jr. and Margaret Alice Purifoy pictured in the 1925 Jonesboro High School yearbook.



Jonesboro High School, from which Margaret Alice Purifoy and Charles Davis Frierson Jr. graduated in 1925. The building (now razed), which was the local high school from 1917 to 1939, was at the corner of Church Street and East Strawn Avenue, about three blocks from where Charles Davis Frierson Jr. lived on East Cherry Avenue.

After her high-school graduation in 1925, Margaret Purifoy entered Jonesboro College. In May 1927, she earned an associate's degree in music from the Department of Piano in the Department of Fine Arts.



Margaret Alice Purifoy's degree from Jonesboro College, which she received at age nineteen, on May 23, 1927.

Margaret Alice Purifoy (age nineteen) at her graduation from Jonesboro College.

Jonesboro College was a Baptist college founded in 1924. The college closed in 1934, and some years later, in 1939, the Baptist Church sold the building to the city of Jonesboro for \$50,000. It then became the Jonesboro High School that Neville attended from 1950 to 1954. The building was completely destroyed on May 27, 1973, by a tornado, and a new high school was built on the site.

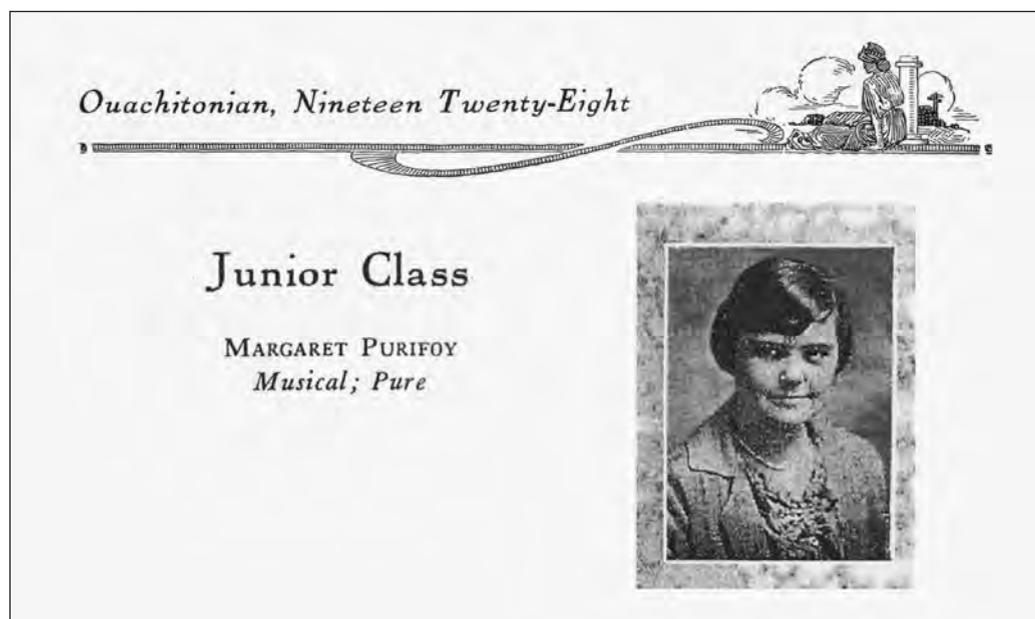


A 1965 photograph of the Jonesboro High School, which Neville attended from 1950 to 1954. The building was a part of Jonesboro College when Margaret Alice Purifoy attended there in 1925-27.



Jonesboro High School after the 1973 tornado, which hit less than three months before Margaret Alice Purifoy Frierson died.

In the fall of 1927, Margaret Purifoy enrolled at Ouachita Baptist College, located sixty-five miles southwest of Little Rock, in Arkadelphia, Arkansas. Since 1965 the college has been known as Ouachita Baptist University. Today the school has about 1,600 students and is affiliated with the Arkansas State Baptist Convention. Margaret attended Ouachita Baptist College for one year. Her mother, Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy, lived with her in Arkadelphia during that time. At Ouachita, Margaret studied piano, and she became an accomplished pianist. An April 1928 piano recital by Margaret Purifoy at Ouachita was reviewed by a local newspaper. At the graduating exercises of Ouachita Baptist College on June 4, 1928, Margaret Purifoy was listed as a Conservatory Senior.³ While at Ouachita, Margaret met and dated John Homer Summers (1906–1998), a piano student from Hot Springs, Arkansas.⁴



In the 1928 annual yearbook, called the Ouachitonian, Margaret Purifoy is depicted with the junior class. She is also listed as a graduate with the senior class. Thus, Margaret Purifoy earned her degree after only one year at Ouachita.

For the next three years, Margaret Purifoy lived with her parents in Jonesboro. She may have taught music during that time. We know that she continued her relationship with Charles Davis Frierson Jr.



A recent photograph of Margaret Alice Purifoy's childhood home at 821 West Washington Avenue in Jonesboro. It is located about ten blocks from the Frierson House at 1112 South Main Street.

Margaret Purifoy's childhood home was at 821 West Washington Avenue, and she was only a few blocks away from her closest cousins, who were the six children of her mother's sister, **Emma Edith Gillespie (1888–1976)**. During the late 1920s, Margaret Purifoy often saw three of her first cousins who lived in Memphis, Tennessee:

Robert Snowden Gillespie (1907–2000), Francis Bearden Gillespie (1908–1964), and John Stanley Gillespie (1912–1996).

Margaret Alice Purifoy also had two sets of Purifoy cousins who lived in Crystal Springs, Mississippi, about three hundred miles away: the four McPherson sisters, born between 1901 and 1908, the daughters of Margaret's aunt **Martha Elizabeth "Mattie" Purifoy (1876–1962)** and the thirteen children of her uncle **Linfield "Linn" Purifoy (1878–1949)**, all born between 1908 and 1931. Finally, Margaret Purifoy had fourteen recorded first cousins who were the children of her father's two much-older half sisters, **Mary Lucinda Purifoy (1859–1927)** and **Julia Purifoy (1861–1949)**. Mary Lucinda's family, the Newmans, lived in Jefferson County, Mississippi, and Julia's family, the McDonalds, lived in Jonesboro. These cousins, all born between 1879 and 1901, were much older than Margaret Purifoy.

Margaret Purifoy had no siblings, but she had at least forty-two first cousins.

Margaret Alice Purifoy with three of her first cousins from Memphis, Francis Bearden Gillespie, John Stanley Gillespie, and Robert Snowden Gillespie, c. 1929.



*Margaret Alice Purifoy at her
wedding, October 2, 1931.*



In August 1931, the Jonesboro newspaper announced the engagement of Margaret Alice Purifoy, age twenty-three, to twenty-four-year-old Charles Davis Frierson Jr. Acknowledging their long courtship and using perhaps a bit of society page overstatement, the article said, *“This marriage will unite two of the most prominent families of the South, and will be the culmination of an unusual romance, one which has existed from their childhood.”* After the wedding announcement, the bride-to-be was feted with parties, several of which were also recorded in the newspaper.⁵ The wedding was a formal event, held at 8:30 p.m. on Friday, October 2, 1931. The First Baptist Church was filled to capacity, and the event was hailed as *“Beautiful and Impressive.”* It is well documented by the local newspaper.⁶

At the wedding, the matron of honor was Hope Harrington Cowdery (1905–1996), Margaret Purifoy’s dear friend and the daughter of the couple who had shared the double wedding of her parents in 1904. The maid of honor was Charles Davis Frierson Jr.’s younger sister, **Margaret Frierson (1912–1990)**, and the best man was his first cousin Thomas Whitsett Hughes (1902–1989), who lived in Memphis.

After their wedding, the newlyweds went by car to Washington, D.C., Philadelphia, and New York. It was during their honeymoon that Margaret Purifoy Frierson became pregnant, and on July 5, 1932, exactly nine months and three days after their wedding, Charles Davis Frierson III arrived.

Neville, Margaret Purifoy and Charles Frierson Jr.’s second child, was born four years after her brother Charles Davis Frierson III. She arrived quite early on the morning of June 1, 1936. She was a Monday’s child who fulfilled the nursery rhyme prediction that she would be “fair of face.”⁷

Four years later, on April 9, 1940, Neville’s younger brother, James Gordon Frierson, named for his paternal great-grandfather, was born.



Margaret Alice Purifoy Frierson (age twenty-eight) with Neville Frierson, shortly after her birth on June 1, 1936.

Margaret Alice Purifoy Frierson (age thirty-two) with her one-month-old son, James Gordon Frierson, and her almost four-year-old daughter, Neville Frierson, May 1940.



The Frierson family in front of the Frierson House on March 15, 1942, the day that Charles Davis Frierson Jr. went to war: (left to right) Charles Davis Frierson III (age nine), Charlotte Martin Gallaway Frierson (age sixty-three), Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (age thirty-five), Margaret Alice Purifoy Frierson (age thirty-three), and Neville Frierson (age five).

Margaret Alice Purifoy Frierson (age thirty-four) with her children, in late 1942: Charles Davis Frierson III (age ten), Neville Frierson (age six), and James Gordon Frierson (age two).

Then came World War II (1939–45). In March 1942, just four months after the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor, Charles Davis Frierson Jr. entered military service at age thirty-five. For most of his forty-five months of service in the United States Army, he was stationed in Omaha, Nebraska, about 570 miles northwest of Jonesboro.

For more than three years during the war, Margaret Purifoy Frierson and her three young children lived without their husband and father in Jonesboro. Many years later, Margaret told her daughter Cherry Purifoy Frierson (b. 1947) that this period was the hardest time of her life.

In the autumn of 1942, Margaret Purifoy Frierson wrote many letters to her husband; Charles Frierson Jr. kept these letters.⁸ The major subjects of Margaret's letters were their three children, her management of the family's farmlands, and caring for the property she had inherited from her father, Stanley Neville Purifoy, who had died that summer. She also described wartime scarcities in the letters. On a more personal level, she always closed her letters with expressions of love.

About two years after the end of World War II, Margaret Purifoy and Charles Frierson Jr. had their fourth child, Cherry Purifoy Frierson, who was born on May 26, 1947. Neville recalls that her mother, who was thirty-nine years old when Cherry was born, developed a serious postpartum infection and was hospitalized in Memphis for about a month. During her recovery, Neville and her two brothers stayed with their grandmother **Charlotte Gallaway Frierson (1878–1968)** at the Frierson House. A few months later, Margaret was diagnosed with adult-onset type 1 diabetes. For the rest of her life, she took insulin injections and closely monitored her diet and blood sugar levels. The disease eventually took her life.

As the second half of the twentieth century began, the Frierson family—with four children, ages twenty to five—sat for an informal family portrait using color photography.



The Frierson family in their house at 823 Park Avenue, Christmas 1952: Charles Davis Frierson III (age twenty), James Gordon Frierson (age twelve), Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (age forty-five), Neville Frierson (age sixteen), Margaret Alice Purifoy Frierson (age forty-four), and Cherry Purifoy Frierson (age five).



The Frierson family, 1968: (standing, left to right) Cherry Purifoy Frierson Hester, William Allen Hester, Charles Davis Frierson III, Carolyn Rhea Frierson; (seated on the sofa, left to right) James Gordon Frierson, Kay Lynn Coleman Frierson, Sandra Rhea Frierson, Margaret Alice Purifoy Frierson, Charles Davis Frierson Jr., Margaret Purifoy Bryan, Neville Frierson Bryan, Elizabeth Montgomery Bryan, John Henry Bryan Jr.; (seated on the floor, left to right) Terry Lynn Frierson and John Henry Bryan III.

In the year 1968, Margaret Purifoy Frierson turned sixty years old. A photograph of her family that year includes her four children, their spouses, and her five grandchildren.

The first of Margaret Purifoy Frierson's eleven grandchildren, Sandra Rhea Frierson (1957–2005), was born in 1957. She had an abbreviated life on account of a congenital heart defect.⁹ Her brother, Terry Lynn Frierson, was born in 1962. By the mid-1960s, Neville and I had contributed three grandchildren: John Henry Bryan III, born in 1960; Margaret Purifoy Bryan, born in 1963; and Elizabeth Montgomery Bryan, born in 1965.

In June 1970, Neville's parents came to our home in West Point, Mississippi, for the birth of their sixth grandchild, Charles Frierson Bryan (b. 1970). Two more grandchildren, John Graham Frierson and Mary-Margaret Hester, arrived in 1971 and 1972. The last three grandchildren, Catherine Neville Hester, Sarah Frierson, and William Allen Hester Jr., were born in 1974, 1976, and 1978, after Margaret Purifoy Frierson died in 1973. Today, Margaret Purifoy Frierson, Neville's mother, has twenty-one great-grandchildren, born between 1986 and 2002.



In the latter part of 1970, Margaret Purifoy Frierson had a heart attack. Margaret Purifoy Bryan, our daughter, who was seven years old, was visiting with her in Jonesboro at the time.

After her mother's heart attack, Cherry Frierson Hester recalled her father crying and being very distressed; it is quite likely that he was aware at that time of his own vulnerability to a heart attack.

Margaret Purifoy Frierson recovered from her heart attack and seemed reasonably well at the Frierson family gathering at Thanksgiving in 1970. She was, however, having trouble with her eyes, likely caused by her diabetes. She had an eye operation between Thanksgiving and Christmas that year. Thus, she was recovering and bedridden when her husband died suddenly on the day after Christmas in 1970.

After Charles Frierson Jr. died, his twenty-three-year-old daughter, Cherry Frierson Hester, and her husband moved in to live with Margaret Purifoy Frierson. According to Cherry, her father had asked her to do that. Almost one year later, just before Christmas 1971, Margaret Purifoy Frierson had a severe stroke and essentially lost her eyesight. She died about twenty months later, on August 16, 1973, at age sixty-five. In a remembrance entitled "Recollections of My Mother," Cherry wrote, "*She was my very best friend.*"¹⁰

Margaret Alice Purifoy and Charles Davis Frierson Jr. at Neville Frierson and John H. Bryan Jr.'s home in West Point, Mississippi, in the mid-1960s. Margaret Purifoy Bryan is seated on the lap of her grandmother, and John H. Bryan III is seated next to his grandfather.

DESCENDANTS

DESCENDANTS OF CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR. (1907–1970)
AND MARGARET ALICE PURIFOY FRIERSON (1908–1973)



Charles Davis Frierson III, Neville Frierson Bryan, Cherry Purifoy Frierson, and James Gordon Frierson in the 1990s.

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON III

Born July 5, 1932, Jonesboro, Arkansas

Married November 28, 1954, Tuckerman, Arkansas

Carolyn Rhea born January 17, 1933, Manila, Arkansas



Charles Davis Frierson III and Carolyn Rhea Frierson in 2005 at an event honoring Charles III.

- A. **SANDRA RHEA FRIERSON** born January 12, 1957, Fayetteville, Arkansas
Died January 3, 2005, Jonesboro, Arkansas



Sandra Rhea Frierson in 2003.

B. **TERRY LYNN FRIERSON** born February 22, 1962, Jonesboro, Arkansas

Married June 16, 1983, Jonesboro, Arkansas

Pamela Renee Brooks born September 27, 1962, Jonesboro, Arkansas

Divorced 1991

1. **Brandon Charles Frierson** born August 21, 1986, Jonesboro, Arkansas

2. **Brooke Renee Frierson** born July 31, 1989, Jonesboro, Arkansas

Married April 16, 1993, Jonesboro, Arkansas

Kimberly Bobbitt Herndon born December 22, 1962, Jonesboro, Arkansas



Terry Lynn and Kimberly Bobbitt Herndon Frierson at their wedding in 1993.



Brandon Charles Frierson and Brooke Renee Frierson in 2015 with their grandparents Carolyn Rhea Frierson and Charles Davis Frierson III.

NEVILLE FRIERSON

Born June 1, 1936, Jonesboro, Arkansas

Married August 24, 1958, Jonesboro, Arkansas

John Henry Bryan Jr. born October 5, 1936, West Point, Mississippi

A. **JOHN HENRY BRYAN III** born April 2, 1960, West Point, Mississippi

Married August 17, 1996, New Orleans, Louisiana

Louise Cathryn Comiskey born February 6, 1965, New Orleans, Louisiana

1. **Camille Mouledoux Bryan** born June 10, 1998, West Point, Mississippi
2. **Augusta Neville Bryan** born April 22, 2000, West Point, Mississippi
3. **Malcolm Montgomery Bryan** born December 4, 2001, London, England

B. **MARGARET PURIFOY BRYAN** born May 4, 1963, West Point, Mississippi

Married July 27, 1985, Lake Bluff, Illinois

Lee Louis French born August 25, 1962, El Paso, Texas

1. **Samuel Louis French** born May 7, 1988, Paris, France
Married June 25, 2016, Lake Bluff, Illinois
Erin Porter Ruddock born June 4, 1989, Stamford, Connecticut
2. **William Bryan French** born August 21, 1989, Winston-Salem, North Carolina
3. **Charles Martin French** born August 10, 1994, Lake Forest, Illinois
4. **Anna Lee French** born December 19, 1995, Lake Forest, Illinois

C. **ELIZABETH MONTGOMERY BRYAN** born August 9, 1965, West Point, Mississippi

Married May 18, 1991, Kenilworth, Illinois

John Richeson Seebeck born August 10, 1964, Summit, New Jersey

1. **Lyle Richeson Seebeck** born November 17, 1994, Richmond, Virginia
2. **Ray Seebeck** (née Robert Davis Seebeck) born June 30, 1996, Richmond, Virginia
3. **Jerome John Seebeck** born November 20, 1999, Flossmoor, Illinois
4. **Henry Bryan Seebeck** born August 14, 2001, Chicago, Illinois

D. **CHARLES FRIERSON BRYAN** born June 13, 1970, West Point, Mississippi

Married February 12, 2000, Tahoe City, California

Annica Carolina Larson born March 25, 1970, Trelleborg, Sweden

1. **Emma Catherine Bryan** born November 24, 2000, Truckee, California
2. **Rocket Josef Bryan** born September 5, 2002, Truckee, California



Bryan family photograph taken on the east lawn of the main house at Crab Tree Farm on August 24, 2008, on the occasion of Neville Frierson and John Henry Bryan's fiftieth wedding anniversary: (standing, left to right) Samuel Louis French, Charles Frierson Bryan, John Henry Bryan III, Annica Carolina Larson Bryan, John Richeson Seebeck, Louise Cathryn Comiskey Bryan, Elizabeth Montgomery Bryan Seebeck, John Henry Bryan Jr., Charles Martin French, William Bryan French, Margaret Purifoy Bryan French, and Lee Louis French; (seated, left to right) Henry Bryan Seebeck, Rocket Josef Bryan, Ray Seebeck, Augusta Neville Bryan, Jerome John Seebeck, Emma Catherine Bryan, Neville Frierson Bryan, Malcolm Montgomery Bryan, Anna Lee French, Lyle Richeson Seebeck, and Camille Mouldoux Bryan.



Bryan family photograph taken on the lawn at the home of George and Marcia Bryan at a family reunion in West Point, Mississippi, on March 25, 2016: (left to right) Charles Frierson Bryan, Margaret Purifoy Bryan French, Neville Frierson Bryan, John Henry Bryan, Elizabeth Montgomery Bryan Seebeck, and John Henry Bryan III.

JAMES GORDON FRIERSON

Born April 9, 1940, Jonesboro, Arkansas; died September 25, 2015, Elizabethton, Tennessee

Married December 23, 1966, Jonesboro, Arkansas

Kay Lynn Coleman born September 27, 1944, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania

- A. **JOHN GRAHAM FRIERSON**, born November 3, 1971, Pittsburgh, Kansas
- B. **SARAH FRIERSON**, born March 15, 1976, Johnson City, Tennessee



John Graham Frierson, Sarah Frierson, James Gordon Frierson, and Kay Lynn Coleman Frierson on the occasion of Sarah's graduation from Rhodes College in Memphis, Tennessee, in June 1999.

CHERRY PURIFOY FRIERSON

Born May 26, 1947, Jonesboro, Arkansas

Married July 28, 1967, Jonesboro, Arkansas

William Allen Hester born July 28, 1947, Jonesboro, Arkansas

Divorced August 1991

A. **MARY-MARGARET HESTER** born March 16, 1972, Jonesboro, Arkansas

Married July 30, 1994, Jonesboro, Arkansas

Jerrold John "Jay" Scholtens born December 26, 1970, North Little Rock, Arkansas

1. **Nathan Charles Scholtens** born April 2, 1997, Jonesboro, Arkansas
2. **William Allen Hester Scholtens** born February 28, 1999, Jonesboro, Arkansas
(adopted at age one, after the death of his father, Mary-Margaret's younger brother,
William Allen Hester Jr.)
3. **Benjamin Davis Scholtens** born March 15, 2000, Jonesboro, Arkansas
4. **John Martin Scholtens** born March 15, 2000, Jonesboro, Arkansas



Photograph taken on a cruise ship in the summer of 2014: (standing, left to right) William Allen Hester Scholtens, Benjamin Davis Scholtens, Nathan Charles Scholtens; (seated, left to right) Jerrold John "Jay" Scholtens, John Martin Scholtens, Cherry Purifoy Frierson, Mary-Margaret Hester Scholtens.

- B. **CATHERINE NEVILLE HESTER** born September 4, 1974, Jonesboro, Arkansas
 Married December 3, 1998, Jonesboro, Arkansas
 Christopher Aaron Averitt born May 22, 1973, El Dorado, Arkansas
1. **Christopher Graham Averitt** born May 5, 2000, Little Rock, Arkansas
 2. **Caroline Cherry Averitt** born July 22, 2002, Jonesboro, Arkansas



Photograph taken at Disney World in Orlando, Florida, in 2011: (standing behind, left to right) Cherry Purifoy Frierson, Catherine Neville Hester Averitt, Christopher Aaron Averitt; (standing in front, left to right) Christopher Graham Averitt and Caroline Cherry Averitt.

- C. **WILLIAM ALLEN HESTER JR.** born February 14, 1978, Jonesboro Arkansas
 Died March 6, 2000, Jonesboro, Arkansas



William Allen Hester Jr.

1. **William Allen Hester III** born February 28, 1999, Jonesboro, Arkansas

DESCENDANTS OF MARGARET FRIERSON CHERRY (1912–1990) AND FRANCIS ADAMS CHERRY (1908–1965)

HASKILLE SCOTT CHERRY III

Born August 10, 1940, Jonesboro, Arkansas; died April 5, 2007, Williamsburg, Virginia

Married June 6, 1964, Coraopolis, Pennsylvania

Dianne Sherwin Draper born February 16, 1940, New Hampshire

Divorced October 3, 1991

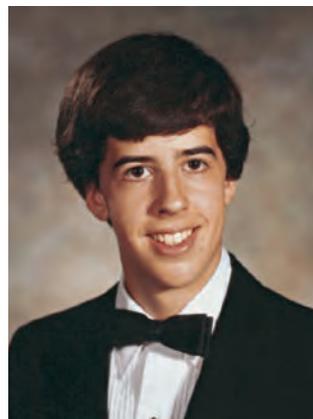


Haskille Scott Cherry in about 1960.

- A. **MARTHA “MARTY” JEANNE CHERRY** born April 10, 1965, Washington, D.C.
Married October 15, 1988, Greenville, North Carolina
Donald “Don” Glenn Mentzer, born September 13, 1964
- B. **PATRICK “PAT” SCOTT CHERRY** born April 13, 1967, Washington, D.C.
Married Rene Packard (who died sometime after their marriage)



Martha Jeanne Cherry in about 1980.



Patrick Scott Cherry in about 1982.

CHARLOTTE FRIERSON CHERRY

Born July 3, 1942, Jonesboro, Arkansas

Married November 20, 1971, Williamsburg, Virginia

Ted Albert Cherry born August 3, 1938, Cape Girardeau, Missouri; died February 23, 1997,
Mountain Home, Arkansas



Charlotte Frierson Cherry in about 1962.

FRANCIS ADAMS “SANDY” CHERRY JR.

Born August 8, 1947, Jonesboro, Arkansas

Married November 25, 1972, Nashville, Tennessee

Paula Marie Burns born June 10, 1951, Cincinnati, Ohio



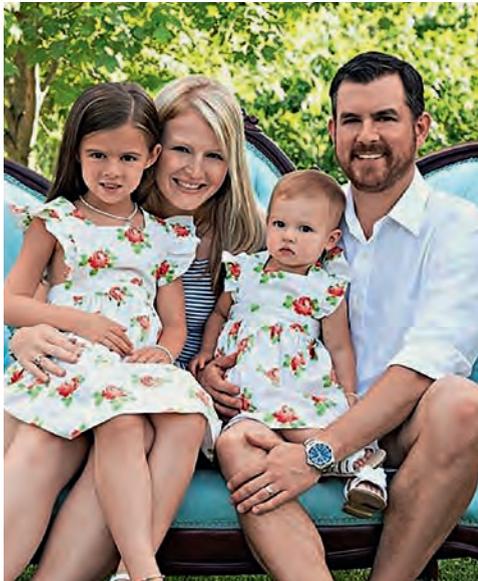
Paula Marie Burns Cherry, Francis Adams “Sandy” Cherry Jr., and their daughter Emily Kathryn Cherry at the Greenbrier Hotel in 1999.

- A. **ELIZABETH BURNS CHERRY** born October 22, 1976, Richmond, Virginia
Married August 9, 2003, Richmond, Virginia
Cameron Reynolds Argetsinger II born April 6, 1975, Alexandria, Virginia
 - 1. **Angus James Argetsinger** born April 22, 2008, Arlington, Virginia
 - 2. **Edith “Edie” Argetsinger** born September 24, 2013, Arlington, Virginia



Elizabeth Burns Cherry Argetsinger and her husband, Cameron Reynolds Argetsinger II, with their son, Angus James, and daughter, Edith, in 2015.

- B. **FRANCIS ADAMS "ADAM" CHERRY III** born June 22, 1978, Richmond, Virginia
 Married October 15, 2009, Richmond, Virginia
 Melissa Faye Anderson born August 9, 1981, Richmond, Virginia
1. **Grace Lynn Cherry** born May 17, 2009, Richmond, Virginia
 2. **Eleanor Frances Cherry** born March 20, 2014, Richmond, Virginia



Francis Adams Cherry III and his wife, Melissa Faye Anderson Cherry, with their daughters, Grace Lynn and Eleanor Frances, in 2015.

- C. **EMILY KATHRYN CHERRY** born November 21, 1981, Richmond, Virginia

NOTES



WHERE NEVILLE CAME FROM: AN INTRODUCTION

PAGES 10–21

1. THE OCCUPATIONS OF NEVILLE'S MALE ANCESTORS

Neville's family heritage has a point of distinction worth noting: her male ancestors of the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries were primarily professional men. The careers of these Southern ancestors spanned one hundred years, from about 1840 to the 1940s. During that time, agriculture was the main source of income in Mississippi and Arkansas, and most men in the South earned their living on farms. Yet only two of Neville's fifteen male ancestors who lived during this period are defined primarily as farmers. In a similar list of my ancestors, thirteen out of fifteen would be classified as farmers.

GREAT-GREAT-GRANDFATHERS

Dr. Charles Calvin Frierson (1811–1879) practiced medicine in Tennessee and Mississippi for about forty-five years.

Dr. Newlin Addison Davis (1821–1876) practiced medicine in Missouri and Arkansas for about twenty-six years.

Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin (1817–1862) practiced medicine in Alabama and Mississippi for about twenty-two years.

Levi James Galloway (1819–1867) was a newspaper owner and editor in Alabama and Mississippi for over twenty years.

Rev. Stanley Peurifoy (1800–1864) was a Methodist preacher and a farmer in Georgia for about forty-five years.

Rev. Patrick Neal Maddux (1801–1870) was a Methodist preacher and a farmer in Georgia for about forty-seven years.

Samuel Edward Gillespie (1815–1863) was a farmer in Alabama, Mississippi, and Arkansas for about twenty-five years.

Dr. William George Mackey (1814–1898) practiced medicine in Tennessee and Mississippi for over fifty years.

GREAT-GRANDFATHERS

James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884) was a lawyer, politician, and judge in Mississippi and Arkansas for about eighteen years.

John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884) was a railroad man in Mississippi, Tennessee, and Louisiana for about eighteen years.

John Cornelius Gillespie (1843–1907) was a brick mason and contractor for at least thirty-seven years in Mississippi and Arkansas.

John Whitfield Purifoy (1829–1900) was a farmer in Georgia, Alabama, and Mississippi for about fifty years.

GRANDFATHERS

Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947) was a lawyer, judge, and banker in Arkansas for forty-six years.

Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942) was a manager for the Singer Sewing Machine Company and in the real-estate business for about forty years.

FATHER

Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970) was a lawyer, politician, banker, and farmer for thirty-nine years in Arkansas.

WHERE NEVILLE CAME FROM: AN INTRODUCTION

PAGES 10–21

2. NEVILLE'S SEVEN CIVIL WAR ANCESTORS

When the Civil War began in April 1861, twelve of Neville's direct male ancestors (her eight great-great-grandfathers and four great-grandfathers) lived in areas within the Confederacy or in areas that were sympathetic to the Confederate cause. Seven of the twelve fought in the Civil War.

THE GREAT-GREAT-GRANDFATHERS	AGE ON 4/12/1861	RESIDENCE IN 1861
Dr. Charles Calvin Frierson (1811–1879)	50	College Hill, Mississippi
Dr. Newlin Addison Davis (1821–1876)	40	Ozark County, Missouri
Levi James Gallaway (1819–1867)	41	Mobile, Alabama*
Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin (1817–1862)	43	Corinth, Mississippi
Rev. Stanley Peurifoy (1800–1864)	60	Yatesville, Georgia
Rev. Patrick Neal Maddux (1801–1870)	60	Zebulon, Georgia
Samuel Edward Gillespie (1815–1863)	46	Pine Bluff, Arkansas
Dr. William George Mackey (1814–1898)	46	Hernando, Mississippi

THE GREAT-GRANDFATHERS	AGE IN 1861	RESIDENCE IN 1861
James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884)	23	Oxford, Mississippi
John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884)	17	Columbus, Mississippi
John Cornelius Gillespie (1843–1907)	17	Pine Bluff, Arkansas
John Whitfield Purifoy (1829–1900)	31	Russell County, Alabama

Out of these twelve male antecedents, six volunteered** early in the war and fought for the Confederacy. In early 1864, one of the twelve antecedents, Levi James Gallaway, joined the Union Army. Dr. Charles Calvin Frierson provided medical services to the Confederate forces (and occasionally the enemy Union forces) during the Civil War, but he was fifty years old and never officially served with the Confederate Army.

*In early 1861, Levi James Gallaway left Columbus, Mississippi, and arrived in Mobile, Alabama, where he was seeking refuge after having been ordered to leave Mississippi because of his strong views against the secession of Mississippi from the United States.

**All six of Neville's Confederate Army ancestors volunteered before the Confederate Conscription Act was passed in April 1862. After that point, all white males—ages eighteen to thirty-five—had to register for the draft. By 1864 the age range for draftees was seventeen to fifty years old.

CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS	RANK	UNIT	SERVICE PERIOD
Dr. Newlin Addison Davis	Surgeon*	14th Texas Cavalry	Dec. 1861–May 1865
Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin	First Lt	32th Mississippi Regt	Feb. 1862–Oct. 1862
James Gordon Frierson	Private	15th Mississippi Regt	April 1861–Jan. 1862
	Second Lt**	30th Mississippi Regt	April 1862–June 1865
John Bell Gallaway	Private	14th Mississippi Regt	April 1861–Feb. 1865
John Cornelius Gillespie	Private	18th Arkansas Regt	Feb. 1862–July 1863
John Whitfield Purifoy	Drum Maj***	8th Alabama Regt	Aug. 1861–April 1862
	Private	39th Alabama Regt	April 1862–bef Sept. 1862
	Private	29th Georgia Cavalry	Jan. 1864–c. 1865

FEDERAL SOLDIER

Levi James Gallaway	Captain	1st Florida Cavalry	Jan. 1864****–Nov. 1865
---------------------	---------	---------------------	-------------------------

Lieutenant James Gordon Frierson and Private John Bell Gallaway were captured and put in Northern prisons during the war. John Cornelius Gillespie was captured, paroled, and later exchanged. Captain Levi James Gallaway was captured and spent most of his Federal service in Confederate prisons. Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin died of typhoid fever in Knoxville, Tennessee, during the Confederate retreat from the Battle of Perryville in October 1862.

*The title of surgeon was the equivalent of major in the Confederate Army.

**James Gordon Frierson was elected a second lieutenant on February 1, 1863. He was the highest-ranking active officer in Company B of the 30th Mississippi until November 24, 1863, when he was captured at the Battle of Lookout Mountain.

***Drum major is a noncommissioned title.

****Levi Gallaway began his military support for the Union in late 1862. His first official assignment on behalf of the Union came in January 1864. His date of muster as a Union captain was ultimately decided to be April 26, 1864.

WHERE NEVILLE CAME FROM: AN INTRODUCTION

PAGES 10–21

3. JONESBORO

Since 1883 Neville's ancestors and their descendants have resided in Jonesboro, a city located in Craighead County on Crowley's Ridge* in the Delta region of northeastern Arkansas.

The Delta region of Arkansas runs along the western side of the Mississippi River. It is an alluvial plain, created by deposits of sediments from the overflow of the river over a very long period of time.



The six geographic regions of Arkansas. Crowley's Ridge and Craighead County are located in the Delta region.

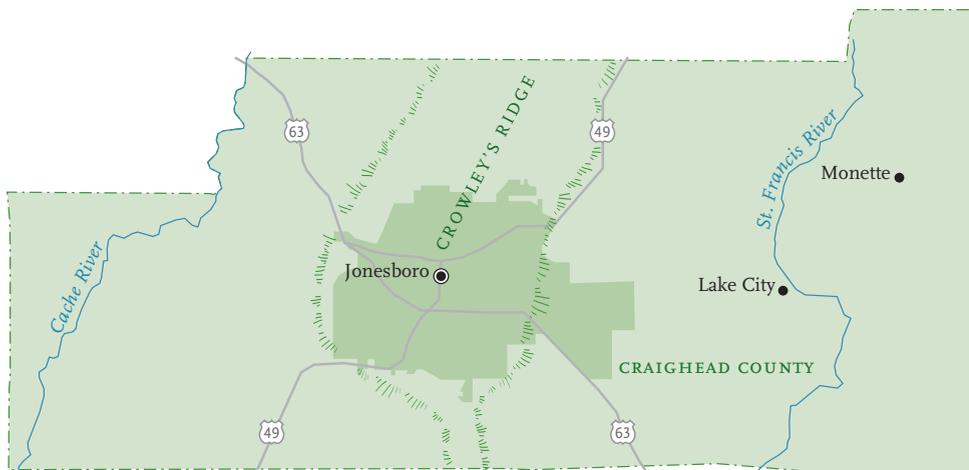
Crowley's Ridge is an unusual geologic formation that arises in the Delta region of Arkansas. The ridge is about 150 miles long and between 1 and 12 miles wide. It was likely once an island in the Mississippi River. The first settlers came to Crowley's Ridge around 1820. Among them was Benjamin Crowley (1758–1842), for whom the ridge is named. These settlers operated farms in

**Neville pronounces the first syllable in Crowley like crow (the bird), and that is correct. However, I have also heard it pronounced to rhyme with both caw and cow.*

the Arkansas Delta, but they built their homes on the higher ground of the ridge in order to avoid the frequent flooding and abundant mosquitoes in the low-lying areas. **James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884)** lived on Crowley’s Ridge in the town of Cleburne in Cross County from about 1868 to 1878. In 1883 he moved his family again to Crowley’s Ridge, when he came to Jonesboro in Craighead County.

Craighead County in northeastern Arkansas was formed in 1859 out of three adjoining counties. The county was named for a state senator, Thomas Craighead (1798–1862), whose support for forming the new county was gained by naming it after him. After the act to form the county passed, Senator Craighead proposed that the county seat be named after Senator William A. Jones, the official who had cleverly suggested that the county be named Craighead. Senator Craighead’s reciprocation thus gave the city of Jonesboro its name.

In 1859 Jonesboro’s population totaled 150 persons. Today Jonesboro has a population of about 70,000 people in its city limits and 130,000 in its metropolitan area. It is the largest city in northeastern Arkansas and the fifth largest in all of Arkansas.



The city of Jonesboro on Crowley's Ridge in Craighead County.

WHERE NEVILLE CAME FROM: AN INTRODUCTION

PAGES 10–21

4. NEVILLE'S ELEVEN ANCESTORS AT REST IN JONESBORO

Neville has eleven direct ancestors who were buried in Jonesboro, Arkansas, between 1884 and 1973. That fact is a reflection of the extraordinary attachment of her family to the community of Jonesboro.

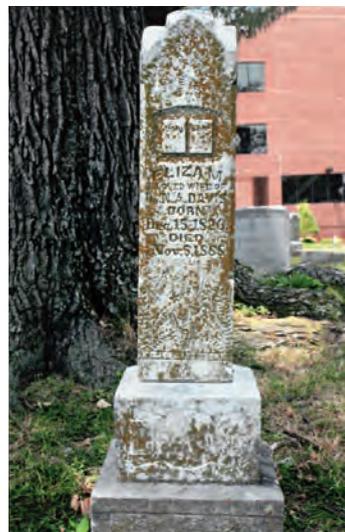
The gravesites of these eleven ancestors are found in two cemeteries, both on Matthews Avenue in Jonesboro. The older cemetery is City Cemetery, located in the center of Jonesboro. It is on East Matthews Avenue, next to St. Bernard's Hospital. Seven ancestors are buried there. The other Jonesboro cemetery in which Neville's antecedents are buried is Oaklawn Cemetery (also known as Woodlawn and Westlawn), established in 1904. It is located less than two miles west of City Cemetery on West Matthews Avenue. Four ancestors are buried there.



The tombstone of Emma Davis Frierson, with its original urn at the top of the column. These photographs were taken c. 2000. The Heart Care Center of St. Bernard's Hospital appears in the background.



The tombstone of Judge James Gordon Frierson. The column once sat atop the tombstone but has been dislodged in this c. 2000 photograph.



A c. 2000 photograph of the gravestone of Eliza Murray Drake Davis, Neville's great-great-grandmother. The tombstone is beside an old oak tree and next to the markers for her daughter, Emma Davis Frierson, and son-in-law, Judge James Gordon Frierson.

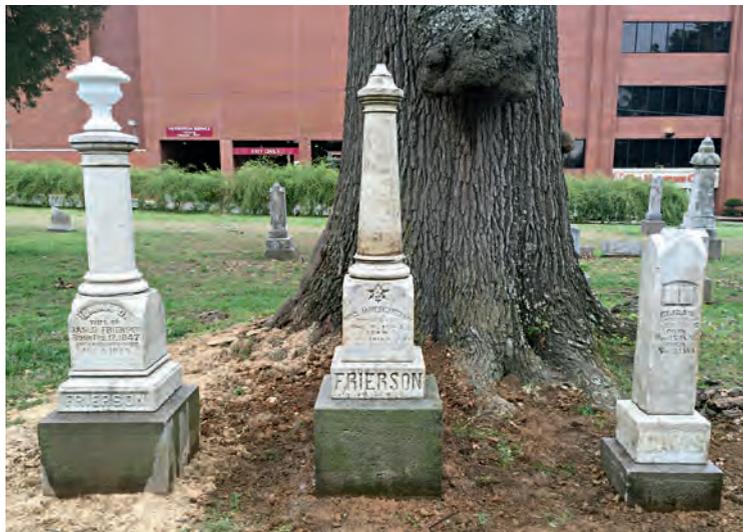
In City Cemetery, the tombstones of Neville's earliest three ancestors are located in the western part of the cemetery in front of a large oak tree, which is certainly older than the tombstones. The three grave markers are, from left to right, **Emma Davis Frierson (1847–1899)**, Neville's great-grandmother; **Judge James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884)**, her great-grandfather; and **Eliza Murray Drake Davis (1826–1888)**, the mother of Emma Davis Frierson and thus Neville's great-great-grandmother.

Neville and I visited the City Cemetery gravesites in October 2014. Regrettably the three tombstones had been recently cleaned and had, thus, lost all of their patina. Also, the roots of a large, burly oak tree had encroached upon the three gravestones, causing them to topple over.

In March 2016, the three Frierson tombstones were re-erected on a level surface, and the lost urn of Emma Davis Frierson's marker was re-created and mounted atop her tombstone.



Neville and me at City Cemetery in Jonesboro in October 2014 in front of three broken and fallen Frierson tombstones.



From left to right: The restored tombstones of Emma D., wife of Jas. G. Frierson, Judge James G. Frierson, and Eliza M. beloved wife of Dr. N. A. Davis. This restoration was completed in March 2016.

Two of Neville's maternal great-grandparents, **John Cornelius Gillespie (1843–1907)** and **Sarah Alice Mackey Gillespie (1857–1911)**, are also buried in Jonesboro's City Cemetery. Their grave markers are almost identical.



The tombstones of Neville's great-grandparents John Cornelius Gillespie and his wife, Sarah Alice Mackey Gillespie, who died four years apart in the early twentieth century.

The death certificate of Neville's grandmother **Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy (1881–1934)** first recorded that she was to be buried in Oaklawn Cemetery. That entry was marked out, however, and City Cemetery was noted as her burial place instead. Interestingly, Ola was given a gravestone identical to those of her parents, who are interred nearby.

When Ola's husband, **Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)**, died seven years later, he, too, was buried in City Cemetery. His tombstone was selected by his daughter, who paid \$75 for it.



The tombstone of Neville's maternal grandfather, Stanley Neville Purifoy, who died at age sixty-two (left). His grave marker is dissimilar to his wife's marker.

The tombstone of Neville's maternal grandmother, Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy, who died at age fifty-three (right). Her grave marker is of the same design as that of her parents.



The gravestones of Neville's paternal grandparents, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. and Charlotte Martin Gallaway Frierson, at Oaklawn Cemetery.



The gravestones of Neville's parents, Charles Davis Frierson Jr. and Margaret Alice Purifoy Frierson, at Oaklawn Cemetery.

Neville's paternal grandfather, **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)**, was the first of her ancestors to be buried in Oaklawn Cemetery. His wife, **Charlotte Gallaway Frierson (1878–1968)**, joined him there twenty-one years later.

Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970) and **Margaret Purifoy Frierson (1908–1973)** are buried in the same plot in Oaklawn Cemetery. The family plot has a large Frierson headstone in the center.

Additional Frierson ancestral relatives buried in Oaklawn Cemetery are Neville's great-uncle **James Gordon Frierson Jr. (1872–1951)** and his second wife (and first cousin), Pearl Clardy Frierson (1871–1934). Neville's only aunt, **Margaret Frierson Cherry (1912–1990)**, and her husband, Francis Adams Cherry (1908–1965), are also buried in Oaklawn Cemetery.



WHERE NEVILLE CAME FROM: AN INTRODUCTION
PAGES 10–21

5. NEVILLE’S AUNT AND THREE FIRST COUSINS

SISTER OF CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR. (1907–1970)

Margaret (Aunt Margaret) Frierson Cherry (1912–1990) had three children.

NEVILLE’S FIRST COUSINS

Haskille Scott (Scott) Cherry III (1940–2007)

Charlotte Frierson (Charlotte) Cherry (b. 1942)

Francis Adams (Sandy) Cherry Jr. (b. 1947)

6. NEVILLE'S TWENTY-THREE GREAT-AUNTS AND GREAT-UNCLES

SISTERS AND BROTHER OF CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON SR. (1877–1947)

Mary Corinne Frierson (1868–1870) died in infancy.

James Gordon (Uncle Gordon) Frierson Jr. (1872–1951) had no children.

Camille (Aunt Camille) Frierson Hughes (1872–1961) had six sons and two daughters.

SISTERS AND BROTHERS OF CHARLOTTE MARTIN GALLAWAY (1878–1968)

Irene Dabney (Aunt Irene) Gallaway (1869–1957) was unmarried.

Eldon Gallaway (1871–1872) died in infancy.

Paul Martin (Uncle Paul) Gallaway (1873–1941) had one son.

Earle Walker (Uncle Earle) Gallaway (1875–1916) had no children.

Rowena McCord (Aunt Rowena) Gallaway (1882–1960) was unmarried.

Margaret Bell (Aunt Peg) Gallaway (1885–1964) was unmarried.

SISTERS AND BROTHERS OF STANLEY NEVILLE PURIFOY (1879–1942)

R. S. Purifoy (1854–) is a half brother for whom we have no further records.

E. E. Purifoy (1856–) is a half sister for whom we have no further records.

Mary Lucinda (Aunt Mary) Purifoy Newman (1859–1927) is a half sister who had three sons and four daughters.

Julia (Aunt Julia) Purifoy McDonald (1861–1949) is a half sister who had two sons and five daughters.

John Maddux Purifoy (1871–1876) died in childhood.

William Patrick (Uncle Will) Purifoy (1873–1945) had four stepchildren.

Leila Arlone (Aunt Lela) Purifoy (1874–1907) was unmarried.

Martha Elizabeth (Aunt Mattie) Purifoy McPherson (1876–1962) had four daughters.

Linfield (Uncle Linn) Purifoy (1878–1949) had seven daughters and six sons.

SISTERS AND BROTHERS OF OLA FRANK GILLESPIE (1881–1934)

Margaret Lee (Aunt Marguerite) Gillespie Snowden (1875–1951) is a half sister who had no children.

Robert Henry (Uncle Bob) Gillespie (1876–1951) is a half brother who had two sons.

John Lewis (Uncle Lewis) Gillespie (1883–1970) had no children.

Emma Edith (Aunt Deedie) Gillespie Jackson (1888–1976) had six daughters and one son.

William Thomas (Uncle Tom) Gillespie (1892–1962) had one daughter and one son.



WHERE NEVILLE CAME FROM: AN INTRODUCTION

PAGES 10–21

7. HOW TO “DO COUSINS”

A cousin is a relative with whom a person shares a common ancestor. First cousins share grandparents, second cousins share great-grandparents, third cousins share great-great-grandparents, and so on.

Your first cousins are the children of your parents’ brothers and sisters (your aunts and uncles). Your second cousins are the children of your parents’ first cousins. Your third cousins are the children of your parents’ second cousins.

If you are from a different generation than one of your cousins, you must define the degree of removal. For example, your parents’ first cousins are your first cousins once removed. Your grandparents’ first cousins are your first cousins twice removed.

While compiling information on Neville’s first and second cousins, I received a newspaper column entitled “You Always Have Your Cousins.” It was written in 1989 by Andy Rooney (1919–2011), a popular radio and television writer for many years, and it was published in multiple Tribune Media Services newspapers. The column was sent to me by Ola Virginia “Jin” Jackson Faulkner (b. 1926), Neville’s first cousin once removed. Excerpts from the article appear at right.



Andrew Aitken "Andy" Rooney, a columnist and radio and television personality.

"You Always Have Your Cousins"

By Andy Rooney

Some families are more serious about cousins than others.

We never made much of cousins in our family. I can't even remember exactly how many I have. They were nowhere near as important as uncles and aunts.

You are more aware of cousins when you are young than you are later. I knew some of my cousins pretty well, but in our family, we treated cousins more like friends. If we liked them, we saw them.

One of the first questions I recall having about cousins is why both boy cousins and girl cousins are both just called cousins. It's as if aunts and uncles were called by the same word.

I'm not in favor of being best friends with every cousin I was born with, but there's some value to the permanence of cousins. Friends can drift apart by accident. You move to another city or get another job and make new friends. You still like your old friends, but you never see them and pretty soon, even the Christmas cards stop.

Cousins are forever. You always have them.

Southerners make more of cousins than people from other parts of the country. In the South, everyone knows their second and third cousins. I hardly know what a second cousin is and I know darn well I couldn't give the definition of a third cousin or a cousin twice removed. Whatever it is, we didn't do third cousins in my family. Just plain cousins were enough to deal with.



DR. CHARLES CALVIN FRIERSON | MILDRED NICHOLSON PAINE

PAGES 28–31

1. NEVILLE'S FRIERSON HERITAGE

William Frierson Sr. (c. 1700–1773)	m. c. 1725	Mary (c. 1705–after 1773)
Capt. William Frierson Jr. (1733–1803)	m. c. 1758	Margaret Gordon (1740–1810)
Moses Gordon Frierson (1775–1813)	m. 1797	Mary Jane Dickey (1777–1862)
Dr. Charles C. Frierson (1811–1879)	m. 1831	Mildred N. Paine (1812–1874)
James G. Frierson (1837–1884)	m. 1868	Emma G. Davis (1847–1899)
Charles D. Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)	m. 1901	Charlotte Gallaway (1878–1968)
Charles D. Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)	m. 1931	Margaret Purifoy (1908–1973)

Neville's Frierson lineage is well documented as far back as her fifth great-grandfather **William Frierson Sr. (c. 1700–1773)**. However, there is uncertainty and speculation about her earlier Frierson heritage.

In 1996 Meade Frierson III (1940–2001), a Birmingham, Alabama, lawyer and a fifth cousin of Neville's father, **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)**, published a two-volume book entitled *America's Friersons*. In this extremely useful and extensive tome, over six hundred pages are devoted to a listing of the descendants of William Frierson Sr. and his wife, Mary, who lived in the Williamsburg District of South Carolina in the 1730s. These descendants, over five thousand of them, are called the "Main Line"; they are all Neville's cousins.

Meade Frierson III also researched extensively to determine which country the Friersons came from before they immigrated to South Carolina. Were they Scotch-Irish Presbyterians who perhaps escaped persecution in Scotland in the late seventeenth century and went to Northern Ireland? Were they Huguenot Protestants from Northern Europe? Or did the Friersons come from southern Ireland or England? Meade Frierson's research is frustratingly inconclusive with regard to all these questions.

Elizabeth Myers Queener (b. 1937), a fourth cousin of Neville's from Columbia, Tennessee, has also extensively researched the Frierson family. She has been most helpful in our research. She said, "*Our bunch came to the U. S. from Lancaster [in the northwest of England]. There is no record of them being from Ireland, so I don't think they were Scotch-Irish.*"

After several years of considering the question of where the Friersons came from, I have reached the following conclusions: It is highly likely that William Frierson Sr. came from Belfast, Ireland, to Charleston, South Carolina, in the 1730s. The recent discovery of two generations of Frierson families born near Belfast in Northern Ireland in the late seventeenth century is a strong confirmation of this assumption, which has been held by most family members for many years.

While the Friersons were what we in America today call Scotch-Irish, I think their pre-Irish heritage was probably English rather than Scottish. In our research, we have not found the name Frierson in any record in the history of Scotland. Thus, the Irish Friersons were perhaps English Protestants sent to Ireland from England by King James I (1566–1625) around the time of the Plantation of Ulster* in Northern Ireland. It is also quite possible that the Irish Friersons were French Huguenot Protestants who had come to England in the late sixteenth or early seventeenth centuries as a result of religious persecution by the Roman Catholic Church in France.

*The Plantation of Ulster describes the organized colonization of Ulster, a province made up of northern counties in Ireland. The plantation, which began in 1609, occurred during the reign of King James I, who ruled Great Britain from 1603 to 1625. The colonization was intended to "civilize" and control the native Gaelic Catholic population. The settlers totaled about 100,000 by 1630. They were mostly Presbyterian Scots and English Protestants.

DR. CHARLES CALVIN FRIERSON | MILDRED NICHOLSON PAINE

PAGES 28–31

2. SEVENTEENTH-CENTURY IRISH FRIERSONS: NEW RESEARCH

After spending about two years searching for Irish families with the surname Frierson, we found records for twelve Friersons dated between 1669 and 1685 in a small book entitled *Blaris Church of Ireland Register*.

Blaris is a parish, or church district, located in County Antrim and County Down. The parish includes the city of Lisburn, which is nine miles south of Belfast in Northern Ireland, called Ulster. Lisburn is the third-largest city in Northern Ireland today, with a population of about 70,000. It is located on the Lagan River, which serves as the border between County Antrim and County Down. Two other notable parishes that adjoin Blaris are Derriaghy in County Antrim and Lambeg, which, like Blaris, is located in both County Antrim and County Down.



The area around Belfast and Lisburn in Northern Ireland.



Friersons were recorded in three Northern Ireland parishes—Blaris, Derriaghy, and Lambeg—in the seventeenth century.

In the seventeenth century, the Church of Ireland, an Anglican church, conducted its affairs as an extension of the state of Ireland. It was the church of the Anglo-Irish ruling class. As the official church of the land, the Church of Ireland kept records on the baptisms, marriages, and burials of its members, as well as records for people of other religious affiliations.

The Friersons for whom we have seventeenth-century records were most likely Protestants who emigrated from England in the early seventeenth century, during the Plantation of Ulster. After several generations spent living amongst and marrying Presbyterian Scots in Northern Ireland, they became devout members of the Presbyterian Church. Today in Northern Ireland, about 50% of the population is Protestant (20% Presbyterian, 15% Anglican, and 15% other) and about 40% of the population is Catholic.

There is one recorded Frierson burial in the *Blaris Church of Ireland Register*. The register states, “*Grace Feiarson of Lisburne—widow—January 22, 1685.*”

There are twelve recorded Frierson baptisms in the *Blaris Church of Ireland Register*. The entries are sorted by the names of the fathers of the children being baptized, and the dates are the baptism dates.

<i>Mary, daughter of</i>	<i>William Frierson of Derriaghy</i>	<i>20 September, 1666</i>
<i>Ann, daughter of</i>	<i>William Frierson of Derriaghy</i>	<i>13 June, 1669</i>
<i>Ann, daughter of</i>	<i>William Frierson of Derriaghy</i>	<i>20 July, 1676</i>
<i>Thomas, son of</i>	<i>William Frierson of Derriaghy</i>	<i>6 May, 1680/81</i>
<i>John, son of</i>	<i>William Frierson of Lambeg</i>	<i>17 August, 1678</i>
<i>Samuel, son of</i>	<i>William Frierson of Lambeg</i>	<i>14 February, 1684</i>
<i>Margaret, daughter of</i>	<i>John Fairson of Lisburn</i>	<i>30 September, 1672</i>
<i>Margaret, daughter of</i>	<i>Thomas Frierson of Lisburn</i>	<i>10 April, 1672</i>
<i>Francis, daughter of</i>	<i>Thomas Frierson of Lisburn</i>	<i>17 October, 1680</i>
<i>Robert, son of</i>	<i>Thomas Frierson of Lisburn</i>	<i>28 January, 1683</i>
<i>Margaret, daughter of</i>	<i>Thomas Frierson of Lisburn</i>	<i>25 January, 1684</i>
<i>Thomas, son of</i>	<i>Thomas Frierson of Blaris</i>	<i>5 March, 1685</i>

We have found no documented linkage between any of these Friersons and Neville’s fifth great-grandfather **William Frierson Sr. (c. 1700–1773)**, who was first recorded in South Carolina in 1736 and is the progenitor of Neville’s Frierson lineage in America. However, the existence of these burial and baptism records greatly affirms the hypothesis that William Frierson Sr. came to America from Belfast, Ireland, in the early 1730s. The most likely candidate to be his father, based upon names and dates, is John Frierson, born in 1678. If he was indeed William’s father, John Frierson would be Neville’s sixth great-grandfather, and her seventh great-grandfather would be William Frierson of Lambeg. Perhaps someday we will know for sure.

DR. CHARLES CALVIN FRIERSON | MILDRED NICHOLSON PAINE

PAGES 28–31

3. WILLIAM FRIERSON SR.: IMMIGRANT AND PROGENITOR

According to most accounts, **William Frierson Sr. (c. 1700–1773)** and his wife, **Mary (c. 1705–after 1773)**, were Scotch-Irish Presbyterians who emigrated from Belfast, Northern Ireland, to America around 1732. They possibly came with a group led by **Roger Gordon (1694–1750)** in 1732. Without records, however, we just do not know for sure.

What we do know is that before 1736 the Friersons were settled in what was then called the Williamsburg District (now Williamsburg County) in South Carolina. They lived in a town called Williamsburg (now Kingtree) on the Black River, about seventy-five miles northwest of Charleston. The British colony of Carolina had been divided into North Carolina and South Carolina in 1729.



Kingtree, South Carolina, was founded in 1732 by Neville's fifth great-grandfather Captain Roger Gordon. William Frierson Sr., also Neville's fifth great-grandfather, is recorded there in 1736.

William and Mary Frierson had six children—five boys and one girl. The first two boys were born in Ireland and immigrated to America with their parents. The children were:

- **JAMES E. FRIERSON (c. 1725–1778)**, who married a woman whose last name was Davis, and had four children.
- **JOHN FRIERSON (1727–1797)**, who married Mrs. Margaret King Smith (1731–1800) in 1747 and had eleven children.

- **CAPT. WILLIAM FRIERSON JR. (1733–1803)**, who married **Margaret Gordon (1740–1810)**, with whom he had six children. They are Neville’s fourth great-grandparents.

- **THOMAS FRIERSON (1741–c. 1775)**, who married **Mary Wilson (1748–1821)**, with whom he had four children. Mary and her second husband, **John Dickey, Esq. (1747–1807)**, are Neville’s fourth great-grandparents.

- **ROBERT FRIERSON (1743–1808)**, who married Elizabeth McCauley (1746–1822) in 1766 and had eleven children.

- **AGNES FRIERSON (1745–1797)**, who married James Bradley (1752–1790) and had five children.

On July 2, 1736, William Frierson Sr. was among eighteen men who, under the leadership of John Witherspoon (1670–1737), met in Williamsburg, South Carolina, and formed the Williamsburg Presbyterian Congregation. That organization continues today as the Williamsburg Presbyterian Church in Kingstree, South Carolina. In October 2011, the church celebrated its 275th anniversary.

In the 1740s, William Frierson Sr. was an indigo farmer. Indigo was the leading cash crop in the Williamsburg District throughout the mid-eighteenth century. Indigo is a plant whose leaves are crushed and processed to produce a vivid blue dye. From the seventeenth to the nineteenth century, indigo dye was used to color fabric, and most of it was exported to England. Indigo production became unprofitable during the American Revolutionary War (1775–83), and the market did not recover after the war.

In 1747 William Frierson Sr. was one of the highway commissioners for Williamsburg Township. On July 10, 1766, he was recorded as an executor of the will of **Mary Campbell Gordon (1694–1766)**, the widow of Roger Gordon, with whom William and Mary Frierson may have emigrated from Northern Ireland. Mary Gordon had a relatively large estate.

Roger and Mary Gordon, like William and Mary Frierson, are Neville’s fifth great-grandparents, because William Frierson Jr. married Margaret Gordon, Roger and Mary Gordon’s daughter.

The will of William Frierson Sr. was recorded and dated on September 4, 1773. He left his wife, Mary, an inheritance of fifty pounds annually and a “*negro wench*”^{*} named Maria. He left nothing to his forty-year-old son, William Frierson Jr.

^{*}In the eighteenth century, wench was a common term for a female servant.

DR. CHARLES CALVIN FRIERSON | MILDRED NICHOLSON PAINE

PAGES 28–31

4. CAPTAIN ROGER GORDON, SOUTH CAROLINA COLONIST

Capt. Roger Gordon (1694–1750)	m. c. 1725	Mary Campbell (1694–1766)
Margaret Gordon (1740–1810)	m. c. 1758	William Frierson Jr. (1733–1803)
Moses Gordon Frierson (1775–1813)	m. 1797	Mary Jane Dickey (1777–1862)
Dr. Charles C. Frierson (1811–1879)	m. 1831	Mildred N. Paine (1812–1874)
James G. Frierson (1837–1884)	m. 1868	Emma G. Davis (1847–1899)
Charles D. Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)	m. 1901	Charlotte Gallaway (1878–1968)
Charles D. Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)	m. 1931	Margaret Purifoy (1908–1973)

Neville's fifth great-grandfather **Captain Roger Gordon (1694–1750)** was an early South Carolina colonist recorded today on a prominent marker in Kingstree, South Carolina.



This marker honoring Neville's fifth great-grandfather Captain Roger Gordon was erected by the South Carolina Society, Daughters of American Colonists, in 1999 in Kingstree, South Carolina.

According to various accounts, Roger Gordon came to America from County Down, Northern Ireland, though he was probably born in Scotland. In 1732 he sailed with his family and eighty-five passengers from Belfast, Ireland, to Charleston, South Carolina, on a ship called *Happy Return*.

A grandson of one of Roger Gordon's followers (a descendant of the Irvine family) wrote an account of that journey to America in 1732:

[My grandfather's] family were amongst those who, in 1732, blazed the trail for other footsteps to follow. This colony of some dozen families, under command of Roger Gordon, sailed from Belfast and endured the hazardous passage of over two months across the Ocean, beset by tempest, perils, and untold suffering and sickness. One Irvine son perished and was confined to the bosom of the deep.

After their arrival in Charleston, the Roger Gordon Colony traveled by small vessel up the Black River, trekked through a primeval forest, and chose to settle in a place called Kingstree. There the settlers selected home sites near streams or springs, erected crude shelters, and founded a town they named Williamsburg.

The original settlers of Williamsburg Township did all their pioneer work with their own hands. Then in 1736 Roger Gordon imported the first African slave to Williamsburg. The slave's name was Dick, and he is mentioned in Roger's 1750 will. By the time of the American Revolutionary War (1775–83), there were more African slaves than whites in Williamsburg.

Roger Gordon was made captain of the Militia Company at Kingstree, probably in the 1730s. He is also recorded as a colonel of the Craven County Regiment. Contrary to some reports, Roger Gordon did not serve in the French and Indian War (1754–63).

Roger Gordon married **Mary Campbell (1694–1766)** in Northern Ireland; they had three sons—James, John, and Moses—before coming to America in 1732. After their arrival, they had five daughters, named, in order of birth, Elizabeth, Sarah, Margaret, Jean, and Mary. Their third daughter, **Margaret Gordon (1740–1810)**, is Neville's fourth great-grandmother; she married **William Frierson Jr. (1733–1803)**.

Captain Roger Gordon died at age fifty-six, in 1750. In his will, he left 250 pounds to his ten-year-old daughter, Margaret Gordon. His wife, Mary Campbell Gordon, died sixteen years later, in 1766. Her will, which is also on record, added to Margaret Gordon Frierson's inheritance.



DR. CHARLES CALVIN FRIERSON | MILDRED NICHOLSON PAINE
PAGES 28–31

5. CAPTAIN WILLIAM FRIERSON JR.: A LIFELONG SOUTH CAROLINIAN

Neville's fourth great-grandfather **Capt. William Frierson Jr. (1733–1803)** was the third son of **William Frierson Sr. (c. 1700–1773)**. Capt. William Frierson Jr. lived a relatively long and eventful eighteenth-century life and participated in historically significant events. Throughout his entire life, he dwelt in Kingstree, South Carolina, in Williamsburg County.

Around 1758 William Frierson Jr. married **Margaret Gordon (1740–1810)**, the daughter of Captain **Roger Gordon (1694–1750)**, who brought the first colony of settlers to the Williamsburg District in 1732. William and Margaret Gordon Frierson had six children:

- **MARY AGNES FRIERSON (1759–1837)** married James Armstrong (1764–1837) in 1785. They had eight children and migrated to Middle Tennessee in 1805.
- **ISAAC FRIERSON (1764–before 1806)** married Mrs. Sarah McCauley (1755–) in 1791. She was the widow of Major John McCauley (1750–1790), a soldier who fought with General Francis Marion (1732–1795) in the American Revolutionary War (1775–83). Isaac and Sarah Frierson had two sons. Isaac died before his brothers migrated to Tennessee in 1805 and 1806.
- **SAMUEL FRIERSON (1765–1815)** married Sarah Wilson (1768–1820) in 1787 and had eight children. Samuel was buried as an elder in the Zion Church Cemetery in Tennessee.
- **WILLIAM FRIERSON (1767–1820)** married Jane Frierson (1773–1817), his first cousin, in 1792. They had ten children.
- **ELIAS FRIERSON (c. 1770–1843)** married Charlotte McCauley (1774–1819) in 1800. She was the daughter of Isaac Frierson's wife, Sarah McCauley, and her first husband. They had seven children.
- **MOSES GORDON FRIERSON (1775–1813)** married **Mary Jane Dickey (1777–1862)** in 1797. They are Neville's third great-grandparents.

In 1780–81 Capt. William Frierson Jr., who was in his late forties, fought in the American Revolutionary War and earned the rank of captain of his militia company. He was a devout and pious Presbyterian, who undoubtedly played a leadership role in a well-documented schism that occurred in the 1780s at the Williamsburg Presbyterian Church in Kingstree. In 1782 the Presbyterian Church employed a pastor who openly denied the divinity of Christ. This created

major discord, and the minority of church members faithful to the Bible (including the Friersons) joined with their slaves to burn down the church. Under court order, the arsonists rebuilt the church, but they reorganized themselves into a new church called Bethel. This schism lasted for forty years. During that time, many of the Friersons, including Neville's ancestors, moved to Tennessee in the early nineteenth century.

In 1788 Capt. William Frierson Jr. was a delegate to the South Carolina convention called to ratify or reject the newly written United States Constitution, adopted in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on September 17, 1787. In his first vote at the convention, on May 13, 1788, Capt. Frierson voted against the Constitution. The central issue at that time, as perhaps it is today, was states' rights. Thus, the 1788 convention passed the following resolution: *"This convention doth declare that no section or paragraph of the said Constitution warrants a construction that the states do not retain all powers not expressly relinquished by them and vested in the General Government of the Union."* After the adoption of this resolution, on May 23, 1788, Capt. Frierson Jr. and a majority of his fellow delegates (149 to 73) voted in favor of ratification.

Capt. William Frierson Jr. died in 1803 in South Carolina. A few years after his death, in 1805 and 1806, his entire family moved to Tennessee, including his wife, Margaret Gordon Frierson; his daughter, Agnes; and his four sons, Samuel, William, Elias, and Moses Gordon. His younger brother, [Robert Frierson \(1743–1808\)](#), also migrated to Tennessee in 1808.

Capt. William Frierson Jr. was buried in the cemetery at Williamsburg Presbyterian Church in Kingstree. He lies in an unmarked grave. Margaret Gordon Frierson, the family matriarch, died in Maury County, Tennessee, at age sixty-nine. In a book, *Historical Sketch of Zion Church*, written in 1907 by W. S. Fleming (1861–1929), a Frierson descendant, the author explains:

On the 17th day of January 1810, died Mrs. Margaret Frierson, aged near 70 years. She had immigrated from South Carolina in 1806 with her sons. She had seen her children all settled in Tennessee, and had her children and grandchildren all about her. By a long course of usefulness she had rendered herself precious to her children and all her acquaintance, and when she served her generation here, her body was gathered unto her people and laid in Zion Churchyard.



DR. CHARLES CALVIN FRIERSON | MILDRED NICHOLSON PAINE
PAGES 28–31

6. REVOLUTIONARY WAR SOLDIER, CAPTAIN WILLIAM FRIERSON JR.

In 1780, at about age forty-seven, **William Frierson Jr. (1733–1803)** became a soldier in the American Revolutionary War (1775–83), along with his four brothers, one son, and five nephews. He served for a total of 238 days.

The American Revolutionary War was mostly fought in the Northern colonies prior to 1780. However, in about 1779, with the war at a stalemate, the British adopted a new strategy, taking the war to the Southern colonies, where a larger percentage of the population was sympathetic to the British crown.

Captured by the British in 1778 and successfully defended thereafter, Savannah, Georgia, provided the British Red Coats with a base from which to launch their offensive.

After conquering much of Georgia's interior, the British turned their attention to Charleston, South Carolina, the largest and most important Southern city during the eighteenth century. Led by the Lieutenant General Sir Henry Clinton (1730–1795), the British laid a European-style siege on Charleston for six weeks in the spring of 1780. Charleston fell on May 12, 1780, as Major General Benjamin Lincoln (1733–1810) surrendered over five thousand United States soldiers (the third most in the nation's history*) to the British. The defeat was a disaster, for it destroyed the Continental Army in the South and gave the British control of all of Georgia and much of South Carolina.

The victory at Charleston, however, did not have the desired effect for the British, for there was no uprising of Loyalist support in South Carolina, especially in the Williamsburg area. Instead, the occupation by the British seemed to inspire resistance, and a period of chaos and guerrilla-like warfare ensued. It was during this time that the Friersons actively participated in the war. The Friersons' environment during the American Revolutionary War is especially well depicted in the movie *The Patriot*, produced in 2000 and starring Mel Gibson (b. 1956).

On July 6, 1780, about two months after the fall of Charleston, William Frierson Jr. and his youngest brother, **Robert Frierson (1743–1808)**, joined with others to form a company of

**About twelve thousand United States Army prisoners were taken by General Stonewall Jackson (1824–1863) at Harper's Ferry during the Civil War in 1862, and about twelve thousand American soldiers were captured on the island of Bataan during World War II in 1942.*

patriots that became known as Mouzon's Company. It was led by the Kingstree plantation owner Capt. William Henry Mouzon (1741–1807). The company soon joined with a brigade led by Lieutenant Colonel Francis Marion (1732–1795), who was to become a Revolutionary War hero called "The Swamp Fox."*

Francis Marion was a South Carolina military leader, best known for leading a series of successful nighttime guerrilla-style raids against British supply lines in the period after the fall of Charleston.



It has been reported that eleven Friersons fought with Francis Marion during 1780–81. In September 1780, the brigade led by Marion defeated the British at the Battle of Black Mungo in Williamsburg County. Captain Henry Mouzon was severely wounded during that battle and subsequently retired.

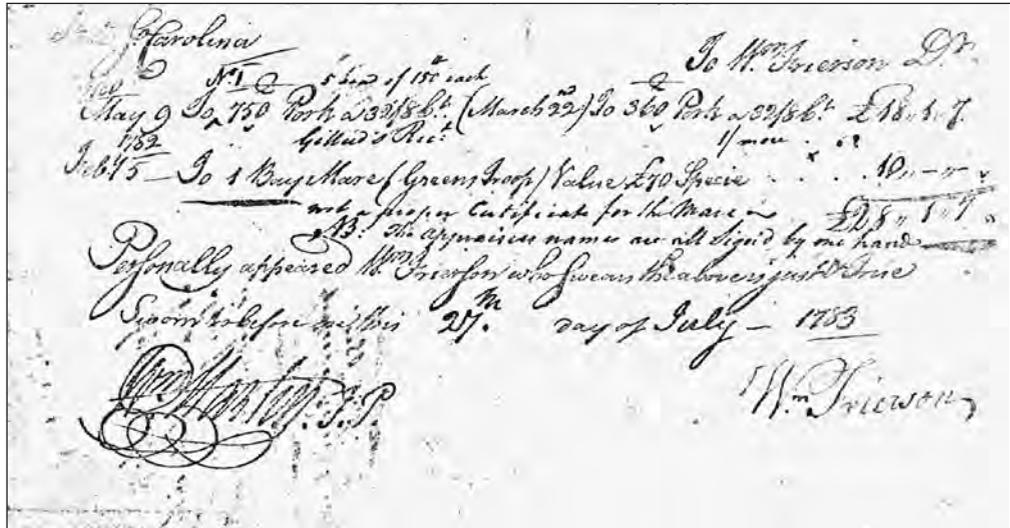
We believe that William Frierson Jr. attained the rank of captain during 1780, while he was fighting with Francis Marion. There are indents** listing his name from that time in records in the office of the Historical Commission of South Carolina. The document "Stub Entries to Indents Issued in Payment of Claims Against South Carolina Growing out of the Revolution" includes one such entry.

N ^o 544. } Book S }	Issued 20 June 1785 to Mr. Will ^m Frierson Jun ^r . for £10..7..1½ for militia Duty in 1780. 1781 and 1782 p 2 acco ^s . audited Principal £10..7.. 1½ Interest £0..14..5
	5:12:10¼
	4:14:3¼
	<hr style="width: 10%; margin: 0 auto;"/> £10: 7: 1½

A record of indents, or promises to pay, issued to William Frierson Jr. for his service in the American Revolutionary War.

*Francis Marion became a brigadier general in December 1780. The name "Swamp Fox" was given to Marion by British General Banastre Tarleton (1754–1833), who tried but failed to track him down in the swamps of the Carolinas during the war.

**Indents, also known as indentures, were certificates issued at the close of the American Revolution for principal and interest due on public debt.



A receipt for a total of £28 (pounds)-7s (shilling)-7d (pence) for livestock (five hogs and a bay mare) and provisions (pork) issued by the state of South Carolina to William Frierson Jr. on July 27, 1783, five weeks before the end of the American Revolutionary War. This document represents an attempt by Captain William Frierson Jr. to get payment for sales he made in 1780 and 1782 in support of South Carolina troops. The document is signed by William Frierson and notarized by William Martin, a justice of the peace.

Frierson family records include copies of original receipts (effectively IOUs) given to William Frierson Jr., who was selling provisions and livestock to the state of South Carolina for the troops of Brigadier General Francis Marion's brigade.

There were no Tories in Williamsburg, South Carolina, after the British took control of Charleston, so the British occupation forces were particularly harsh to the people in the area. On the night of August 20, 1780, a British major, James Wemyss (pronounced "Weems") (1748–1833), on direct orders from General Lord Charles Cornwallis (1738–1805), burned and destroyed the home, indigo vats, crops, cattle, and sheep of Robert Frierson, William Frierson Jr.'s youngest brother. Around that same time, the same British major burned the home of **John Frierson (1727–1797)**, William Frierson Jr.'s older brother. John, his wife, and their son barely escaped death in the attack.

Probably because of these horrendous events, about seven weeks later, William Frierson Jr. and his brothers Robert and John Frierson fought at the Battle of Kings Mountain, a decisive and pivotal American Patriot victory. The participation of the Frierson brothers at Kings Mountain is not documented,* but it is supported by a very strong oral tradition that has been sustained through the descendants of James Frierson Jr. (c. 1756–1829), who also fought at Kings Mountain and was one of Captain William Frierson Jr.'s nephews.

*There are several rosters listing American Patriots who are "proven" to have fought at the Battle of Kings Mountain. They all list Captain William Frierson Jr. and his four brothers, John, James, Thomas, and Robert. However, we think it is unlikely that all five were at Kings Mountain; we believe that James and Thomas were deceased at the time of the battle.



Map of North and South Carolina noting the general area of the Battle of Kings Mountain.



Map enlargement showing the exact location of the Battle of Kings Mountain in South Carolina.

The Battle of Kings Mountain was fought for about one hour on October 7, 1780. The battleground is in South Carolina, though, ironically, it is nine miles south of the town of Kings Mountain, North Carolina.

The combatants at Kings Mountain were essentially all American colonists. There were about one thousand Patriot militiamen set against a similar number of Loyalists. In fact, the only Brit in the battle was Major Patrick Ferguson (1744–1780), a young Scotsman who led the Loyalist troops. The battle concluded when Major Ferguson, while surrounded and heroically shouting to rally his troops, was shot from his horse. As he lay dying, the victorious American militiamen ignominiously stripped him and urinated on his body. After that they buried him in a shallow grave. Oddly and remarkably, Major Patrick Ferguson is remembered today as a hero of the Battle of Kings Mountain by both the British and Americans.

Kings Mountain was a decisive victory for the Patriots, and unquestionably, it was the battle that turned the tide. Just one year later, in October 1781, the Patriots won a glorious victory at the Battle of Yorktown, the event that secured America's independence.



DR. CHARLES CALVIN FRIERSON | MILDRED NICHOLSON PAINE
PAGES 28–31

7. MOSES GORDON FRIERSON, MIGRANT TO TENNESSEE

Neville's third great-grandparents **Moses Gordon Frierson (1775–1813)** and **Mary Jane Dickey (1777–1862)** married at ages twenty-two and nineteen, respectively, in the Williamsburg District of South Carolina on May 2, 1797. In 1805, at age thirty, Moses Gordon Frierson and Mary Jane Dickey Frierson were among the four Frierson families that migrated from South Carolina to near Columbia, Tennessee, in Maury County. They were accompanied by their four children, ages seven, five, two, and a newborn.

In an early 1811 listing of the first communicants of the Zion Presbyterian Church, Moses Gordon and Mary Jane Dickey Frierson are enumerated along with their first six children. Only the last child, Neville's great-great-grandfather **Charles Calvin Frierson (1811–1879)**, was not listed in that account. All seven of their children are, however, listed in the Moses G. Frierson family register at the Zion Church.

- **MAJOR EDWARD LIVINGSTON FRIERSON (1798–1865)** married Sarah Elvira Stephenson (1800–1868) in 1820. They had eight children and moved to College Hill, Mississippi, in about 1841. Their sixth child was Charles Currin Frierson (1838–1897), who fought in the Civil War alongside Neville's great-grandfather **James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884)**.
- **DR. ISAAC EDWIN FRIERSON (1799–1837)** married Frances "Fannie" Harding (1813–1890), but they had no children. In 1837 a widowed Fannie remarried Isaac's first cousin Samuel Gordon Frierson (1805–1857), an Alabama politician with whom she had eight children.
- **AMARINTHA SUSANNAH FRIERSON (1802–1875)** married William Gordon Armstrong (1795–1868), her first cousin, in 1818. They had migrated to Tennessee as children in 1805. They had eight children, the fourth of whom was George Dickey Armstrong (1829–1862), the great-grandfather of Elizabeth Myers Queener (b. 1937), who has assisted me with this research.
- **MARGARET AMELIA FRIERSON (1805–1861)** married James Armstrong Frierson (1802–1858), her second cousin, in 1823. They were both great-grandchildren of **William Frierson Sr. (c. 1700–1773)**. They had seven children, but only two of them lived to maturity.
- **JOHN DICKEY FRIERSON (1807–)** presumably died young.
- **ELIAS CURRIN FRIERSON (1809–1883)** married Martha J. Wilson (1823–1865) and had eight children.

• **DR. CHARLES CALVIN FRIERSON (1811–1879)** was Neville’s great-great-grandfather.

In 1809 Moses Gordon Frierson is recorded as a captain in the Tennessee Militia. He is also listed as a soldier in the War of 1812, a thirty-two-month conflict that began in June 1812 and ended in February 1815, when the American Senate ratified the Treaty of Ghent.

Moses Gordon Frierson died on June 13, 1813. We do not know the cause of death. The records of the Zion Church note: “June 19th, 1813. Moses Gordon Frierson departed this life, greatly lamented by all the congregation, . . . an entire resignation to the will of Heaven. He was a useful citizen, both to Church and State. He was 38 years of age the tenth of last January.”

An 1815 inventory of Moses Gordon Frierson’s estate appears in a book of wills in Maury County, Tennessee. The record shows that he owned twenty-one slaves valued at between \$90.00 and \$450.00 each.

Moses Gordon Frierson was buried in the churchyard of the Zion Church, near Columbia, Tennessee. His tombstone is one of the earliest in that cemetery. It is set beside the tombstone of his wife, Mary Jane Dickey Frierson, who outlived him by about forty-nine years.

The original obituary notice announcing the death of Mary Jane Dickey Frierson is in the archives at the Zion Church in Maury County. A copy was recently found by Elizabeth Myers Queener. The document is quite faded, and some of the words are unreadable.

The opening words of that obituary are:

Died on the 25th day of August A.D. 1862. Mrs. Mary Jane Frierson consort of Capt. Moses G. Frierson deceased, who with his family immigrated to this state in the year 1805; and was one of the first families of Maury County.

Mrs. Frierson was born in Williamsburg District So. Carolina on the 10th day of September A. D. 1777 . . . [and] at the time of her death was in the 85th year of her age. She was the daughter of John Dickey Esq. For many years he was an official delegate to the Legislature of So. Carolina.



*Left: Mary J. Frierson
Born in Williamsburg Dist
Jan 1777
Died August 29, 1862
(often read as 1863)*

*Right: Moses G. Frierson
Born in Williamsburg Dist
Jan 1775
Died June 13, 1813*

DR. CHARLES CALVIN FRIERSON | MILDRED NICHOLSON PAINE

PAGES 28–31

8. MARY JANE DICKEY: HER WITHERSPOON AND WILSON HERITAGE

Rev. James A. Witherspoon (1610–1649)	m. 1635	Lucy Welsh (1613–c. 1650)
Rev. James A. Witherspoon Jr. (1640–1691)	m. c. 1664	Helen Welsh (1644–1702)
Jane Witherspoon (1672–1731)	m. 1698	William Wilson (c. 1670–1750)
Robert Witherspoon Wilson (1710–1785)	m. 1739	Mary Gordon (1714–1748)*
Mary Wilson (1748–1821)**	m. 1775	John Dickey, Esq. (1747–1807)
Mary Jane Dickey (1777–1862)	m. 1797	Moses Gordon Frierson (1775–1813)
Dr. Charles C. Frierson (1811–1879)	m. 1831	Mildred N. Paine (1812–1874)
James G. Frierson (1837–1884)	m. 1868	Emma G. Davis (1847–1899)
Charles D. Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)	m. 1901	Charlotte Gallaway (1878–1968)
Charles D. Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)	m. 1931	Margaret Purifoy (1908–1973)

Mary Jane Dickey (1777–1862), Neville’s third great-grandmother, married Moses Gordon Frierson (1775–1813), her second cousin. Mary Jane Dickey was the granddaughter of Mary Gordon Wilson (1714–1748), the sister of Capt. Roger Gordon (1694–1750), Moses Gordon’s grandfather.

Mary Jane Dickey descended from two notable Scottish families, the Witherspoons and the Wilsons. Neville’s Witherspoon heritage is deeply rooted in two seventeenth-century Scottish preachers—Rev. James Alexander Witherspoon (1610–1649) and Rev. James Alexander Witherspoon Jr. (1640–1691), both disciples of and the latter a descendant of John Knox (1514–1572), the great reformer who founded the Presbyterian Church.

The progeny of these Presbyterian preachers emigrated westward in a clannish way. In the late seventeenth century, religious persecution (and perhaps some economic problems) led them to

*Mary Gordon, Neville’s fifth great-grandmother, was the sister of Roger Gordon, one of Neville’s fifth great-grandfathers.

**Mary Wilson, Neville’s fourth great-grandmother, was first married to Thomas Frierson (1741–c. 1775), a brother of Capt. William Frierson Jr. (1733–1803), Neville’s fourth great-grandfather. Mary Wilson next married John Dickey, Esq. She is buried at the Zion Church Cemetery in Maury County, Tennessee.

sail across the Irish Sea to Northern Ireland. It is because of the years they spent in Ulster, Ireland, that many Americans of Presbyterian heritage are forever known as Scotch-Irish.*

In the early 1730s, **William Wilson (c. 1670–1750)** and his son **Robert Witherspoon Wilson (1710–1785)**, both born in Scotland, moved from Ulster, Ireland, to the Williamsburg District of South Carolina. In Williamsburg in 1739, Robert Witherspoon married Mary Gordon, the sister of Neville's fifth great-grandfather Capt. Roger Gordon. Their daughter, **Mary Wilson (1748–1821)**, first married **Thomas Frierson (1741–c. 1775)** and had four children. She then married **John Dickey, Esq. (1747–1807)**, with whom she had four more children, the oldest of whom was Mary Jane Dickey.

The Witherspoons and Wilsons, like the Friersons and Gordons, were called Nonconformist immigrants.** They were attracted to America by economic incentives (land grants) offered by the British, as well as by the promise of religious tolerance in the Anglican colony of South Carolina. The British had a very clear motive for encouraging this migration: they hoped to build settlements around the port city of Charleston and, thus, create protection against the Native Americans in the area.

There is an excellent record of the 1734 journey to America of two of Neville's early Witherspoon relatives, John Witherspoon (1670–1737) and his wife, **Janet Witherspoon (1670–1734)**, his first cousin.*** Their journey was one of three that brought the Witherspoons and Wilsons to South Carolina in the mid-1730s. The following first-hand account—written in 1780 by one of John Witherspoon's grandsons, who traveled with him on the ship that brought him to America—appears in William Boddie's *The History of Williamsburg, South Carolina* (1923):

John Witherspoon and Janet Witherspoon were born in Scotland about the year 1670. They lived their younger years in Glasgow, at a place called Bergadie, and were married in 1693. In 1695, they left Scotland and settled at Knockbracken, in the Parish of Drumbo, County of Down, Ireland, where they lived in comfortable circumstances and good credit until the year 1734. He then removed with his family to South Carolina.

*Scotch-Irish is an American term; it is not used in England, Ireland, or Scotland. People from Scotland are called Scots, not Scotch (scotch is an alcoholic drink). The term Scotch-Irish was coined by nineteenth-century Americans whose Presbyterian ancestors had come from Ireland in the early eighteenth century. They wanted to distinguish themselves from the large number of Catholic Irish who migrated to America during the Great Potato Famine in the 1840s.

**In England, after the 1662 Act of Uniformity, a Nonconformist was a non-Christian or a Christian who belonged to a non-Anglican church.

***John Witherspoon is the son of David Witherspoon (1635–1675), the brother of Rev. James Alexander Witherspoon Jr. Thus, John Witherspoon is a first cousin of Neville's sixth great-grandmother Jane Witherspoon. John Witherspoon's wife, Janet Witherspoon, is the sister of Jane Witherspoon, Neville's sixth great-grandmother.

We went on board the ship THE GOOD INTENT on the 14th of September, and were detained by headwinds for 14 days in the Lough [bay] at Belfast. On the second day after we set sail, my grandmother, Janet, died and was interred in the boisterous ocean, which was an affecting sight to her offspring.

We were sorely tossed at sea with storms, which caused our ship to spring a leak; our pumps were kept incessantly at work day and night for many days together and our mariners seemed many times at their wits' end. But it pleased God to bring us all safe to land, except my grandmother, about the 1st of December.

John Witherspoon, who was a weaver, is considered the leading spirit in the 1736 founding of the meetinghouse that became the Williamsburg Presbyterian Church in Kingstree, South Carolina. This group of founders included three of Neville's direct antecedents. Writing in 1780, John Witherspoon's grandson commented on the founding fathers of the Williamsburg settlement:

Indeed, God blessed the settlement at first with a number of eminently pious and devoted men out of whom I chose to set down some names, viz. William Wilson [Neville's sixth great-grandfather], David Allen, William Hamilton, John Porter, William James, David Wilson, John James, Robert Wilson [Neville's fifth great-grandfather], J Robert Paisley, James Bradley, John Turner, William Frierson [Neville's fifth great-grandfather] to whom I add my father and my three uncles, David, Robert, and Gavin. These were men of great piety in their day, indeed they were men of renown. May the glorious King and Head of the Church for his glory still maintain and keep up men of piety and holiness as a blessing to this place and congregation to the latest posterity is the heart request of the unworthy scribe.

John Witherspoon died of "rose-in-the-leg," a bacterial infection, in 1737. He was the first person buried in the Williamsburg Presbyterian churchyard.

Incidentally, the most notable of Neville's Witherspoon relatives was John Knox Witherspoon (1723–1794), a Scottish Presbyterian minister who was a signatory of the Declaration of Independence. He came to the colony of New Jersey from Scotland in 1768 and became the sixth president of the College of New Jersey, now Princeton University. John Knox Witherspoon, is the only clergyman or university president to sign the Declaration of Independence. He is a first cousin of **Robert Witherspoon Wilson (1710–1785)**, Neville's fifth great-grandfather, and thus is Neville's first cousin, seven times removed.

9. NEVILLE'S TENTH GREAT-GRANDFATHER JOHN KNOX

John Knox (1514–1572)	m. 1564	Margaret Stewart (1547–1612)*
Elizabeth Knox (1570–1622)	m. 1594	Rev. John Welsh of Ayr (1568–1622)
Lucy Welsh (1613–c. 1650)	m. 1635	Rev. James A. Witherspoon (1610–1649)
Rev. James A. Witherspoon Jr. (1640–1691)	m. c. 1664	Helen Welsh (1644–1702)
Jane Witherspoon (1672–1731)	m. 1698	William Wilson (c. 1670–1750)
Robert Witherspoon Wilson (1710–1785)	m. 1739	Mary Gordon (1714–1748)
Mary Wilson (1748–1821)	m. c. 1775	John Dickey, Esq. (1747–1807)
Mary Jane Dickey (1777–1862)	m. 1797	Moses Gordon Frierson (1775–1813)
Dr. Charles C. Frierson (1811–1879)	m. 1831	Mildred N. Paine (1812–1874)
James G. Frierson (1837–1884)	m. 1868	Emma G. Davis (1847–1899)
Charles D. Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)	m. 1901	Charlotte Gallaway (1878–1968)
Charles D. Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)	m. 1931	Margaret Purifoy (1908–1973)

Neville's tenth great-grandfather **John Knox (1514–1572)** was a major figure of the Protestant Reformation. A fiery orator and a rabid revolutionary, he founded the Church of Scotland, also called the Presbyterian Church. His legacy has endured for over 450 years.



John Knox, founder of the Presbyterian Church and Neville's tenth great-grandfather.

Neville is a thirteenth-generation Presbyterian, for she has an unbroken line of direct Presbyterian ancestors in every generation since John Knox founded the denomination. Our four children were baptized in the Presbyterian Church, but, as of this writing, none of our thirteen grandchildren have Presbyterian credentials.

John Knox was born in the Scottish county of East Lothian, near Edinburgh, and was educated at St. Andrews University, an institution founded six hundred years ago.**

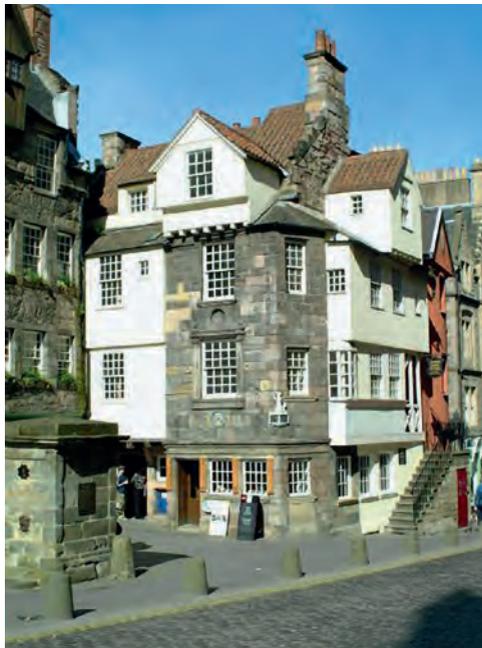
*Margaret Stewart is the eighth great-granddaughter of Robert the Bruce (1274–1329), king of Scotland and the country's greatest warrior hero. Thus, Neville is the twentieth great-granddaughter of Robert the Bruce.

**In 2001 Prince William of England matriculated at St. Andrews University, where he earned a master's degree in geography.

John Knox was ordained as a Catholic priest in 1536. In 1545 he publicly professed the Protestant faith, and for the next ten years, he lived in exile, mostly in England. After that time, John Knox spent several years in Switzerland, where he studied with John Calvin (1509–1564), the French theologian. Martin Luther (1483–1546), John Calvin, and John Knox were seminal figures of the Protestant Reformation.

In 1560 the Scottish Parliament enacted the Scots Confession, a document that abolished the Pope and forbade the celebration of Mass. Thus, the Church of Scotland was born. There were well-documented clashes between John Knox and the Catholic royals of his time. John Knox even called for the execution of Mary, Queen of Scots (1542–1587), who had abdicated the Scottish throne in 1567. Mary, Queen of Scots, was executed twenty years later by her first cousin (once removed) Elizabeth I of England (1533–1603).

At age fifty, in 1564, John Knox, a widower, married **Margaret Stewart (1547–1612)**, the seventeen-year-old daughter of his friend **Andrew Stewart (1521–1591)**, known as Lord Ochiltree. They had three children: Martha, Margaret, and **Elizabeth Knox (1570–1622)**.



The John Knox House in Edinburgh, Scotland, is reputed to be the house where John Knox lived and died.

John Knox died at age fifty-eight, in 1572, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Giles Cathedral, the principal place of worship for the Church of Scotland in Edinburgh.

John Knox's daughter Elizabeth Knox, Neville's ninth great-grandmother, married **John Charles Welsh of Ayr (1568–1622)** in 1594. He was the son of a well-to-do family from Dumfriesshire, a southern border county in Scotland. John Charles Welsh became an important Scottish Presbyterian minister, known in history as John Welsh of Ayr.



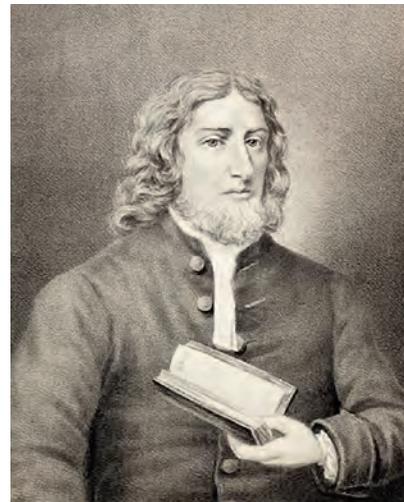
Statue of John Knox (cast in 1904) in St. Giles Cathedral in Edinburgh.



John Knox's final resting place is located under parking space 23 in a parking lot next to St. Giles Cathedral.

John Welsh of Ayr never knew his father-in-law, John Knox, who died when the younger man was only four years old. However, it is said that John Welsh of Ayr was John Knox's rival in genius, piety, and zeal. The preaching of John Welsh of Ayr ultimately resulted in his imprisonment on the order of King James VI of Scotland (1567–1625). In 1606 John Welsh of Ayr was exiled to France, where he preached among the persecuted Huguenots and French Protestants.

John Welsh of Ayr and Elizabeth Knox Welsh had six children, the last of whom was **Lucy (Luys) Welsh (1613–c. 1650)**. She was born in Jonzac, France, a town about fifty miles north of Bordeaux in southwestern France. John Welsh of Ayr died in London in 1622, at age fifty-four, after being allowed to return to England. He is buried in the graveyard of St. Botolph, Bishopgate, a church near the City area of London. There is no monument to mark his grave.



Neville's ninth great-grandfather John Welsh of Ayr, depicted in about 1600.

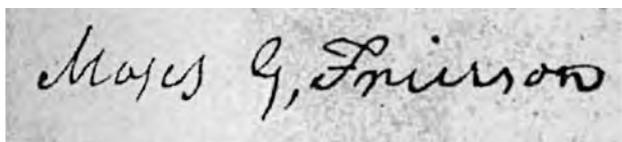
DR. CHARLES CALVIN FRIERSON | MILDRED NICHOLSON PAINE

PAGES 28–31

10. MOSES GORDON FRIERSON—THE FIRST MIGRATION, 1805

Moses Gordon Frierson (1775–1813), the youngest son of **Capt. William Frierson Jr. (1733–1803)**, is Neville’s third great-grandfather. He was the head of one of the first four families to migrate from the Williamsburg District of South Carolina to Middle Tennessee. These families traveled from March 25 to May 8, 1805. The heads of the four migrant families were:

- **MOSES GORDON FRIERSON**, age thirty, who was accompanied by his twenty-seven-year-old wife, **Mary Jane Dickey (1777–1862)**, and four children: **Edward Livingston Frierson (1798–1865)**, age seven; **Isaac Edwin Frierson (1799–1837)**, age five; **Amarintha Susannah Frierson (1802–1875)**, age two; and **Margaret Amelia Frierson (1805–1861)**, an infant.



The signature of Moses Gordon Frierson from Zion Church records.

- **JAMES ARMSTRONG (1764–1837)**, a forty-one-year-old veteran of the American Revolutionary War (1775–83), who was married to Moses G. Frierson’s forty-five-year-old sister, **Mary Agnes Frierson**

(1759–1837). They traveled with their eight children, ages two to nineteen. Only their nineteen-year-old daughter, Martha Montgomery Armstrong (1785–1844), was married at the time.

- **JAMES BLAKELY (1775–1836)**, a thirty-year-old who was married in 1799 to **Sarah Gordon Dickey (1781–1860)**, the younger sister of Mary Jane Dickey Frierson.
- **PAUL FULTON (1776–1840)**, the twenty-eight-year-old son-in-law of James and Mary Agnes Frierson Armstrong. He was married to their oldest child, Martha Montgomery Armstrong. Paul and Martha Armstrong Fulton had no children at the time of their trip to Tennessee, but the first of their nine children was born about three months after they arrived.

These four families, as well as others who came to Tennessee in 1806 and 1808, were all members of the Bethel Congregation, a group of puritanical and progressive Presbyterians who had broken away from the Williamsburg Presbyterian Church about two decades earlier. They were a somewhat tribal people, and they engaged in a lot of intermarriage between first cousins.*

*Marriage between first cousins is stigmatized in the United States and prohibited in twenty-five states, including Arkansas and Mississippi. It is, however, not illegal anywhere else in the Western world. Marriage between people who are first or second cousins is reasonably uncommon in the United States, representing about two out of every one thousand marriages. In the world, about one out of ten marriages is between people who are first or second cousins.

The reason for their migration has been cited as economic, given the loss of the market for their most important crop, indigo, during the American Revolutionary War. But the Bethel migrants were essentially part of a great wave of pioneering Americans moving westward from the East Coast in the early nineteenth century. For so many reasons, it was the thing to do.

We do not know the exact route of the migrants' trek from the coastal plain of South Carolina to Middle Tennessee, but we do know that they traveled with just a few belongings, their horses, and their slaves. The trek lasted for forty-five days. Fortunately, there is a contemporary account of the first migration from 1805. It was written in an archaic style by "an old chronicler and original Elder of Zion Church, William Frierson." We presume that chronicler was [William Frierson \(1767–1820\)](#), who migrated in the spring of 1806 and was an older brother of Moses Gordon Frierson. This account is recorded in the church book of record, *History of the Origin and Progress of Zion Church:*

It was about the twenty-fifth day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand and eight hundred and five, that Moses G. Frierson and family, James Armstrong and family, James Blakely and family and Paul Fulton and family emigrated from W'msburg, State of So. Carolina, being members of Bethel Congregation, part of the Rev. James W. Stephenson's charge.

These four men and their families withdrew themselves from a large circle of near and tender friends and relations, and became voluntary exiles from their native country. They shaped the course to the westward to seek a habitation in a country that had at that time been little explored. . . .

They had been born and raised in the neighborhood of the Atlantic where the whole face of the country was at a perfect level, when compared with those craggy heights which they now are about to ascend. . . .

Six long and tedious weeks pass over in this way; at length they arrive at their temporary habitations in the vicinity of Nashville on the 8th day of May. Now in view of the contrast, they left comfortable dwellings with sufficient furniture for comfortable living, and plenty of stock about them. They are now in vile, smoky, smutty huts, with not one load of furniture to the family, and no stock except their horses; everything to purchase and not one single acquaintance in the country, and strange to tell, they are highly pleased with the exchange they had made. . . .

They were kindly preserved by an indulgent Providence during their journey; not one serious accident nor death happened. They arrived at the time the purchase was made from the Indians of the land whereon they now live, which purchase they knew nothing of before their immigration.

In the fall of 1805, the four families moved to the neighborhood of Franklin, Tennessee, and rented temporary habitations.



DR. CHARLES CALVIN FRIERSON | MILDRED NICHOLSON PAINE
PAGES 28–31

11. THE SECOND WAVE OF FRIERSON MIGRANTS, 1806

On March 6, 1806, a second wave of mostly Frierson migrants traveled to Tennessee to meet up with the four families who had moved there in 1805. This migration included about ten families. Most were Friersons or related to the Friersons.

- **JOHN DICKEY, ESQ.* (1747–1807)** and **MARY WILSON DICKEY (1748–1821)**, the fifty-eight- and fifty-seven-year-old parents of **Moses Gordon Frierson’s (1775–1813)** wife, **Mary Jane Dickey (1777–1862)**, and Neville’s fourth great-grandparents, made the trek to Tennessee in 1806. Traveling with the Dickey family were their two sons, twenty-eight-year-old **George Dickey (1778–1847)** and twenty-one-year-old **Benoni Dickey (1785–1827)**. In 1809 Benoni Dickey, who later became a major, married Margaret Gordon Frierson (1793–1815), Moses Gordon Frierson’s niece. In 1810 George Dickey, who later became a captain, married Sarah Way Armstrong (1791–1845), another of Moses Gordon Frierson’s nieces.

On January 11, 1807, a little over six months after they arrived near Franklin, Tennessee, John Dickey, Esq., died of influenza. He never reached the “promised land,” for it was later that year that the Zion community was founded. John Dickey, Esq., is buried near Sharp’s spring, about a mile from Franklin, Tennessee. His wife, Mary Wilson Dickey, who died fourteen years later at age seventy-three, is buried in the Zion Church Cemetery.

- **MARGARET GORDON FRIERSON (1740–1810)**, the mother of Moses Gordon Frierson, was sixty-six years old during her family’s 1806 migration from South Carolina to Tennessee. She is Neville’s fourth great-grandmother. She traveled with three of her sons, Samuel, William, and Elias.
- **SAMUEL FRIERSON (1765–1815)**, Moses Gordon Frierson’s older brother, was forty years old and married to Sarah Wilson (1768–1820) on the trek to Tennessee in 1806. They had five children, ages two to thirteen, and Sarah Wilson Frierson was seven to eight months pregnant with their sixth child on that trip. Samuel Frierson died at age forty-nine, and his wife died at age fifty-one in Maury County, Tennessee. They are buried in the Zion Church Cemetery.

**John Dickey, Esq., should not be confused with Captain John Dickey (1724–1808), a Scotch-Irish immigrant who fought in the American Revolutionary War (1775–83). The title esquire, which John Dickey used, is merely a courtesy title and is of no particular significance. Over many years, it has been occasionally adopted by lawyers and others seeking cachet in their communities.*

- **WILLIAM FRIERSON (1767–1820)**, another of Moses Gordon Frierson's older brothers, was on the second trek to Tennessee, and was thirty-eight years old during the trip. In 1792 he married his first cousin Jane Frierson (1773–1817), with whom he had ten children. William Frierson died at age fifty-two, and his wife died at age forty-three. They are buried at the Zion Church Cemetery in Maury County.
- **ELIAS FRIERSON (c. 1770–1843)**, another of Moses Gordon Frierson's older brothers, also made the 1806 trip to Tennessee. In 1800 he married Charlotte McCauley (1774–1819), the stepdaughter of his brother **Isaac Frierson (1764–before 1806)**. Elias Frierson and Charlotte had seven children. It is said that they moved to Alabama in 1819 because they disliked the Frierson tradition of marriage between first cousins.
- **WILLIAM JAMES FRIERSON (1775–1834)**, Moses Gordon Frierson's first cousin, was thirty years old when he migrated to Tennessee in 1806. In 1799 he had married his first cousin Elizabeth Martha Frierson (1780–1860), with whom he had nine children. William James Frierson died at age fifty-eight in Maury County and is buried in the Zion Church Cemetery.
- **SAM WITHERSPOON (1783–1854)**, another of the 1806 migrants from South Carolina to Tennessee, was possibly kin to the Friersons. He was twenty-three years old and married to Grace McClelland (1787–1852). Sam Witherspoon is listed with his wife and family as members of the Zion Church congregation in 1811. The Witherspoons migrated with Elias Frierson and his family to Alabama in 1819.
- **MARY FRIERSON FLEMING (1769–1830)** was another of Moses Gordon Frierson's first cousins. She was thirty-six years old and the widow of James Fleming (1757–1797). She traveled to Tennessee with three sons, ages seven, twelve, and fifteen. In May 1808, Mary married Rev. James White Stephenson (1756–1832) and had another son. She is buried at Zion Church Cemetery.
- **THOMAS STEPHENSON (1766–1848)** was thirty-nine years old at the time of the 1806 migration and married to Jennette Wilson (1764–1831), the sister of Samuel Frierson's wife, Sarah Wilson Frierson. Thomas Stephenson was a younger brother of Rev. James White Stephenson. Thomas Stephenson died at age eighty-one and is buried at the Zion Church Cemetery.
- **JOHN WHITE STEPHENSON (1785–1847)** was twenty-one years old and married to Mary McClelland (1789–1824), the sister of Sam Witherspoon's wife, when the couple migrated to Tennessee in 1806. They are recorded with two children in the membership rolls of Zion Church in 1811. John W. Stephenson died in Maury County at age sixty-two. His wife was about thirty-five years old when she died. They are buried in the Zion Church Cemetery in Maury County.



DR. CHARLES CALVIN FRIERSON | MILDRED NICHOLSON PAINE
PAGES 28–31

12. CREATING ZION: “THE FRIERSON COMMUNITY”

After the second wave of South Carolina migrants arrived in Franklin, near Nashville, Tennessee, in 1806, the fourteen Frierson families founded a society to which they gave the name Zion. This name was taken from Mount Zion, a biblical place in Israel where “*God dwells with His people.*” A history of the Zion Church, entitled *Grace Will Lead Us Home*, notes that “*the Zion Community [was] often known as the Frierson Community.*”

The Zion Society initially organized religious services, but soon the members turned their attention to acquiring land upon which to build a settlement. As a result, in August 1807, the Zion Society purchased 5,120 acres about 6 miles west of Columbia, Tennessee, in Maury County. The society paid \$3 an acre for the land, for a total price of \$15,360. The society purchased this land from the heirs of General Nathanael Greene (1742–1786), who in 1785 had been given a 25,000-acre bounty grant by North Carolina (in present day Tennessee) for his service in the American Revolutionary War (1775–83).* The Greene family’s ownership of the land was resolved in 1806 as part of a treaty with the Cherokee.

There is oral lore that says that the negotiation and payment for this land was entrusted to **Capt. George Dickey (1778–1847)**, Neville’s fourth great-uncle, the brother of **Moses Gordon Frierson’s (1775–1813)** wife, **Mary Jane Dickey (1777–1862)**. According to accounts, Capt. George Dickey was sent as an emissary to Cumberland Island, Georgia, where he reached an agreement with Nathanael Greene’s heirs to buy the 5,120 acres of land. He later returned to Georgia with the \$15,360 payment. The book *Grace Will Lead Us Home* recounts: “*He carried the entire sum in his saddle bag and would carelessly drop it to the ground convincing any passerby that it was unimportant. When approached by Indians or other travelers, legend says that he played his fiddle for them, both entertaining and disarming robbers.*”

After purchasing the land in August 1807, the Zion Society settlers turned their attention to establishing homes and farms. By January 1808, they began to move onto the property. By 1809, after their minister, Rev. James White Stephenson (1756–1832), permanently moved to Tennessee,

*General Nathanael Greene comes in second only to George Washington (1732–1799) as the most remembered military leader of the American Revolutionary War. Countless counties and cities are named for General Greene, including Greensboro, North Carolina, and Greenville, South Carolina. Greene died of sunstroke in 1786, at age forty-three, in Savannah, Georgia.

the settlers of Zion turned their attention more deeply to their religion. In August of that year, fifty-four members of the Zion Society congregation celebrated their very first sacrament of the Lord's Supper. It was held in a log cabin with a small shed attached. In 1811 they replaced the log cabin with a permanent church building. The next year, Rev. James White Stephenson was engaged to be the first full-time pastor of the church at a salary of \$175 per year.

Notably, in October 1810, the slaves in the Zion Community were baptized and made members of the church. Their names are recorded on the church roster in 1811. The following record is from an 1812 church session included in *Grace Will Lead Us Home*:

To our shame, we have to confess, that the education of these people had, hitherto been criminally neglected—a great number of them had been the companions, and our nurses, of our infantile years. They had been doomed to hard slavery in order to secure our education, and let us live in ease: and yet we had not taken what pains and trouble which we ought to have done, in teaching them a proper knowledge of that God who made them.

Following this pronouncement, it is said that spiritual education and proper treatment of slaves became a top priority in the Zion Community.

The church at Zion was also involved in educating children from its beginning. In July 1813, James Knox Polk (1795–1849), who lived nearby, enrolled at the Zion Church. He was seventeen years old and had had no previous formal education. Polk went on to become the governor of Tennessee and the eleventh president of the United States.



The Zion Presbyterian Church in Maury County, Tennessee, founded in 1807 by Neville's Frierson ancestors.

The present-day Zion Church is a Greek Revival structure that has stood on the original church site since it was constructed in 1849. It stands beside a large churchyard cemetery, where the first of two thousand interments is **Robert Frierson (1743–1808)**, Neville's fifth great-uncle. There are about three hundred church members of the Zion Church today.

In the fall of 2012, Neville, our son John Henry Bryan III (b. 1960), and I went to see the Zion Church and cemetery. We were accompanied by Neville's distant cousin John Dawson Frierson Gray (b. 1949), who lives in Maury County.



DR. CHARLES CALVIN FRIERSON | MILDRED NICHOLSON PAINE
PAGES 28–31

13. THE THIRD WAVE OF FRIERSON MIGRANTS, 1808

In April 1808, just after the Frierson migrants had organized themselves into the Zion Society, four more families arrived in Tennessee from South Carolina. The eldest of that group was **Robert Frierson (1743–1808)**, the sixty-five-year-old uncle of **Moses Gordon Frierson (1775–1813)**.

- **ROBERT FRIERSON** was married to Elizabeth McCauley (1746–1822), with whom he had eleven children. Robert made the trek to Tennessee with two of his sons. He died in Franklin, Tennessee, about two months after his arrival. He was the first person to be interred in the Zion Church Cemetery in Maury County, Tennessee. His wife, Elizabeth, is also buried there. A brief sketch of their life is captured in W. S. Fleming’s *Historical Sketch of Zion Church, Maury County, Tennessee, and Genealogy of the Frierson Family, 1730–1887*:

[In 1808] they arrived at their rented farms in the neighborhood of Franklin. Mr. Robert Frierson was in a low state of health. This venerable old man [age sixty-five] although comfortably settled, was far advanced in life. . . .

He was so anxious to have the society of his children, and also to be where there was a prospect of religion flourishing, and so he encountered the fatigue, expense, and peril of removal from South Carolina.

It pleased a propitious God to protract his existence until he had met with his children and friends, and then take him from this troublesome world. . . .

He requested that his body be laid in our Church Yard, and was the first tenant in that spot of ground. Which has been appropriated for that solemn purpose.

Robert Frierson is the fourth great-grandfather of Neville’s sixth cousin John Dawson Frierson Gray (b. 1949), a Maury County attorney who has been especially helpful with this book.

- **REV. JAMES WHITE STEPHENSON** (1756–1832) was the fifty-two-year-old former pastor of the Bethel congregation in Kingstree, South Carolina. His first wife, Elizabeth James (1767–1793), died two years after they married in 1791. On May 26, 1808, after migrating to Tennessee, Rev. James White Stephenson married a widow, Mary Frierson Fleming (1769–1830), who had been part of the second wave of migrants in 1806. They had one son, John James Stephenson (1811–1838).

Rev. James White Stephenson was the spiritual leader of the Frierson clan, which came to settle in Maury County, Tennessee, in the first decade of the nineteenth century. He served this constituency beginning in 1790 for about forty-two years, eighteen in South Carolina and about twenty-four in Tennessee. He died at almost age seventy-six and is buried in the Zion Church Cemetery.

- **DR. SAMUEL MAYES** (1759–1842) was a forty-eight-year-old veteran of the American Revolutionary War (1775–83). He married Mary Frierson (1776–1855), who was the daughter of Robert and Elizabeth McCauley Frierson, and a first cousin of Moses Gordon Frierson. Samuel Mayes was almost eighty-three years old when he died in 1842. His wife was seventy-nine years old at her death in 1855. They are both buried in the Zion Church Cemetery.

- **JOSHUA FRIERSON** (1755–1817) was a fifty-two-year-old first cousin of Moses Gordon Frierson and an American Revolutionary War lieutenant. In 1805 he married thirty-year-old Elizabeth Bingham (1775–1830). They traveled with their eighteen-month-old son, Joshua Bunyan Frierson (1806–1876), on the 1808 trek to Tennessee. Joshua Frierson died at age sixty-one and is interred at Zion Church Cemetery.



DR. CHARLES CALVIN FRIERSON | MILDRED NICHOLSON PAINE
PAGES 28–31

14. DR. CHARLES CALVIN FRIERSON, MILDRED NICHOLSON PAINE, AND THEIR ELEVEN CHILDREN

Dr. Charles Calvin Frierson (1811–1879), Neville’s great-great-grandfather, was the youngest of the seven children of **Moses Gordon Frierson (1775–1813)** and **Mary Jane Dickey Frierson (1777–1862)**.

Charles Calvin Frierson was born in Maury County, Tennessee, and was only two years old when his father died. He was raised by his mother, who never remarried, and he lived in the Zion community until he migrated to Mississippi when he was about thirty years old. In September 1831, Charles Calvin Frierson married **Mildred Nicholson Paine (1812–1874)**. Presumably in the 1830s, he trained to be a medical doctor, but we have no record of his training. He perhaps attended a medical college, but he may have only served as an apprentice to a local doctor. Charles Calvin Frierson and Mildred Paine Frierson had eleven children, and, remarkably, all of them lived into adulthood.

- **MARY ELIZABETH “BETTY” CURRIN FRIERSON (1832–1910/20)** never married. In the 1870 census, she is listed as thirty-two years old (although she was actually thirty-eight), and her occupation is listed as “*at home*.” She lived with her sisters Sallie and Pattie until her death, sometime after 1910 and before 1920; she was over seventy-eight years old when she died.
- **SALLIE WYATT FRIERSON (1833–1900/10)** never married and lived with her sisters Betty and Pattie. It is said that all three of them were talented pianists. Sallie Wyatt Frierson is listed in the 1900 census but not in the 1910 census; thus, she was between sixty-seven and seventy-seven years old when she died.
- **EDWARD LIVINGSTON FRIERSON JR. (1834–1860/61)** married S. Minerva “Minnie” McAlister (1841–) on January 13, 1859. In late 1860 (possibly early 1861), Edward Livingston Frierson Jr. was murdered by his father-in-law, who split his head open with an axe. Edward Livingston Frierson Jr. sired two daughters, who were both named Capitola Frierson. One was his child with a Frierson family slave, and the other was a daughter born in early 1860 to his wife.
- **JAMES GORDON FRIERSON (1837–1884)**, Neville’s great-grandfather, married **Emma Gwynne Davis (1847–1899)**.

- **ADELINE ARMSTRONG FRIERSON (1840–1863)** married Rev. Rufus Sanford McClamroch (1830–1886) on December 14, 1861, and she died on May 4, 1863. They had one child, Albert Sydney McClamroch (1863–1945), who became a minister in Louisiana.
- **EDWIN DICKEY FRIERSON (1842–1906)** married Martha Annette Frierson (1841–1915), his distant cousin, on November 25, 1869. Edwin Dickey Frierson entered the Confederate Army with Company B of the 30th Mississippi Infantry Regiment in April 1862, at age twenty. He was severely wounded in May 1864 in Dalton, Georgia, but survived the Civil War. He died at age sixty-three in Lafayette County and is buried in the College Hill Cemetery.
- **EUGENIA CAROLINE FRIERSON (1844–1875)** married Major Martin Linn Clardy (1844–1914) on April 5, 1866. At the time, Martin Linn Clardy was a law partner with James Gordon Frierson in Oxford, Mississippi. Martin Linn and Eugenia Caroline Frierson Clardy had three children. One was Pearl Clardy (1871–1934), who married her first cousin **James Gordon Frierson Jr. (1872–1951)**. Eugenia Caroline Frierson Clardy died at the birth of her third child in Missouri at age thirty on February 7, 1875.
- **EMMA SALINA RUTH FRIERSON (1846–1878)** married George Benjamin Peers (1842–1915) on September 12, 1865, in Lafayette County. They had one child, John Calvin Peers (1866–1934), who had a son, David Kennett Peers (1895–1918), who was killed in France during World War I (1914–18).
- **MARTHA “PATTIE” MATILDA DUDLEY FRIERSON (1849–1939)** never married and died at age ninety at her family home in College Hill. She is buried in the College Hill Cemetery.
- **IDA FOOTE FRIERSON (1852–1890)** married Albert Sargant Hurt (1852–1908). After Ida Frierson Hurt died in 1890, Albert Sargant Hurt married Lillie Grace Quarles (1857–1939).
- **ROBERT PAINE FRIERSON (1853–1914)** moved in 1884 to Union City, Tennessee. In 1886 he married Caroline “Carrie” Alexander Rice (1865–1929) in Brownsville, Haywood County, Tennessee; they had eight children.

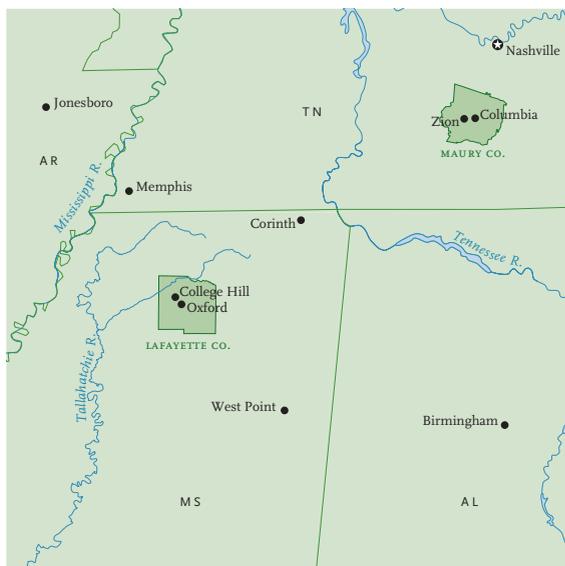
DR. CHARLES CALVIN FRIERSON | MILDRED NICHOLSON PAINE PAGES 28–31

15. THE FRIERSONS IN COLLEGE HILL, MISSISSIPPI

In 1841 **Dr. Charles Calvin Frierson (1811–1879)** and his wife, **Mildred Nicholson Paine Frierson (1812–1874)**, migrated from the Zion Community in Maury County, Tennessee, to College Hill in Lafayette (pronounced “la-FAY-et”) County, Mississippi. They migrated with their five children, including Neville’s three-year-old great-grandfather, **James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884)**, and fifteen slaves.

On the two-hundred-mile trek to Mississippi, the Friersons traveled with **Edward Livingston Frierson (1798–1865)**, Charles Calvin Frierson’s older brother; Edward Livingston’s wife, Sarah Elvira Stephenson (1800–1868); their five children; and their twelve slaves.

The Frierson brothers were among Mississippi’s early pioneers, who came to claim land that had been ceded by the Chickasaws to the United States in 1830. The community of College Hill* was located about five miles northwest of Oxford, Mississippi. Coincidentally, the Friersons arrived in 1841, the very same year that the Mississippi legislature selected Oxford as the site for the University of Mississippi. The town of Oxford had been named for the famous English university in 1837 in order to influence that decision; the strategy worked.



In 1841 Dr. Charles Calvin Frierson and his family migrated from Maury County, Tennessee, to Lafayette County, Mississippi.

*College Hill was never an incorporated town in Mississippi, though it was an area with a significant population in the nineteenth century. Today College Hill has no recorded population and is known mostly as the site of a country store and a church. The site is surrounded by a large number of upscale residences and is a suburban part of Oxford, Mississippi.

The Frierson brothers moved to Mississippi, in large measure, to join some of their Presbyterian friends and family, who had already begun to establish an outpost or “daughter church” of the Zion Presbyterian Church. That church, College Hill Presbyterian Church, which still exists today, is the oldest Presbyterian Church in northern Mississippi.



College Hill Presbyterian Church in the 1890s.



College Hill Presbyterian Church in 2015.

The first documentation of the presence of Neville’s Frierson family in Mississippi is the listing of Edward Livingston Frierson and Dr. Charles Calvin Frierson as elders in College Hill Church records, dated July 20, 1842, and June 24, 1843, respectively. A listing of the church members from April 3, 1856, includes thirty-one white males, forty-one white females, and thirty-one slaves. Slaves had also been members of Zion Church in Maury County, Tennessee.

Among the Friersons on the early membership rolls at College Hill Church were Edward Livingston Frierson, Charles Calvin Frierson, Mildred Nicholson Paine Frierson, **Edward Livingston Frierson Jr. (1834–1860/61)**, **Mary Elizabeth “Betty” Currin Frierson (1832–1910/20)**, **Sallie Wyatt Frierson (1833–1900/10)**, and **Adeline Armstrong Frierson (1840–1863)**. Neville’s great-grandfather James Gordon Frierson was not received into the church until December 31, 1857, when he was twenty years old.

In the 1850 census, Dr. Charles Calvin Frierson is enumerated as a thirty-nine-year-old farmer with a North Carolina–born wife and nine children, five born in Tennessee and four born in Mississippi. He owned 770 acres of land at a value of \$3,000. He had \$750 of farm tools, and he produced 1,250 bushels of corn and 36 bales of cotton that year.

In the 1860 census, Dr. Charles Calvin Frierson is identified as a forty-nine-year-old physician with \$1,500 in real property and \$34,000 in personal property, an amount that included the value of his twenty-four slaves and other personal property. In Mississippi in 1860, the population was about 800,000, and over half of those people were slaves. Only about ten percent of the white population (about four thousand people) owned slaves, and the average number of slaves owned by a slaveholder was about ten. Dr. Frierson, thus, owned more slaves than was usual for his time.

Dr. Charles Calvin and Mildred Nicholson Paine Frierson's family home in College Hill was only a few yards from the College Hill Presbyterian Church. It has been described as a typical two-story Greek Revival-style home with spacious rooms, wide verandas, and white columns.

In 1936 a Works Progress Administration* representative visited Dr. Frierson's College Hill home and interviewed Dr. Charles Calvin Frierson's daughter **Martha "Pattie" Matilda Dudley Frierson (1849–1939)**, who was the oldest citizen in the community at that time. A newspaper later published excerpts from the interview in an article entitled "A Visit to the Home of Miss Pattie Frierson." The following is a description of the house from that article:

Miss Pattie, who is now eighty-seven, has lived most of her life here in this old Southern colonial home, with its setting of cedars and crepe myrtle.

The house must have been lovely once, but it is now showing signs of decay; the verandas and white columns are now gone from the front of the house, and time has washed away almost every trace of white paint from the old weather-boarding.

Inside the plaster is falling from the walls, but the wide floor-boards are spotlessly clean.

Five years after this interview, in 1941—exactly one hundred years after Dr. Frierson arrived in College Hill—the house was razed.

Across the road from the site of Dr. Charles Calvin and Mildred Nicholson Paine Frierson's house was a two-story wooden structure, the bottom floor of which was a mercantile establishment. According to local tradition, Dr. Charles Calvin Frierson maintained his medical practice on the second floor, which was destroyed by fire many years ago; the bottom floor is still in use.

*The Works Progress Administration was a federal government agency created in 1935 as part of President Franklin Delano Roosevelt's New Deal (1933–38). The program provided three million government jobs but was discontinued in 1943.

Built in 1836, the College Hill Store is the oldest commercial structure in Lafayette County, Mississippi. Dr. Charles Calvin Frierson's medical office was located on the second floor (now razed) of this building. This picture was taken by our daughter Margaret Purifoy Bryan French when we visited College Hill in mid-November 2014.



In the 1870 census, following the emancipation of his twenty-four slaves, the value of Dr. Charles Calvin Frierson's personal property is recorded as \$400 (reduced from \$34,000 in 1860), and his land is listed as worthless.

Mildred Nicholson Paine Frierson died at age sixty-two, on September 13, 1874, and Dr. Charles Calvin Frierson died at age sixty-eight, on April 23, 1879. They are both buried in the College Hill Cemetery in a plot of ground marked Frierson. It is very near the College Hill Presbyterian Church.



The Frierson burial plot at the College Hill Cemetery, near Oxford, Mississippi, is adjacent to the College Hill Presbyterian Church. Neville's great-great-grandparents Dr. Charles Calvin and Mildred Nicholson Paine Frierson are buried there in unmarked graves. Our daughter Margaret also took this picture in 2014.

Today one of Dr. Charles Calvin Frierson's most important legacies is his name. He was the first of Neville's Frierson ancestors to be named Charles, and his name has been adopted in each of the following six generations: Charles Currin Frierson (1838–1897), Charles Calvin's nephew; **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)**, Charles Calvin's grandson; **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)**, Charles Calvin's great-grandson; Charles Davis Frierson III (b. 1932), Charles Calvin's great-great-grandson; Charles Frierson Bryan (b. 1970), Charles Calvin's third great-grandson and our son; and Charles Martin French (b. 1994), Charles Calvin's fourth great-grandson and our grandson.

DR. CHARLES CALVIN FRIERSON | MILDRED NICHOLSON PAINE
 PAGES 28-31

16. THE MURDER OF NEVILLE'S GREAT-GREAT-UNCLE EDWARD LIVINGSTON FRIERSON JR.

Edward Livingston Frierson Jr. (1834–1860/61) was the oldest son of **Dr. Charles Calvin Frierson (1811–1879)**, Neville's great-great-grandfather. He was named for his uncle **Edward Livingston Frierson (1798–1865)**, who is often called Edward Livingston Frierson Sr.* Edward Livingston Jr. was also the older brother of **James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884)**, Neville's great-grandfather. Thus, he is Neville's great-great-uncle.

Born in Maury County, Tennessee, Edward Livingston Frierson Jr. moved to College Hill, Mississippi, at age seven, in 1841. On September 17, 1853, at age nineteen, he was admitted to membership in the College Hill Presbyterian Church, along with Siah, a slave belonging to his uncle Edward Livingston Frierson Sr.

Edward Livingston Frierson Jr. is listed as a member of the class of 1856 at the University of Mississippi. He was among a number of students who did not graduate that year. It has been reported that he attended the New Orleans School of Medicine soon after it opened in 1856. The school closed in 1870.

In the College Hill Church records, Edward Livingston Frierson Jr. is called a hothead. The following appears in the April 2, 1854, church minutes:

Rumor and common fame have charged E. L. Frierson, Jr., who acknowledged that he assaulted Mr. S. R. Phillips unjustly, but was sincerely sorry for his un-Christian and unbecoming conduct and asked forgiveness. Whereupon, the Session unanimously suspended him from Communion at this time and until he showed by his conduct and conversation that he had repented.

On April 3, 1856, two years later, Edward Livingston Jr. was readmitted to communion after an expression of repentance.

However, at age twenty-three, in 1858, Edward Livingston Frierson Jr. was once again charged with un-Christian conduct, using profane language and cowhiding (whipping) a Mr. Denton.

*Edward Livingston Frierson Sr., Dr. Charles Calvin Frierson's older brother, was an elder at the College Hill Presbyterian Church. The following note about Edward Livingston Sr. is recorded in the church minutes: "December 30, 1853. Edward L. Frierson, Sr. presented himself before the Session and frankly acknowledged that since the last communion, he had been once taken over by temptation and was intoxicated with ardent spirits for which, he was truly sorry and heartily repented of his sins, and promised by God's grace he would never do it again."

Four meetings were held regarding these charges. On January 30, 1858, six church elders (including his uncle Edward Livingston Frierson Sr.) unanimously voted that Edward Livingston Jr. be suspended from the privileges of the church.

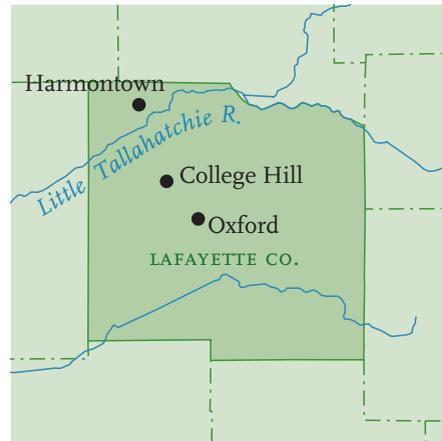
On January 13, 1859, Edward Livingston Frierson Jr. married S. Minerva “Minnie” McAlister (1841–), the fifth child of Thomas Milton McAlister (1806–1871) and Margaret Daniel Keown (1809–1878), who were born and married in South Carolina.

The McAlisters lived on a farm in Harmontown, north of the Little Tallahatchie River (now Sardis Lake*), in the northwest corner of Lafayette

County, Mississippi. They were the parents of seven daughters and one son, and were apparently a relatively well-off family.

In January or February 1860, Edward Livingston Frierson Jr. and S. Minerva “Minnie” McAlister Frierson had a daughter named Capitola Frierson (1860–). In September 1860, E. L. and S. M. Frierson are enumerated in the Lafayette County Census of 1860 with a seven-month-old daughter named Capitola.

According to family lore, sometime in late 1860 or possibly early 1861, Edward Livingston Frierson Jr. was summoned to his father-in-law’s house, about nine miles northwest of College Hill, just on the north side of the Little Tallahatchie River. Edward Livingston Jr. traveled by horseback and crossed the river on a ferry. It was in Harmontown that Thomas Milton McAlister, age fifty-three, murdered his son-in-law by splitting his head open with an axe. He likely had help with this ghastly, premeditated act.



Map of Lafayette County, Mississippi, showing the locations of Oxford, the county seat, and two unincorporated communities, College Hill and Harmontown.

*Sardis Lake, which is today between College Hill and Harmontown, was created between 1935 and 1940 by the construction of Sardis Dam on the Little Tallahatchie River.



Thomas Milton McAlister murdered Neville's great-great-uncle Edward Livingston Frierson Jr. by splitting his head open with an axe. Thomas Milton McAlister died at age sixty-four, about eleven years after the murder, and he is buried in the Free Springs Cemetery in Harmontown.



Margaret Daniel Keown McAlister, the wife of Thomas Milton McAlister, who murdered Edward Livingston Frierson Jr., died at age sixty-eight, about seventeen years after the murder, and is buried in the Free Springs Cemetery in Harmontown.

Other than family and community lore, the only confirmation of this murder is a statement made by Chancellor William S. Fleming (1861–1929) in a 1907 publication entitled “Historical Sketch of Zion Church and Genealogy of the Frierson Family”: *“Edward, killed by his father in law and perhaps others.”*

In family records, there is no mention of when or why Edward Livingston Frierson Jr. died. He simply disappeared after the census in September 1860; there is nothing recorded about a life thereafter or a place of burial.* A veil of silence apparently fell on the large and prominent Frierson family of College Hill.

To further research the fate of Edward Livingston Frierson Jr., we began looking for information about his wife, S. Minerva “Minnie” McAlister Frierson and his daughter, Capitola Frierson.

The Lafayette County census, dated September 1860, includes this listing:

<i>E. L. Ferguson</i> [Frierson]	<i>age 25</i>	<i>Born in Tennessee</i>	<i>Physician</i>
<i>S. M. Ferguson</i> [Frierson]	<i>age 20</i>	<i>Born in Alabama</i>	
<i>Capitola Ferguson</i> [Frierson]	<i>age 7/12</i>	<i>Born in Mississippi</i>	

**The most likely burial place for Edward Livingston Frierson Jr. is the bottom of the Little Tallahatchie River, which, coincidentally, is where the body of fourteen-year-old Emmett Till (1941–1955) was placed after he was killed in August 1955. Till was murdered after being falsely accused of flirting with a white woman in Money, Mississippi, which is located downriver from Harmontown.*

In the 1870 Lafayette County census, dated October 22, 1870, S. Minerva “Minnie” McAlister Frierson is recorded as S. M. Byrd, the wife of Samuel H. Byrd (1844–), whom she married, according to the census, in December 1869. In this census, Capitola is listed as T. C. Byrd, a ten-year-old daughter attending school.

<i>S. H. Byrd</i> [Samuel H. Byrd]	<i>Male</i>	<i>age 25</i>	<i>Born in Mississippi</i>	<i>Farmer</i>
<i>M. Byrd</i> [Minnie McAlister Frierson Byrd]	<i>Female</i>	<i>age 29</i>	<i>Born in Alabama</i>	
<i>G. Byrd</i> [Francis George Byrd]	<i>Male</i>	<i>age 1</i>	<i>Born in Mississippi</i>	
<i>T. C. Byrd</i> [Capitola Frierson]	<i>Female</i>	<i>age 10</i>	<i>Born in Mississippi</i>	<i>at school</i>
<i>William Byrd Jr.</i> (brother)*	<i>Male</i>	<i>age 17</i>	<i>Born in Mississippi</i>	

In the 1880 Lafayette County census, dated June 22, 1880, S. Minerva “Minnie” McAlister Frierson Byrd, who divorced Samuel H. Byrd in 1876, is listed as Mariah Friason. She is enumerated as the head of a household that included her twenty-year-old daughter Capitola and three younger children from her marriage to Samuel.

<i>Mariah Friason</i>	<i>age 40</i>	<i>Born in Alabama</i>	<i>Parents born in SC and SC</i>	<i>Divorced</i>
<i>Capitola Friason</i>	<i>age 20</i>	<i>Born in Mississippi</i>	<i>Parents born in TN and AL</i>	<i>Daughter</i>
<i>George Bird</i>	<i>age 11</i>	<i>Born in Mississippi</i>	<i>Parents born in MS and AL</i>	<i>Son</i>
<i>Nannie Bird</i>	<i>age 9</i>	<i>Born in Mississippi</i>	<i>Parents born in MS and AL</i>	<i>Daughter</i>
<i>Wattie Bird</i>	<i>age 4</i>	<i>Born in Mississippi</i>	<i>Parents born in MS and AL</i>	<i>Son</i>

We have found no further records for S. Minerva “Minnie” McAlister Frierson Byrd. There are, however, several other records in which Capitola Frierson is recorded. In the College Hill Presbyterian Church minutes, there is a record stating that a woman named Capitola Leona Frierson joined the church on October 6, 1871, and moved to Waterford, Mississippi, in 1883. Family records dated 1911 in the files of **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)** state: “*Edward Livingston Frierson had one child, Capitola, who married a Mr. Sanders, and had one child Pattie Ruth. (Oxford, Miss).*” According to Meade Frierson III (1940–2001), who published *America’s Frierson Ancestry Book* in 1996, Edward Livingston Frierson Jr. and S. Minerva “Minnie” had a daughter named Capitola; she married a man with the surname Saunders, and they had a daughter named Patti Ruth Saunders.

*William Byrd Jr. was a half brother of Samuel H. Byrd, the second husband of S. Minerva “Minnie” McAlister Frierson. William is also the great-great grandfather of Howard Darel Brown (b. 1951), an amateur historian and genealogist from the town of Como in Panola County, Mississippi. Darel made us aware of and interpreted the census data for Capitola Frierson in 1860, 1870, and 1880.

Our search for Capitola Frierson in Mississippi led to the discovery of another Capitola Frierson (1859–), an eleven-year-old African American living in Hernando County, Florida, just north of Tampa. She is listed in the 1870 census, dated September 15, 1870:

<i>Allen Frierson</i>	<i>age 44</i>	<i>farmer</i>	<i>born N.C.</i>
<i>Juddy Frierson [Judy]</i>	<i>age 31</i>	<i>keeping house</i>	<i>born S.C.</i>
<i>Capatola Frierson [Capitola]</i>	<i>age 11</i>	<i>attending school</i>	<i>born Fla.</i>
<i>Ivander Frierson</i>	<i>age 7</i>		<i>born Fla.</i>

According to a Frierson descendant, Elizabeth Myers Queener (b. 1937), the Judy Frierson noted above was a slave owned by the Frierson family. In the 1860 Lafayette County census, Edward Livingston Frierson Jr. is listed as a twenty-five-year-old with personal property (mostly slaves) worth \$4,500. It is believed that Judy was one of those slaves and that she became pregnant with his child either shortly before or after he married S. Minerva “Minnie” McAlister in January 1859. Judy was then sent to live in Brooksville, Florida, where she resided on the plantation of Frierson relatives. In Florida, Judy married another Frierson slave.

There are other records of this African American Frierson family, including an 1877 document stating that Capitola Frierson was a teacher at Mt. Pleasant Colored School in Hernando County. She was paid \$130.86 for sixty-five days of work that year. On April 27, 1878, the *Sunland Tribune*, a weekly Tampa newspaper, also reported that three African Americans drowned in Brooksville, Florida: Allen Frierson (1826–1878); his son, Ivander Frierson (1863–1878); and Nero Evans.

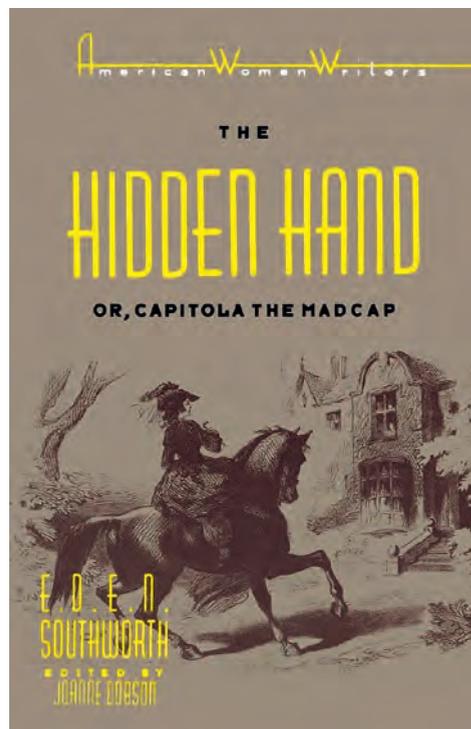
And so we now know there were two documented Capitola Friersons—one white and one mulatto—both likely sired by Edward Livingston Frierson Jr. If that is so, they are both first cousins of Neville’s grandfather Charles Davis Frierson Sr.

Sex between slave owners and female slaves was quite common in Southern plantation society prior to the Civil War. Mulatto offspring were frequently born and generally accepted. Thus, the fact that he had sired a child with a slave was certainly not the motive for Edward Livingston Frierson Jr.’s murder and the subsequent cover-up by the Frierson family.

So why was Edward Livingston Frierson Jr. murdered, and why did the community and the Frierson family keep quiet about it? It may have been the way he handled his affair with Judy Frierson or the fact that he was a hothead and a maverick; or he may have done something else, perhaps heinous or shameful. I doubt that we will ever know.

We do know that one of Edward L. Frierson Jr.'s maverick acts was giving two daughters, born perhaps within months of each other, the name Capitola. How did that happen?

The name Capitola first appeared as the name of a character in a fictional piece called *Hidden Hand*, which was serialized in the *New York Ledger*, a weekly New York story newspaper, beginning in February 1859. *Hidden Hand* was written by E. D. E. N. (Emma Dorothy Eliza Nevitte) Southworth (1819–1899) and became her most popular novel. The main character in *Hidden Hand*, Capitola Black, is a tomboyish and irreverent orphan who engages in myriad adventures. The setting for the novel is a Virginia plantation in the antebellum period. Capitola became a popular girls' name because of this character and remained so for a generation or two.



The *Hidden Hand* (or *Capitola the Madcap*) is a serial novel by E. D. E. N. Southworth. It was first published in 1859. The book sold nearly two million copies. *Capitola Black* is the protagonist of the novel and an orphan whose origins are unknown. Because of this book, Neville's uncle Edward L. Frierson Jr. gave the name *Capitola* to his two daughters.



DR. CHARLES CALVIN FRIERSON | MILDRED NICHOLSON PAINE
PAGES 28–31

17. THE CIVIL WAR COMES TO COLLEGE HILL

In April 1861, when the Civil War began at Fort Sumter, South Carolina, **Dr. Charles Calvin Frierson (1811–1879)**, Neville’s great-great-grandfather, was fifty years old. He was a respected physician and substantial planter in College Hill, Mississippi. Two of his sons joined with at least seventy-two other College Hill men to fight in the Civil War.

Numerous family records refer to Dr. Charles Calvin Frierson as a surgeon in the Confederate Army during the Civil War. However, we have found no documents to confirm his military service. Undoubtedly, he tended to sick and wounded soldiers throughout the war, for there was considerable military action in northern Mississippi. For example, he surely served at a makeshift Confederate hospital set up in Oxford after the Battle of Shiloh (April 6–7, 1862).

On December 1, 1862, the Civil War came dramatically to College Hill. On that day, General William Tecumseh Sherman (1820–1891) and his troops took complete possession of the area. According to Dr. Charles Calvin Frierson’s daughter, **Martha “Pattie” Matilda Dudley Frierson (1849–1939)**, who was thirteen years old during the Union occupation of College Hill, General Sherman set up his headquarters in the Friersons’ home. Her reminiscences of the Civil War were recorded in a newspaper article recalling a 1936 interview with her:

She [Martha “Pattie” Matilda Dudley Frierson] was just a little girl when the war began but she remembers looking out one morning just after breakfast and seeing the hills and yards covered with “Blue-Coats”. General Grant’s army camped in her yard on its way to Oxford, and a little later on General Sherman had his headquarters in this old home of hers.

Her father, Dr. Charles C. Frierson, had a large practice in College Hill and surrounding territory. The federal officers never tried to stop his practice, but gave him passes to go anywhere he wanted to in his territory.

Very often they [the Federal officers] called on him when they were sick and wounded, and he was always ready to help them when they were in pain, but at no other time would he assist a Yankee.

Dr. Frierson owned several families of slaves, one of which ran away during the war. Two of them stayed on and made a crop on his place for many years after they were free.

General Sherman left College Hill on December 9, 1862, and marched to Memphis, Tennessee. From there he and his army sailed down the Mississippi River for their assault on Vicksburg, Mississippi.

During General Sherman's brief occupation of College Hill, the town was ravenously pillaged and plundered. Bewildered by this catastrophe, the God-fearing College Hill Presbyterians blamed themselves and vowed to repent their sins.

In January 1863, the Presbyterian congregation made an extensive record of the experience and adopted a resolution. Some excerpts follow:

RESOLVED that those present deem it their duty to place on record for the benefit and instruction of posterity some facts as history which will show the dealings of God with us, as a church and congregation, during the year 1862 which disclosed. . . .

But, December the 1st, 1862, God, in His wise but inscrutable providence, permitted the enemy to enter our quiet community, with a force of more than 30,000 strong. . . .

Before the first tent was stretched or a single campfire was lighted, from twenty to thirty were in every house, appropriating to themselves such articles as gratified their fiendish dispositions. . . .

They would enter dwellings at a late hour of the night, arouse the sleeping inmates and, with the most profane and blasphemous language, demand money, and search ladies trunks and private drawers, and, enraged at not finding nothing which they desired, they would deface, destroy, puncture with their sabers and bayonets. In some instances they forced worthy citizens to leave at once their homes and then set fires to their domiciles. . . .

They made close and confidential companions of our servants [slaves], exchanging hospitalities with them in the most social and familiar manner. They used every act that deceptive falsehood and flattery could invent to induce them to leave their masters at home and accompany them to the land of freedom.

Such is a mere outline of the heavy calamity which God, in his providence, has seen fit to inflict upon our community. . . .

Not only instructions of the Bible, but the dealings of God with nations and with individuals teach us that the sin for which punishment is inflicted in this life is brought to our knowledge by the penalty inflicted upon us. Then our sins, in some measure, at least are not in honoring God to the full extent of our duty. . . .

And it is our duty, . . . to humble ourselves, repent . . . plead for His mercy . . . [and] devote ourselves, our powers of body, and facilities of mind, and our property, to the services of the church and the benefit of the world. AMEN.

College Hill never really recovered from its ravishment during the Civil War.



DR. CHARLES CALVIN FRIERSON | MILDRED NICHOLSON PAINE
PAGES 28–31

18. MILDRED NICHOLSON PAINE: CONJECTURES ABOUT HER HERITAGE

Mildred Nicholson Paine (1812–1874), Neville’s great-great-grandmother, was married to **Dr. Charles Calvin Frierson (1811–1879)**. She bore and raised eleven children who lived to maturity, including **James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884)**, Neville’s great-grandfather.

The following biographical sketch from *The Goodspeed Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Northeast Arkansas: 1889* was written fifteen years after Mildred Nicholson Paine Frierson’s death.*

Miss Mildred Payne, of West Tennessee, of English descent, numbering among her progenitors some of the pioneers of the State, and among her kindred some of the best people of Tennessee and Mississippi, counting among their cherished possessions many relics of the Revolutionary days, and pointing with pride to the record of their family. Among these are the Van Burens, the Taylors, the Alexanders, and others. Thomas Paine, the noted political and deistic writer of early times, was a member of the family and was spoken of with mingled feelings, in which pride of race did not predominate.

This historical account is mostly an erroneous boast.

Mildred Nicholson Paine had no Mississippi antecedents. Her only antecedents who ever lived in Tennessee were her father, **James Paine III (c. 1776–1818)**, and her mother, **Mary W. Alexander Paine (c. 1790–after 1833)**, who brought her there in 1814. They left North Carolina after James Paine III was charged “with having begotten a bastard child.”

Mildred Nicholson Paine Frierson was not related to the Van Burens. Her stepfather, from whom she was estranged, was Gerrard Van Buren (1793–1856). Her mother’s maiden surname was Alexander, but we know almost nothing about her. Any familial relationship between Mildred Nicholson and Thomas Paine (1737–1809), the Revolutionary-period pamphleteer, is unlikely. Thomas Paine was an only child, and he had no descendants. He was from England and came to the American colonies in 1774. Thus, any relationship to the Paines would have been deeply ancestral.

Mildred Nicholson Paine Frierson did have a prominent immigrant great-grandfather, **Dr. James Paine Sr. (1722–1783)**, who came from London, England, to North Carolina in about 1740. Her grandfather **James Paine Jr. (1752–1808)** was a Revolutionary War soldier and died with a considerable estate in North Carolina.

*This note appears on page 331 of the *Goodspeed Biographical and Historical Memoirs*.

19. NEVILLE'S PAINE HERITAGE

Dr. James Paine Sr. (1722–1783)	m. 1745	Mary Harden (1726–1782)
James Paine Jr. (1752–1808)	m.	Esther (1752–1814)
James Paine III (c. 1776–1818)	m. c. 1808	Mary W. Alexander (c. 1790–after 1833)
Mildred N. Paine (1812–1874)	m. 1831	Dr. Charles C. Frierson (1811–1879)
James G. Frierson (1837–1884)	m. 1868	Emma G. Davis (1847–1899)
Charles D. Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)	m. 1901	Charlotte Gallaway (1878–1968)
Charles D. Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)	m. 1931	Margaret Purifoy (1908–1973)

We have found several variants of the surname Paine (for example, Pain, Pane, and Payne). The family rarely used the spelling Payne; the most commonly used spelling was Paine. In Neville's Paine heritage, there are three generations of James Paines, all of whom lived in North Carolina.

- **DR. JAMES PAINE SR. (1722–1783)** was the patriarch of the Paine family. He was a London medical doctor who immigrated to America in 1740. We believe that he came first to Massachusetts and then to North Carolina, where he married **Mary Harden (1726–1782)** in 1745.

Dr. James Paine Sr. soon moved near the town of Oxford in Granville County, North Carolina, on the Virginia border. His first son, **Robert Paine (1748–1808)**, was born in nearby Person County. He went on to become a captain in the American Revolutionary War (1775–83). Three more sons were born to James Sr. and his wife, including their youngest child, named James Paine Jr.

Dr. James Paine Sr. served in the colonial militia from Granville County. He is listed on October 8, 1754, as Major James Paine. He also served as a justice of the peace and sheriff in Granville County. From 1754 to 1759, James Paine Sr. was a member of the North Carolina Colonial Assembly, representing Granville County. It is said that he was a “large land owner with a large and distinguished family.” He died at age sixty-one, in 1783. His will is on record in Caswell County, another of the North Carolina counties bordering Virginia.

- **JAMES PAINE JR. (1752–1808)**, the youngest son of Dr. James Paine Sr., received land on Six Pound Creek in Warren County, North Carolina, in 1767 as a gift from his father. In the Daughters of the American Revolution records, James Paine Jr. is recorded as a colonel in the Warren County Militia.

Importantly, we have James Paine Jr.'s will, which was written in 1807 and probated in November 1808 in Warren County. The will reflects a sizeable estate, including land, furniture, slaves, money, and horses. The beneficiaries were James Jr.'s seven children; the oldest child, who was named James III, is the first child mentioned in the will.

- **JAMES PAINE III** (c. 1776–1818),* Neville's third great-grandfather, lived in Warren County and married **Mary Worsham Alexander** (c. 1790–after 1833), about whom we know little. They had three children: **Robert Paine** (1810–1823), who died at age twelve in Tennessee; **Mildred Nicholson Paine** (1812–1874), Neville's great-great-grandmother; and **Sarah W. Paine** (1813–1830), who died at age sixteen.

James Paine III was a constable in Warren County in 1812 and 1813. During that time, two bonds were posted to ensure the faithful discharge of his duties in the Six Pound District, one for 1,000 pounds in 1812 and one for 500 pounds in 1813. One of the bondsmen was George Nicholson (1776–1855), thought to be a brother-in-law of James III.

On November 24, 1813, James Paine III had to post another bond, this time for 150 pounds. The bond is signed by him, Dudley Clanton (1770–1817), and one other bondsman. It was executed in open court and ordered to be recorded. It reads, in part:

The condition of the above obligation is such that whereas the above bondsman James Paine stands charged with having begotten a Bastard Child on the body of Polly Adams, a single woman.

Now therefore if the said James Paine shall and do from henceforth keep harmless and indemnify the County of Warren from all costs and charges with respect to the maintenance of the said child, and shall also comply with the orders of the County Court of Warren at all times with respect to the support and maintenance of the said Bastard Child: Then this obligation to be void, otherwise to remain in full force.

*Another James Paine (1776–1840), a first cousin of Neville's third great-grandfather James Paine III, migrated from Person County, North Carolina, to Giles County, Tennessee, in 1814. He was a highly regarded justice of the peace in both North Carolina and Tennessee. He had two wives and around twenty children.

In 1814 James Paine III; his wife, Mary Worsham Alexander Paine; and their three young children migrated west from Warren County, to Maury County, Tennessee, a distance of over six hundred miles. In 1817, at around age forty, James Paine III prepared his will. He died the following year, leaving his widow with three young children.

On March 5, 1822, Mary Worsham Alexander Paine, married Gerrard Van Buren (1793–1856), who became a guardian to the three Paine children: Robert Paine, age twelve; Mildred Nicholson Paine, age ten; and Sarah Paine, age eight. In 1823 twelve-year-old Robert died, and in 1830 Mildred's sixteen-year-old sister, Sarah, also died. Mary and Gerrard Van Buren had three daughters together: Caroline Matilda Van Buren (1822–), Martha Ann Van Buren (1825–), and Lucy Robertson Van Buren (1828–).

In 1830 Mildred Nicholson Paine became estranged from her stepfather and mother, and the court in Maury County removed Gerrard Van Buren as her guardian. A year later, in 1831, Mildred Nicholson Paine, age nineteen, married **Charles Calvin Frierson (1811–1879)**, a twenty year-old who lived in the nearby Zion community. The next year, in the Chancery Court of Maury County, Charles Calvin and Mildred Nicholson Paine Frierson filed a lawsuit against Mildred's mother, step father, and three stepsisters.



20. MILDRED PAINE FRIERSON'S 1832 LAWSUIT

In 1832, one year after **Mildred Nicholson Paine (1812–1874)** married **Charles Calvin Frierson (1811–1879)**, the young couple (she was twenty and he was twenty-one years old) filed a lawsuit in the Chancery Court of Maury County, Tennessee, against Mildred Nicholson's stepfather and former guardian, Gerrard Van Buren (1793–1856); her mother, **Mary Worsham Alexander Van Buren (c. 1790–after 1833)**; and Mildred's three stepsisters.

The court records from this lawsuit were discovered by Mygenealogy.com, a professional genealogy group based in Salt Lake City, Utah. The following is an abstract from the records of the Chancery Court of Maury County:

CHARLES C. FRIERSON & WIFE
 vs
 GERRARD VAN BUREN W/ HIS WIFE
 CAROLINE M. VAN BUREN
 MARTHA A. VAN BUREN &
 LUCY R. VAN BUREN

Charles C. Frierson and wife Mildred (formerly Mildred M. Pane) versus Gerrard Van Buren and wife and others filed 3 September 1832. . . .

James Pane, the father of Mildred, died with considerable property. . . .

8 June 1817 made will and left everything to Mary W Pane his wife during her life or widowhood. . . .

They were the parents of three children: Mildred N., Robert A., and Sarah W. Pane, the last two dead. . . . Robert Pane died 23 January 1823 at 12 years and Sarah W. Pane died February 1830 at 16 years and both were unmarried. . . .

The will said that if Mary remarried she was not to share in division or share of any child who died. . . .

She married Gerrard Van Buren in 1819 or 1820 and he took possession of the property left to her by Pane. (Negroes names and ages)

She has had three children by Van Buren Caroline, Martha, and Lucy. Van Buren says in his answer that "Pane may have left a will". His children by Mary were Caroline Matilda Van Buren, born 1 December 1822, Martha Ann Van Buren, born 31 December 1825, and Lucy Robertson Van Buren, born 23 March 1828.

He married Mary on 5 March 1822. . . .

He quotes survivorship law 1784 of N.C. He says his children are heirs of the half blood of the two Pane children that died. Among the bills enclosed are bills charged to Sally W. Pane and in 1829 a cherry cough and . . . was purchased for eight dollars.

Van Buren said Polk (later Pres. Polk) was his attorney, “but attorney left for Washington” before he prepared bill.*

Will of James Payne: beloved wife . . . executors John Alexander, John Taylor, Richard Taylor, and Phemmes [?] Willis. . . . Signed 8 June, 1817. . . . Witnesses: James Turnstall, E. D. Hardaway. . . . Will signed in Robertson County and recorded in Clarksville, Montgomery County, Tennessee.

Among many accounts and notes included there is mentioned cash received from N.C.

About one year after this lawsuit was filed, a decision was rendered by the Maury County Chancery judge. The transcript of the judge’s decision is one of the most complex word puzzles I have ever encountered. We have a copy of it in our Frierson family archives.

As best we can determine the court decision secured most of Mildred Nicholson Paine Frierson’s inheritance rights based upon her father’s will. However, the court did give Mildred’s step-siblings some inheritance from Mildred’s two deceased full siblings.

The real significance of this decision today is, of course, not how the court divided up the slaves and money as a result of this intra-family lawsuit. Rather the lawsuit is important because it unlocked Mildred Nicholson Paine Frierson’s previously unknown ancestry.

**James Knox Polk (1795–1849), the eleventh president of the United States, was a member of the United States House of Representatives from Tennessee in 1832. Interestingly, he is a descendant of William Knox, the older brother of John Knox (1514–1572), the Scottish reformer who is Neville’s tenth great-grandfather.*

DR. NEWLIN ADDISON DAVIS | ELIZA MURRAY DRAKE

PAGES 32–35

1. NEVILLE'S DAVIS HERITAGE

David Davis (1702–1782)	m.	Elizabeth (–after 1782)
Morgan Davis (1735–1831)	m. 1763	Sarah Reed (1742–1821)
Jonathan Davis (1770–1808)	m. 1793	Nancy Clayton (1769–1819)
Joshua Davis (1794–1856)	m. 1816	Elizabeth Davis (1795–1826)
Dr. Newlin A. Davis (1821–1876)	m. 1842	Eliza M. Drake (1826–1888)
Emma G. Davis (1847–1899)	m. 1868	James G. Frierson (1837–1884)
Charles D. Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)	m. 1901	Charlotte Gallaway (1878–1968)
Charles D. Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)	m. 1931	Margaret Purifoy (1908–1973)

The name Davis, which appears in eight successive generations of Neville's ancestry, is a form of the possessive term "David's" and means "son of David." The Davis name has been a particular favorite of Welsh and Scots families for many generations.

Family tradition holds that the Davis family came to either Virginia or North Carolina from Cardiff, Wales. Determining Neville's early Davis ancestry is quite difficult, however, because there were over four hundred Davis families in North Carolina in the first United States census, conducted in 1790. Davis is also the sixth most common surname in America.

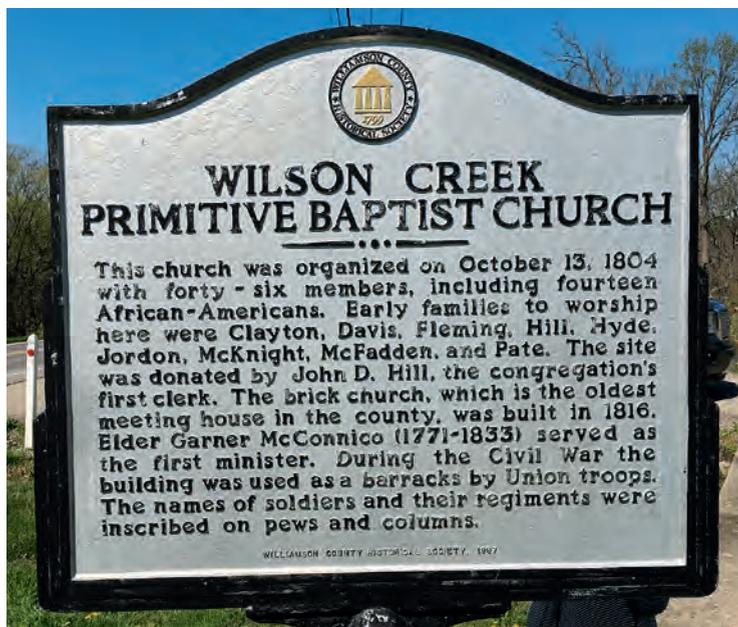
Neville's earliest recorded Davis forefather is her sixth great-grandfather **David Davis (1702–1782)**, who most likely migrated to North Carolina from Virginia in the first half of the eighteenth century. His wife's name was Elizabeth, and in 1759 they are recorded as living in the Town Fork Settlement, near Winston-Salem, North Carolina. David and Elizabeth Davis had several sons, including **Morgan Davis (1735–1831)**, Neville's fifth great-grandfather. David Davis is shown on a 1762 Moravian map as the owner of 266 acres in the Town Fork Settlement. He also left a will, dated October 19, 1782, in Surry County (now Stokes County). In that will, he bequeathed a breeding mare to his son Daniel, a cow to his granddaughter Hannah, and the remainder of his estate to his wife, Elizabeth.

Morgan Davis and his wife, **Sarah Reed Davis (1742–1821)**, had nine children. Morgan Davis owned about two hundred acres of land in Town Fork Settlement and had no slaves. He is listed as

Primitive Baptist. Morgan Davis was too old to serve in the American Revolutionary War (1775–83), for he was in his mid-forties by the time the war came to his part of the country. His sons were too young to serve in the war.

Around 1799, at about age sixty-four, Morgan Davis led his family on a migration from Town Fork Settlement to Williamson County, south of Nashville, in Middle Tennessee. With him were his twenty-nine-year-old son, **Jonathan Davis (1770–1808)**, and his five-year-old grandson, **Joshua Davis (1794–1856)**.

In Williamson County, Jonathan and Morgan Davis were members of the Wilson Creek Primitive Baptist Church, located in the eastern part of the county. The Primitive Baptists are a sect of conservative, “hard-shelled” Baptists who split off from the main denomination in the early nineteenth century, during the time of the Second Great Awakening (c. 1790–1840), a Protestant revival movement that saw an explosion of new denominations. The Primitive Baptist movement has waned in our time; it is remembered for ritual foot washing, the rejection of Sunday school, and the exclusion of musical instruments at church services (all singing was a cappella).



A sign erected at the site of the Wilson Creek Primitive Baptist Church. The photograph was taken by John Bryan III on March 27, 2016, when we went there.



A recent photograph of the Wilson Creek Primitive Baptist Church in Williamson County, Tennessee. Neville's Davis ancestors were early members. The photograph was taken by John Bryan III on March 27, 2016, when we stopped by there.

Jonathan Davis died in 1808 in Williamson County, at age thirty-eight. He left his widow, **Nancy Clayton Davis (1769–1819)**, and four young children, including fourteen-year-old Joshua, Neville's third great-grandfather. The family subsequently moved to Clinton, Tennessee, in Anderson County, near Knoxville. Anderson County is almost two hundred miles east of Williamson County.

Shortly after that, Jonathan Davis's parents, Morgan and Sarah Reed Davis, moved from Williamson County to Lincoln County, Tennessee, about sixty miles southeast of Williamson County and just above the Alabama state line. Sarah Reed Davis died in Lincoln County at age seventy-nine, in 1821. Morgan Davis died there in 1831, at age ninety-six.

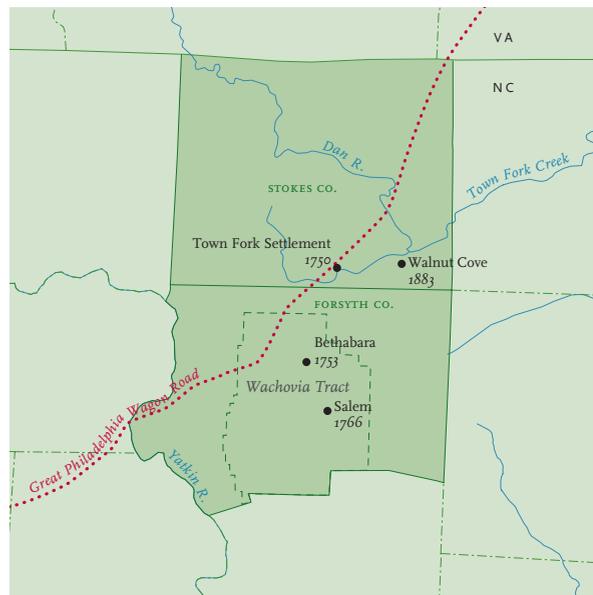
In 1820 Joshua Davis, with his wife and two children, moved from Anderson County to live in either Bedford County or Lincoln County, south of Nashville in Middle Tennessee. Their son **Newlin Addison Davis (1821–1876)** was born in Shelbyville in Bedford County the next year. Several other children were subsequently born in Lincoln County. For the next sixteen years, the Joshua Davis family lived in that area. In 1836 they left Tennessee and moved to Springfield in southwest Missouri. Thus ended the thirty-seven-year residence of Neville's Davis family in Tennessee.

2. TOWN FORK SETTLEMENT

In the backwoods of North Carolina's Piedmont,* a place called Town Fork Settlement developed along the Great Philadelphia Wagon Road. It was located about fifteen miles directly north of present-day Winston-Salem, North Carolina. The Town Fork Settlement site is next to Town Fork Creek, just west of Walnut Cove, a small town in Stokes County, North Carolina. Town Fork Settlement no longer exists.

Three of Neville's ancestral families—the Davises, the Claytons, and the Denums—resided in Town Fork Settlement. They lived and intermarried there for several generations in the eighteenth century.

These maps show the North Carolina location of Town Fork Settlement, a place where twelve of Neville's direct ancestors lived during the latter half of the eighteenth century.



The founding of Town Fork Settlement slightly predates the 1753 Moravian** purchase of the 100,000-acre parcel known as the Wachovia Tract. On that land, the Moravians first built a

*The Piedmont is a plateau region in the eastern United States, between the Atlantic Coastal Plain and the Appalachian Mountains. It stretches from New Jersey to Alabama. The word piedmont literally means “mountain foot” in Italian; we usually use the word foothills in English.

**The Moravians were German-speaking Protestants who came to Colonial America from Moravia in Eastern Europe. Moravia is today in the Czech Republic. Moravians are generally characterized as a peaceful, caring, and homogeneous religious sect.

temporary settlement called Bethabara (pronounced Beth-AB-ar-a), which was located six miles northwest of Old Salem,* a historic district of Winston-Salem. The Moravians commenced construction on the town of Salem in 1766. In 1913 Salem merged with Winston to create the town of Winston-Salem.

In the mid-eighteenth century, the Southern backcountry of North Carolina was a beautiful, but perilous wilderness. However, because of the abundance of land and a relatively temperate climate, thousands of Northern colonists came to the area. The settlers of Town Fork were a somewhat multicultural lot, with differing religious beliefs. They were not a genteel group of people and were thought of in some quarters as Carolina “rabble.” Their neighbors, the Moravians, were pious, disciplined, and spoke German. Moravian records from the eighteenth century reflect considerable interaction and apparent harmony between these two communities.

During the last half of the eighteenth century, approximately twelve of Neville’s direct antecedents lived in Town Fork Settlement. They were members of the Davis, Clayton, and Denum families.

THE DAVIS FAMILY

- **DAVID DAVIS (1702–1782)** and his wife, **ELIZABETH (—after 1782)**, are Neville’s sixth great-grandparents and are recorded in Town Fork Settlement in 1762 and 1782. They died there.
- **MORGAN DAVIS (1735–1831)** and his wife, **SARAH REED (1742–1821)**, are Neville’s fifth great-grandparents. He appears on the tax rolls of Town Fork Settlement from 1759 to 1795. The couple moved to Williamson County (south of Nashville), Tennessee, in 1799.
- **JONATHAN DAVIS (1770–1808)** and his wife, **NANCY CLAYTON (1769–1819)**, are Neville’s fourth great-grandparents and were born in Town Fork Settlement, married there, and migrated to Tennessee in 1799.
- **JOSHUA DAVIS (1794–1856)** is Neville’s third great-grandfather. He was born in either Town Fork Settlement or in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, less than one hundred miles south of Town Fork. Whatever the case, at age five, Joshua Davis was with his father and grandfather on their 1799 migration from North Carolina to Tennessee.

*The old village of Salem is managed today by a nonprofit organization called Old Salem Museum and Gardens. Our son-in-law, Lee Louis French (b. 1962)—our daughter Margaret Bryan’s (b. 1963) husband—was the chief executive officer of Old Salem Museum and Gardens from 2006 to 2012.

THE CLAYTON AND DENNUM FAMILIES

William Cleaton (1634–1668)	m.	Hannah (c. 1645–1706)
William Clayton (c. 1667–1706)	m. 1688	Mary Dowd (c. 1670–)
Stephen Clayton I (1705–1784)	m.	Mary
Stephen Clayton II (1735–1819)	m. 1757	Mary Denum (1737–1821)
Nancy Clayton (1769–1819)	m. 1793	Jonathan Davis (1770–1808)
Joshua Davis (1794–1856)	m. 1816	Elizabeth Davis (1795–1826)
Dr. Newlin A. Davis (1821–1876)	m. 1842	Eliza M. Drake (1826–1888)
Emma G. Davis (1847–1899)	m. 1868	James G. Frierson (1837–1884)
Charles D. Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)	m. 1901	Charlotte Gallaway (1878–1968)
Charles D. Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)	m. 1931	Margaret Purifoy (1908–1973)

Neville's immigrant ancestor in her Clayton heritage is her eighth great-grandfather **William Cleaton (1634–1668)**. He was baptized at Calverley Parish in Shropshire in the West Midlands of England on May 28, 1634. Records state that William Cleaton moved to Northumberland County, in the Northern Neck of Virginia, on March 25, 1651. He was a tobacco merchant. He and his wife, **Hannah (c. 1645–1706)**, had a son, **William Clayton (c. 1667–1706)**, who died at age thirty-nine, leaving a one-year-old son who came to Town Fork Settlement as an adult.

- **STEPHEN CLAYTON I (1705–1784)** is Neville's sixth great-grandfather. He was born in Richmond County, Virginia, and came to North Carolina in the 1730s as a land speculator. We are uncertain about his wife. His death at age seventy-eight is recorded on June 27, 1784, in Town Fork Settlement. He had four children.

- **STEPHEN CLAYTON II (1735–1819)** and his wife, **MARY DENNUM (1737–1821)**, are Neville's fifth great-grandparents. They are recorded in Town Fork settlement as Episcopalians who owned 305 acres of land and two slaves.

- **HUGH DENNUM (1712–1789)** and his wife, **ELIZABETH LUSK (1715–1786)**, are the parents of Mary Denum and are Neville's sixth great-grandparents. They owned 510 acres on both sides of the Dan River in 1763, and he owned one slave. His occupation is listed as hatter. Hugh Denum died in Town Fork Settlement in 1789 and left a will in which he made reference to previous gifts to his son-in-law, Stephen Clayton II, and gave one-half of the residue of his estate to his daughter, Mary.

Since the year 2000, our daughter, Margaret Bryan French (b. 1963), has lived with her husband and four children in Winston-Salem, just about fifteen miles south of Town Fork Settlement.

DR. NEWLIN ADDISON DAVIS | ELIZA MURRAY DRAKE

PAGES 32–35

3. SIR THOMAS WYATT THE ELDER AND SIR THOMAS WYATT THE YOUNGER

Henry Wyatt (1460–1537)	m. 1485	Anne Skinner (1475–)
Thomas Wyatt, Elder (1503–1542)	m. 1520	Elizabeth Brooke (1503–1560)
Thomas Wyatt, Younger (1521–1554)	m. 1537	Jane Hawte (1522–1568)
Jane Wyatt (c. 1546–1616)	m. c. 1565	Charles Scott (1542–1617)
Thomas Scott (1567–1635)	m. 1604	Jane Knatchbull (1580–1616)
Dorothea Scott (1611–1688)	m. 1635	Daniel Gotherson (1618–1666)
Dorothea Gotherson (1657–1709)	m. 1680	John Davis I (1660–1735)
John Davis II (1686–1735)	m. 1711	Elenor Hogen (1690–)
Hannah Davis (1721–)	m. c. 1735	John Reed (1710–1749)
Sarah Reed (1742–1821)	m. 1763	Morgan Davis (1735–1831)
Jonathan Davis (1770–1808)	m. 1793	Nancy Clayton (1769–1819)
Joshua Davis (1794–1856)	m. 1816	Elizabeth Davis (1795–1826)
Dr. Newlin A. Davis (1821–1876)	m. 1842	Eliza M. Drake (1826–1888)
Emma G. Davis (1847–1899)	m. 1868	James G. Frierson (1837–1884)
Charles D. Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)	m. 1901	Charlotte Gallaway (1878–1968)
Charles D. Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)	m. 1931	Margaret Purifoy (1908–1973)

The sixteen generations of Neville's Wyatt ancestry represent one of the longest recorded lineages in her family history. Knowledge about the depth of this heritage results from the fame of **Sir Thomas Wyatt the Elder (1503–1542)** and his son, **Sir Thomas Wyatt the Younger (1521–1554)**, Neville's thirteenth and twelfth great-grandfathers. Both Thomas Wyatt the Elder and his son were important historical figures in sixteenth-century English history.



Thomas Wyatt the Elder, poet and diplomat, depicted in a drawing by Hans Holbein the Younger (1497–1543).

Thomas Wyatt the Elder was the son of **Sir Henry Wyatt (1460–1537)**, one of the privy councilors who advised the Tudor King of England, Henry VII (1457–1509). Henry Wyatt, in fact, helped King Henry VII wrest the English throne from the notoriously evil King Richard III (1452–1485). Henry Wyatt was also named a guardian and trusted advisor for King Henry VIII (1491–1547), who ascended to the English throne in 1509.

Thomas Wyatt the Elder is best known as a lyrical poet who introduced the sonnet to the English language. He has been called “*the Father of English Poetry*” by literary critic and author Patricia Thomson (b. 1948). Although his poems were circulated widely in the court of Henry VIII, none was ever published in his lifetime.

Thomas Wyatt the Elder was six feet tall and handsome. In 1520 he married **Elizabeth Brooke (1503–1560)** when they were sixteen or seventeen years old, and they had one son, Thomas Wyatt the Younger in 1521. In 1524, at age twenty-one, Thomas Wyatt the Elder was appointed as an ambassador in the court of King Henry VIII.

There is conjecture that twenty-two-year-old Thomas Wyatt the Elder, unhappily married, fell in love with his second cousin, the young Anne Boleyn (c. 1501–1536), who would become the second wife of Henry VIII about eight years later. This speculation is based largely on interpretations of poems written by Thomas Wyatt the Elder. Whatever the case may be, Thomas Wyatt the Elder and his wife, Elizabeth Brooke Wyatt, separated in about 1526. He charged her with adultery, which, in Tudor England, was shameful for common people but more acceptable amongst the nobility.

Henry VIII won the favor of Anne Boleyn and began as early as 1527 to seek an annulment of his first marriage from the pope in order to marry Anne. To that end, Henry VIII sent Thomas Wyatt the Elder on a mission to gain papal permission for the marriage. Thomas was captured and imprisoned in Rome, though he escaped and returned to England. Henry VIII’s failure to get the annulment, and his subsequent defiance of Rome, precipitated the Protestant Reformation in England. That event, arguably, had a monumental impact on English as well as American history.

In December 1532, Anne Boleyn became pregnant with the child of Henry VIII. They then secretly married on January 25, 1533, and their only child was born on September 7. She was Elizabeth I (1533–1603), who was to become the greatest monarch in the history of England. After about three

years of marriage, Henry VIII became weary of Anne Boleyn. He was also frustrated by her inability to produce a male heir. To get rid of her, Henry accused her of adultery, treason, and incest. After one thousand days of marriage, Anne Boleyn was beheaded at the Tower of London.

In May 1536, Thomas Wyatt the Elder was imprisoned in the Tower of London for allegedly having committed adultery many years earlier with Anne Boleyn. While imprisoned there, he likely witnessed the execution of Anne Boleyn and five other men with whom she had allegedly committed adultery. Later he was released because of his friendship with Thomas Cromwell (1485–1540), the chief minister to Henry VIII from 1532 to 1540.

In 1537 Thomas Wyatt the Elder took a mistress with whom he had three illegitimate sons. He died of a fever at age thirty-nine, in 1542, and is buried in a plainly marked tomb in the Chapel of Sherborne Abbey in Dorset, England.

The only legitimate son of Thomas Wyatt the Elder was Thomas Wyatt the Younger, who had a major impact on the lives of three successive English queens: Lady Jane Grey (1536–1554), who was queen for nine days in 1553; Queen Mary I (1516–1558), who reigned from 1553 to 1558; and Queen Elizabeth I (1533–1603), who ruled England for the next forty-five years.



Thomas Wyatt the Younger was the leader of Wyatt's Rebellion, an unsuccessful uprising against Queen Mary I in 1554. He was convicted of high treason and gruesomely executed. This painting is attributed to Hans Holbein the Younger.

At age fifteen, Thomas Wyatt the Younger was appointed to the position of Esquire to the Body of Henry VIII, an honorary title given to boys who might later be knighted. At age sixteen in 1537, he married fifteen-year-old **Jane Hawte (1522–1568)**; they had nine children, the last of whom was **Jane Wyatt (c. 1546–1616)**, Neville's eleventh great-grandmother. Thomas inherited his father's estate, Allington Castle, when he was twenty-one years old. He chose a military career and received his knighthood at age twenty-six, in 1547, the year Henry VIII died.

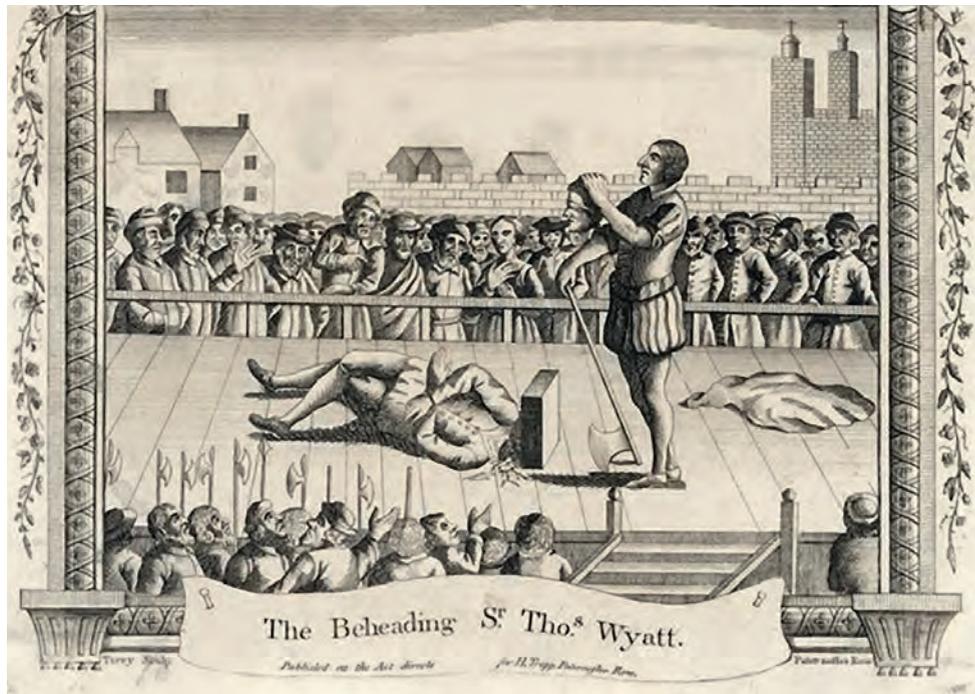
In 1553, after the death of Henry VIII's fifteen-year-old heir, Edward VI (1537–1553), the throne of England was claimed by seventeen-year-old Lady Jane Grey, a Protestant daughter-in-law of John Dudley (1504–1553), the 1st Duke of Northumberland. Lady Jane Grey ruled England for nine days, but she was quickly overthrown and succeeded by Mary Tudor (later known as Bloody Mary), the Catholic half sister of Edward VI.

Thomas Wyatt the Younger had assisted Queen Mary I when her claim to the English throne was threatened in 1553. In 1554, however, Wyatt became incensed by the announcement that thirty-seven-year-old Queen Mary I would marry the twenty-seven-year-old King Phillip II (1527–1598) of Spain, a country he saw as a dangerous enemy for England. This prospect incited Thomas to lead Wyatt's Rebellion, an attempt by four thousand rebels to unseat Mary I by attacking London on February 3, 1554. The uprising was a colossal failure, and it led to the execution of Lady Jane Grey on February 12, 1554, and a death sentence for Thomas Wyatt the Younger on March 15, 1554.

Imprisoned in the Tower of London, Thomas Wyatt the Younger was tortured in an attempt to get him to implicate Elizabeth Tudor, Queen Mary I's younger half sister, in his rebellion. He resisted, and at his execution on April 11, 1554, Thomas Wyatt was allowed a scaffold speech, in which he exonerated Elizabeth and thus saved her life. He said:

And whereas it is said and whistled abroad that I should accuse my lady Elizabeth's grace and lord Courtenay [Edward Courtenay, 1527–1556]; it is not so, good people. For I assure you, neither they nor any other now in yonder hold or durance [tower] was privy to my rising or commotion before I began. As I have declared no less to the queen's council. And this is most true.

After his speech, Thomas Wyatt the Younger's head was severed, his body was quartered, and his bowels and genitals were burned. His head was then parboiled and nailed up on a post. It was later stolen.



A depiction of the decapitation of Neville's twelfth great-grandfather Thomas Wyatt the Younger on April 11, 1554, on Tower Hill near the Tower of London.

The Wyatts' ancestral home, Allington Castle, is located just north of Maidstone in Kent in the southeast of England. It was the birthplace of both Thomas Wyatt the Elder and Thomas Wyatt the Younger, and it was the family's home throughout the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. Allington Castle is currently the private residence of the psephologist ("see-FOL-o-gist") Sir Robert M. Worcester (b. 1933), an American who founded an opinion research firm in England. The house is not open to the public. A psephologist is a sociologist who studies election trends.



Allington Castle in Kent, England, is the ancestral home of Neville's ancestors Thomas Wyatt the Elder and Thomas Wyatt the Younger.

4. LADY ELIZABETH BROOKE, DESCENDANT OF ENGLISH ROYALTY AND NOBILITY

William the Conqueror (c. 1028–1087)	m. 1051	Matilda of Flanders (1031–1083)
King Henry I (c. 1068–1135)	m. 1100	Matilda of Scotland (1080–1118)
Princess Matilda (1102–1167)	m. 1128	Geoffrey Plantagenet (1113–1151)
King Henry II (1133–1189)	m. 1152	Eleanor of Aquitaine (1124–1204)
King John (1166–1216)	m. 1200	Isabella of Angouleme (1188–1246)
King Henry III (1207–1272)	m. 1236	Eleanor of Provence (1223–1291)
King Edward I (1239–1307)	m. 1254	Eleanor of Castile (1241–1290)
King Edward II (1284–1327)	m. 1308	Isabella of France (1295–1358)
King Edward III (1312–1377)*	m. 1328	Philippa of France (1314–1369)
John of Gaunt, Duke (1340–1399)	m. 1396	Katherine Swynford (1350–1403)**
Joan Beaufort, Countess (c. 1379–1440)	m. 1397	Ralph Neville, Earl (1364–1425)
Edward Neville, Baron (1412–1476)	m. 1448	Catherine Howard, Baroness (1414–1478)
Margaret Neville, Baroness (1455–1506)	m. c. 1470	John Brooke, Baron (1447–1512)
Thomas Brooke, Baron (c. 1470–1529)	m. c. 1494	Dorothy Heyden, Baroness (c. 1470–1560)
Lady Elizabeth Brooke (1503–1560)	m. 1520	Sir Thomas Wyatt, Elder (1503–1542)

The wife of **Thomas Wyatt the Elder (1503–1542)** was **Lady Elizabeth Brooke (1503–1560)**, a descendant of **William the Conqueror (c. 1028–1087)**, who is, thus, Neville's twenty-eighth great-grandfather. That ancestral line runs back from the House of Brooke and the House of Neville to Plantagenet and Norman kings of England.

Incidentally, there are hundreds of millions of descendants of William the Conqueror living today. In fact, for persons with British ancestry, it is virtually impossible not to descend from him.

After about six years of marriage, and having one child, Lady Elizabeth Brooke and Thomas Wyatt the Elder separated in about 1526. Thomas kept a mistress and paid support to Elizabeth Brooke Wyatt until 1537. After Thomas Wyatt the Elder died in 1542, Elizabeth Brooke Wyatt married Sir Edward Warner (1511–1565), who was Lord Lieutenant of the Tower of London, and they had three sons. Elizabeth Brook Wyatt Warner died at about age fifty-seven at the Tower of London.

*Edward III is the seventeenth great-grandfather of Queen Elizabeth II (b. 1926). He is Neville's nineteenth great-grandfather. Thus, Neville is Queen Elizabeth's eighteenth first cousin, twice removed.

**Katherine Swynford, John of Gaunt's third wife, was his mistress for many years before they married. Their marriage in 1396 gave legitimacy to their children.

DR. NEWLIN ADDISON DAVIS | ELIZA MURRAY DRAKE

PAGES 32–35

5. DOROTHEA SCOTT, NEVILLE'S QUAKER IMMIGRANT ANCESTOR

Sir William Scot (1390–1433)	m. c. 1421	Isabella Herbert (1406–1454)
Sir John Scot (1423–1485)	m. 1454	Agnew Beaufitz (1431–1487)
Sir William Scotte (1459–1524)	m. 1487	Sibyl Lewkknor (1460–1527)
Sir John Scott (1488–1534)	m. 1508	Anne de Pympe (1485–1540)
Sir Reginald Scott (1512–1554)	m. 1538	Mary Tuke (1514–1555)
Sir Charles Scott (1542–1617)	m. c. 1565	Jane Wyatt (c. 1546–1616)
Thomas Scott (1567–1635)	m. 1604	Jane Knatchbull (1580–1616)
Dorothea Scott (1611–1688)	m. 1635	Daniel Gotherson (1618–1666)
Dorothea Gotherson (1657–1709)	m. 1680	John Davis I (1660–1735)
John Davis II (1686–1735)	m. 1711	Elenor Hogen (1690–)
Hannah Davis (1721–)	m. c. 1735	John Reed (1710–1749)
Sarah Reed (1742–1821)	m. 1763	Morgan Davis (1735–1831)
Jonathan Davis (1770–1808)	m. 1793	Nancy Clayton (1769–1819)
Joshua Davis (1794–1856)	m. 1816	Elizabeth Davis (1795–1826)
Dr. Newlin A. Davis (1821–1876)	m. 1842	Eliza M. Drake (1826–1888)
Emma G. Davis (1847–1899)	m. 1868	James G. Frierson (1837–1884)
Charles D. Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)	m. 1901	Charlotte Gallaway (1878–1968)
Charles D. Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)	m. 1931	Margaret Purifoy (1908–1973)

The most noteworthy ancestor in Neville's Scott lineage is **Dorothea Scott (1611–1688)**, Neville's ninth great-grandmother, a dynamic Quaker woman who led an interesting and troubled life. She immigrated in 1680 to the colony of New York. Most of what we know about her is chronicled in an 1883 book, *Dorothea Scott, Otherwise Gotherson and Hogben, of Egerton House, Kent, 1611–1680*, written by Gideon D. Scull (1824–1889), an American-born Quaker who lived in England for much of his life.

The Scotts have been described as an “*ancient and knightly*” family, residing in the county of Kent from the early fourteenth century to the late eighteenth century. While many of the Scotts were highly distinguished, none was ever given a noble title. Dorothea Scott's great-grandfather was **Sir Reginald Scott (1512–1554)**, who lived in sixteenth-century England, in the time of King Henry VIII. He was Neville's twelfth great-grandfather.

This oil painting in the North Carolina Museum of Art in Raleigh is inscribed on the upper right: "Sir Reginald Scott of Scotts Hall, Kent. Captain of the Castle of Calais. 1542."

In February of 2017, during a visit at the Yale Center for British Art, I learned that this painting had recently been studied by a team of art scholars. They opined that the painting is not British, it's Dutch; the subject is not Sir Reginald Scott; the painting was not created in 1542, rather it dates from c. 1590; and the inscription was applied to the painting at a later time.

Dorothea Scott was the youngest of the six children of **Thomas Scott (1567–1635)** and his second wife, **Jane Knatchbull (1580–1616)**. She was born at Egerton House, her family home in Godmersham, a small town just west of Canterbury in the county of Kent in southeast England.

Dorothea Scott inherited the Egerton estate and lived there for forty-five years, from 1635 to 1680. In 1635 she married **Daniel Gotherson (1618–1666)**. They had six children, one boy and five girls, including a daughter named **Dorothea Gotherson (1657–1709)**, Neville's eighth great-grandmother. Sometime in the 1650s, while her husband, Daniel Gotherson, was in the army of Oliver Cromwell (1599–1658), Dorothea Scott Gotherson encountered George Fox (1624–1691), the English dissenter who founded the Society of Friends, known as the Quakers.*

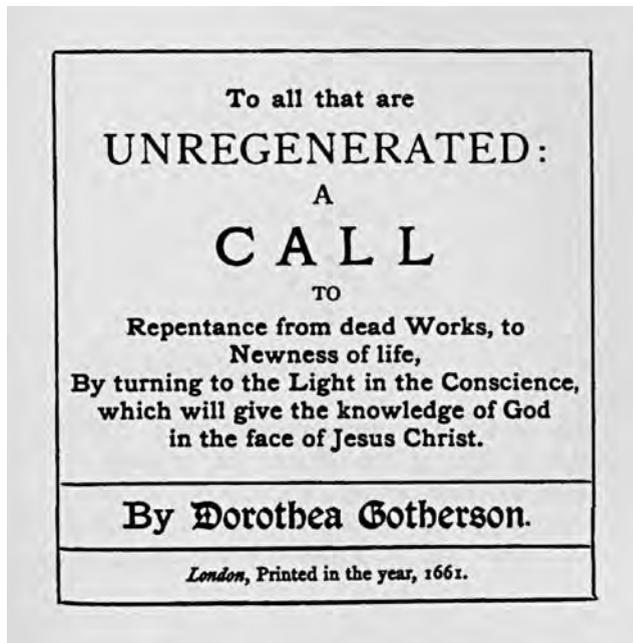
Dorothea Scott Gotherson was an ardent follower of George Fox and thus became a Quaker minister. She preached to a group called Scot's Congregation, wrote about her spiritual experiences, and published exhortations. A beautiful and intelligent woman, Dorothea Scott Gotherson had been in the court of King Charles I (1600–1649) prior to his execution and the ensuing Commonwealth Period (1649–60).



George Fox, founder of the Religious Society of Friends (Quakers), a Christian movement, in about 1650.

*The Quaker Movement gained about 60,000 adherents by 1680 in England. Among its converts was William Penn (1644–1718), who led Quakers to Colonial America and founded Pennsylvania. Today the world population of Quakers is about 369,000, of which about 85,000 live in the United States.

In 1661 Dorothea Scott Gotherson, now a Quaker, was concerned about the lax morals in England and the court of the newly restored King Charles II (1630–1685). She wrote a book entitled *A Call to Repentance* and took a copy to Charles II. It was a plea for a return to godly living.



A portion of the title page of Dorothea Scott Gotherson's A Call to Repentance, published in 1661.

Dorothea Scott Gotherson's husband, Daniel Gotherson, died on the day before the Great London Fire, which began on September 2, 1666. After the death of her husband, Dorothea Scott Gotherson learned that the couple had been swindled out of a large sum of money and that she did not own the 20,000 acres of land that her husband had purchased in the colony of New York. In about 1669, she wrote a letter to King Charles II, pleading for his help:

“A COPPEY OF WHAT I WRITT TO Y^e KING

“lett it please the King to know that I, formerly dorothea scott, being heire to the yoonger house of Scott’s hall in Kent did match with Daniel Gotherson to whom I brought y^e estate of neer £500 per annum, which estate being all mortgaged by my husband, and since his death all extended for debt, soe y^e myselfe and six chilldren crave y^e King’s clemancy in y^e case following.

“A great part of my husband’s debts being contracted by his disbursing near £2,000 to one John Scott for land and houses in long-Island, which land is all disposed of and ye houses pulled down and sett up in other places, and my son for whome y^e land was bought, exposed to work for bread y^e two or three yeares last past, who is not yett full 17 years of age.

“lett it please y^e King therefore to give his Royall letter of order to y^e now debuty governour, francis lovelace [second colonial governor of New York] to examine my pretensions and doe iustlie, and if it appear I have noe interest in land ther, I have none elsewhere, yett blessed be his name who obliges me to wish y^e King’s eternall welfare as my owne and many more such unfeigned true subjects as

“DOROTHEA GOTHERSON.”

Charles II turned the letter over to his brother, the Duke of York, later James II (1633–1701), who appointed Samuel Pepys (1633–1703),* secretary of the admiralty, to conduct an investigation. Pepys’s records regarding the matter are among his papers in the Bodleian (“BOD–lee–un”) Library in Oxford, England. The case dragged on for years, but Dorothea Scott Gotherson never regained her land on Long Island, New York.

In 1670, four years after her husband’s death, Dorothea Scott Gotherson married a Mr. Hogben, who died in 1680. Later in 1680, she sold the family estate at Egerton and, with her children, sailed to America. She settled on Oyster Bay, an inlet on the north side of Long Island, about thirty miles east of Manhattan in New York City. Dorothea Scott Gotherson Hogben died eight years later, at age seventy-seven, in Oyster Bay. A poem entitled “Dorothea Scott,” written in 1883 by one of her descendants, contains these words.

*She bade her old ancestral hall a last farewell,
And to the western world her laggard footsteps pressed;
There nigh the uncultured savage, did she dwell,
Till folded by kind Nature in eternal rest.*

*Samuel Pepys is most famous for the daily diary he kept between 1660 and 1669. Pepys’s diary is the major source of information about life in England after the restoration of King Charles II (1630–1685) in 1660.

DR. NEWLIN ADDISON DAVIS | ELIZA MURRAY DRAKE

PAGES 32–35

6. JOSHUA DAVIS, TENNESSEE VOLUNTEER AND MISSOURI PUBLISHER AND POLITICIAN

Joshua Davis (1794–1856), Neville’s third great-grandfather, was born in North Carolina, in either Town Fork Settlement or in Mecklenburg County. He was the second of the four children of **Jonathan Davis (1770–1808)** and **Nancy Clayton (1769–1819)**.

At age five, Joshua Davis migrated with his grandfather **Morgan Davis (1735–1831)** and father, Jonathan Davis, to Williamson County, Tennessee, just south of Nashville. For the next thirty-seven years, Joshua lived in Tennessee. In 1808, when Joshua Davis was only fourteen, his father died at age thirty-eight. After that event, his mother, Nancy Clayton Davis, moved the family to Anderson County in eastern Tennessee, near Knoxville.

On September 25, 1813, at age nineteen, Joshua Davis enlisted at Clinton, Tennessee, for service in the Tennessee Volunteer Infantry Regiment. He served as a private for three months and two days during the War of 1812 (1812–15)* and was paid a total of \$24.51 for his work. Years later, in 1850, while living in Missouri, he received forty acres of bounty land for his war service.

In 1816 Joshua Davis married **Elizabeth Davis (1795–1826)**, a North Carolinian of no known relationship to Joshua. It is recorded that they married in Henry County in western Tennessee, but they established their home in Anderson County. In 1820 they moved to near Shelbyville in Middle Tennessee. Between 1817 and 1825, Joshua and Elizabeth had five children, including **Newlin Addison Davis (1821–1876)**, Neville’s great-great-grandfather.

Elizabeth Davis died in Lincoln County, Tennessee, on October 18, 1826, at age thirty-one. Exactly one year to the day after her death, Joshua Davis married Nancy Cooper (1802–1863), who was twenty-five years old. Over the next twelve years, Joshua and Nancy Davis had seven girls and one boy, **William P. Davis (1830–1864)**. In 1836 Joshua moved his large family to Springfield, Greene County, Missouri, where he was an early pioneer and part of the great westward migration of that time.

Upon his arrival in Greene County, Joshua Davis “developed a good farm in the woods” just north of Springfield, a town incorporated two years later, in 1838. By 1850 Springfield had a population of 721 people; today it is Missouri’s third-largest city, with a population of about 160,000.

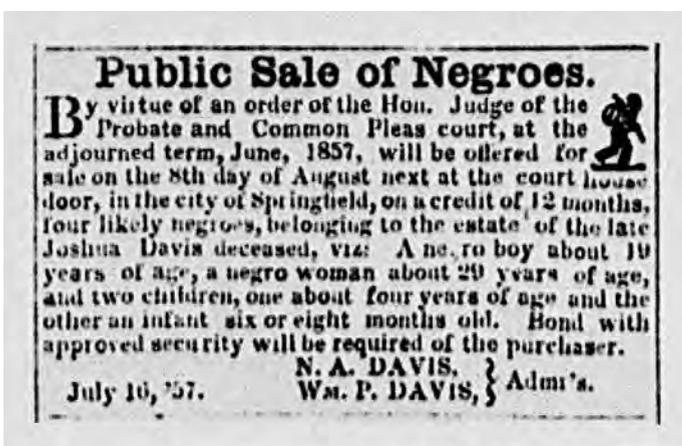
*Although we celebrated the two hundredth anniversary of the War of 1812 in 2012, we still do not know who started the war or who won it. Americans believe the British started the war, and our victory secured our independence. Canadians believe Americans started the war, and Canada’s victory secured its independence from the United States. The British were never very interested in the war, for at the time they were also fighting against Napoleon Bonaparte in France.

On August 5, 1840, Joshua Davis was elected county clerk of Greene County. He served in that position for twelve years and was defeated in his re-election bid in 1853. A newspaper account states: “Joshua Davis became a prominent citizen, being a good speaker and an able, active politician; he wielded no small influence in the State. Although a cripple and something of an invalid, he had a very brilliant mind.”

In about 1853, Joshua Davis became editor and publisher of the *Springfield Lancet*, a newspaper in Springfield. In the book *History of Greene County*, the *Lancet* is described as “a newspaper as sharp and cutting as the instrument for which it was named.” Politically, Joshua Davis was a Jacksonian Democrat, supporting Andrew Jackson (1767–1845). He was also a big supporter of Senator Thomas Hart Benton (1782–1858),* a United States senator for the first thirty years of Missouri’s statehood. Benton was a powerful politician who supported the Union and opposed slavery.

Joshua Davis died at age sixty-two, on October 23, 1856. The cause of his death was flux.** His obituary in the *Springfield Advertiser* notes: “Joshua Davis was a highly esteemed and respected citizen. . . . For several years past he has been in feeble health. . . . He has left a large circle of friends to mourn his loss.” His obituary in the *Jefferson City Inquirer* says: “Joshua Davis died in 1856, having [been] survived [by] his wife and his son, William P., [who] succeeded him in journalistic work. His unmarked grave is on the original Davis land about two miles north of Springfield.”

On July 16, 1857, about nine months after Joshua Davis died, an advertisement for the sale of four slaves appeared in the *Springfield Mirror*. According to the *History of Greene County*, the county was home to 11,653 whites and 1,146 black slaves in 1855. This ad reveals that Newlin Addison Davis and William P. Davis, two of Joshua’s sons, were administrators of his estate.



An 1857 newspaper notice offering four slaves owned by the estate of Joshua Davis for sale.

*Senator Thomas Hart Benton is the great-uncle of the highly regarded Midwestern artist and muralist Thomas Hart Benton (1889–1975). He is also the father-in-law of John C. Fremont (1813–1890), an anti-slavery Republican who lost the United States presidency to James Buchanan (1791–1868) in 1856.

**Flux is an early word for dysentery, an inflammatory disease of the intestine.

DR. NEWLIN ADDISON DAVIS | ELIZA MURRAY DRAKE

PAGES 32–35

7. NEWLIN ADDISON DAVIS: THE MISSOURI YEARS, 1836–61

In 1836, at age fifteen, **Newlin Addison Davis (1821–1876)** migrated with his parents from Middle Tennessee to Springfield, Greene County, Missouri. At age twenty-one, he married **Eliza Murray Drake (1826–1888)**, who was just fifteen years old. The couple married on March 1, 1842, at an Ebenezer camp meeting* of the Methodist Episcopal Church** in Polk County, just north of Springfield. Marriage records state:

Be it remembered that on the 1 day of March AD 1842, I solemnized the rites of matrimony between Newlin A. Davis of Greene county and Eliza M. Drake of Polk Co. Mo.

E. K. Yeager D of the M.E.C.

Recorded April 7th 1842

Eliza Murray Drake had come to Missouri with her parents in 1838/39 from Elizabethton in eastern Tennessee, near Johnson City. In a booklet entitled “Dr. N. A. Davis and His Family,” written in 1949 by Neville’s great-aunt **Irene Dabney Gallaway (1869–1957)**, Eliza Murray Drake and her childhood home are remembered:

*She was slight of build, with blond hair and blue eyes; a very gentle nature, who remembered always her childhood days on the banks of the Watauga,*** where she made doll houses on the big rocks. In after years her dreams were filled with the sound of its purling waters and she would tell her children about the beauties of the everlasting hills of the land of her birth.*

The first child of Newlin Addison and Eliza Murray Drake Davis was **Emma Gywnne Davis (1847–1899)**, Neville’s great-grandmother, who was born in Greene County. Between 1847 and 1871, Newlin and Eliza Drake Davis had ten children, nine of whom survived infancy.

*Camp meetings were evangelical religious services held for worship, preaching, and communion during frontier days, before communities were well established. The Davis/Drake marriage was held at the Ebenezer Methodist Episcopal Campground, which was established in 1836 and used annually for the next twenty years. It was perhaps the largest such campground in the state of Missouri at the time.

**The Methodist Episcopal Church is the official name of the original and first Methodist church established in the United States in 1784. In 1844, two years after the Davis/Drake marriage, the church split over the issue of slavery, and the Methodist Episcopal Church South was formed. In 1939, after ninety-five years, the two churches reunited to become, simply, the Methodist Church.

***The Watauga River is a large stream in northeastern Tennessee. It is eighty miles long and flows through Elizabethton, Tennessee. It is a tributary of the Holston River, the largest tributary of the Tennessee River.

In 1848 Newlin Addison Davis enrolled in the Missouri Medical College, which was located a little over two hundred miles northeast of Springfield, in St. Louis, Missouri. He earned his medical degree there in 1850, when he was twenty-nine years old. Missouri Medical College was founded in the 1840s and was the first medical college established west of the Mississippi River. In 1899 the Missouri Medical College joined with the St. Louis Medical College to form the Washington University School of Medicine. Today Washington University in St. Louis is a highly regarded private research university located in the suburbs of St. Louis.

During the period between 1850 and 1861, Dr. Newlin Addison Davis practiced medicine and lived in Ozark, Missouri, a community with about one hundred inhabitants. Ozark is now in Christian County and about twenty miles south of Springfield. It was there that Newlin Davis's daughter Emma Gwynne Davis received her early classic education, which became a great strength for her as a teacher in later years.

Dr. Newlin Addison Davis was an influential citizen in Ozark, and he worked hard to secure the formation of Christian County, which was created out of adjoining counties in 1859. It is said that he made an arduous trip to Jefferson City (the capital of Missouri) on horseback to urge legislators to adopt the law creating the county. Jefferson City is almost 150 miles north-northeast of Ozark, Missouri.

In December 1861, Dr. Newlin Addison Davis joined the Confederate cause; he spent the next few years fighting in the Western Theater of the Civil War. He fought in states southeast of the state of Missouri.

Dr. Newlin A. Davis lived in Missouri for twenty-five years, but after the Civil War he never again returned there. Eliza Murray Drake Davis remained in Missouri through the war years with seven children. In the summer of 1865, she and her children moved southward, joined up with Dr. Newlin Addison Davis, and eventually settled in Arkansas. Dr. Newlin and Eliza Drake Davis had two more children after the Civil War.

DR. NEWLIN ADDISON DAVIS | ELIZA MURRAY DRAKE

PAGES 32–35

8. THE CIVIL WAR CAREER OF SURGEON DR. NEWLIN ADDISON DAVIS

Neville's great-great-grandfather **Dr. Newlin Addison Davis (1821–1876)** enlisted on December 14, 1861, at age forty, as a private in the Missouri State Guard. He joined in the town of Ozark in Christian County, Missouri. During his first years of Confederate service (before mid-1863), Newlin Addison Davis was a contract surgeon. As such, he was employed by various military units (usually battalions or regiments*) to manage and perform medical services. For example, on April 24, 1862, he signed a contract to serve as the surgeon for a battalion for three months; he was paid one hundred dollars per month.

On November 12, 1862, a medical examining board recommended Dr. Newlin Addison Davis to be a surgeon in the Provisional Army of the Confederate States. This official title was a rank held



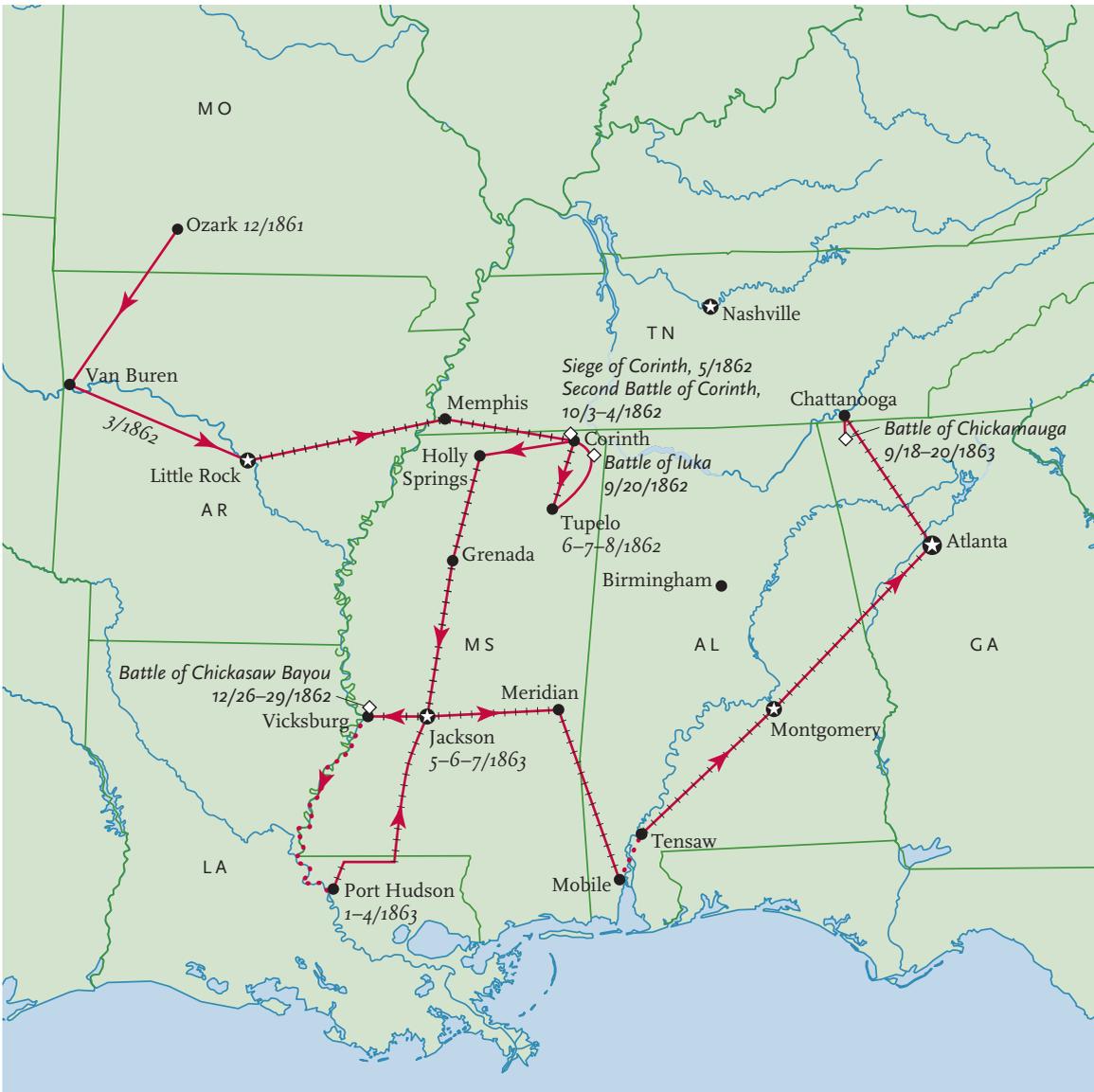
The uniform of a Confederate Army surgeon during the Civil War.

by less than one thousand men, and it required nomination by the President of the Confederacy and approval by the Senate of the Confederacy. The position of surgeon had the same rank, pay, and allowances as that of a major in the Confederate Army. After receiving his commission in August 1863, Newlin Addison Davis became a surgeon for the 14th Texas Cavalry Regiment Dismounted,** one of seven military units in Brigadier General Matthew Ector's (1822–1879) brigade. It was a position he held until the end of the war.

As a Confederate surgeon, Dr. Davis wore a traditional double-breasted grey frock coat. It was the same uniform worn by line officers—except that the trim of the coat and the cuffs, collar, and trouser stripe were black, and the letters *MS* (which stand for “Medical Service”) were embroidered in gold on the front of the hat or cap.

*A regiment usually contained ten companies and thus began its service with about one thousand men. A battalion had only four to eight companies and thus contained about four hundred to eight hundred men.

**The 14th Texas Cavalry Regiment was dismantled in Little Rock, Arkansas, in March 1862. The soldiers served for the duration of the war as an infantry regiment. Because members of the unit wanted to be remembered as cavalymen, the word *dismounted* became an official part of the regiment's name.



The Civil War path of Dr. Newlin Addison Davis from Ozark, Missouri, in December 1861 to the Battle of Chickamauga in September 1863.

- on foot
- - - train
- boat

During the first twenty-one months of his Confederate service, Dr. Newlin Addison Davis traveled quite extensively throughout the Western Theater. He was in attendance at a number of major engagements during the early part of the war, including the Siege of Corinth from April 29 to May 30, 1862. Dr. Davis was at the retreat from the Battle of Iuka on September 20, 1862, and at the subsequent Second Battle of Corinth on October 3-4, 1862. Both of these battles were victories for the Union Army. Dr. Newlin Addison Davis was also at the Battle of Chickasaw Bayou, considered

the opening engagement of the Vicksburg Campaign. In that battle, which occurred just north of Vicksburg on December 26–29, 1862, the Confederates thwarted a Union attempt to capture Vicksburg. During the first few months of 1863, Dr. Newlin Addison Davis was stationed at Port Hudson on the Mississippi River in Louisiana. After that he returned to Mississippi and fought in the area around Jackson.

At the beginning of September 1863, Dr. Newlin Addison Davis was assigned to Ector's Brigade. He is next recorded at the Battle of Chickamauga in northwest Georgia on September 19–20, 1863. In that battle, Ector's Brigade was a part of Major General William H. T. Walker's (1816–1864) Reserve Corps. The Battle of Chickamauga was a significant victory for the Confederates. At the Battle of Chickamauga, Dr. Davis's regiment, the 14th Texas Cavalry Dismounted, had casualties of about forty-four percent. Out of 197 men, 10 were killed, 47 wounded, and 29 captured or missing. Family lore remembers, "*At the Battle of Chickamauga, he [Newlin] rode his horse, Hannibal, across Chickamauga Creek, carrying soldiers until the horse fell dead from exhaustion.*"

On September 23, three days after the Battle of Chickamauga, General Ector's Brigade went back to Mississippi. The soldiers traveled by railroad through Atlanta, Georgia, and Mobile, Alabama, to Meridian, Mississippi. Their objective was to prevent an advance into central Mississippi by Major General William Tecumseh Sherman (1820–1891), whose Union Army Corps was a part of the portentous and historic defeat of the Confederates at Vicksburg on July 4, 1863.

In October 1863, Dr. Newlin Addison Davis was encamped at Brandon, Mississippi, just east of Jackson. Dr. Davis was next in the Meridian Campaign, which took place February 3–28, 1864. Meridian fell on February 14, and General Sherman's troops subsequently destroyed 115 miles of railroads in all directions around Meridian. Dr. Davis was in Lauderdale Springs, Mississippi (eighteen miles northeast of Meridian), on April 5, 1864. By April 18, his regiment, the 14th Texas Cavalry, had moved eastward to Demopolis, Alabama.

By May 17, 1864, Dr. Newlin Addison Davis and Ector's Brigade were in Rome, Georgia, having moved there to oppose General Sherman's advance on Atlanta. For the next three months, over the summer of 1864, they participated in the Atlanta Campaign, a series of battles in northwest Georgia and the area around Atlanta. Notably, Ector's Brigade was in Atlanta at 9:00 p.m. on the evening of September 1, 1864, and led the last Confederate Division out of the city. On September 2, General Sherman captured Atlanta, a city that had been indiscriminately bombarded for almost six weeks.

The fall of Atlanta was of great consequence. First, it assured the 1864 re-election of President Abraham Lincoln (1809–1865), who had boldly pursued the war throughout his initial term in



The Civil War path of Dr. Newlin Addison Davis from Chickamauga in September 1863 to Grenada, Mississippi, in March–May 1865.

- on foot
- - - train
- on boat

office. Second, over the next two months, General Sherman undertook a cruel and purposeful destruction of Atlanta.* That act was a prelude to Sherman’s March to the Sea, a 285-mile, 5-week trek of 60,000 Union soldiers, who foraged and pillaged food and supplies, and inflicted unimagined horrors on the people of Georgia. Sherman’s march left a bitter legacy and seared a hatred in the minds of Southerners for generations to come.

*Atlanta had a population of 9,554 in 1860, before the Civil War began. It was the fourth-largest city in Georgia, behind Savannah with 22,292, Augusta with 12,493, and Columbus with 9,621.

Brigadier General Matthew Ector's military career essentially ended during the Atlanta Campaign, for on July 27, 1864, he was severely wounded by an artillery shell fragment that struck him just above his left knee. His left leg was amputated at the knee, and he never officially rejoined his unit. He was replaced by Colonel William Hugh Young (1838–1901), who became a brigadier general on August 15, 1864.*

In the autumn of 1864, Ector's Brigade fought in two crucial engagements. One was at the Battle of Allatoona Pass, won by Union forces, on October 5, 1864. Allatoona is about forty miles northwest of Atlanta. After that defeat, Dr. Davis's brigade removed to near Tuscumbia, Alabama, to prepare for what is called Hood's Tennessee Campaign.** Ector's Brigade just missed the bloody Battle of Franklin on November 30, 1864. Dr. Davis was, however, present at the Battle of Nashville on December 15–16, 1864, the last major large-scale battle in the Western Theater.

The Battle of Nashville was an especially decisive defeat for the Confederates. At that battle, Ector's Brigade fought alongside Major General Edward C. Walthall's (1831–1898) Division. On December



Major General Edward C. Walthall, Division Commander under whom Surgeon Newlin Addison Davis served during the Civil War in late 1864. At that time Walthall was thirty-three years old and Newlin Davis was forty-three.

20, 1864, after the Battle of Nashville, Ector's Brigade was officially assigned to Walthall's Division, which was putting together an infantry command to cover the retreat of General Hood's army from Nashville. Notably, on Newlin Addison Davis's tombstone, he is identified as a brigade surgeon in Walthall's Division.

Dr. Newlin Addison Davis's retreat from Nashville took him back to northern Alabama, where he crossed the Tennessee River on December 28, 1864, near Florence and Tuscumbia. From there his regiment made its way to Tupelo, Mississippi, arriving in mid-January 1865. By early March 1865, the 14th Texas Cavalry Regiment was stationed in Mobile, where it was assigned to defend that city.

*General William Hugh Young was wounded and captured at the Battle of Allatoona Pass on October 5, 1864. He was imprisoned for the remainder of the war at Johnson's Island in Lake Erie, near Sandusky, Ohio.

**At age thirty-three, General John Bell Hood (1831–1879) led the Army of Tennessee troops in an attempt to recapture the city of Nashville in late 1864. The frontal assault that he ordered at the Battle of Franklin (November 30, 1864) was one of the most colossal disasters in the history of war. After that debacle and his ignominious defeat at the Battle of Nashville, John Bell Hood was relieved of his command.

On March 6, 1865, Dr. Newlin Addison Davis applied to be relieved from field service and assigned to hospital duty. This is the report of that request:

1st. He has a wife and seven children in Ozark, Christian County, Missouri from who [sic] he has now been separated for over three years; and who have been reduced by the enemy, from a state of ease and plenty, to a condition bordering on destitution; and who are expecting to be banished under an order which has been promulgated by the federal authorities recently; and who are anxious to remove South, and who can manage to do so, provided he can obtain a location at some fixed point where he can render them that assistance which their condition will demand upon their arrival.

2nd. He had been on active field duty since Sept. 1861. First in the ranks as a private and then in the Medical Department as Act. Surg. on detail, then under Contract until the 12th Nov. 1862, when he went before the Med. Exam. Board and was recommended and appointed a Surgeon in the Provisional Army of the Confederate States; and the whole of that time he has never been absent without leave, nor has he been absent with leave but on two occasions, and then for but twelve days altogether.

3rd. Inasmuch as he has faithfully served the Confederacy, and has sacrificed his life-long labor for the Cause of Independence; and inasmuch as his wife and children will surely require assistance to enable them to get a start among strangers; and inasmuch as he is now nearly 45 years of age and therefore the time for securing a competency for his family is somewhat circumscribed; and inasmuch as there are many Surgeons now in duty at Post and Hospital who have made no considerable sacrifices, who have no families demanding assistance and who are yet young and vigorous and who have been deprived of the privilege of serving in the Field not because of any particular merit or fitness for Post or Hospital Duty; and inasmuch as he is confident that he can discharge all the duties likely to devolve upon him in the New field of labor sought, to the entire satisfaction of all the authorities; that therefore, he most respectfully and earnestly asks that the grace and favor desired be extended to him at as early a day possible.

On March 14, 1865, Dr. Newlin Addison Davis received this response to his request: “*Subject to the approval of the War Department, Surgeon N. A. Davis is relieved from duty in the District of the Gulf and will report to Surgeon R. B. Scott Medical Director for assignment to Hospital duty.*”

Dr. Davis was assigned to duty at the General Hospital in Granada (“Gre-NAY-da”), Mississippi. While traveling there, he became ill and was admitted to the Way Hospital in Meridian on March 18, 1865. After being deemed fit for duty on March 21, he continued on to Grenada.

On May 4, 1865, Dr. Newlin Addison Davis’s regiment, the 14th Texas Cavalry, surrendered. They received their official parole on May 9 in Meridian. Dr. Davis was not at either event. Rather, he received his parole notice in Grenada on May 18, 1865. He then went to Bayou Sara, a town along the Mississippi River in Louisiana, to arrange for a new home for his family.

DR. NEWLIN ADDISON DAVIS | ELIZA MURRAY DRAKE

PAGES 32–35

9. CAPTAIN WILLIAM P. DAVIS, UNION OFFICER AND BROTHER OF DR. NEWLIN ADDISON DAVIS

Dr. Newlin Addison Davis (1821–1876), Neville’s great-great-grandfather, had a younger brother, **Captain William P. Davis (1830–1864)**, who lived in the state of Missouri and was drafted into the Union Army during the Civil War. Their “brother-against-brother” story is not recorded in family records. Instead, it has been pieced together from census records and a Civil War widow’s voluminous pension file, found under the name of William P. Davis.

William P. Davis was the only son (out of eight children) from **Joshua Davis (1794–1856)** and his second wife, Nancy Cooper (1802–1863) whom he married in 1827. William P. Davis was thus a half brother of Newlin Addison Davis and about nine years his junior. William P. Davis grew up in Springfield, Missouri, where he succeeded his father, Joshua Davis, a newspaperman, after his death in 1856.

In 1860 William P. Davis is enumerated as a farmer living with his wife, Harriett MacFarland (1834–1913), whom he married in 1853, and an infant son, James C. Davis (1860–before 1864). They were living with Harriett’s parents in the town of Syracuse in Morgan County, Missouri, about 130 miles north of Springfield.

When the Civil War erupted in April 1861, Newlin Addison Davis was a forty-year-old doctor living in Ozark, Missouri, about eighteen miles south of Springfield. In December he volunteered to join the Confederate cause, became a surgeon in the army, and served until May 1865. William P. Davis, in contrast, was thirty years old at the onset of the Civil War. He was not engaged in the war until 1863, when the United States Congress passed a conscription act requiring all males between the ages of twenty and forty-five to register for the draft by April 1, 1863. The *Civil War Draft Registrations Records* (1863–65) state that William P. Davis, residing in Campbell Township, Springfield—a married thirty-three-year-old born in Tennessee—registered for the draft in November 1863.

William P. Davis was apparently determined to avoid serving with the rank of private, so he set out to raise a company of volunteers. If successful, he would be commissioned as the captain of those volunteers. (In the Union Army, no election was required to become a captain, as was the case with Confederate military units.) The winter of 1863–64 was extremely severe, and William P. Davis was constantly out riding through the country seeking his volunteers. Having obtained the minimum required number of recruits, on January 4, 1864, he went to the office of Captain Benjamin W. F.

Bodenhamer (1843–1918) of the 24th Missouri Regiment, the district provost marshal and mustering officer for Springfield. Bodenhamer wrote in a letter, “*William P. Davis applied to me to muster him as a Captain in the 2nd Missouri light Artillery, that I did not do it for want of blanks [preprinted application forms] but told the Captain to call in a few days & the blanks would be on hand & I would muster him.*”

On January 10, 1864, the company raised by William P. Davis had reached the required number of volunteers (approximately 120–160) and was placed on active duty with Davis in command. He was commissioned as a captain on January 14, 1864. Four days later, on January 18, 1864, Davis became ill; his exposure to the severe winter weather had caught up with him. He died in a Springfield hospital six days later, on January 24, 1864, at age thirty-three. The cause of his death is recorded as “*Congestion of the Brain and general congestion of the System.*” Thus, William P. Davis was a captain in the Union Army for only ten days in January 1864.



Captain William P. Davis, brother of Newlin Addison Davis, wearing an ill-fitting (probably borrowed) regulation frock coat belonging to a Union captain. He is without sash, sword, or sidearm, as he likely did not have time to gather those accessories. The photograph was taken in January 1864, during the ten days that William served as a captain in the Union Army.



Probably the original tombstone of William P. Davis at the National Cemetery in Springfield, Missouri.



Probably a replacement tombstone for William P. Davis at the National Cemetery in Springfield, Missouri. The date of his death was January 24, not January 21, 1864.

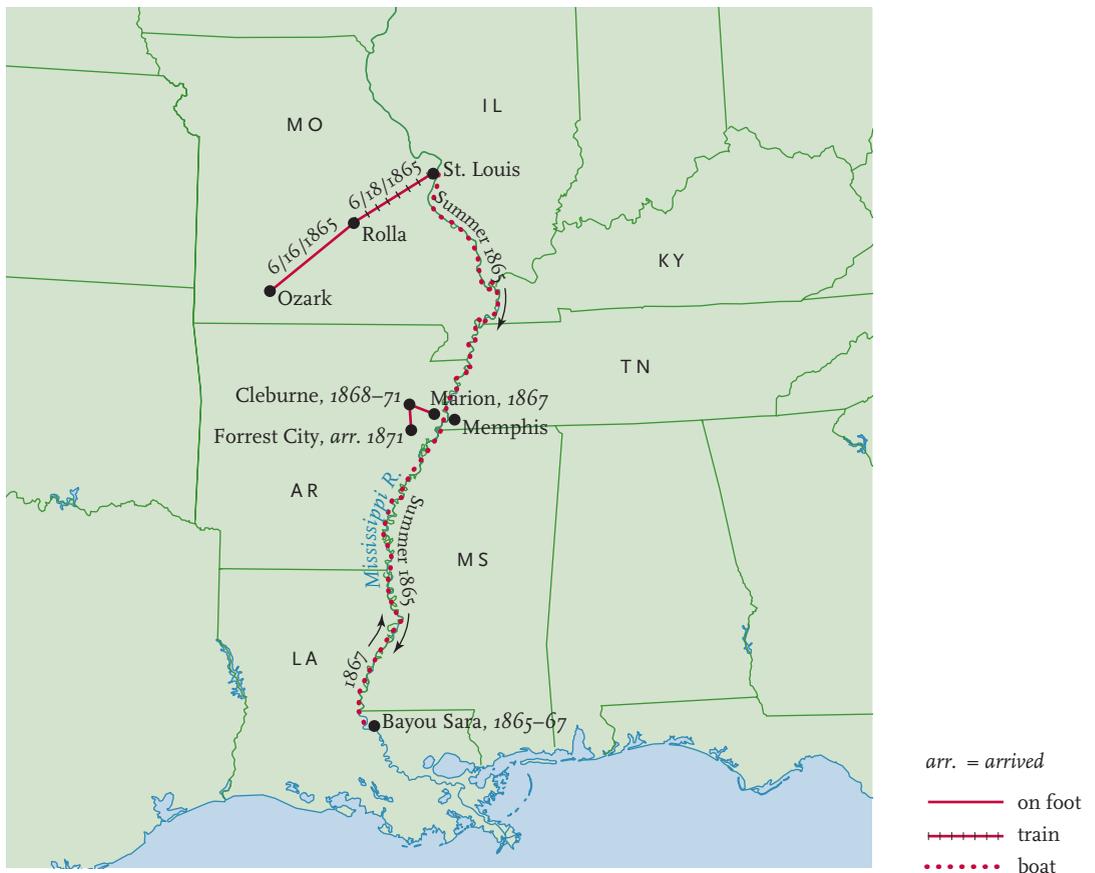
DR. NEWLIN ADDISON DAVIS | ELIZA MURRAY DRAKE

PAGES 32–35

10. THE DAVIS FAMILY: FROM MISSOURI TO ARKANSAS

During the Civil War, while **Dr. Newlin Addison Davis (1821–1876)** was away serving in the Confederate Army, the Davis home in Ozark, Missouri, was seized and occupied by Federal officers. The Davis family became refugees in a small house opposite the Federal soldiers' drill ground.

Near the end of the Civil War, Dr. Newlin Davis was in Mobile, Alabama, from where he dispatched a letter asking his wife, **Eliza Murray Drake (1826–1888)**, to join him in the South. She agreed, and on June 16, 1865, with her half sister, **Mary Lucretia Callison Whitsitt (1838–1910)**, and their children, she left Ozark for the South. The family's departure was necessitated by the bitter hostility against those who had supported the Confederate cause in southwestern Missouri.



A map tracing the route of Eliza Murray Drake Davis and her children from Ozark, Missouri, to Bayou Sara, Louisiana, in 1865, after the Civil War. The map also traces the route of the Davises from Bayou Sara to Marion, Arkansas, in 1867, and later to Cleburne and Forrest City, Arkansas.

In a letter written on June 16, 1930, exactly sixty-five years after her family left Ozark, Missouri, **Annie Davis Gilliland (1854–1933)**, one of Newlin Addison and Eliza Murray Drake Davis’s daughters, wrote her recollections of their exodus:

This is a day sixty-five years later than the day when our Mother and her family of eight white and one colored and Aunt Mary and her four children (Willie, Sarah Cordelia, Newland, and Ed) left Ozark Mo., moving to Dixie. . . .

I can well remember that we stopped the wagons and heard the church and school bells as they pealed out their message of affection and “God be with you till we meet again.” . . .

My, those two wagons were full of folks and trunks. All that we had consisted of wearing apparel and sufficient food to last while we traveled to Rolla, Mo. . . .

When we left that town [Rolla], June 18th, we took the train for St Louis. [From there] we took passage on the Olive Branch, a boat whose every door showed a lovely painted Dove carrying an olive branch.*

A week or so after arriving in Memphis, Tennessee, during the summer of 1865, Eliza Murray Drake Davis and her children departed for Bayou Sara, Louisiana, on a steamboat called the *Alice Dean*.** Bayou Sara was an old shipping port just north of Baton Rouge, Louisiana, in a bend of the Mississippi River. Dr. Newlin A. Davis had instructed his family to meet him there.

The Alice Dean, a Mississippi River steamboat, depicted in 1867, two years after the Davis family traveled on it from Memphis, Tennessee, to Bayou Sara, Louisiana.



*The Olive Branch was a side-wheel steamboat with a wooden hull that weighed 679 tons. It traveled between St. Louis and New Orleans from 1863 to 1871, when it sank after hitting a stump in the river near St. Louis.

**The Davis and Whitsitt families traveled on the second Alice Dean, a 395-ton boat built in 1864, after the first Alice Dean was captured and destroyed by Confederates on the Ohio River in July 1863.

When the Davises arrived in Bayou Sara, they found that Dr. Davis had gone to Memphis to meet them. They had passed one another on the river. The family was soon reunited but stayed only a year or two in Bayou Sara, for the climate there created very unhealthy living conditions.

Newlin Addison and Eliza Murray Drake Davis next moved their family northward, and spent the rest of their lives in northeastern Arkansas. By early 1867, the family had moved to Marion in Crittenden County, Arkansas, where Dr. Davis practiced medicine with his brother-in-law, Dr. Thomas Coleman Slaughter Whitsitt (1828–1887). By 1868 the Davis family had moved about forty miles farther west, to Cleburne, Cross County, Arkansas, on Crowley's Ridge.

It was in Cleburne that the Davises' daughter **Emma Gwynne Davis (1847–1899)** married **James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884)** on November 12, 1868. Emma Gwynne and James Gordon Frierson's four children were born while they lived in Cleburne.

In 1871 Newlin Addison and Eliza Murray Drake Davis moved to Forrest City, Arkansas (about twenty-five miles south of Cleburne), in St. Francis County. Dr. Davis practiced medicine there and died at age fifty-four, on February 10, 1876. He is buried in the Forrest City Cemetery. In **Irene Dabney Gallaway's (1869–1957)** booklet "Dr. N. A. Davis and His Family," she described Dr. Davis:

Dr. N. A. Davis was an energetic man and a home maker. To put all his good deeds in a narrative form would make a remarkable story. His home was famous for old time hospitality, and he was a wonderful personality.

Dr. Davis was a Methodist. He loved the church and her doctrines. He studied the teachings of the Bible, and could always give a scriptural reason for the hope that was in him.

Dr. Newlin Addison Davis was buried in a Davis plot within the Old City Cemetery in Forrest City. His stone gravesite marker is a large square column topped by a draped urn. The urn is festooned with a garland of flowers on its face and a flame rising out of its top. After the cross, the urn, a Greek symbol of mourning, was the most commonly used cemetery monument in the nineteenth century. In the twentieth century, grave markers became much more plain. On one face of the column are these words:

Dr. NEWLAND [sic.] A. DAVIS / BORN FEB. 22, 1820 [1821] / DIED MAR. 10, 1876 / [family records use the date February 10, 1876] Brigade Surgeon / Walthall's Div. / C. S. A.



The tombstone of Newlin Addison Davis in the Old City Cemetery in Forrest City, Arkansas, in January 2016.



The tombstone of Newlin Addison Davis with its column and draped urn remounted in February 2016. The restoration of the tombstone and these photographs are courtesy of Lisa Reeves of Forrest City, Arkansas.

On another face of the column are the life dates of two of Newlin Addison's daughters, who died at ages twelve and five in Forrest City:

EVALINA T. DAVIS / BORN AUG. 10. 1861 / DIED SEPT. 1, 1873

BIRDIE DAVIS / BORN AUG. 5, 1872 / DIED SEPT. 12, 1877 [family records use the dates August 25, 1871, and September 9, 1876]

Eliza Murray Drake Davis survived her husband by about twelve years. In the late 1880s, she moved from Forrest City to Jonesboro, Arkansas, and lived with her daughter Emma Gwynne Davis Frierson. Eliza Drake Davis died in Jonesboro at age sixty-one, in 1888, and is buried at the City Cemetery in Jonesboro. One of Eliza's sons paid her this tribute: *"In her were embodied all the virtues and none of the vices; she was loving, kind, forgiving, charitable, self-sacrificing, religious, artistic, and possessed a wonderful knowledge of every kind."*

DR. NEWLIN ADDISON DAVIS | ELIZA MURRAY DRAKE

PAGES 32–35

11. NEVILLE'S ANCESTORS IN THE WATAUGA* SETTLEMENT

The Watauga Settlement was one of the earliest, if not the first, non–Native American settlement established west of the Appalachian Mountains. Three of Neville's ancestors were pioneer settlers at Watauga and lived there from about 1777 to the mid-1830s. All three were great-grandfathers of **Eliza Murray Drake (1826–1888)** and are, thus, Neville's fifth great-grandfathers.

- **EDMUND WILLIAMS (1740–1794)**, who settled in Watauga in about 1777, was Neville's first ancestor to come there. He was a Welsh immigrant who had immigrated to the colony of Massachusetts in about 1760. In 1782 he was a member of the court of Washington County, North Carolina. In 1788 he was the sheriff of Washington County in the State of Franklin. Edmund Williams was a large landowner, a devout Baptist, and the father of eight children.

- **ANDREW TAYLOR (1733–1787)** migrated to Watauga in 1778 from Augusta County in the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia. He was the grandson of a Scotch-Irish immigrant, **Nathaniel Taylor (1680–1740)**, who came to America in 1737 from County Armagh, Ulster. The Taylor family first owned land along the Great Philadelphia Wagon Road near Lexington, Virginia. At Watauga, Andrew was a member of the Franklin Assembly of the State of Franklin and a justice of the peace.

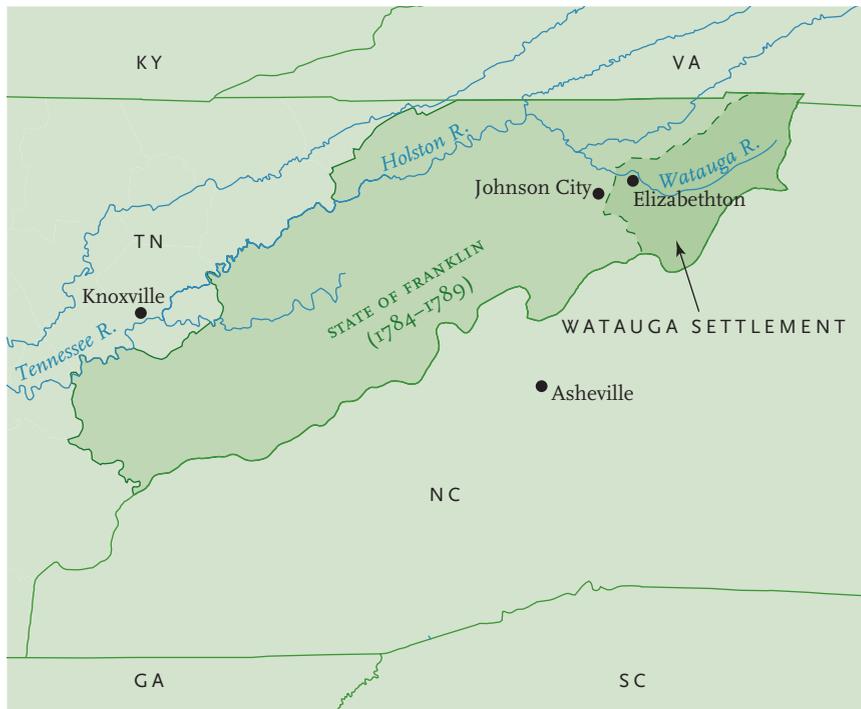
- **BENJAMIN DRAKE (1729–1827)**, with his son, **Abraham Drake (1763–1840)**, and grandson, **Jacob Drake (1791–1834)**, moved from Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, to the Watauga Settlement in the 1790s. There is a granite marker in his memory at Drake's Cliff Cemetery in Elizabethton, Tennessee. It states that Benjamin served as a militiaman in the American Revolutionary War and that he owned 337 acres of land north of the Watauga River, at the site of the cemetery.

Watauga is an important place in early Tennessee history. Daniel Boone (1734–1820), the frontier folk hero, supposedly killed a bear in the vicinity of Watauga. He moved his family there in 1771. General John Sevier (1745–1815), Tennessee's first governor, was one of five magistrates in Watauga in 1776. The Watauga Settlement was located on the Watauga River, in the area around present-day Elizabethton, Tennessee, northeast of Johnson City. Interestingly, Neville's brother James Gordon Frierson (1940–2015) lived for over forty years in Johnson City, a few miles from where his Watauga Settlement ancestors resided during the eighteenth century.

*Watauga, pronounced "wa-TAW-ga," is an Indian name that means "beautiful waters."

When the United States proclaimed its independence in 1776, Watauga was a part of the newly created state of North Carolina. From 1784 to 1789, the Watauga Settlement was located in an area called the State of Franklin, named for the statesman Benjamin Franklin (1706–1790). In 1784 the State of Franklin declared its intention to become the fourteenth state of the United States. In 1785 a delegation from Franklin petitioned the United States Congress to admit it to the Union. Franklin needed approval from nine of the thirteen states in order to become a state. It received only seven yes votes.

In 1789, after several years of frontier skirmishes and intrigues, the government of Franklin collapsed, and it once again came under the firm control of North Carolina. On June 1, 1796, the Watauga Settlement became a part of the newly created state of Tennessee, the sixteenth state admitted to the Union.*



A map showing the location of the Watauga Settlement, which was originally established in the mid-1700s in the colony of North Carolina. Watauga was part of the state of Franklin from 1784 to 1789, and from 1789 to 1796, it again came under the jurisdiction of the state of North Carolina. Watauga was a part of the newly created state of Tennessee when it joined the United States in 1796. Three of Neville's ancestral families were pioneer settlers in the Watauga Settlement.

*After the thirteen original colonies became the United States, Vermont was the fourteenth state to join the Union in 1791. In 1792 Kentucky separated from Virginia and became the fifteenth state. Tennessee, initially a part of North Carolina, was the sixteenth state to join the United States.

DR. NEWLIN ADDISON DAVIS | ELIZA MURRAY DRAKE

PAGES 32–35

12. THE TEN CHILDREN OF DR. NEWLIN ADDISON DAVIS AND ELIZA MURRAY DRAKE

On March 1, 1842, **Dr. Newlin Addison Davis (1821–1876)** married **Eliza Murray Drake (1826–1888)** at a Methodist camp meeting near Springfield, Missouri. They had ten children, the first eight of whom were born in Missouri. The last two were born after the Civil War in Arkansas.

- **EMMA GWYNNE DAVIS (1847–1899)** is Neville's great-grandmother, who was born in Greene County, Missouri.
- **WILLIAM RHEA DAVIS (1848–1867)** was born in Missouri and died as a teenager in Marion, Arkansas. He is buried in the Vincent Cemetery, just east of Crawfordsville in Crittenden County near Marion. The Vincent Cemetery is also the burial ground for Dr. Thomas Coleman Slaughter Whitsitt (1828–1887) and his family.
- **MARY ALICE DAVIS (1851–1936)** was born on July 31, 1851, and married David Henry Legg (1848–1915) on December 15, 1870, in Cross County, Arkansas. They had five children. David Henry Legg was a Cross County farmer who lived around Vanndale, Arkansas. He died at age sixty-six. Mary Alice Davis Legg was eighty-four at her death. They are both buried in Vanndale.
- **MELISSA AVENTINE DAVIS (1852–1852)** died in infancy.
- **ANNIE ELIZABETH DAVIS (1854–1933)** married James McFerrin Gilliland (1844–1895), a Confederate veteran, on March 14, 1872, in Forrest City, Arkansas. The couple had ten children and lived on a farm in Vanndale. James Gilliland died at age fifty-one and is buried in the City Cemetery in Jonesboro, Arkansas. Annie Davis Gilliland is enumerated in Tampa, Hillsborough County, Florida, in 1930. She was living there with her two youngest daughters, and her death is recorded there in 1933, at about age eighty-nine.
- **THOMAS LEARNED DAVIS (1857–1935)** was supposedly "*named for the teacher who conducted an excellent school at Ozark, Mo.*" He married Addie May Carson (1866–1915) of Jonesboro, and they had four children. Thomas Learned Davis is enumerated in 1900 and in 1910 as a real-estate agent in Jonesboro. He died at age seventy-seven, in 1915; Addie May Davis had passed away twenty years earlier, at age forty-eight. They are both buried in the City Cemetery in Jonesboro.

- **DR. LANDON HAYNES DAVIS (1858–1894)** was named for Landon Carter Haynes (1816–1875), a noted Tennessee politician and orator who was a distant cousin of his mother, Eliza Murray Drake Davis. Landon Haynes Davis graduated in 1885 from the Memphis Medical College (founded in 1846), Tennessee’s first medical school. In February 1887, he married Lillian Watkins (1861–1926) of Raleigh, Tennessee; they had four children. Landon Haynes Davis was a successful country doctor who had delicate health. He died at age thirty-three in Harrisburg, Poinsett County, Arkansas. He is buried in the City Cemetery in Jonesboro. Lillian Watkins Davis died at age sixty-five and is buried in Elmwood Cemetery in Memphis, Tennessee.
- **EVALINA TAYLOR DAVIS (1861–1873)** died at age twelve. She is buried in the Old City Cemetery in Forrest City and shares the tombstone of her father.
- **DR. JOHN CLAYTON DAVIS (1867–1938)** was born in Arkansas and was named for a wealthy Memphis cotton broker, John S. Clayton (1812–1872), who had befriended the Davis family when they stopped in Memphis during their removal from Missouri to the South after the Civil War. John Clayton Davis was the only Davis child born in Marion, just across the Mississippi River from Memphis. On June 11, 1890, he married Ludie Mitchell (1870–after 1944) of Harrisburg; they had two daughters. Dr. John Clayton Davis was a physician at the State Hospital in Little Rock, Arkansas, for many years. In 1949 **Irene Dabney Gallaway (1869–1957)**, in her booklet about the Davis family, wrote: “*He was truly a beloved physician; . . . His medical skill and his benevolent nature enriched Arkansas.*” Dr. John Clayton Davis died at around age seventy-one in Little Rock. His wife, Ludie Mitchell Davis, is listed in the Little Rock telephone directory as late as 1944.
- **BIRDIE DAVIS (1871–1876)*** was born in Forrest City and died at age five. She also shares the tombstone of her father at the Old City Cemetery in Forrest City.

*These dates are as recorded in family records. They conflict with Birdie Davis’s tombstone dates, which are 1872–1877.


DR. NEWLIN ADDISON DAVIS | ELIZA MURRAY DRAKE
PAGES 32–35
13. AUNT MARY AND DR. THOMAS C. S. WHITSITT

Mary Lucretia Callison (1838–1910) and her husband, Dr. Thomas Coleman Slaughter Whitsitt (1828–1887), played an important role in the history of the family of **Newlin Addison Davis (1821–1876)** and **Eliza Murray Drake (1826–1888)**, as well as in the life of their daughter **Emma Gwynne Davis (1847–1899)**.

Mary Lucretia Callison was Eliza Murray Drake’s younger (by twelve years) half sister. Both of the girls were born in eastern Tennessee and moved to Greene County, Missouri, in about 1839. As far as we know, there were no other children in the family. Eliza Drake and Mary Callison grew up together in southwestern Missouri, married, and raised their families together. Eliza Drake married Newlin Addison Davis in 1842, at age fifteen, and Mary Callison married Thomas Coleman Slaughter Whitsitt in 1853, also at age fifteen.

In 1854 Thomas Coleman Slaughter Whitsitt was a student at the University of Nashville,* where he wrote a dissertation for his doctor of medicine degree. That document, entitled “An Inaugural Dissertation on Lymphization by Thomas C. Whitsitt of Ozark, Missouri,” is preserved at the Vanderbilt University Medical Center Library.

Newlin Addison Davis and Thomas Coleman Slaughter Whitsitt were both practicing physicians, and they became partners in Ozark, Missouri, in the years before the Civil War. Since doctors were greatly needed in the war effort, both men joined the Confederacy as surgeons. During the Civil War, their wives and eleven children (the Davises had seven and the Whitsitts four at the time) remained in Ozark and endured the bitter hostilities and feuds in southwestern Missouri. In June 1865, after the defeat of the Confederacy, the two women left Ozark with their children to meet their husbands and find a home in the South.

**The University of Nashville existed from 1826 to 1909. Several educational institutions in Nashville—including Vanderbilt University’s medical school, Peabody College, and Montgomery Bell Academy—can trace their roots to the University of Nashville.*

The Whitsitt family decided to live in Marion, Arkansas, just across the Mississippi River from Memphis, Tennessee, after the Civil War. Thomas Coleman Slaughter Whitsitt set up a medical practice there and became highly regarded.

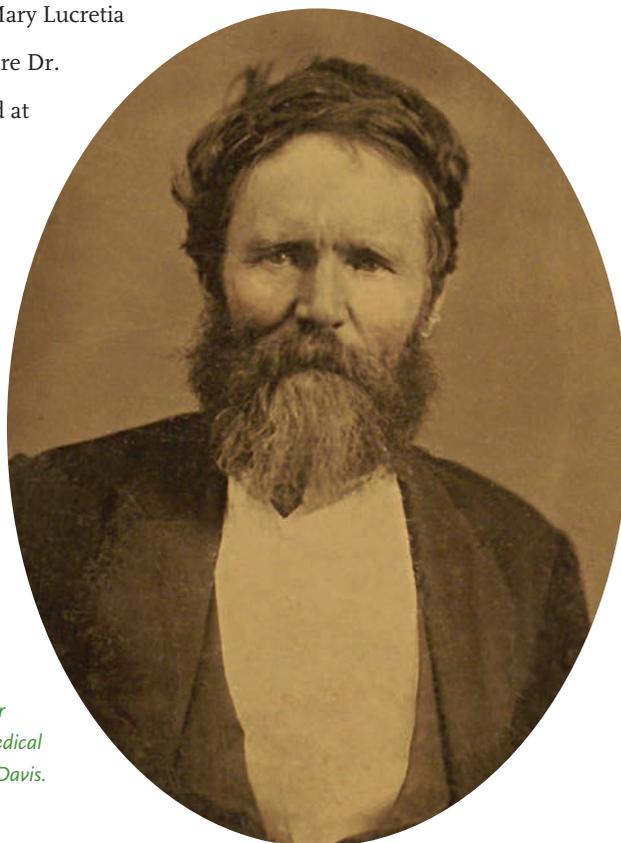
Over the period between 1867 and 1880, all five of the Whitsitt children (four boys and one girl) died. Four of them died between the ages of ten and twelve, presumably of childhood diseases. The last child to die was William Andrew Davis (1858–1880), a young lawyer. Dr. Thomas Whitsitt met a different fate in Marion. Neville’s great-aunt **Irene Dabney Gallaway (1869–1957)** wrote about him in her 1949 booklet “Dr. N. A. Davis and His Family.” She related an event that likely occurred between 1867 and 1874:

During the stormy and corrupt era of Reconstruction, the town of Marion was under the guard of negro troops. One night, Dr. Whitsitt, with a lantern, was walking through the streets, in response to a call, when he was shot by a negro sentry. The injury necessitated the amputation of his arm.

In the mid-1880s, Thomas Coleman Slaughter and Mary Lucretia Callison Whitsitt moved to Jonesboro, Arkansas, where Dr. Whitsitt practiced medicine for a year or two. He died at age fifty-eight, in 1887, and his obituary appeared in the Jonesboro newspaper:

It becomes our painful duty to announce the death of Dr. T. C. S. Whitsitt, which occurred at the residence of Mrs. Frierson [Emma Gwynne Davis Frierson] on last Friday night (Aug. 12) at nine o’clock. He had been ill for some time. He left no family, except a wife.

Dr. Thomas Coleman Slaughter Whitsitt is buried in the Vincent Cemetery near Marion. Four of his children are also buried there.



Dr. Thomas Coleman Slaughter Whitsitt, brother-in-law and medical partner of Dr. Newlin Addison Davis.

Mary Lucretia Callison Whitsitt was a forty-nine-year-old widow with no children when her husband, Dr. Thomas C. S. Whitsitt, died in Jonesboro in 1887. After that, Mary Whitsitt, along with her sister, Eliza Drake Davis, lived at the Frierson House in Jonesboro with Emma Davis Frierson, who had become a widow in 1884. Eliza Drake Davis died in 1888, and Aunt Mary's niece, Emma Davis Frierson, died in 1899.



Mary Lucretia Callison Whitsitt, half sister of Eliza Murray Drake Davis and aunt of Emma Gwynne Davis Frierson, is Neville's third great-aunt.

Aunt Mary Whitsitt, during her widowhood, lived with her Frierson relatives for twenty-three years, from 1887 to 1910. She was said to be like a second mother to the Frierson children. In 1900 she is enumerated at the Frierson House in the household of Thomas Allen Hughes (1870–1939), the husband of **Camille Frierson Hughes (1872–1961)**, the great-niece of Aunt Mary Whitsitt. When the Hughes family moved to Memphis, Tennessee, in about 1908, Aunt Mary moved to live with her great-nephew, **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)**, who resided on Cherry Avenue, next door to the Frierson House. In the 1910 census, Mary Whitsitt is recorded as part of the family of Charles Davis Frierson Sr.

Mary Lucretia Callison Whitsitt died at age seventy-two, on April 25, 1910, one day after the 1910 census taken in Jonesboro.

Her obituary in the *Jonesboro Evening Sun* states:

Mrs. Mary Whitsitt, aged about 70 years [she was seventy-two] died this morning at 10 o'clock at the home of her nephew and niece, Mr. and Mrs. Charles D. Frierson on Cherry Ave., with whom she had made her home this past year.

Mrs. Whitsitt was a faithful wife and mother, and after the death of her husband she came to Jonesboro to reside with her niece, Mrs. Emma D. Frierson.

She had been a semi-invalid for a year, the result of a stroke with which she was stricken last June, while on a visit to her niece, Mrs. Allen Hughes of Memphis. She had seven children [only five are recorded], all of whom are dead. She was a woman of rare culture and refinement and possessed many noble traits of character.

Aunt Mary Lucretia Callison Whitsitt, c. 1909, at about age seventy-one, holding lilies. The house in the background is just east of the Friersons' Cherry Avenue home, where she lived in Jonesboro.



Aunt Mary Lucretia Callison Whitsitt, photographed in April of 1909, sitting next to the wooden plank walkway that led to the front door of the Cherry Avenue home of Charles Davis Frierson Sr. and Charlotte Martin Gallaway Frierson. Charles Davis Frierson Jr., age two, is the child on the walkway, and his mother is standing beside him. The woman to the right is unidentified.



Mary Lucretia Callison Whitsitt was much beloved by the Frierson family. Her funeral was held at the Frierson House at 115 East Cherry Avenue, and she was buried in the Vincent Cemetery with her husband and four of their children.

JAMES GORDON FRIERSON | EMMA GWYNNE DAVIS

PAGES 36–39

1. THE EARLY EDUCATION OF JAMES GORDON FRIERSON*

Neville's great-grandfather **James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884)**, who was born in November 1837, was between three and four years old when he moved with his family from Maury County, Tennessee, to College Hill, Lafayette County, Mississippi, in 1841.

The Friersons' arrival in Mississippi occurred shortly after the local Presbyterian Church in College Hill, previously called the Ebenezer Church, founded North Mississippi College in 1840. For that reason, at that time, both the church and the community adopted the name College Hill. North Mississippi College, like many antebellum colleges, served students of all ages. Its attendees were divided into three classes: the first was an elementary department, the second a college preparatory department, and the third a collegiate program that led to a literary degree.

In August 1844, the North Mississippi College Board of Trustees established the following annual tuition rates for each class:

1st Class	Reading, Writing, and Arithmetic	\$10
2nd Class	English Grammar, Modern Geography, History of the U. S.	\$16
3rd Class	Latin, Greek, and French Languages, Ancient Geography, and all other Branches of Science	\$25

James Gordon Frierson and his many siblings enrolled at North Mississippi College in the 1840s, and their father, **Charles Calvin Frierson (1811–1879)**, was elected a trustee of the college on July 3, 1848. In late 1848, faced with competition from the new University of Mississippi in nearby Oxford, North Mississippi College abandoned its collegiate program, leaving just an elementary program and a preparatory school. Without a collegiate program, the school changed its name to College Hill Male Academy.

**In this and subsequent notes, information and documents about James Gordon Frierson's education are drawn from the research of David Sansing (b. 1933), a professor emeritus of history at the University of Mississippi and the author of The University of Mississippi, A Sesquicentennial History (1995) and A Place Called Mississippi (2014), a Mississippi history textbook that is used in public and private high schools in Mississippi.*

College Hill Male Academy,



THE Exercises of this Institution will be resumed on Monday, the 1st of January 1855. The scholastic year, of ten months, will be divided into two sessions. The first session commencing on the 1st of January and continuing till the 4th of July. The second commencing about the last of August and continuing four months.

RATES OF TUITION.

Reading Writing, Arithmetic and Primary Geography, per month,	\$2.00
When any higher English branches are included, per month,	3.00
Classic studies per month	4.00
Contingent charges	0.50

Pupils may be entered at any time and charged till the end of the session. No deduction will be made for absence, except in case of protracted illness, but students may be withdrawn at the end of any month, provided full settlement be made at the time of withdrawal.

Board can be had in respectable families at moderate prices.

A. ENLOE, *Principal.*

College Hill, Nov. 25, 1854. --n33--5w.

FAMILY GROCERY

Oxford Democratic Flag
May 26, 1855 AND

An advertisement in an Oxford, Mississippi, newspaper, Democratic Flag, announced the beginning of the January 1855 session for College Hill Male Academy.

James Gordon Frierson attended school at College Hill Male Academy between 1849 and 1855, along with his first cousin Charles Currin Frierson (1838–1897), the son of his father’s brother **Edward Livingston Frierson (1798–1865)**. James Gordon Frierson and his first cousin Charles Currin Frierson attended the first session (January 1st to July 4th) of the 1855 academic year at College Hill Male Academy but not the second. In the fall of 1855, at age seventeen, they were both admitted to the University of Mississippi.

JAMES GORDON FRIERSON | EMMA GWYNNE DAVIS

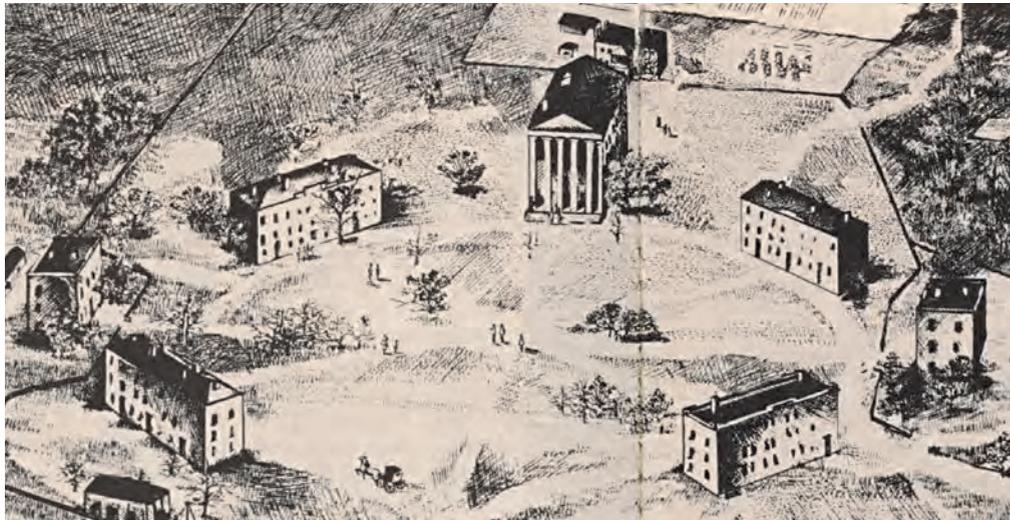
PAGES 36–39

2. JAMES GORDON FRIERSON AT THE UNIVERSITY OF MISSISSIPPI

James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884), Neville’s great-grandfather, was a student at the University of Mississippi (Ole Miss*) during his sophomore (1855–56) and junior (1856–57) years.

The University of Mississippi, located in Oxford, was five miles from James Gordon Frierson’s home in College Hill. In 1855, while they were students at the College Hill Male Academy, James Gordon and his first cousin Charles Currin Frierson (1838–1897) applied to enter and were accepted into the sophomore class at the University of Mississippi. The University of Mississippi catalogue for 1855–56 notes that the university allowed students to be admitted to “*a higher class than the Freshman*” if they were “*fully equal in advancement to the class for which they apply.*”

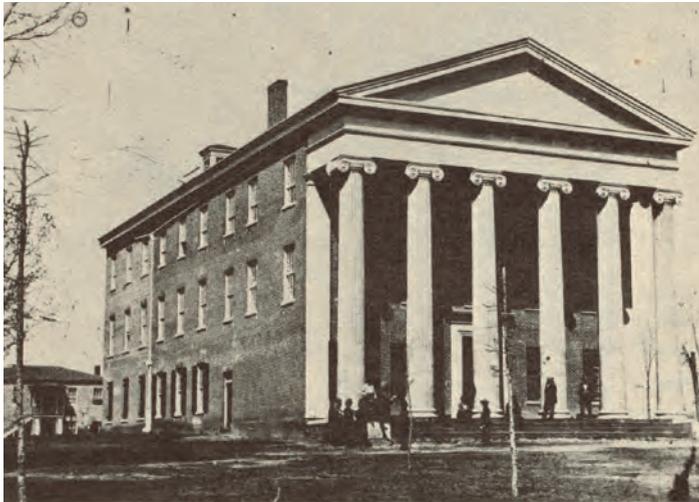
When James Gordon Frierson entered Ole Miss in 1855, the campus consisted of a circle of seven buildings: the Lyceum** and its steward’s hall (where meals were prepared), two dormitories, two professors’ residences, and a chapel. Another dormitory was added in 1857.



A drawing of the Circle of the University of Mississippi in 1861. The Circle is anchored by the Lyceum and surrounded by flanking buildings. This drawing is by Debra Freeland, senior graphic designer at Ole Miss.

*Ole Miss was the name chosen for the university’s yearbook in 1896. The University of Mississippi has been known by this affectionate nickname since that time. “Ole Miss” was a term that slaves used to refer to the wife of a plantation owner.

**A lyceum was a gymnasium or meeting place in the Classical Period (500–323 BCE) of ancient Greece. The Lyceum at the University of Mississippi was used as a hospital during the Civil War (1861–65). Today it is the university’s administration building.



The Lyceum, built in 1848 at a cost of \$50,000, has always been the iconic building of Ole Miss. A Greek Revival structure with grand Ionic columns, the Lyceum originally housed classrooms and the library.

The expenses for James Gordon Frierson to attend the University of Mississippi were outlined in the school's catalogue for the 1855–56 academic year. Assuming a ten-month school year, he would have paid \$146 for tuition and boarding. Today total annual fees are about \$17,500 for in-state students and \$28,500 for out-of-state students.

EXPENSES.	
<i>The stated expenses of the University, exclusive of books, clothing, lights, furniture, &c., are as follows, viz. :</i>	
Board, per month, at the Steward Hall, (quarterly in advance,)	\$10 00
Tuition, in advance, for ten months, including fuel,.....	40 00
College Fee,.....	3 00
A deposit to cover damage to buildings, &c.,.....	3 00
<i>No charge is made for servant hire, as the students are at liberty to hire servants, or not, as they may prefer.</i>	
<hr/>	
PRIVATE BOARDING.	
<i>Students have the privilege of boarding in private families, approved by the Faculty, where the terms of board can be arranged to suit the parties; but no student is allowed to lodge in Oxford until the dormitories become occupied, except those whose parents or guardians reside in town.</i>	

Costs of tuition and board at Ole Miss in 1855.

In 1855, when James Gordon Frierson entered the University of Mississippi, there were 233 students, of which 52 were sophomores. In 2015, the university's total enrollment was 23,838, and it was the state's largest university.

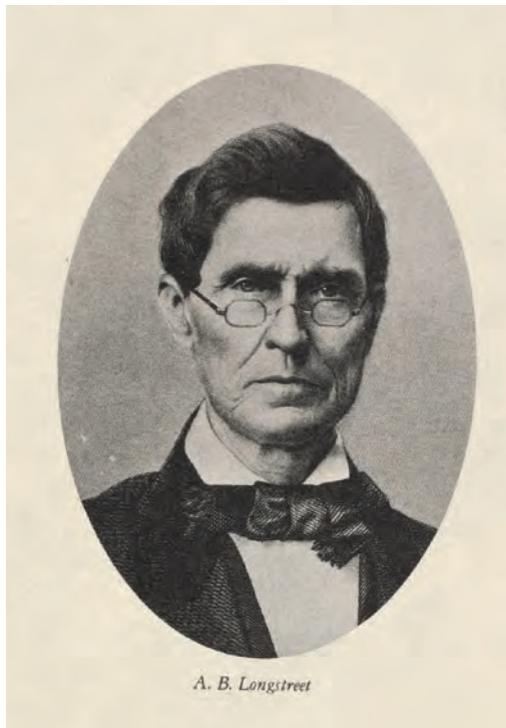
Student life at Ole Miss in the 1850s was described by David Sansing (b. 1933), a Mississippi historian, in his paper “The Education of James Gordon Frierson”:

In antebellum collegiate institutions, students were subjected to a rigorous and non-elective course of instruction identified in contemporary educational literature as the “Classical Curriculum”. They were also subjected to a demanding daily routine of study.

The regular exercises of each day began with prayers at sunrise and closed with evening prayers at vespers. The faculty called the roll at morning and evening prayers, and they recorded the names of the students who were absent.

Most classes met five or six times a week, including Saturday mornings. Professors made every effort to call on each student at each class meeting, and issued demerits to students who were unprepared.

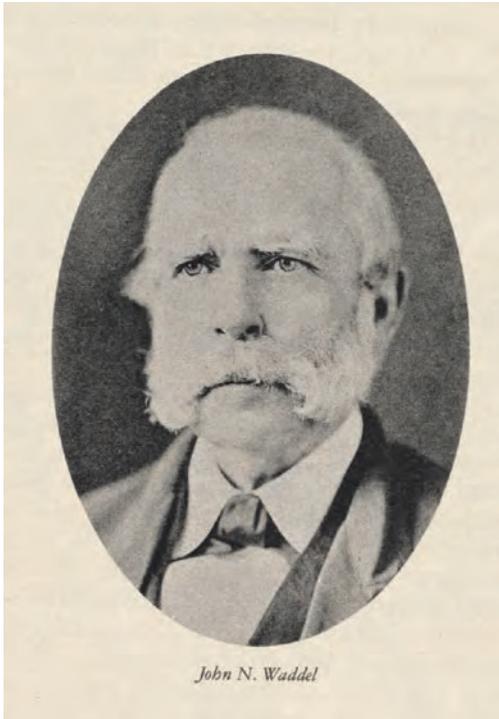
When James Gordon Frierson entered Ole Miss in 1855, the university’s president was a pious and redoubtable sixty-five-year-old Methodist minister named Augustus B. Longstreet (1790–1870).



Augustus B. Longstreet, the second president of the University of Mississippi, served from 1849 to 1856, during which time James Gordon Frierson was a student at the school.

He believed that “education [was] the loyal handmaiden of religion,” and he regarded “the encroachment of scientific discoveries upon sacred mysteries with profound intolerance.”

In 1856, after serving as president for seven years, Longstreet was forced to resign, allegedly because he was spending too much time on church matters. The infighting taking place at Ole Miss about the place of religion in education had a major influence on James Gordon Frierson’s decision to transfer to the newly formed LaGrange Synodical College (a Presbyterian school) in Tennessee for his senior year in 1857.



John Newton Waddell, a Presbyterian professor at the University of Mississippi who resigned and moved to LaGrange Synodical College in 1856. This event motivated James Gordon Frierson to transfer from Ole Miss to LaGrange for his senior year.

James Gordon Frierson's Greek and Latin professor at Ole Miss was John Newton Waddell (1812–1895), a Presbyterian divine* who often preached in the church at College Hill. He was a mentor to James Gordon Frierson and a family friend. When he was not selected to succeed Longstreet as the president of Ole Miss in 1856, he resigned and joined the faculty at LaGrange Synodical College. James Gordon followed him there.

Incidentally, in 1865, after the Civil War ended, Waddell became the chancellor of the University of Mississippi. He led the university through most of the Reconstruction Period (1865–77), resigning in 1874. In 1879 Waddell became the chancellor of Southwestern Presbyterian University in Clarksville, Tennessee. He served in that position until 1888. In 1925 that college moved to Memphis, Tennessee, and became Southwestern at Memphis. Neville and I were students there from 1954 to 1958. In 1984 Southwestern at Memphis was re-named Rhodes College.

*A divine is a theologian or religious scholar. The name Waddell is often spelled Waddel.

JAMES GORDON FRIERSON | EMMA GWYNNE DAVIS

PAGES 36–39

3. JAMES GORDON FRIERSON AT LAGRANGE SYNODICAL COLLEGE

For their senior college year (1857–58), **James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884)** and his first cousin Charles Currin Frierson (1838–1897) transferred from the University of Mississippi to LaGrange Synodical College, sometimes called LaGrange Presbyterian College.



A painting of LaGrange Presbyterian College by Paul Tudor Jones (1909–1999), who was pastor of the Idlewild Presbyterian Church in Memphis, Tennessee, from 1954 to 1975. James Gordon Frierson graduated from LaGrange in 1858.

LaGrange Synodical College was established in 1857 by the Memphis Synod of the Presbyterian Church. The school was located in LaGrange, Tennessee, about fifty miles north of College Hill, Mississippi, and just across the Mississippi-Tennessee border.

In his 1891 memoir, John Newton Waddell (1812–1895), a close friend of the Frierson family and professor of ancient languages at LaGrange College from 1857 to 1861, wrote about the opening of LaGrange Synodical College:

It is a noteworthy fact in the history of La Grange Synodical College that it opened with a full number of college classes. The Seniors were seven; the juniors, seven; the sophomores, fifteen; the freshmen, thirty; the scientific class, fourteen; and the primary school, forty-six; the total in all departments numbering 119.

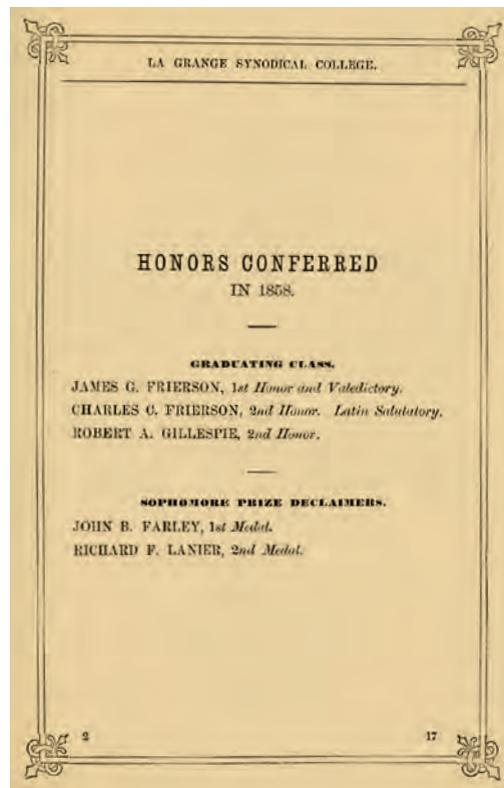
Of these there were . . . from Mississippi, forty. . . . It was a fact that three of our newly organized Senior class left the University of Mississippi . . . and entered LaGrange.

No effort was ever made . . . to draw off students from [the University of Mississippi]. It is to be attributed to the fact that this new enterprise was a church college, which caused a rally of the Presbyterians of the two adjoining states to its patronage and support.

In his memoir, Professor Waddell also proudly stated that the senior who graduated with the highest honors was “a young man [James Gordon Frierson] who had left the University of Mississippi to join the LaGrange College at its opening.”

After earning a bachelor of arts degree at LaGrange College, James Gordon Frierson returned to College Hill. In the fall of 1859, at age twenty-one, he entered the Law School at the University of Mississippi.

LaGrange Synodical College had a very short life. In its fourth year of existence, the Civil War erupted, and the school ceased operation. During the war, the college was occupied by Federal troops, used as a hospital, and mostly destroyed in the winter of 1863–64 in order to secure building materials for encamped Northern soldiers. LaGrange Synodical College did not reopen after the end of the Civil War.



A page from the 1858 LaGrange Synodical College catalogue showing that James Gordon Frierson graduated first in his class in 1858.

JAMES GORDON FRIERSON | EMMA GWYNNE DAVIS

PAGES 36–39

4. JAMES GORDON FRIERSON AT LAW SCHOOL AND OFF TO THE CIVIL WAR

In 1859, one year after graduating from LaGrange Synodical College, **James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884)** entered the Law School at the University of Mississippi, which was established in 1854, just five years before James Gordon Frierson entered the school. It was the first state-supported law school in the Deep South. The 1860–1861 catalogue for the school shows that there were fourteen law students in James Gordon Frierson’s junior class and ten in his senior class.

These catalogues also list the faculty members who taught there during his tenure. Several of these men are notable. Frederick Augustus Porter Barnard (1809–1889) was the chancellor of the University of Mississippi from 1856 to 1861 and a professor of physics, astronomy, and civil engineering. He was a progressive academician who relaxed religious strictures at the university during his tenure.



Frederick Augustus Porter Barnard was chancellor of the University of Mississippi during the two years that James Gordon Frierson attended law school.

Barnard was a strong Unionist who opposed secession.

In 1861, when the Civil War broke out, Jefferson Davis (1808–1889), the president of the Confederacy, provided him with safe passage to the North. In May 1864, Barnard began a twenty-five-year stint as the president of Columbia College in New York City. He is credited with making Columbia the major Ivy League university it is today, and he is the eponym for Barnard College, the women’s affiliate of Columbia.

Another major historic figure whom James Gordon Frierson encountered at the University of Mississippi Law School was Lucius Quintus Cincinnatus* Lamar II (1825–1893), professor of ethics and metaphysics.** At Ole Miss, Lamar also taught constitutional law.

*These pretentious names were derived from a Roman statesman and aristocrat, Lucius Quintus Cincinnatus (519–430 BCE), who was considered a model of civic virtue. The notation BCE, which means “before the Common Era,” is increasingly used in lieu of B.C., which means “before Christ.” When BCE is used for “before Christ,” the notation CE, which means “Common Era,” is used in place of AD, which stands for “Anno Domini,” Latin for “year of our Lord,” or the number of years since the birth of Jesus Christ.

**Metaphysics is a branch of philosophy concerned with explaining the fundamental nature of existence, being, and the world.



Lucius Quintus Cincinnatus Lamar II, a law professor at the University of Mississippi during James Gordon Frierson's tenure there, from 1859 to 1861, is perhaps Mississippi's preeminent statesman of all time.

In 1860–61, while at the University of Mississippi, L. Q. C. Lamar drafted Mississippi's Ordinance for Secession and was a delegate from Lafayette County to the Secession Convention, which met in January 1861. During the Civil War, he mostly served as a diplomat on behalf of the Confederacy.

During the early years of the Reconstruction Period (1865–77), L. Q. C. Lamar taught at the Ole Miss Law School, and in 1873 he was elected to the United States House of Representatives. He became a United States Senator in 1877 and served until 1885, when President Grover Cleveland (1837–1908) appointed him to the position of Secretary of the Interior. In 1888 President Cleveland appointed L. Q. C. Lamar to the United States

Supreme Court, on which he served until his death in 1893. He was the first person of Southern origin appointed to the Supreme Court after the Civil War.

In early 1861, when Mississippi seceded from the Union and the Civil War began, James Gordon Frierson was among the jubilant young Mississippians who were excited about the war. There was singing and dancing in the streets. Chancellor Barnard, the University of Mississippi's president, advised parents to keep their sons in school. Even Jefferson Davis said that sending young boys off to war was *"like grinding the seed corn of the republic."* However, the university students were all imbued with a romantic notion of war, and they rushed to enlist in the Confederate Army. Just a few months before graduating from law school, on April 26, 1861, at age twenty-three, James Gordon Frierson enlisted in the Confederate Army. Very few of his fellow students would survive the Civil War.

JAMES GORDON FRIERSON | EMMA GWYNNE DAVIS

PAGES 36–39

5. JAMES GORDON FRIERSON: HIS FIRST CIVIL WAR TOUR OF DUTY

James Gordon Frierson's (1837–1884) first tour of duty in the Civil War lasted for just over nine months. It began a few days after the Confederates fired on Fort Sumter on April 12, 1861, and ended shortly after the Battle of Fishing Creek (called Mill Springs in the North) on January 19, 1862.



James Gordon Frierson's first tour of duty in the Civil War began in Water Valley, Mississippi, in April 1861 and concluded a little over nine months later in Gainesboro, Tennessee, where he was discharged for medical reasons.

— on foot
 - - - - - train

James Gordon Frierson was a twenty-three-year-old, second-year law student at the University of Mississippi when he joined the Water Valley Rifles on April 23, 1861. Water Valley, eighteen miles southwest of the university, is the county seat of Yalobusha County, which borders Lafayette County, where James Gordon Frierson lived. Charles Currin Frierson (1838–1897), James's first cousin and classmate through high school and college, joined the Water Valley Rifles at the same time.

On May 26, 1861, in Corinth, Mississippi, the Water Valley Rifles mustered into the Confederate Army and became Company F of the 15th Mississippi Infantry Regiment. The commanding officer of the regiment was Colonel Walter Scott Statham (1832–1862) of Grenada, Mississippi.

The 15th Mississippi Regiment's first assignment was to join with other Confederate soldiers to protect the Tennessee-Kentucky border during the latter state's period of neutrality. To that end, James Gordon Frierson's regiment traveled by rail on August 13, 1861, to Knoxville, Tennessee, about sixty miles south of the Cumberland Gap. Upon the regiment's arrival in Knoxville, James Gordon became ill and was given a furlough, though he was ordered to stay in Knoxville. He soon recovered, for he was on the march to Cumberland Gap on September 13, 1861. On September 19, he marched to Cumberland Ford, a shallow crossing on the Cumberland River in Kentucky, about fifteen miles north of Cumberland Gap. On November 6, James Gordon's regiment moved down the Cumberland River and set up winter camp at a place known as Mill Springs, near Nancy, Kentucky, on the north bank of the Cumberland river.

At dawn on January 19, 1862, with the 15th Mississippi Regiment at the head of the column, the Confederate forces attacked Federal forces, led by General George H. Thomas (1816–1870), at Nancy (then called Logan's Crossroads) about 10 miles north of Mill Springs. The attack was ordered by Major General George B. Crittenden (1812–1880) and led by Brigadier General Felix Zollicoffer (1812–1862), who was killed while on his horse in the battle. The Confederate attack failed, and Crittenden was subsequently arrested for drunkenness. This battle, called the Battle of Fishing Creek in the South, was the first important loss for the Confederates in the Civil War, for it broke the South's defensive line west of the Appalachian Mountains.

Though the Confederates were defeated, Lieutenant Colonel Edward Cary Walthall (1831–1898), who led the 15th Mississippi Regiment at the Battle of Fishing Creek emerged from the battle as a hero. His regiment, to which James Gordon Frierson belonged, fought bravely; 44 men were killed, 153 wounded, and 29 missing. Walthall later became a distinguished Confederate general and a United States senator from Mississippi from 1885 to 1894.

On January 28, 1862, James Gordon Frierson wrote the following letter* to his mother, **Mildred Paine Frierson (1812–1874)**.

Gainsboro Tenn

Jan 28th 62

Dear Mother

As Charlie [Charles Currin Frierson] is going to write home I thought I would drop you a few lines. I have been doing tolerably well ever since I left. We came up to this place on the boat, and hearing that the Yankees, 3000 strong were posted [on both sides of the River at Burksville (Burkesville, Kentucky), with] several pieces of [artillery], we stopped [hired a wagon], [ten of us] & started afoot. We got [with] in [10 miles] of Monticello [Kentucky] when we heard of the battle [at some] of the soldiers coming back. We [turned around] and came back just before the Regt. [got with] the boys yesterday. It was [only through] God's Providence that [our squad] escaped being taken prisoners.

We [passed] right through a company of Yankees on [poplar] [mountain]. There were ten of us in the [squad] all unarmed. They were concealed in the [bushes], when we passed. [The Yankees] took some 5 or 6 prisoners who were coming directly behind us, not more than 15 minutes after we passed.

*Charlie has written about the battle so I will close, [suffice it to say] that the 15th Miss Regt [has immortalized itself]. They fought singlehanded 36,000 Yankees for 3 hours 15 min—217 killed wounded & missing.** Every man in the Regt has his clothes cut by bullets, some of their coats & hats shot all to pieces. Capt. Bankhead*** killed 4 Yankees before they took him. Capt. Collins of Quitman Rifles had 25 bullets shot through his clothes & did not touch his flesh. The boys are all safe except S.B. [Smith Buford] who is missing. [He survived.] Henry B. [Buford] slightly wounded ball just glanced. He is almost well.*

I must close, good Bye

Your affectionate son,

James

* This letter from James Gordon Frierson and another written by Charles Currin Frierson are owned and were transcribed by Gay Carter (b. 1951), a great-great-niece of Charles Currin and a fourth cousin of Neville. Gay Carter is a retired librarian from the University of Houston-Clear Lake in Houston, Texas. The letters are available on a website entitled "Letters of Charles and James Frierson, Co. F. 15th Mississippi Infantry." NOTE TO READER: for all letters in this book, italic text in brackets indicates the transcriber's best guess at a word. My clarifications are noted in non-italic text in brackets.

** According to the Mill Springs Battlefield Association, the Union had 4,500 soldiers and the Confederacy had 6,500 men at the Battle of Mill Springs. The Union reported 246 casualties of the battle, including 39 killed in action. The Confederacy suffered 533 casualties, including more than 120 killed in action.

*** Captain Robert A. Bankhead (1838–1862), a surgeon in the 15th Mississippi Regiment, was killed at the Battle of Fishing Creek. He was from Water Valley, Mississippi.

This letter was written nine days after the Battle of Fishing Creek and was sent from his encampment at Gainesboro, Tennessee, about seventy miles southwest of the battle site. From his letter, we know that James Gordon Frierson was not with the 15th Mississippi Regiment when it led the attack at the Battle of Fishing Creek because his first cousin Charles Currin Frierson in a letter to his parents, stated, "*Jim was in fifty miles of us during the fight.*" James Gordon Frierson's letter suggests that he was with a squad down the Cumberland River, near Burkesville, Kentucky, during the Battle of Fishing Creek and narrowly escaped capture after the battle.

James Gordon Frierson's letter is addressed to his mother, Mildred Nicholson Paine Frierson, and signed James, which is presumably how he was addressed by his family. The name Jim, used by his cousin Charles Currin Frierson, is probably the name others gave to James Gordon Frierson.

Shortly after writing this letter, James Gordon Frierson was discharged from the Confederate Army. Records state that he had typhoid fever. The description of James Gordon Frierson, recorded at the time of his discharge, states, "*Born in Maury County, TN; age 23; [he was twenty-four] 6' tall; dark complexion; grey eyes; black hair; law student.*" His military career with Company F of the 15th Mississippi Regiment had ended, but he would soon re-enter Confederate service.

JAMES GORDON FRIERSON | EMMA GWYNNE DAVIS

PAGES 36–39

6. CHARLES CURRIN FRIERSON, JAMES GORDON FRIERSON'S FIRST COUSIN

Charles Currin Frierson (1838–1897) was a first cousin of Neville's great-grandfather **James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884)**, who was born on November 5, 1837, two months and two days before Charles Currin's birth on January 7, 1838. Charles Currin Frierson was the son of **Edward Livingston Frierson (1798–1865)**, the older brother of James Gordon Frierson's father, **Charles Calvin Frierson (1811–1879)**. Charles Currin and James Gordon Frierson were both born in Maury County, Tennessee, and traveled as young boys with their parents to College Hill, Mississippi, in about 1841. They were undoubtedly very close to each other: They were classmates throughout their early school and college years, and they joined the Confederate Army at the same time and place, in April 1861. They served together as privates in Company F of the 15th Mississippi Infantry Regiment for nine months at the beginning of the Civil War (1861–65).

There exists today a remarkable photographic portrait of Charles Currin Frierson. It was probably taken in the summer of 1861, and it shows him dressed in his newly acquired Confederate uniform, which would have been identical to the one worn by James Gordon Frierson. Geoffrey R. Walden, a member of the Mill Springs Battlefield Association, wrote about the uniform:

Version of the distinctive Mississippi state infantry uniform, a jacket or short coat, with trousers, both trimmed probably in red (per state regulations). Black slouch hats with stars were popular among Mississippians, and Charles also appears to wear a Confederate battle shirt, with contrasting color trim. He has a knapsack, a belt with Confederate frame buckle, and a tin drum canteen. His musket appears to be an early US model, perhaps ca. 1816, with an unusual style of sling.

Private Charles Currin Frierson, James Gordon Frierson's first cousin, served with him in the Confederate Army in 1861 and 1862. The photograph is from a website entitled "Letters of Charles and James Frierson, Co. F 15th Mississippi Infantry."



There is a strong resemblance between the two cousins, based on a comparison of Charles Currin Frierson's photograph with our only picture of James Gordon Frierson, a photograph likely taken soon after the Civil War.

On January 28, 1862, Charles Currin Frierson wrote a long letter to his parents, Edward Livingston Frierson and Sarah Elvira Stephenson Frierson (1800–1868). The entire letter* is about the Battle of Fishing Creek (Mill Springs), fought in southeastern Kentucky on January 19, 1862. Charles Currin was in the lead column of the attacking Confederates in the battle, which was a disaster for the 15th Mississippi Regiment. Excerpts from his January 28 letter follow:



James Gordon Frierson in a photograph taken after the Civil War.

Camp Gainsboro Tenn.

Jan 28th 1862

Dear Parents:

I expect ere this time you have heard of the great battle of Fishing Creek—undoubtedly it was one of the hardest battles that has ever been fought since the South seceded, for your humble servant was in it & can fully testify to the circumstances I am about to relate.

Although we must acknowledge a defeat this time, at the same time the enemy will have to acknowledge honestly that it was a dear bought victory on their part. I will first tell you of our lost & wounded & then give you the details of the battle from the first to the last of it. . . .

*I was slightly wounded in the thigh, the ball just cut the skin about an inch long—We took out some seven or eight regts, but only two were engaged in the fight: the 15th Miss & Col. Battles [Joel Allen Battle (1811–1872), 20th Tennessee Infantry] from Nashville were the two engaged. We went out with the intention of attacking three regts, that were on this side of the creek & could not cross, so we expected to go up & bag them at once, but when we came up we met with 25,000 men.***

Our regt was on the right & consequently was the first to make the attack, we fought under a heavy fire about an hour before any others came to our assistance then Battles regt came & relieved us a few minutes—but I am much too fast, on Saturday night of the 18th we got orders to cook two days rations & to leave that night at 12 o'clock for Fishing Creek. At twelve o'clock exactly the drums

*The entire letter is available at http://www.geocities.ws/Pentagon/Quarters/1864/frierson_letters.htm.

**This is a major overstatement. There were 4,500 Federal soldiers in the battle.

called us on the color line & every one ready for the tramp, it being as muddy as well it could be. Our men had been fooled so often that not more than half of them went out. We took out 445 men & lost 217, near about half—so you see the Mississippians sustained that character which has always characterized them—

On Sunday morning, the 19th of January 1862 a little after daylight we came up to their pickets & drove them in & went on about half a mile & formed a line of battle [our regiment being the only one in sight] & drove the enemy from a high hill they occupied, we then charged down that hill & fired on them on the next, there we sustained a considerable loss. We then charged up on the hill they were occupying—then fought over their dead bodies, here we did our hardest fighting. . . .

Our company took 56 men to the field & 32 were killed, wounded, & missing—It was the most awful slaughter I ever witnessed in my life. . . .

The Mississippians are down on the Tenn [20th Tennessee Regiment] for running—leaving them so exposed. We were first on the field & the last to leave it. Some of our men that was taken prisoners & escaped says thirty six flags came within our encampments, the next morning, making some 36,000 near 40 regts—Our side lost 4 or 5 hundred, they lost 13 hundred. . . . I am pretty certain I lifted some of them out of their boots for we were in twenty five yards of them at the last charge. In fact our men shot well & were much opposed to the retreat. Jim [James Gordon Frierson] was in fifty miles of us during the fight. As he wants to write home I will close—*

*Give love to Sis [Sarah Dixie (Dickey) Frierson] and all enquiring friends
[Write Soon to] Your Son*

Charlie

Charles Currin Frierson continued to fight with the 15th Mississippi Regiment in the battles of Shiloh (April 6–7, 1862) and Baton Rouge (August 5, 1862); the second battle of Corinth (October 3–4, 1862); and the defense of Atlanta in the late summer of 1864. He rose from the rank of private to sergeant, and for his outstanding service, he was made first lieutenant and regimental ensign in Georgia on September 23, 1864.

Charles Currin Frierson was struck by a cannon ball at the Battle of Franklin in Tennessee on November 30, 1864, while bearing his regimental colors. The blow severely fractured his right hip and left thigh. He was captured on December 17, 1864, at the McGavock Hospital when Federal

**In fact, the Confederacy suffered 533 casualties, including more than 120 killed in action. The Union reported 246 casualties of battle, including 39 killed in action.*

troops reoccupied Franklin. After being hospitalized in a Union hospital in Nashville, he was sent to Camp Chase, a Union prison in Columbus, Ohio. He arrived there on February 10, 1865.

In March 1865, Charles Currin Frierson was released in a prisoner exchange. After spending a few days in Virginia hospitals, he was furloughed for thirty days. While heading home, he was admitted to Way Hospital in Meridian, Mississippi, on March 31, 1865.

After his recovery, he lived in Tallahatchie County, a rural county southwest of Lafayette County, where he had resided before the Civil War.

On July 2, 1884, at age forty-six, Charles Currin Frierson married his third cousin Clotilda “Tillie” Grace Frierson Mitchener (1839–1918), a widow with four children. He became a prosperous planter and part-owner of a general store called Frierson and Flautt in Sumner, Mississippi. Charles Currin Frierson died on July 30, 1897, and is buried in Clarksdale, Mississippi.

Clotilda Grace Frierson Mitchener is the grandmother of Frank McClelland Mitchener Jr. (b. 1933), who owns his family’s Tallahatchie County plantation in Sumner, Mississippi. Frank Mitchener is a longtime friend of Neville’s and mine, and we attended college with his wife, Judith Davenport Mitchener (b. 1934) in the 1950s. From 1981 to 1987 and from 1993 to 2000, Frank Mitchener served as chairman of the Board of Trustees of Southwestern at Memphis (now Rhodes College), where we attended college.

Through the ancestry of Frank Mitchener’s grandmother Clotilda Grace Frierson Mitchener Frierson, Frank Mitchener is a fifth cousin of Neville’s father, **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)**. Thus, Neville and Frank are fifth cousins, once removed. Frank is also the step-grandson of Charles Currin Frierson, Neville’s first cousin, three times removed.

A photograph of an oil portrait of Frank McClelland Mitchener, a step-grandson of Charles Currin Frierson and fifth cousin of Neville’s father, Charles Davis Frierson Jr.

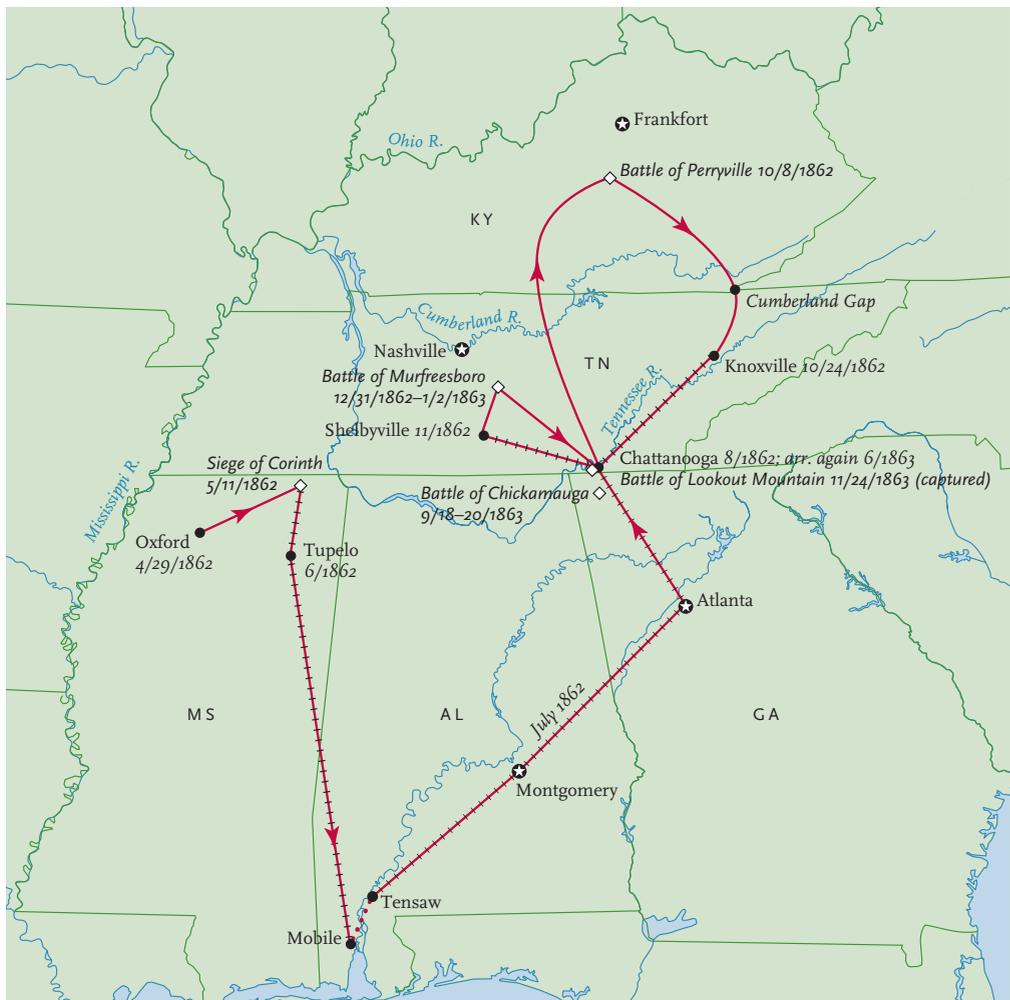


JAMES GORDON FRIERSON | EMMA GWYNNE DAVIS

PAGES 36–39

7. JAMES GORDON FRIERSON'S SECOND CIVIL WAR TOUR OF DUTY

James Gordon Frierson's (1837–1884) second Civil War tour of duty lasted almost nineteen months. During that time, he served again in Tennessee and Kentucky, before being captured on November 24, 1863, on Lookout Mountain, overlooking Chattanooga, Tennessee.



The path of James Gordon Frierson's second tour of duty in the Civil War began in Oxford, Mississippi, in April 1862 and concluded nineteen months later, on November 24, 1863, when he was captured at the Battle of Lookout Mountain.

- on foot
- - - - - train
- on boat

On April 29, 1862, at age twenty-four, having recovered from his bouts with typhoid fever, James Gordon Frierson re-enlisted in the Confederate military. With his twenty-year-old brother, **Edwin Dickey Frierson (1842–1906)**, James Gordon joined a Lafayette County company called the “True Mississippians.” After uniting with nine other companies, James Gordon’s company became Company B of the 30th Mississippi Infantry Regiment.

On May 11, 1862, the 30th Mississippi Regiment went to Corinth, Mississippi, which was under siege from advancing Federal forces after their victory at the Battle of Shiloh (April 6–7, 1862). The battlefield of Shiloh is eighteen miles northeast of the town of Corinth, a strategically important railroad town during the Civil War. On May 29, James Gordon Frierson participated in General P. G. T. Beauregard’s (1818–1893) cleverly contrived evacuation from Corinth. Confederate troops retreated fifty miles south to Tupelo, Mississippi, and encamped there for almost two months alongside the tracks of the Mobile & Ohio Railroad.

Next James Gordon Frierson was a part of the memorable and remarkable Confederate troop transfer by train from Tupelo, via Mobile, Alabama, and Atlanta, Georgia, to Chattanooga in late July 1862. Soon after the soldiers arrived in Chattanooga, the 30th Mississippi set out on a grueling northward march known as Bragg’s invasion of Kentucky. That march culminated in the unsuccessful Battle of Perryville on October 8, 1862. The Confederates then retreated to Knoxville, Tennessee, where James Gordon Frierson arrived on October 24, 1862.

In early November 1862, James Gordon Frierson left Knoxville by train to travel to Camp Withers, near Shelbyville, Tennessee. In late December, the 30th Mississippi Regiment marched twenty-two miles northward to fight the three-day Battle of Murfreesboro, called the Battle of Stones River or the Second Battle of Murfreesboro in the North (December 31, 1862–January 2, 1863).

The Battle of Murfreesboro was a victory for the Union. It was a major clash, and over thirty percent of the participating soldiers were killed, wounded, or captured—the highest percentage for any Civil War battle. Total casualties were 12,906 for the Union and 11,739 for the Confederacy. The impact of this battle on Company B was quite noteworthy, especially for the company’s four officers, who were all from Lafayette County. Two young 2nd lieutenants, Thomas Boone (1835–1863) and George Hope (1839–1863), were killed in the battle. The company’s 1st lieutenant,

William Paine (1831–1869), was severely wounded, left behind, and captured. The company's captain, Thomas H. Robinson (1810–1893), was placed under arrest (presumably for drunkenness or cowardice) after the battle. As a result of all this, on February 1, 1863, Private James Gordon Frierson was elected to the rank of 2nd lieutenant, a position that placed him in command of his company.

On April 17, 1863, James Gordon Frierson was hospitalized by an army surgeon. He returned to duty before the end of May and soon marched back to Chattanooga, where he was encamped at Lookout Mountain.* His next combat encounter was at the Battle of Chickamauga (September 18–20, 1863) in northwest Georgia. That battle is considered the most significant defeat of Union forces in the Western Theater during the Civil War. At Chickamauga, James Gordon Frierson's regiment, the 30th Mississippi, fought in General Edward C. Walthall's (1831–1898) brigade. Though the brigade's losses were heavy (thirty-two percent were killed or wounded), it contributed importantly to the Confederate victory at the Battle of Chickamauga.

After losing the Battle of Chickamauga, Federal forces retreated to Chattanooga, and the Confederates laid siege upon the city. During that time, James Gordon Frierson and the 30th Mississippi Regiment were again stationed on Lookout Mountain. To break the Siege of Chattanooga, the United States War Department sent Major General Joseph Hooker (1814–1879)** from the Eastern Theater to Tennessee. On November 23, 1863, with 10,000 of his troops, Hooker successfully assaulted 8,726 Confederate soldiers defending Lookout Mountain. Soon thereafter, the siege was lifted. The Battle of Lookout Mountain, often called the Battle Above the Clouds, is recorded as a decisive victory for the Federal forces. However, General Ulysses S. Grant (1822–1885), in his much-admired personal memoirs, wrote, "*The Battle of Lookout Mountain is one of the romances of the war. There was no such battle and no action even worthy to be called the battle on Lookout Mountain. It is all poetry.*"

That comment, notwithstanding, we know that 1,064 Confederate soldiers, including James Gordon Frierson, were captured at Lookout Mountain on November 24, 1863.***

*Lookout Mountain (elevation 2,389 feet) is located at the junction of the northwest corner of Georgia, the northeast corner of Alabama, and the southern border of Tennessee. The top of the mountain overlooks the city of Chattanooga.

**Hooker is a slang word for a prostitute. General Joseph Hooker was a notably immoral man, whose encampments attracted many prostitutes. However, the claim that his name is the source of the word is likely a myth.

***Several thousand Confederate troops avoided capture at Lookout Mountain on November 24, 1863. Their retreat was shielded by a full lunar eclipse that evening.



An 1889 lithograph by Kurz and Allison depicting the assault by Major General Joseph Hooker on Confederate troops defending Lookout Mountain near Chattanooga, Tennessee. 2nd Lieutenant James Gordon Frierson was among the Confederate soldiers captured there on November 24, 1863.

JAMES GORDON FRIERSON | EMMA GWYNNE DAVIS

PAGES 36–39

8. 2ND LIEUTENANT JAMES GORDON FRIERSON—NEVER ELECTED A CAPTAIN

In family lore, **James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884)** is often referred to as a Civil War captain. Although he led his company during most of 1863, he actually remained a 2nd lieutenant during his second tour of duty with the Confederate Army.

James Gordon Frierson was a private in Company B of the 30th Mississippi Infantry Regiment at the Battle of Murfreesboro in Tennessee, which concluded on January 2, 1863. The leadership of Company B at the Battle of Murfreesboro was as follows:

- **CAPTAIN THOMAS HENDERSON ROBINSON (1810–1893)**

In 1860 Thomas Henderson Robinson is recorded as a fifty-year-old hotel operator in Lafayette County, Mississippi, with eleven children. Captain Robinson was arrested after the Battle of Murfreesboro, but he was allowed to remain with his company. Probably to avoid court martial, he submitted his resignation on February 13, 1863, claiming physical disability, which a surgeon attested to on February 15. He was discharged on March 23. After that he moved his family from Lafayette County to Cabarrus County, near Charlotte, North Carolina, where he had been born. He became known as Colonel Robinson and died in Cabarrus County at age eighty-three.

- **1ST LIEUTENANT WILLIAM F. PAINE (1831–1869)**

In 1860 William F. Paine is recorded as a twenty-eight-year-old farmer from Lafayette County with a wife and a one-year-old child. Severely wounded and captured at the Battle of Murfreesboro, he was released in a prisoner exchange in May 1863. Though unfit for field duty, he rejected a medical discharge and was assigned to detached duty. In 1864 and 1865, he was assigned to guard Federal prisoners in Georgia, where he was again captured at the end of the war. He died at age thirty-eight in College Hill, Mississippi.

- **2ND LIEUTENANT GEORGE W. HOPE (1839–1863)**

In 1860 George W. Hope is recorded as a twenty-one-year-old who worked as a farmer in Lafayette County with his father, Levi Hope, who owned twenty-seven slaves. The Hopes were close neighbors of the Friersons in College Hill. George Hope was killed at the Battle of Murfreesboro.

- **2ND LIEUTENANT THOMAS BOONE (1835–1863)**

In 1860 Thomas Boone is recorded as a twenty-five-year-old farmer from Lafayette County with a wife, a six-month-old child, and seventeen slaves. Thomas Boone was killed at the Battle of Murfreesboro.

In January 1863, after the Battle of Murfreesboro, General Braxton Bragg (1817–1876) decided that companies in the Army of Tennessee had become so reduced in size that each company required only one officer, and it was not necessary for that officer to be advanced in rank. Company B effectively had no officers to command it, so an election was called to fill the position of 2nd lieutenant, considered the highest vacancy available in the company at that time. At Fort Withers, near Shelbyville, Tennessee, on February 1, 1863, James Gordon Frierson was elected 2nd lieutenant and became the company's commander.

On April 17, 1863, Lt. James Gordon Frierson was ordered to a hospital in Atlanta, Georgia, and Company B was again without an officer. In a Civil War archive, there is a letter written by John Watson Henderson (1828–1864), a soldier in Company B, to his wife, Sarah Henderson, on April 18, 1863. He explained to her:

Our lieutenant Frierson left yesterday for the hospital. The Dr. thought he was taking the fever [typhoid]. We have no commissioned officers in our Co now. Lieut. Payne has not got off from the Yanks yet, and there is no telling when he will. Old Capt. Robinson has resigned & is now in N. C. with his family.

On April 23, 1863, Patrick Stephen Myers (1843–1884), a young private in Company B, was elected to the rank of junior 2nd lieutenant. He was from DeSoto County, Mississippi, unmarried, and the son of a farmer who owned seventy slaves. He commanded the company until James Gordon Frierson returned from Atlanta in May.

When 1st Lieutenant William F. Paine, a captured prisoner, was exchanged in May 1863, he was the next person in line to become captain of Company B. However, because of his physical condition, the Confederate War Department, which was in charge of promotions within the army, was unwilling to promote Paine to captain and also unwilling to discharge him. This indecision had the effect of blocking any promotion for James Gordon Frierson. Thus, although he commanded Company B for almost ten months, he was never advanced beyond the rank of 2nd lieutenant.

On November 24, 1863, Lieutenants James Gordon Frierson and Patrick Stephen Myers were both captured at Lookout Mountain, and Company B was again without a commanding officer. Regulations would have allowed the promotion of 1st Lieutenant William F. Paine to captain, James Gordon Frierson to 1st lieutenant, and Patrick Myers to 2nd lieutenant (thereby enabling the election of another junior 2nd lieutenant), but this was not done. Thus, for the remaining seventeen months of the Civil War, Company B of the 30th Mississippi Regiment did not have an officer on active duty.

JAMES GORDON FRIERSON | EMMA GWYNNE DAVIS

PAGES 36–39

9. JAMES GORDON FRIERSON: EIGHTEEN MONTHS ON JOHNSON'S ISLAND

On November 24, 1863, **James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884)** was captured at the Battle of Lookout Mountain, near Chattanooga, Tennessee. He was first sent to a prison in Nashville, and on November 29, 1863, he was transferred to the Louisville Military Prison in Louisville, Kentucky. On December 3, 1863, James Gordon Frierson was admitted to the Johnson's Island Prison, which was located in Sandusky Bay in Lake Erie in Ohio. He was imprisoned there for eighteen months and ten days.



Sandusky, Ohio, located on Lake Erie.



Johnson's Island in Sandusky Bay in Lake Erie.



A contemporary aerial view (taken from the southeast) of Johnson's Island in Lake Erie.

From April 1862 until September 1865, Johnson's Island served as a military prison, mostly for Confederate officers captured during the Civil War. During that time, about ten thousand men passed through the prison gates. Johnson's Island was a more pleasant prison than most Civil War prisons, except when the winter winds howled off of Lake Erie. About two hundred and fifty Confederate prisoners died, mostly of disease, at Johnson's Island. That produced a death rate of about 2.5%, which was the lowest of any Civil War prison.

No Civil War buildings remain on the island, which was bought in 1956 by Cleveland, Ohio, investors who divided it into one thousand residential sites. A causeway to the mainland was constructed in the 1960s. There is a Confederate cemetery located on Johnson's Island. It has 209 tombstones, but some believe that about one hundred other Confederate soldiers are also buried there.

On June 13, 1865, over two months after the surrender of General Robert E. Lee (1807–1870) at the Appomattox Courthouse in Virginia (April 9, 1865), James Gordon Frierson signed the Oath of Allegiance and was released from Johnson's Island. He then returned to his home in College Hill, Mississippi.

Oath of Allegiance of James Gordon Frierson, recorded as "2 Lt. 30 Regt Miss Inf," signed on June 13, 1865, the day he was released from prison at Johnson's Island, Ohio. He was actually twenty-seven years old, not twenty-six.

(Confederate.)

9 | 30 | Miss

James G. Frierson

2 Lt 30 Regt Miss Inf

Name appears as signature to an

Oath of Allegiance

to the United States, subscribed and sworn to at
Johnson's Island, Ohio, June 13, 1865.

Place of residence Oxford Miss

Age 26

Complexion Dark ; hair Dark

Eyes Blue ; height 6 ft. in.

Where captured Lookout Mount

When captured Nov 24, 1863.

Remarks:

Inorsement shows: "Oaths of Allegiance of Prisoners of War released at Johnson's Island, O., June 13th, 1865, as per G. O. 109, A. G. O."

Number of roll:
101; sheet 1

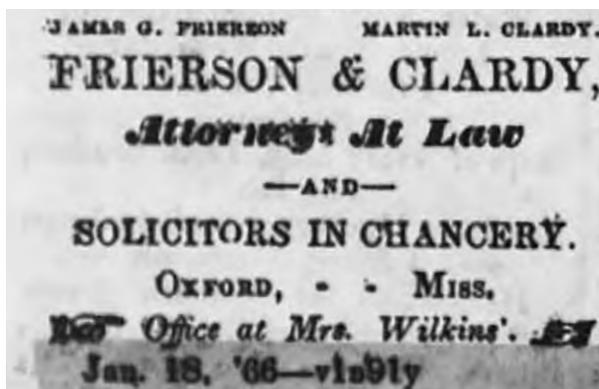
(665) J. Williamson Copyist.

JAMES GORDON FRIERSON | EMMA GWYNNE DAVIS

PAGES 36–39

10. FRIERSON & CLARDY IN OXFORD, MISSISSIPPI

In January 1866, **James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884)** and Martin Linn Clardy (1844–1914) formed a law partnership in Oxford, Mississippi.



A newspaper advertisement for the law firm of Frierson & Clardy, established in January 1866 in Oxford, Mississippi.

James Gordon Frierson returned to College Hill, Mississippi, in June 1865, after his release from prison on Johnson’s Island in Ohio. Shortly afterward, he learned that four years earlier, on June 20, 1861, the board of trustees of the University of Mississippi had conferred a bachelor of law degree on the class of 1861. So although he had never formally graduated, James Gordon Frierson was eligible to practice law.

About six months later, at age twenty-eight, James Gordon Frierson joined with Martin Linn Clardy, a fellow veteran and a Missourian who had earlier attended the University of Mississippi. On April 5, 1866, a few months after their new law partnership began, Martin Clardy married **Eugenia Caroline Frierson (1844–1875)**, James Gordon Frierson’s younger sister.

In *The Oxford Falcon*, a local newspaper, an announcement appeared on April 19, 1866:

Hereafter we will be assisted on the editorial department of this paper by Messrs. Frierson & Clardy, young gentlemen of talent and ability and lawyers by profession, in whose hands all claims due, or that may become due this office, will be placed for collection.

They are fully authorized to receive and receipt for subscriptions and advertisements for this office, and our friends in arrears will please call at this office or upon Messrs. Frierson & Clardy, and settle. Love of work, nor patriotism can run this machine; money alone will keep it in motion.

On May 10, the newspaper printed the following notice: “Messrs. Frierson & Clardy are duly authorized to solicit Subscribers, Advertisements and Job Work for this office, and to receive and receipt for same.” The last legal notice related to Frierson & Clardy was published in the September 20, 1866, issue of *The Oxford Falcon*.

In 1866 Oxford was not a good place for two young lawyers to begin a legal practice. Lafayette County had no courthouse, and Oxford had no city hall. The Reconstruction Period (1865–77) was beginning, and the people of Oxford were impoverished. Thus, James Gordon Frierson and Martin Linn Clardy left Oxford in late 1866 and moved to Cross County in northeast Arkansas to continue their law practice.

After a year or so, Martin Linn Clardy and his wife, Eugenia Caroline Frierson Clardy, left Arkansas and moved to Farmington, Missouri (seventy miles southwest of St. Louis). They moved sometime before mid-1869, for in the 1870 census they are enumerated in Missouri with a one-year-old son, Charles Frierson Clardy (1869–1942), who was born there. Their second child, Eugenia Pearl Clardy (1871–1934),* was born in Missouri in September 1871. In 1875, during the birth of another daughter, Myra Linn Clardy (1875–after 1940), Martin Clardy’s wife, Eugenia Frierson Clardy, died.

In 1878 Martin Linn Clardy, a Democrat, was elected to his first of five terms in the United States House of Representatives from Missouri. In ten years, he served under five presidents: Rutherford B. Hayes (1822–1893), James A. Garfield (1831–1881), Chester A. Arthur (1829–1886), Grover Cleveland (1837–1908), and Benjamin Harrison (1833–1901).



In 1879 Martin Linn Clardy remarried and had several more children. He died on July 5, 1914, at age seventy, and is buried in the Bellefontaine Cemetery in St. Louis, Missouri.

Martin Linn Clardy, law partner and brother-in-law of James Gordon Frierson, later became a five-term United States Congressman from Missouri.

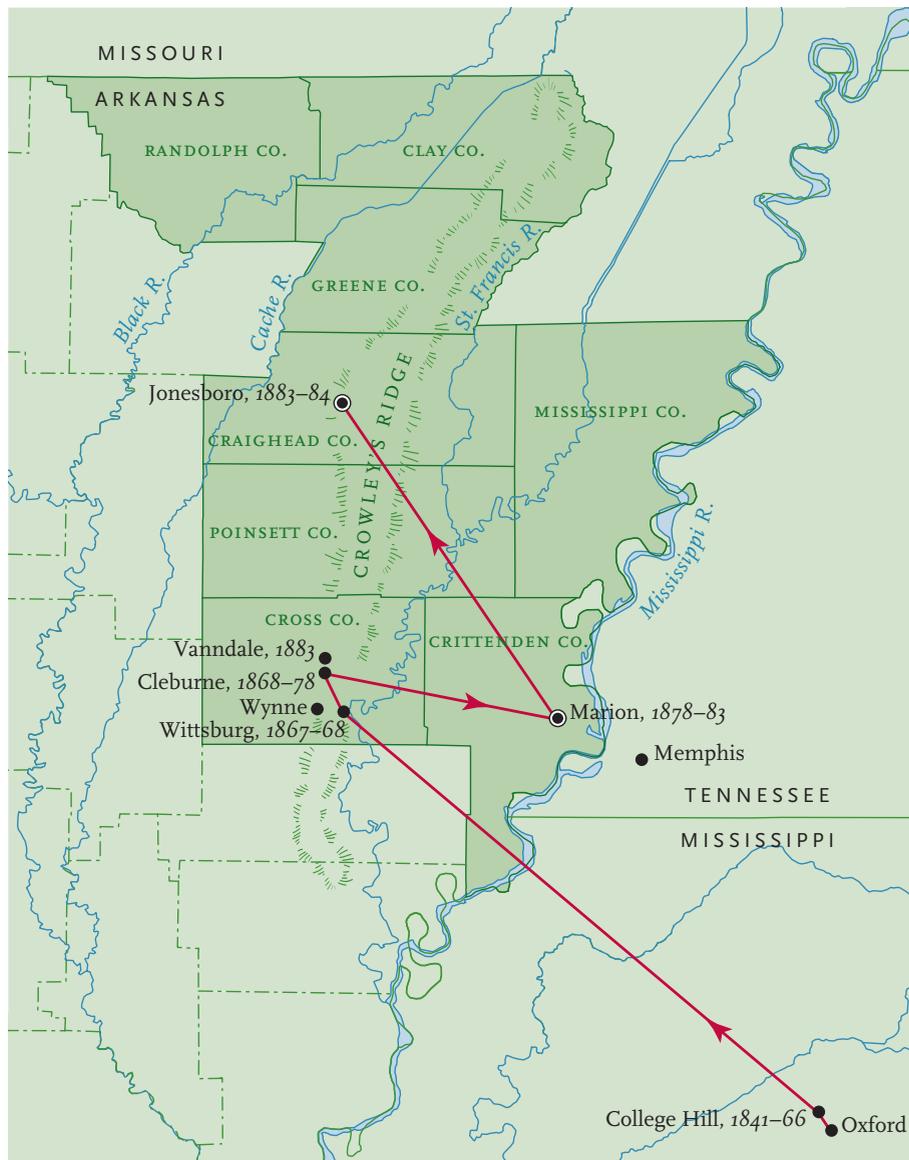
*In 1912 Eugenia Pearl Clardy married her first cousin James Gordon Frierson Jr. (1872–1951), who was the oldest son of her father’s law partner from Oxford. They had no children.

JAMES GORDON FRIERSON | EMMA GWYNNE DAVIS

PAGES 36–39

11. JAMES GORDON FRIERSON MOVES TO NORTHEASTERN ARKANSAS, 1866–84

Sometime in late 1866, **James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884)**, a twenty-nine-year-old bachelor lawyer, moved from Lafayette County, Mississippi, to northeastern Arkansas. He lived in the following four communities over the next seventeen years.



A map of the eight counties of the Second Judicial District of Arkansas in 1882. James Gordon Frierson lived from 1867 to 1884 in four communities in northeastern Arkansas.

WITTSBURG

Located along the west bank of the St. Francis River in Cross County, a few miles east of Wynne, Arkansas, Wittsburg was an important river port for families migrating along Crowley's Ridge. It was the county seat of Cross County from 1862 to 1865 and from 1868 to 1884.

James Gordon Frierson probably met his wife-to-be, **Emma Gwynne Davis (1847–1899)**, while living in Wittsburg. She had recently moved to Arkansas from East Feliciana Parish in Louisiana with her parents. James Gordon Frierson possibly knew Emma's father, **Dr. Newlin Addison Davis (1821–1876)**, for they both were at the Siege of Corinth in May 1862 and they fought in reasonably close proximity at the Battle of Chickamauga in September 1863.

James Gordon Frierson came to Wittsburg in late 1866 and lived there for only a year or so before he moved to Cleburne, about five miles northwest of Wittsburg. Today Wittsburg has virtually disappeared because it was bypassed by the development of railroads, and over the years, river traffic also lessened. In 1884 the county seat of Cross County was moved to Vanndale, and in 1903 it was located in Wynne, where it remains today.

CLEBURNE

Located at a high point on Crowley's Ridge in Cross County, Cleburne* was a tiny village with one store and a post office when James Gordon Frierson lived there. Cleburne was the county seat of Cross County from 1865 to 1868. The town does not exist today.

Moving to Cleburne in 1867 or early 1868, James Gordon Frierson practiced law there with his brother-in-law, Major Martin Linn Clardy (1844–1914), who later in 1868 or 1869 moved with his wife to his home state of Missouri. James Gordon Frierson bought a 160-acre farm in Cleburne and married Emma Gwynne Davis on November 12, 1868.

In 1870 while living in Cleburne, James Gordon Frierson was elected an Arkansas state senator for the First District, representing the counties of Jackson, Craighead, Poinsett, Cross, and Mississippi. During that time, he was described as a "*Cleburne-Wittsburg native.*"

*The town of Cleburne (pronounced "KLAY-burn") was named for Major General Patrick Cleburne (1828–1864), a brilliant and highly regarded Irish-born American Confederate soldier, who was killed at age thirty-six in the ill-conceived assault by Confederate forces at the Battle of Franklin on November 30, 1864.



The original marriage certificate of James Gordon Frierson and Emma Gwynne Davis. It reads, "This certifies that the rite of Holy Matrimony was celebrated between James G. Frierson of Cross County, Arks. and Emma Gwynne Davis of Cleburne, Arks. on the 12th day of Nov. 1868 at the residence of Dr. N. A. Davis by Wm. A. Cobb, P. E. [Presiding Elder] of the M. E. Church, South."

MARION

After living ten years in Cleburne, James Gordon Frierson and his family moved in the fall of 1878 to the town of Marion in Crittenden County, about forty miles east of Cleburne. Located near the Mississippi River, twelve miles west of Memphis, Tennessee, Marion is today a small Arkansas Delta town with a population of about 12,000. James Gordon Frierson and his family resided there for almost five years.

In September of 1882, while living in Marion, James Gordon Frierson was elected judge for the Second Judicial District of Arkansas. His district included the counties of Cross, Craighead, Clay, Randolph, Green, Mississippi, Poinsett, and Crittenden.

JONESBORO

In early 1883, James Gordon Frierson bought property and began to construct a home in the small Craighead County town of Jonesboro, a more central location in his judicial district. Located on Crowley's Ridge, Jonesboro is about sixty miles northwest of Marion. James Gordon Frierson's family arrived there in November 1883. Before coming to live in Jonesboro, they had spent the previous four or five months visiting and living with Emma Gwynne Davis Frierson's sister **Annie Elizabeth Davis Gilliland (1854–1933)** and her family in Vanndale in Cross County, Arkansas.

Jonesboro had a population of between 200 and 300 persons when James Gordon Frierson arrived in 1883. Today it has a population of over 70,000 and is the fourth-largest city in Arkansas.

Judge James Gordon Frierson became ill on February 18, 1884, while riding the circuit in his judicial district. He died in Jonesboro on March 8, 1884, and is buried there. While he lived in Jonesboro for only a few months, his descendants have resided there for almost 134 years.

JAMES GORDON FRIERSON | EMMA GWYNNE DAVIS

PAGES 36–39

12. SENATOR JAMES GORDON FRIERSON, A “REBEL” DEMOCRAT

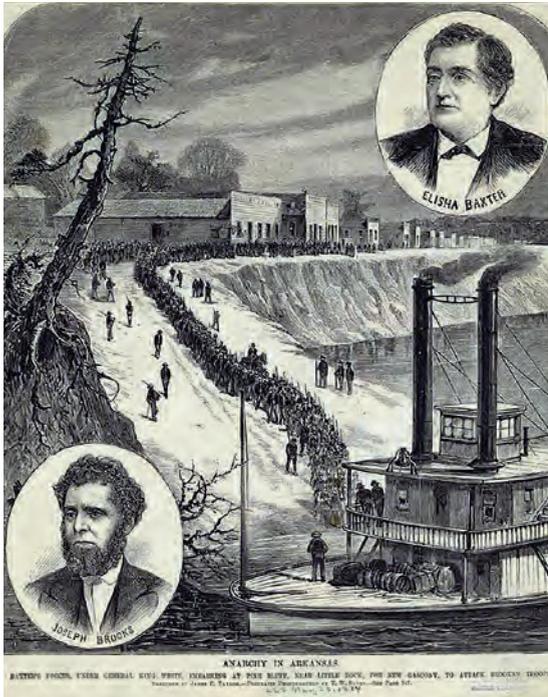
From 1870 to 1874, **James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884)**, a Cross County Democrat, served in the Arkansas Senate and was a leading political figure during the turbulent and momentous end of the Reconstruction Period (1865–77) after the Civil War. He was elected president of the Arkansas Senate in 1874 and presided over the Senate during the adoption of the 1874 Arkansas Constitution, which is still in effect today.

Some background is necessary to understand James Gordon Frierson’s role in Arkansas history. In 1868 United States Reconstruction policy led to the adoption of a new Arkansas constitution. That new constitution disenfranchised Confederate veterans and gave voting rights to African Americans. As a result, the Arkansas legislature was almost totally controlled by Republicans, who came from three distinctly different backgrounds: scalawags (white Southerners, most of whom had supported the Union during the Civil War),* carpetbaggers (newly arrived Northerners), and freedmen (former slaves). When James Gordon Frierson was elected to the Arkansas Senate in 1870, he was one of only four so-called “rebel” Democratic senators out of a total of twenty-six senators.

The Republicans soon became bitterly divided, however, and the 1872 election for Arkansas’s governor was a hard-fought contest between two Republicans: Joseph Brooks (1821–1877), a Northern abolitionist carpetbagger; and Elisha Baxter (1827–1899), a Southern scalawag Union man. Baxter narrowly won—or at least was declared the winner—and much political and judicial maneuvering ensued.

On April 15, 1874, eighteen months after the election, Joseph Brooks and his armed militia group attacked the state capitol in Little Rock and physically ousted Governor Baxter. This led to several bloody skirmishes, and as many as fifty men were killed over the next few weeks. These events are called the Brooks-Baxter War. Most of Brooks’s supporters were freedmen (former slaves), while Baxter’s support came increasingly from white Democrats. Thus, the Brooks-Baxter War became a

**There were some scalawags who had originally favored secession but joined the Republican Party during Reconstruction and supported granting the rights of citizenship to former slaves. For example, Mississippi’s most prominent scalawag was James L. Alcorn (1816–1894), who was the Republican governor of the state in 1870 and 1871. Alcorn was a wealthy Mississippi Delta planter who had owned nearly one hundred slaves and had served as a Confederate general during the Civil War.*



A drawing of the forces of Elisha Baxter (upper right) embarking at Pine Bluff, near Little Rock, Arkansas, for their attack on the forces of Joseph Brooks (lower left), who had ousted Governor Baxter during the Brooks-Baxter War in April–May 1874.

racial conflict. The war ended when President Ulysses S. Grant (1822–1885) intervened and ordered the reinstatement of Baxter as governor. The outcome of the Brooks-Baxter War effectively ended Reconstruction in Arkansas.

On May 11, 1874, with the backing of the newly reinstated Governor Baxter, the Arkansas Senate elected James Gordon Frierson to replace the previous Senate president, who was a Brooks supporter. On May 18, the newly reorganized legislature passed a bill calling for a constitutional convention, and on September 7, the new constitution was completed and approved by a majority of the delegates, including James Gordon Frierson.

Because former Confederates soldiers had regained suffrage in 1873 and voting by former black slaves was being suppressed, the new constitution was approved by the electorate on October 13, 1874, by a vote of three to one. Democrats were elected overwhelmingly to state offices all over Arkansas, including the governor's office. It would be ninety-three years before another Republican, Winthrop Rockefeller (1912–1973), would serve as governor of Arkansas.

Ironically, it was the Republican Governor Baxter who dismantled Reconstruction in Arkansas in 1874, two years before the Reconstruction Era began to end nationally with the 1876 presidential election. Perhaps inevitably, the exploitation of African Americans continued in the South for another three generations.

JAMES GORDON FRIERSON | EMMA GWYNNE DAVIS

PAGES 36–39

13. JUDGE JAMES GORDON FRIERSON: HIS LAST YEARS

On September 4, 1882, while living in Marion, Arkansas, **James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884)** was elected circuit judge for the Second Judicial District of Arkansas. The Second District was, at that time, composed of eight counties in northeastern Arkansas. On October 30, James Gordon Frierson became Judge Frierson in a proclamation signed by Governor Thomas James Churchill (1824–1905), a former Confederate general. On the following day, James Gordon Frierson signed his oath of office.

The proclamation and the oath of office documents are today hanging in the offices of Scholtens and Averitt PLC, a law firm in Jonesboro, Arkansas. The law partners, Jerrod John “Jay” Scholtens (b. 1970) and Christopher Aaron “Chris” Averitt (b. 1973), are married to sisters Mary-Margaret Hester (b. 1972) and Catherine Neville Hester (b. 1974), James Gordon Frierson’s great-great-granddaughters. They are Neville’s nieces.

Soon after his election as circuit judge, James Gordon Frierson decided to move from Marion to Jonesboro, Arkansas, which was a more central location from which to travel his circuit. In 1883 he bought two acres next to downtown Jonesboro and began to build a home there. In the summer of 1883, as he was beginning his first year of travel through his judicial circuit, his family left Marion and lived for several months with his sister-in-law **Annie Elizabeth Davis Gilliland (1854–1933)** and her husband, James McFerrin Gilliland (1844–1895), in Vanndale, Arkansas. In November the Friersons moved into their new home in Jonesboro.

Shortly after that, while riding his judicial circuit, Judge James Gordon Frierson contracted pneumonia.* He returned to Jonesboro, lingered a while, and died on March 8, 1884. He was forty-six years old. He left behind a thirty-seven-year-old wife, eleven-year-old twins, and a six-year-old son. After he died, some of his family recalled:

James G. Frierson was a remarkable man in his ability to make and hold friends, especially the children. He had a wonderful faculty for telling interesting war tales and Bible stories, and he was a musician. Kind, honest, and true, he was a splendid lawyer and judge. He helped frame the constitution of Arkansas.

*One account states that Judge Frierson was in Osceola, Mississippi County, Arkansas, when he became ill. Other accounts say he was in Pocahontas, Randolph County, Arkansas.

In a book entitled *Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Northeast Arkansas*, published in 1889, the author wrote about James Gordon Frierson:

He held this office [circuit judge] to the entire satisfaction of all parties, by his pure life and varied learning, winning the respect and affection of the people. He possessed, in an eminent degree, those virtues which adorn the bench, and that law knowledge, which makes the safe and wise jurist a unity of purity and integrity. He was kindly, true and patriotic, a zealous Christian, and as legislator, patriot or jurist, his merit was only exceeded by his modesty.

DEATH OF JUDGE FRIERSON.

After a painful illness of several weeks duration, Judge J. G. Frierson died peacefully at his residence on Main street last Saturday evening at 2 o'clock. Monday evening at the same hour and place funeral services were conducted by the Rev. W. R. Foster, after which the remains were carried to the cemetery and interred. A large concourse of friends followed with tears and sighs to pay the last tribute of respect to a true and good man. The writer enjoyed only a brief acquaintance with Judge Frierson, but he can truthfully say, without affecting the usual formality implied when reference is made to the dead, that it were impossible for a more exalted idea of genuine worth and true merit to have been attained. To know Judge Frierson was but to love him. The habitual sunshine of his countenance, the generous clasp of his hand, the Christian piety of his

every day walk, his unflinching integrity in the discharge of official duties were some of the characteristics that endeared him to the people. But death, alas! loves a shining mark. He invades the happiest homes, dethrones the greatest rulers and brings prince and peasant alike to a common level subject to his relentless and unconquerable power.

In the death of Judge Frierson the country has lost a pure and upright citizen and official, the wife an affectionate husband and his children a loving father. Deceased was born in Maury county Tennessee, November 5th, 1837, and was therefore, in his forty-seventh year. In 1859, he graduated from the law department of the Oxford Mississippi University. In 1866 he moved to this state and began the practice of his profession at Cleburn which at that time was the county site of Cross county; he was then the partner of Martin Claudy who now represents a Missouri district in the National Congress.

In 1870 he was elected to the State Senate and served four years. In 1874 he was elected a delegate to the Constitutional Convention from Cross county, in which body he served with distinction. In September 1882 he was elected Judge of this, the second judicial district, in which capacity he served efficiently and satisfactorily till the day of his death. About one year ago he decided, as a matter of convenience in reaching the appointments of his district, to make his future home in Jonesboro. He selected one of the prettiest lots in town, and up to his late illness had partially completed an elegant residence. He was raised a member of the Presbyterian church, but after his marriage there being no church organization of the Presbyterians, in the neighborhood he and his wife became members of the M. E. Church South. He lived and died consistent with his religious professions.

To the heart-broken and desolate widow, and the three young children to whom their father's name will ever be an honor, the DEMOCRAT tenders words of comfort and cheer. May they realize that "death is the end of labor, the entry into rest."

*Obituary of James Gordon Frierson.
He actually graduated from law school
in 1861, not 1859.*

JAMES GORDON FRIERSON | EMMA GWYNNE DAVIS

PAGES 36–39

14. THE FRIERSON HOUSE



A photograph of the Frierson House, Neville's ancestral home, in Jonesboro, Arkansas. The photograph is from the last quarter of the 20th century.

The Frierson House, where three generations of Neville's immediate ancestors lived, was built in 1883–84 by her great-grandfather **James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884)**. The house was enlarged and given its classical colonial facade in 1903. It contains about 9,500 square feet of floor space.

The Frierson House stands today at its original location at 1112 South Main Street in Jonesboro, Arkansas. For the past thirty-five years, it has been the home of the Charlott Jones School of Art. Below is a timeline that traces the history of the Frierson House:

1883

Judge James Gordon Frierson purchased a two-acre parcel of land in Jonesboro and began construction of a residence. In late 1883, he moved to Jonesboro with his wife, **Emma Gwynne Davis Frierson (1847–1899)**, and three children: twins **James Gordon Frierson Jr. (1872–1951)** and **Camille Frierson (1872–1961)**, age eleven; and **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)**, age five. Their daughter, Camille, later wrote: "My father, James Gordon Frierson, in 1883 selected and bought a

pretty tree covered lot of two acres on South Main Street, and at once began to build his home. We went to Jonesboro in November while the carpenters were still working on the house.”

1884

Judge Frierson died at age forty-six, on March 8. His thirty-seven-year-old widow, Emma Gwynne Davis Frierson, assumed the debt on the house and land. She then converted four of the large downstairs rooms (the house had ten rooms) into classrooms and opened a private subscription school, which operated for about three years, until 1887.

1896

Emma Gwynne Davis Frierson sold a portion (one hundred feet of frontage) of the original two-acre lot on Main Street at its intersection with Elm Avenue to Morris Berger (1858–1932), who owned a local furniture business. The Berger House, located at 1120 South Main Street, next to the Frierson House, still stands today and is listed on the National Register of Historic Places.

1896

Emma Gwynne Davis Frierson’s twenty-three-year-old daughter, Camille Frierson, married Thomas Allen Hughes (1870–1939) at the Frierson House. After they married, the Hughes couple lived there with Emma Davis Frierson.

1899

Emma Gwynne Davis Frierson died at age fifty-two, on August 9. Camille Frierson Hughes and Thomas Allen Hughes continued to live at the Frierson House.

1901

On April 1, twenty-three-year-old Charles Davis Frierson Sr. married **Charlotte Martin Galloway (1878–1968)** in Fayetteville, Arkansas. The newlywed couple lived at the Frierson House during the first year of their married life.

1902

Charles Davis Frierson Sr. built a house for his wife and himself at 115 East Cherry Avenue, on a site that was a part of the original two acres of the Frierson property. The Cherry Avenue house was the childhood home of Neville’s father, **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)**, and his sister, **Margaret Frierson Cherry (1912–1990)**, who wrote the following:

I suppose Judge Hughes must have bought out the other children's [Charles Davis Frierson Sr. and James Gordon Frierson Jr.] interest in the house [Frierson House]. Your Grandmother and Grandfather Frierson lived in the 1112 Main for a year or so while they were building the house at 115 Cherry Street, which they largely designed themselves, and it's a lovely example of neo-classical architecture.

1903

A major renovation of the Frierson House was completed by Thomas Allen and Camille Frierson Hughes. Camille wrote about remodeling the Frierson House:

About three years [it was actually five years] before we moved to Memphis, we remodeled the original old home in Jonesboro. It was not colonial then, but we changed it to a colonial home. We changed the position of the four front rooms, added large colonial columns, porches all around and so forth, and made it into a lovely place which it grieved me to leave.



A photograph of the newly renovated Frierson House. The top of the photograph reads: "Taken in 1903—Gordon died February, 1904—He is on porch behind Alan Hughes Jr. [who is in front of the balustrade]." The other two people on the porch are unidentified.

1908

In February, after living in the Frierson House for about twelve years, Thomas Allen and Camille Frierson Hughes and their four children moved to Memphis, Tennessee. They initially rented the Frierson House in Jonesboro. According to Margaret Frierson Cherry:

The tragedy of it is that Judge and Mrs. Hughes were never happy at their newly renovated house at 1112 Main because during the time the renovation was going on, they moved into a little rent house they owned apparently. Their little boy, Gordon [Gordon Frierson Hughes (1899–1904)], had pneumonia and soon died [his mother said he died of diphtheria] and Aunt Camille was so disturbed over this and so sad and felt that if they had not lived the winter months in that badly heated house, that little Gordon would not have become ill. So she never really was happy in the house newly done and when Judge Hughes had an opportunity to go into a law firm in Memphis, they moved and spent the rest of their lives there.

After 1910

Sometime between 1910 and 1920, Camille Frierson and Thomas Allen Hughes sold the Frierson House to Albert E. Diamant (1870–1922), a lumberman who had moved to Jonesboro from Missouri. The Diamant family thus became next-door neighbors and friends of Charles Frierson's family during the time Neville's father was growing up at 115 East Cherry Avenue.

1927

Charles Davis Frierson Sr. purchased the Frierson House for \$8,000 from Albert Diamant's widow, Amy Hallam Diamant (1875–1949). He moved into the house in the spring of 1927 with his wife and two children, Charles Davis Frierson Jr., age twenty, and Margaret Frierson, age fourteen.

Charles Davis Frierson Sr. explained his rationale for buying the Frierson House in a letter to his son, Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (called Sonny by his father), on February 20, 1927:

My Dear Sonny

Mrs. Diamant has been trying to sell her home for a long time. She said she must sell it, and finally and reluctantly, I offered to buy it at the price at which she has offered it.

You explain to Perry [Mrs. Diamant's son], as I have explained to all of the children I have been able to talk with, that I did not want to buy their home, but merely bought it because Mrs. Diamant was anxious to sell and might have sold to someone else.

One good thing is that I will pay her in cash, borrowing from the bank, while someone else might have bought it on long time and failed to pay her. I am going to pay her \$8000—that is, of course if the deal finally goes through.

If we can't rent out the house to advantage, we can move in and live there ourselves. It was originally the old Frierson home place anyhow. Our plan is, however, to rent it out as apartments or otherwise, after overhauling it a little.

Mrs. Diamant plans to pay some little debts that are worrying her and move into a smaller house she can rent.

Your Dad

In another letter to Charles Davis Frierson Jr., dated February 26, 1927, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. wrote these words about having purchased the Frierson House:

As to the purchase of the Diamant home, that was a thing I did not seek but it looked like fate rather pushed it on me. It will be quite a load to carry for a while, but I think it is really a bargain as to value. Anyhow, Mrs. Diamant was determined to sell as she felt she was running in debt all the time.

Our idea is to rent it out as a couple of apartments, but, of course, if we are unable to do so we might have to take some other steps; possibly live in it ourselves.

I would not mind doing this after it was overhauled if the interest, taxes, and insurance would not run so high but, as it stands I would prefer to get a little revenue out of the place. However, it looks like I will get a little additional money out of a couple of drainage districts this spring. . . . Hence, it may not be so difficult to carry the load as I feared.

Charles Davis Frierson Sr. and his family moved into the house within the next few months.

1937

Margaret Frierson Cherry and her husband, Francis Adams Cherry (1908–1965), married and lived with her parents at the Frierson House for much of the next eighteen years. The Cherrys also lived in Washington, D.C., during World War II for almost two years (1944–45), in a small house across the street from Neville and her parents for one year (1946), and in Little Rock, Arkansas, at the Governor's Mansion in 1953 and 1954.

1947

Charles Davis Frierson Sr. died on January 17. His sixty-eight-year-old widow, Charlotte Martin Gallaway Frierson, continued to live in the Frierson House with her daughter, her son-in-law, and their three children: Haskille Scott “Scotty” Cherry III (1940–2007), age seven; Charlotte Frierson Cherry (b. 1942), age five; and Francis Adams “Sandy” Cherry Jr. (b. 1947). Charlotte Gallaway Frierson lived as a widow in the Frierson House for the next twenty-one years.

1968

Charlotte Martin Gallaway Frierson died at the Frierson House on January 7, at age eighty-nine.

1970

The Frierson House was conveyed from Charlotte Martin Gallaway Frierson’s estate to her daughter, Margaret Frierson Cherry, who became the sole owner. Margaret had aspirations to restore and preserve the house. Three years later, in 1973, the Frierson House was listed on the National Register of Historic Places.

For most of the decade or so after Charlotte Martin Gallaway Frierson died, the Frierson House was unoccupied. During that time, Margaret Frierson Cherry sought a buyer who would preserve the house, but none materialized. Her best offer came from the Central Baptist Church,* which wanted to demolish the house to create a church parking lot.

1980

The Frierson House was finally bought in 1980 by Dr. Charlott Jones (b. 1927), a former nun who was the director of the Arkansas State Museum in Jonesboro. Her brother, Phil Jones (b. 1930), owned the Morris Berger home next door and later, around 1990, Phil also bought and razed the Cherry Avenue Frierson house, where Neville’s father had lived as a boy. Thus, for a time, the Jones family owned all of the original property bought by James Gordon Frierson in 1883.

Francis Adams “Sandy” Cherry, Neville’s first cousin, recalls that the Frierson House sold for about \$90,000 in 1980, an increase of almost 900% over its 1927 cost of \$8,000.

Charlott Jones lived in the house, did some restoration of it, and opened a private art school there. For the past thirty-five years, the Frierson House has been the home of the Charlott Jones School of Art.

**In the 1970s, the Central Baptist Church, founded in 1931, was located at 1010 South Main Street, quite near the Frierson House at 1112 South Main Street. Today the Central Baptist Church is Jonesboro’s largest church, with 6,000 members and five locations in the Jonesboro area.*

JAMES GORDON FRIERSON | EMMA GWYNNE DAVIS
PAGES 36–39

15. EMMA GWYNNE DAVIS FRIERSON'S PRIVATE SCHOOL, 1884–87

For three academic years during the late nineteenth century, Neville's great-grandmother **Emma Gwynne Davis (1847–1899)** operated a private school in Jonesboro, Arkansas. It was the only school in town at that time.



*Emma Gwynne
Davis Frierson, who
ran a private school in
Jonesboro, Arkansas,
from 1884 to 1887.*

Neville's father, **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)**, wrote about the school in a presentation he made about his grandmother:

Upon the death of Judge Frierson in March of 1884, she [Emma Gwynne Davis Frierson] had a house with 10 rooms, 10 fireplaces, and a good cistern. She immediately converted four of the downstairs rooms and opened a school—primary grades through high school. Two other teachers were engaged, and the school offered musical and choral singing, as well as the usual subjects. . . . The students sat on benches.

The school year began on September 1 each year and lasted for ten months. On July 23, 1886, the following advertisement appeared in the *Jonesboro Eagle*:

NOTICE

FRIERSON HIGH SCHOOL

The fall and winter term of this school will open on the first Monday in September 1886. The principal bespeaks a moderate share of the patronage of the people of Jonesboro and the vicinity, and no pains will be spared to render the school satisfactory to those entrusting pupils to her care. Term to continue for ten months, Rates as heretofore.

Emma Frierson, Principal

The rates charged for attending the school are unknown. It is estimated, however, that they probably ranged from \$1.50 to \$2.50 per month.

There was no public school in Jonesboro at the time. Most children simply attended one-room schoolhouses in the county. With Jonesboro's population booming (the town had 200 people in 1881 and 2,000 in 1885), a public school building was erected and opened in September 1887. With the advent of a public school in Jonesboro, Emma Gwynne Davis Frierson announced that the Frierson School would consolidate with the public school and that she would become a teacher at the new school.

JAMES GORDON FRIERSON | EMMA GWYNNE DAVIS

PAGES 36–39

16. A DEDICATED AND COMMITTED TEACHER: EMMA GWYNNE DAVIS FRIERSON

During her fifteen years of widowhood, **Emma Gwynne Davis Frierson (1847–1899)** was deeply driven to support and educate her three children, and she had the skills to do just that.

When she was young and living in Ozark, Missouri, Emma Gwynne Davis received an unusual exposure to what is termed a “classical” education. She was also a talented musician who sang and played the piano. Her son, **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)**, elaborated on her early education in a biographical piece written in 1935:

During her girlhood Emma Davis had not been physically strong but had an excellent teacher as the result of which she reached mental attainments very rare in those days. Her teacher was Professor Learned, formerly of Massachusetts, who ran a sort of junior college in Ozark, and taught many things not ordinarily taught in such communities.

Hence, Emma received a remarkably thorough training in literature, had read all the English classics at an early age and likewise learned a good deal of Latin and advanced considerably in mathematics and other studies. Her handwriting was beautiful and the facility with which she could write letters, articles, poetry, or anything else for which she was called upon, was an extraordinary thing throughout her life. Her ability to read a novel and narrate to her classes the story of it was very unusual.

Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970) summarized his grandmother’s career after she merged her private school with the Jonesboro, Arkansas, public school in 1887:

For twelve years after the merger of her own and the public school, she supported the family by teaching regular term, summer term in the rural schools, music, kept boarders, operated a small lending library, and found time to teach a Sunday School class of about twenty girls at the Methodist Church, and to launch the first Literary Society and the first Temperance Society.

Emma Gwynne Davis Frierson taught in the Jonesboro public schools from 1887 until her death in 1899, except for one year. Neville’s father, Charles Davis Frierson Jr., explained her absence that one year:

The one term she did not teach was in the late 90’s, when her connection with the Jonesboro school was terminated for one session due to her failure to accord to one of the older students the deference thought to be due to him by reason of his being the son of one of the school’s directors.



Emma Gwynne Davis Frierson, at the rear standing behind a portion of her class of young students at the Jonesboro, Arkansas, public school, in the late 1880s or 1890s.

In fact, she whipped him for bringing a bottle of liquor to school.

She taught the rest of the term in Marion, Arkansas, but returned to the Jonesboro system the next fall.

Charles Davis Frierson Sr., Emma Gwynne Davis Frierson's son, stated this opinion after he recounted his mother's toils during her widowhood: "*Finally, this continued labor to support her family probably caused her death at the age of about fifty-two.*" We do not know the actual cause of Emma Gwynne Frierson's death.

JAMES GORDON FRIERSON | EMMA GWYNNE DAVIS

PAGES 36–39

17. EMMA GWYNNE DAVIS FRIERSON'S OBITUARIES

Neville's great-grandmother **Emma Gwynne Davis (1847–1899)** died at age fifty-two, on August 9, 1899, in Jonesboro, Arkansas. Her obituary appeared in several newspapers.

An obituary for Emma Gwynne Davis Frierson written by her pastor at the Methodist church in Jonesboro. This obituary most likely appeared in a Jonesboro newspaper.

FRIERSON: Mrs. Emma Davis, consort of the late Judge J. G. Frierson was born in Green county, Mo., Feb. 11 1847; died in Jonesboro, Ark., August 9, 1899. She was the daughter of Dr. Davis, a practicing physician of note and an influential politician in Missouri before the war. At the opening of hostilities he cast his fortune with the Confederacy and came South, never returning to Missouri. After the war he settled in Arkansas, and hence our State, specially Eastern and North-eastern Arkansas was blessed with the life, labor and good influence of this cultured Christian woman. It was my good fortune to be her pastor seven years, and her presiding elder four years, and hence my opportunity to know her well. I received her children into the church; married her only daughter to Hon. Allen Hughes, and baptized her grandchild, and never, in any relation of life, as wife, mother, teacher, church member and friend, did I ever observe in her conduct anything that did not comport with the highest type of cultured Christian womanhood. Though a teacher, naturally and by profession, she was also a student, broadening constantly, by close study and extensive reading her well-trained and amply developed intellect. Sister Frierson rendered at different times efficient service as organist and Sunday-school teacher, hesitating not in the absence of a Sunday-school to have one in her own house. She leaves two sons, noble young men, fully prepared for life's battles as a result of a mother's energy and consecration, and one daughter, now a mother herself, having many of the qualities of her sainted mother, to mourn their loss. Sister Frierson's home was her pastor's home, and there was none better. The mother, teacher, friend, has finished her work here and taken her departure for heaven.

M. M. SMITH.

MRS. FRIERSON DEAD.

Aug 9-1899

"Howe'r it be it seems to me
'Tis only noble to be good.
Kind hearts are more than coronets,
And simple faith than Norman
blood."

The poet's words were truly exemplified in the pure life and admirable character of that noble Christian lady whose lips were sealed in the eternal silence of death last Wednesday at 1 o'clock. Mrs. Frierson had long been a teacher, and there are boys and girls in Jonesboro, many of whom will hold her name in sacred memory. She was a woman endowed with no ordinary intellect, and broad as was that intellect and culture it was no broader than her humble devotion, her love, her charity and her kindness. She knew no evil, a woman superior in every quality of mind and heart, loved by all who knew her, and her grave will be ever green, and tended by loving hands. She has been a mother to the orphan, a friend to the friendless and has borne the burdens of others when her own burden was overwhelming. Her life has been a blessing to mankind and her death a calamity.

The editor of the ENTERPRISE is among her humblest friends and lays this tribute on her grave, glad that we can add our humble tribute to the thousands of others.

When death fell like a solemn pall and touched her tired eyes there fell a silence on lips that knew no guile. We have seen some giant locomotive as it steamed magnificently and grandly in its course—and we thought it grand. We have seen some mighty cloud roll in splendor across the firmament and join others of its kind until the lightnings flashed and the deep toned muttering shook the universe, and as the work of Almighty God we knew it was grand, but compared to it all; the grandest thing "is the light of a noble and beautiful life wrapping itself about the destiny of humans, and finding its home at last in the blessed bosom of the eternal God." Such was her life. She was buried Thursday, a large concourse of friends following her remains to their last resting place.

(Bob Robin)

DEATH OF MRS. FRIERSON

Aug 9-1899

The Family Was Well Known in Greene County.

The many friends and relatives of Mrs. Emma Davis Frierson will learn with great sorrow of her death at Jonesboro, Ark., on the 9th inst.

She was born in Greene county in February, 1847, her father being Dr. N. A. Davis, who practiced medicine for many years at Ozark before the war. Dr. Davis was a well educated and public spirited citizen, a fine physician and quite an influential politician. He was the leader in the movement for the formation of Christian county in 1858, out of portions of territory taken from Greene and adjoining counties. At the beginning of the civil war Dr. Davis cast his fortunes with the cause of the Confederacy and never returned to Missouri. After the war the family moved to East Feliciana Parish, La., and subsequently to Marion, Ark., where he died.

Mrs. Frierson was a woman of great intellectual endowment, of fine sense and many womanly qualities. The following clipping from the Memphis Commercial-Appeal will be of interest to many persons who knew her and her family in this section of Missouri:

"Died at Jonesboro, Ark., Aug. 9, at 1 o'clock p. m., Mrs. Emma Davis Frierson, wife of the late Judge J. G. Frierson, in the fifty-first year of her age. Words are inadequate to express the many noble and beautiful traits of this good woman. The greater part of her life has been spent in the school rooms of Eastern and North-eastern Arkansas, and as an educator she was considered second to none. Endowed by nature with a generous spirit, it has been her grand mission in life not only to instruct the youthful minds of many children and young people, but it has been her aim and ambition to educate her children and place them in fitting positions in life. Besides this, she has been to a large family of brothers and sisters, nieces and nephews a veritable guiding star, and all her efforts in life were calculated to influence her friends and relatives to bind their hearts in love. In her death the state loses a good woman, Jonesboro loses a shining light, and her family suffers a loss that is almost irreparable. But her loved ones know that she has gone to her Savior and will there await them on the golden shore in the beautiful land of rest."

Far left:

An obituary for Emma Gwynne Davis Frierson that appeared in the Jonesboro Enterprise.

Left:

An obituary for Emma Gwynne Davis Frierson that appeared in a newspaper serving an area around Springfield and Ozark, Missouri. This obituary includes a reprint of another one that appeared in the Commercial Appeal, a Memphis, Tennessee, newspaper.

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON SR.'S LIFE

PAGES 40–49

1. GREAT-UNCLE GORDON FRIERSON, “ONE OF THE MOST ATTRACTIVE OF MEN”

Neville’s great-uncle **James Gordon Frierson Jr. (1872–1951)** was a twin, born with his sister, **Camille Frierson (1872–1961)**, on November 18, 1872, in Forrest City, Arkansas, at the home of their grandmother **Eliza Murray Drake Davis (1826–1888)**.



Neville’s great-uncle James Gordon Frierson Jr., c. 1920.

Uncle Gordon, as he was known in the family, spent his youth in Cleburne, Cross County, Arkansas, and in nearby Marion, Crittenden County. In late 1883, at age eleven, he moved with his family to Jonesboro, Arkansas. Gordon Frierson attended his mother’s school and then the public schools in Jonesboro. He also went to the University of Arkansas (then called Arkansas Industrial University) but did not graduate.

As a young man, James Gordon Frierson Jr. became proficient in stenography and worked for a year or two as a secretary and stenographer in the offices of a Jonesboro lawyer. After that he developed a rather distinguished curriculum vitae:

- 1893–94

He served as an executive clerk in Little Rock, Arkansas, for Governor William Meade Fishback (1831–1903), governor of Arkansas from 1892 to 1895.

- 1895–96

He served as an executive clerk in Little Rock for Governor James Paul Clark (1854–1916), governor of Arkansas from 1895 to 1897.

- 1896

He graduated with honors from the University of Arkansas Law School, which was at that time in Little Rock, Arkansas. He then returned to Jonesboro to practice law.

- 1898

He enlisted on April 25, 1898, in Company C of the Second Arkansas Volunteer Infantry for service in the Spanish-American War. He achieved the rank of colonel on May 14, 1898, and was discharged on September 23, 1898. The Spanish-American War lasted for about 109 days, from April 25 to August 12, 1898. James Gordon Frierson Jr. served for 151 days.

- 1898–1903

He practiced law in Jonesboro. Sometime between 1901 and 1903, he was joined in his law practice by his younger brother, **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)**.

- 1903–05

He served as police judge for the municipality of Jonesboro.

- 1905–06

He served in Washington, D.C., as the private secretary to Senator James Paul Clark, an Arkansas senator from 1903 to 1916.

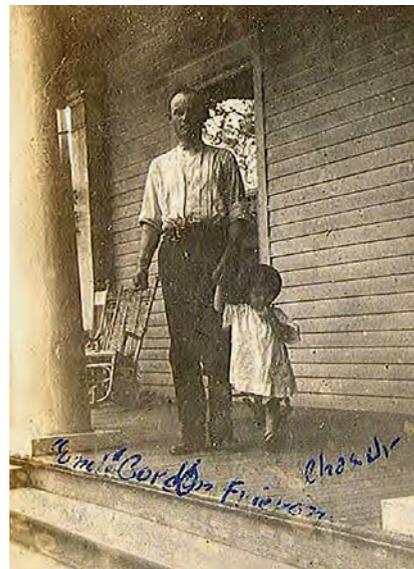
- 1906–07

He served in the Department of Civil Administration in the Republic of Panama. He was there during the early part of the ten-year period (1904–14) during which the Panama Canal was built.

- 1907–11

He practiced law in Memphis, Tennessee. In the 1910 census, he is listed as a member of the household of his brother-in-law, Thomas Allen Hughes (1870–1939), and his sister, Camille Frierson Hughes.

He returned on May 2, 1911, to Jonesboro, where he moved into the recently vacated office of his younger brother, Charles Davis Frierson Sr., who had just been named chancellor of the Twelfth Chancery Circuit. The office was in the Lutterloh building.



A 1909 photograph of James Gordon Frierson Jr. at age thirty with his two-year-old nephew, Charles Davis Frierson Jr.

- 1917–21

He served for two terms as mayor of the city of Jonesboro.

- 1921–34

He practiced law in Jonesboro. During this time, he also served as counsel and chief attorney for the Missouri Pacific Railroad.

- 1934–47

He served as Chief Deputy U. S. District Attorney for the Eastern District of Arkansas. He was recommended for this position by the Arkansas U. S. Senator Hattie Caraway (1878–1950), who served from 1931 to 1945. Senator Caraway was the first woman elected to a full term as a United States senator. James Gordon Frierson Jr.'s office was in the Federal Building in Little Rock.

- 1947–51

He retired at age seventy-four, on May 1, 1947, at which time he was ill. He lived in Little Rock.

James Gordon Frierson Jr. was a member of the Benevolent Order of Elks and the Knights of Pythias, two fraternal orders founded in the 1860s. He was also a Democrat and a member of the Presbyterian Church.

James Gordon Frierson Jr. married three times but had no children. On December 10, 1902, in Jonesboro, he married Sadie Glover Hudson (1885–), a seventeen-year-old from Helena, Arkansas. Gordon Frierson was thirty years old at the time of his first marriage. Family members simply said it was a short and unsuccessful marriage.

James Gordon Frierson Jr.'s second marriage occurred on March 14, 1912, when, at age thirty-nine, he married forty year-old Eugenia Pearl Clardy (1871–1934). They were happily married for twenty-two years. About Pearl, Camille Frierson Hughes wrote, *“She was a beautiful cultured girl. They were very happy. She was a distant cousin.”* **Margaret Frierson Cherry (1912–1990)** wrote, *“She was a charming woman who was a distant cousin. She came from St. Louis, and had been reared in a family of some wealth. I was very fond of both of them.”*



Eugenia Pearl Clardy Frierson, second wife and first cousin of James Gordon Frierson Jr.

Eugenia Pearl Clardy Frierson was not a “*distant cousin*”; in fact, she was James Gordon Frierson Jr.’s first cousin. Eugenia Pearl Clardy was the daughter of Gordon Frierson’s aunt **Eugenia Caroline Frierson Clardy (1844–1875)**. Pearl Clardy Frierson died of heart disease on Christmas Day, 1934. She was sixty-three years old, and Gordon Frierson was sixty-two years old. They had no children. They are buried together in Oaklawn Cemetery in Jonesboro.

In about 1941, James Gordon Frierson Jr. married his third wife, Clara Bell McKinney (1892–after 1956). She was the owner and operator of Clara Bell’s Coffee Shop in Little Rock. At the time of their marriage, Gordon Frierson was a sixty-eight-year-old widower and Clara Bell was a forty-nine-year-old Kentucky-born spinster who lived with her mother in Little Rock. Clara Bell reportedly took good care of Gordon Frierson in his declining years. He died at age seventy-eight, on October 16, 1951, in Little Rock.

Gordon Frierson, Former Jonesboro Mayor, Dies

*James Gordon Frierson Jr.’s obituary from
The Jonesboro Evening Sun.*

Former Jonesboro Mayor Gordon Frierson died Tuesday in a Little Rock Hospital. He had been a resident of Little Rock since 1934.

He was a former chief deputy United States Attorney for the Eastern District of Arkansas and a former Jonesboro municipal judge.



GORDON FRIERSON

Mr. Frierson was for years a prominent figure in state political circles. He served as secretary to the late James P. Clark during Clark’s term as Governor of Arkansas and later during Clark’s term as United States Senator from Arkansas.

For many years Mr. Frierson served as counsel for the Missouri-Pacific Railroad. He was a veteran of the Spanish-American war.

Mr. Frierson would have been 79 years old Nov. 18. He had been in ill health for two years, and been confined to his room for the past year. His last visit to Jonesboro was one year ago.

He is survived by his wife, Mrs. Clara Bell McKinney Frierson; and his twin sister, Mrs. Camille Hughes of Memphis. He was the brother of the late Chancellor Charles D. Frierson of Jonesboro.

He was a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Jonesboro.

Funeral services for Mr. Frierson are being held in Little Rock today. Services will be held in Jonesboro Thursday at 3 o’clock at the home of his sister-in-law, Mrs. Charles D. Frierson, 1112 South Main Street.

Interment will be in Oaklawn Cemetery. Pallbearers for Mr. Frierson will be his nephews, Charles D. Frierson, Jr., and Judge Francis Cherry of Jonesboro; and Dr. James Hughes, Dr. John Hughes, Allen Hughes, and Bill Hughes, all of Memphis.

Late in his life, James Gordon Frierson Jr. wrote in longhand a recollection of his early life before coming to Jonesboro in the fall of 1883. He recalled an aspect of life in the Arkansas Delta at that time:

On a day in the spring of 1883, Papa, Mama, and the three children and our negro girl, Annie Nash, took a hack [nineteenth-century passenger wagon] for Mound City [about 4 miles from Marion], our dog "watch" coming along on his own power.

We had seen Mound City before, having gone down there on two hanging days in order to get out of Marion. Hangings were in public, from scaffolds, and enormous crowds attended, nine tenths of them negroes.

James Gordon Frierson Jr. also recalled his strongest impression upon his arrival as an eleven-year-old in Jonesboro in late 1883: *"I couldn't believe there were so many white people in the world. At that time I suppose there were 20 negroes to one white in Crittenden County, and the white boys and girls could be counted on your fingers. Here in Jonesboro, everywhere there was a white boy."*

James Gordon Frierson Jr.'s twin sister, Camille Frierson Hughes, was fortunate to spend more than sixty birthdays with her brother. Upon his death, she published the following remembrance of him in a local newspaper:

Mr. [James Gordon] Frierson was a lawyer of great ability, thoroughly versed in the law, possessed a quick penetrating mind, prepared his cases analytically, and was a sound and safe advisor to any client who sought counsel [sic].

He was a man of the highest personal and professional integrity and advised [revealed] all hypocrisy wherever he found them, not only in the legal profession but in other avocations of life.

He was a man of very keen sense of humor and possessed a natural wit, which, along with his manly and courageous character, made him one of the most attractive of men.

2. NEVILLE'S GREAT-AUNT CAMILLE

Camille Frierson (1872–1961) was the older sister of Neville's paternal grandfather, **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)**. Camille was also the twin sister of **James Gordon Frierson Jr. (1872–1951)**.



Camille Frierson Hughes (age forty-seven) with Neville's grandfather Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (age forty-two) in June 1920.

In an extensive collection of memories, written in about 1959, Camille Frierson Hughes recalled that she and her brother James Gordon Frierson Jr. were born in the home of her maternal grandparents, **Dr. Newlin Addison Davis (1821–1876)** and **Eliza Murray Drake (1826–1888)**, in Forrest City, Arkansas. Camille's mother, **Emma Gwynne Davis (1847–1899)**, had traveled about twenty-five miles from nearby Cleburne, Arkansas, for the delivery of her children. The twins were born on November 18, 1872.

Camille Frierson was eleven years old when her father died, and thus she was raised by her mother, who opened a school in the family home in order to educate and support her children. Of her early years, Camille later wrote:

I had a fine childhood and girlhood, thanks to my mother. As a young lady, I had a good time. I was considered quite good-looking and had many friends, and lots of beaux. I was an organist for our Methodist Church choir. . . and also taught a class of 15-16 years old girls in our Sunday School. . . . I taught second grade in Jonesboro Grammar for two terms.



Camille Frierson with her mother, Emma Gwynne Davis Frierson, in the late 1890s.

Recollecting her first memories of her husband, Thomas Allen Hughes Sr. (1870–1939),* who was always called by his middle name, Allen, Camille Frierson Hughes wrote:

*For a year or two, [I] was secretary and stenographer in a law office. . . . While I was [there] a very handsome, tall, dark, young, lawyer who had just graduated with the highest honors (Founder's Medal,** etc.) from Vanderbilt Law School, . . . walked in, introduced by Judge W. H. Cate [1839–1899] as a new member of his firm. I had met this young man the night before at a jolly party!*



Camille Frierson, c. 1893.

*Thomas Allen Hughes Sr., born in Shelby County, Tennessee, was the son of Thomas Newton Hughes (1832–1904) and Mary Pricilla Gilliam (1845–1914), who lived in both Memphis and Danceyville, Tennessee, which is about fifty miles northeast of Memphis. Thomas Newton Hughes was a Confederate captain who fought with General Nathan Bedford Forrest's (1821–1877) cavalry in the Civil War.

**The Founder's Medal is an award given to the top graduating student in each of Vanderbilt's undergraduate and professional schools each year. Allen Hughes was awarded the Founder's Medal in the Law Department at Vanderbilt during commencement exercises on Wednesday, June 15, 1892. These medals have been awarded every year since 1877, the year they were created with a special endowment made by Cornelius Vanderbilt (1794–1877).

Camille Frierson (age twenty-three) and Allen Hughes (age twenty-six) married on March 19, 1896, at the Frierson House in Jonesboro, in the presence of 130 kinfolk and friends. For the next twelve years, they lived at the house where they had married.

At the young age of thirty-two, in 1902, Allen Hughes was elected circuit judge of the Second Judicial District, a position in which he served until 1906. He is, thus, one of five members of the Frierson family and family spouses to serve as a circuit or chancery judge in Arkansas between 1882 and 1948.

In 1908 Judge Allen Hughes and his family moved to Memphis, Tennessee, where in 1909 they built a home at 1417 Harbert Avenue in midtown Memphis, just east of downtown. Camille Frierson Hughes lived in that house for over fifty years. The Hughes home in Memphis is now over one hundred years old.

Allen and Camille Frierson Hughes had eight children between 1896 and 1912. The first five were born in Jonesboro, and the last three in Memphis. Their second child, Gordon Frierson Hughes (1899–1904), died at age four and one-half of diphtheria.



A c. 1950s photograph of the Hughes family home at 1417 Harbert Avenue in midtown Memphis, Tennessee. The man in front of the house is possibly Thomas Whitsett Hughes.



A c. 2012 photograph of the Hughes family home. The house is 4,500 square feet and sold for \$615,000 in 2012.



Hughes family portrait, c. 1915: (standing, left to right) Camille Hughes, Thomas Allen Hughes Jr., and Thomas Whitsett Hughes; (seated, left to right) William Frierson Hughes, Judge Thomas Allen Hughes Sr., Corinne Frierson Hughes, Camille Frierson Hughes, James Gilliam Hughes, and John Davis Hughes.

In about 1959, Camille Frierson Hughes recalled her husband's death twenty years earlier, in 1939:

My husband, Allen Hughes, retired from his law practice on account of ill health about 5 years before his death. He was not confined to his bed. He retained his mental faculties until the end of his life. He died of a sudden heart attack on February 24, 1939. He is buried at Elmwood Cemetery. The boys and girls all have nice homes of their own. Corinne and I still live at dear old 1417 Harbert.

Allen Hughes died at age sixty-eight. Camille Frierson Hughes lived for twenty-two more years and reigned as the family's matriarch. It was during her widowhood that most of her fourteen grandchildren, who called her "Gam," were born and grew up. Camille died at age eighty-nine, on December 9, 1961. She was buried in Elmwood Cemetery in Memphis with her husband.

In 1988 Neville's brother Charles Davis Frierson III (b. 1932) wrote a letter to Corinne Hughes (1912–2000), Camille Frierson Hughes's daughter. The letter included a paragraph about his great-aunt:

I recall Aunt Camille as a Grand Lady (yes, it deserves the capital letters), ruler of a large domain from her residence on Harbert.

Thinking back, she seemed almost a modern, but not too modern Queen Victoria, as a dominant figure. A very strong image.

Her “troops” responded when summoned, in spite of being strong willed individuals in their own right.

She seemed to represent an era—a way of life—that was something of a golden age. Although I was never too comfortable in these surroundings, I certainly felt a loss of something when the era passed.



Camille Frierson Hughes, called a “Grand Lady” by her grandnephew Charles Davis Frierson III. This photograph is probably from the 1920s.

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON SR.'S LIFE

PAGES 40–49

3. THE HUGHES COUSINS

Neville's father, **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)**, had eight first cousins, the children of his father's sister, **Camille Frierson Hughes (1872–1961)**.

Thomas Allen Hughes Jr. in 1919, at age twenty-three. Written on the picture frame are the words "To Aunt Charlie [Charlotte Martin Gallaway Frierson]."



• **THOMAS ALLEN HUGHES JR. (1896–1979)**, called Allen, was born in Jonesboro, Arkansas, and moved to Memphis, Tennessee, as a teenager. He attended Columbia Military Academy and Vanderbilt University, where he registered for the World War I (1914–18) draft in June 1918. In 1929 Allen Hughes Jr. married Julia Avery Taylor (1905–1998) in Memphis, where he worked as a lawyer throughout his career. Allen died at age eighty-two, in 1979. He and his wife, Julia, are buried in Elmwood Cemetery in Memphis. The couple had no children.



Thomas Allen Hughes Jr., c. 1930.



Julia Avery Taylor Hughes, c. 1930.

• **GORDON FRIERSON HUGHES (1899–1904)** was born on July 27, 1899, and died on February 26, 1904, in Jonesboro. His mother said, "*Gordon died of diphtheria at the age of 4 years.*"

*Thomas Whitsett Hughes
in on his wedding day,
June 16, 1934, at age
thirty-two.*



*Thomas Whitsett
Hughes in the mid-
twentieth century.*



• **THOMAS WHITSETT HUGHES (1902–1989)** was born in Jonesboro on June 5, 1902. He was always called Thomas and was surely named for Dr. Thomas Coleman Slaughter Whitsitt (1828–1887), whose widow, **Mary Lucretia Callison Whitsitt (1838–1910)**, was his great-great-aunt. Aunt Mary Whitsitt was living with the Hughes family at the Frierson House in Jonesboro in 1902, when Thomas Hughes was born. We do not know when or why Thomas Hughes spelled his middle name Whitsett with an ‘e.’

Like his older brother, Thomas Hughes attended Vanderbilt University and received his law degree there. He returned to practice law in Memphis. In the 1930 census, he is enumerated as a twenty-seven-year-old attorney living with his parents and siblings in Memphis. On October 2, 1931, Thomas Hughes, at age twenty-nine, was the best man at the wedding of Neville’s parents, **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)** and **Margaret Alice Purifoy (1908–1973)**.

In 1932 Thomas Hughes moved to Los Angeles, where in 1934 he married Mary Elizabeth “Betty” Storer (1909–2006), born in Minnesota on August 7, 1909. In 1940 Thomas and Betty Storer Hughes are enumerated in the household of her parents in Los Angeles. They later lived on Wigtown Road in Cheviot Hills, a neighborhood of Los Angeles.

Thomas and Betty Storer Hughes had five children, including two sets of fraternal twins. Throughout his career, Thomas Hughes worked as an attorney. Betty Storer Hughes was the personnel director at The Broadway, a Los Angeles–based department store that existed from 1896 to 1996.

Later in life, Thomas Hughes resided in an apartment in Memphis, where his sisters, Camille Hughes Jones (1905–1988) and Corinne Frierson Hughes (1912–2000), lived. He died in Memphis on September 28, 1989, at age eighty-seven, and is buried at Elmwood Cemetery in Memphis. Betty Storer Hughes died in December 2006 in San Diego, California, at the age of ninety-seven.



Camille Hughes in the 1920s.

- CAMILLE HUGHES (1905–1988) was born in Jonesboro on March 1, 1905, and moved to Memphis with her family as an infant. Camille attended Miss Hutchinson’s School for Girls and the Theodore Bohlman School of Music, both in Memphis.

On June 21, 1927, at age twenty-two, Camille Hughes married Addison Benton Jones Jr. (1902–1974), who was from Jonesboro. Charles Davis Frierson Jr. was a groomsman at her wedding. Six months after their wedding, they moved from Jonesboro to Los Angeles, California. Camille and Addison Jones were living in Glendale (just north of Los Angeles) in 1930, and his occupation is recorded as a proprietor in the life insurance business at that time. In 1940 he is listed as a sales manager for a building mall in Los Angeles. From at least 1955 until Addison Benton Jones’s death at age seventy-two, in 1974, he and Camille lived in Pasadena, California. They had no children.

Sometime after her husband died, Camille Hughes Jones returned to Memphis and resided near her siblings Thomas Whitsett Hughes and Corinne Frierson Hughes. Camille passed away on February 7, 1988, at age eighty-two. She is buried in Elmwood Cemetery along with her parents and her siblings, Thomas Whitsett Hughes and Corinne Frierson Hughes.



William Frierson Hughes, c. 1930.

• WILLIAM “BILL” FRIERSON HUGHES (1907–1995) was the fifth and last of the Hughes children born in Jonesboro. He was born on December 17, 1907, and lived for most of his life in Memphis. He graduated from Memphis Central High School and went to college at Southwestern at Memphis (now known as Rhodes College), a small liberal arts college that had moved to Memphis in 1925 from Clarksville, Tennessee. While at Southwestern, he was the captain of the basketball and tennis teams. For ten years, Bill Hughes was the Memphis city champion in tennis, and at one time, he was the Tennessee state champion.

William Frierson Hughes of Memphis is listed as one of the ushers who “*marched to the altar*” at the wedding of Neville’s parents in Jonesboro in October 1931. He was about eleven months younger than Charles Davis Frierson Jr., but they were both born in 1907.

William Frierson Hughes married Elizabeth Kirtly Leavell (1915–2005), who was from Memphis. They had three children. For many years, he was a general agent for the Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance Company.



Elizabeth Kirtly Leavell and William Frierson Hughes, c. 1980.

William “Bill” Frierson Hughes died of heart failure at age eighty-seven in Memphis on October 13, 1995. His wife, Elizabeth Kirtly Leavell Hughes, died almost ten years later, at age ninety, on May 9, 2005. They are both buried in Elmwood Cemetery in Memphis.



James Gilliam Hughes (left) and John Davis Hughes (right).



Identical twin brothers James Gilliam Hughes (left) and John Davis Hughes (right). The Hughes twins were so identical that all six of their children called them Daddy and Uncle Daddy throughout their lives.

• JOHN “JOHNNY” DAVIS HUGHES (1910–1999) was one of the identical twin boys born to the Hughes family on September 11, 1910, in Memphis. Both boys attended Central High School and went to Southwestern at Memphis, where they excelled, alternately heading the campus newspaper and the football team. They graduated from college in 1932. In 1935 they both graduated from the Medical School of the University of Tennessee in Memphis and were the top two students in their graduating class. That same year, Johnny Hughes married Nell Barker Jones (1910–1992), a third-generation Memphian and a graduate of Southwestern at Memphis. They had two children.

During World War II (1939–45), John Davis Hughes served in the United States Army Medical Corps in North Africa and Italy. He achieved the rank of colonel by the end of the war. Dr. Johnny Hughes was a doctor of internal medicine and founded the Memphis Clinic for Internal Medicine. He and his twin brother, Dr. James “Jimmy” Gilliam Hughes, remained very close throughout their lives.

Nell Barker Jones Hughes was a painter, sculptor, and one of the founders of the Memphis Symphony. She died after a long illness in 1992, at age eighty-two. Johnny Hughes died in Memphis at age eighty-nine, on November 9, 1999, just two months and four days after the death of his twin brother. Dr. John Davis and Nell Barker Hughes are both buried in Elmwood Cemetery in Memphis.



Dr. James Gilliam Hughes at age seventy-eight and his wife, Jane Barker Hughes, at age seventy-eight, April 15, 1989.

- JAMES “JIMMY” GILLIAM HUGHES (1910–1999) was the identical twin of John Davis Hughes. Jimmy Hughes focused his medical career on pediatrics and became an international figure in that field of medicine. On March 1, 1935, Jimmy Hughes married Jane Barker (1911–2008), who was born on March 28, 1911. She was the daughter of a Memphis judge. They had four children.

During World War II, Dr. James Gilliam Hughes served as the commanding officer of the 330th General Hospital in Italy and Africa. He was awarded two Legions of Merit and attained the rank of brigadier general during his military career.

Dr. James Gilliam Hughes was the chairman of the Department of Pediatrics at the University of Tennessee College of Medicine in Memphis. He was a major force in the founding of Le Bonheur Children’s Hospital in Memphis, and he was instrumental in bringing St. Jude’s Children Research Hospital to Memphis. He wrote the first child-abuse laws in Tennessee. Dr. James G. Hughes additionally wrote *Synopsis of Pediatrics*, the standard pediatric textbook of his time. It was translated into twenty-six languages. He spoke five languages himself, lectured widely, and advised both the World Health Organization and the Rockefeller Foundation on pediatrics. He was president of the American Academy of Pediatrics.

Jimmy Hughes died of heart failure on September 5, 1999, just six days before his eighty-ninth birthday. His wife, Jane Barker Hughes, who was a well-known artist and prominent civic leader, died at age ninety-seven, on October 12, 2008, after a long illness. They are both interred in Elmwood Cemetery.



*Corinne Frierson Hughes in the mid-twentieth century.
The inscription on the photograph reads, "Love to Aunt
Charlie [Charlotte Martin Gallaway Frierson]—Corinne."*

- CORINNE FRIERSON HUGHES (1912–2000) was the youngest of the eight Hughes children and was born in Memphis on November 4, 1912. She lived in Memphis throughout her life. Like her older brothers, Corinne attended Southwestern at Memphis. Called Aunt Rennie by the family, she never married.

Corinne Frierson Hughes was a lifelong poet. In fact, more than seven hundred of her poems were published in *The Commercial Appeal*, Memphis's major newspaper. She was also a very active member of the Daughters of the American Revolution (DAR), an organization that requires documented proof of an ancestor who fought in the American Revolutionary War (1775–83). Corinne used her third great-grandfather **Captain William Frierson Jr. (1733–1803)** to qualify for membership in the DAR.

Corinne Frierson Hughes lived with her mother for much of her life. She later had an apartment in Memphis next door to her sister, Camille Hughes Jones, and near her brother Thomas Whitsett Hughes. Corinne died of respiratory failure at a nursing care facility in Memphis at age eighty-seven, on February 15, 2000. She is buried at Elmwood Cemetery in Memphis.



A 1920 photograph of Charles Davis Frierson Sr. with his son and three nephews: (left to right) Charles Davis Frierson Jr., age thirteen; James Gilliam Hughes, age nine; Charles Davis Frierson Sr., age forty-two; John Davis Hughes, age nine; and William Frierson Hughes, age twelve.

This photograph dates from the early 1930s and depicts the six male members of the Hughes family: (back row, left to right) James Gilliam Hughes, William Frierson Hughes, and John Davis Hughes; (front row, left to right) Thomas Whitsett Hughes, Judge Thomas Allen Hughes Sr., and Thomas Allen Hughes Jr. Interestingly, they were said to be the largest family of Kappa Sigmas at that time. Kappa Sigma is a major collegiate social fraternity, founded at the University of Virginia in 1869. Neville's father, Charles Davis Frierson Jr., was also a Kappa Sigma.



The Hughes brothers at Bear Creek Lake, near Marianna, Arkansas, in the 1970s: (left to right) James Gilliam Hughes, John Davis Hughes, William Frierson Hughes, Thomas Allen Hughes Jr., and Thomas Whitsett Hughes. They called themselves the Varmints.

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON SR.'S LIFE

PAGES 40–49

4. THE FOURTEEN HUGHES GRANDCHILDREN, NEVILLE'S SECOND COUSINS

CHILDREN OF THOMAS WHITSETT HUGHES (1902–1989) AND
MARY ELIZABETH “BETTY” STORER (1909–2006)



Twin brothers Russell Storer Hughes and Gordon Frierson Hughes, age forty-three (back row); Katherine Elizabeth Hughes, age forty-four (center); and twin sisters Corinne Charlotte Hughes and Mary Margaret Hughes, age thirty-six (front row).

- KATHERINE “KATHY” ELIZABETH HUGHES (1936–2013) married William “Bill” Frank Scheufler (1928–2008) on September 9, 1962. In 1970 they were living in San Diego, California. They had no children. Bill died at age eighty near San Diego, and Kathy died at age seventy-six.
- GORDON FRIERSON HUGHES (b. 1937) and his fraternal twin brother, Russell Storer Hughes, were born on September 9, 1937. In 1962 Gordon Hughes married Patricia Marie Sullivan, who is deceased. They had two children. Gordon Hughes earned a doctorate from Cal Tech in 1963. On December 11, 1982, he married his second wife, Shirley Gordon (b. 1928). Gordon Hughes worked in Silicon Valley and was a research scientist at the University of California, San Diego. He is retired and lives in San Diego with his second wife, Shirley.
- RUSSELL STORER HUGHES (1937–2011) is the fraternal twin of Gordon Frierson Hughes. He was married in about 1966 to Virginia “Gee Gee” Willis Day Hall (1937–1999). Russell Storer and Gee Gee had two children. She died at age sixty-two in North Hills, an area of Los Angeles, California. Russell Storer Hughes died at age seventy-three, also in North Hills.

- CORINNE “RENNIE” CHARLOTTE HUGHES (b. 1944) and her fraternal twin, Mary Margaret Hughes, were born on December 9, 1944. Rennie married Michael “Mickey” Adams on January 3, 1971. They had no children. Mickey is deceased and Rennie lives nears Seattle.
- MARY MARGARET “MAGGIE” HUGHES (b. 1944), the fraternal twin of Rennie Hughes, married Phillip R. Stalcup (b. 1940) on June 20, 1964. They have two children and live near Seattle.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM FRIERSON HUGHES (1907–1995) AND ELIZABETH KIRTLY LEAVELL (1915–2005)

- CAMILLE HUGHES (b. 1940) married Edward Bennett “Eb” LeMaster II (b. 1938), whose family has been in the real-estate business in Memphis for over one hundred years. Eb LeMaster’s sister, Elizabeth “Beth” LeMaster Simpson (b. 1936), was a classmate and good friend of Neville’s and mine at Southwestern at Memphis, where we attended college from 1954 to 1958. Camille and Eb have two children.
- WILLIAM “BILL” FRIERSON HUGHES JR. (1943–2013) married Mary Katherine “Kathy” Weems (b. 1944) in 1968. They had two children. Bill was the executive managing director of Morgan Keegan, a Memphis-based financial services firm. Like his father, Bill was a champion tennis player and sportsman who loved the out of doors. He was also quite engaged in the social and civic life of Memphis. Bill Frierson Hughes died of cancer at age seventy, on December 4, 2013, in Memphis.
- ELIZABETH “LIBBY” LEAVELL HUGHES (b. 1955) married Timothy O’Connor (b. 1954) in 1996. Tim O’Connor had two sons by a previous marriage. Libby and Tim O’Connor live in St. Louis, Missouri.



Libby Hughes O'Connor at left and Camille Hughes LeMaster at right.



William Frierson Hughes Jr.

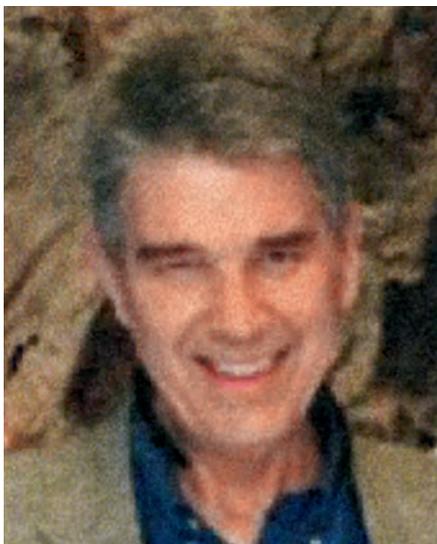
**CHILDREN OF JAMES GILLIAM HUGHES (1910–1999)
AND JANE BARKER (1911–2008)**



Anne Louise Hughes, Jane Caroline Hughes, Allen Holt Hughes, and Sarah Elizabeth Hughes at one of their six art shows in Nashville in 2015.

- ALLEN HOLT HUGHES (b. 1939) married Marily Davis (b. 1939) in 1961; they have two children. Allen Hughes and Marily Davis were students at Southwestern at Memphis when Neville and I were there, between 1954 and 1958. Allen Hughes is a highly regarded plastic surgeon in Memphis and an artist who specializes in wildlife paintings and carvings.
- JANE CAROLINE HUGHES (b. 1942) married Dr. Daniel Russell Hightower (b. 1939) in 1963; they had two daughters. She married her second husband, George William “Bill” Coble II (b. 1932), in 1986. He has three children from a previous marriage. They live on the Cumberland River in Nashville, Tennessee, where they are both active in the community. Bill is an environmental and business leader, and Jane Hughes Coble is a well-known artist.
- SARAH ELIZABETH “SALLY” HUGHES (b. 1946) married Charles Donovan “CD” Smith III (b. 1942) in 1966; they have four children. CD Smith is a pediatric surgeon, and he and Sally live in Charleston, South Carolina. She is an artist who paints impressionist landscapes.
- ANNE LOUISE HUGHES (b. 1954) married Robert Peel Sayle Jr. (b. 1948) in 1976. They have three children and live in Lake Comorant, Mississippi. Robert Sayle Jr. has run his family’s Howard Plantation for many years. Anne Hughes Sayle is an artist who creates oil and watercolor paintings, pottery, and fabric wall hangings. She is also a longtime art teacher.

**CHILDREN OF JOHN DAVIS HUGHES (1910–1999)
AND NELL BARKER JONES (1910–1992)**



John J. Hughes at around age seventy in May 2016.



Nancy Barker Hughes Coe.

- JOHN JONES HUGHES (b. 1947) married Claire Ellen McCaskill (b. 1948) in 1968. He is a biblical scholar. In the mid-1980s, he published a formative book entitled *Bits, Bytes, & Biblical Studies: A Resource Guide to the Use of Computers in Biblical and Classical Studies*. Since that time, he has worked in the publishing industry, designing and developing Bible software and managing large academic projects for Christian publications. John and Claire Hughes have three sons and nine grandchildren, and since 1982 they have lived in Whitefish, Montana, where John is an ardent outdoorsman, who engages in hunting, fishing, skiing, biking, hiking, camping, and rafting.
- NANCY BARKER HUGHES (b. 1950) married Charles “Chuck” Robert Coe. They have two children and live in Memphis. Nancy Hughes Coe is an investment advisor and principal of Dominion Partners Wealth Management. She is also an endurance athlete and an accomplished painter.

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON SR.'S LIFE

PAGES 40–49

5. CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON SR.: A CORPS CADET, FRATERNITY MAN, MUSICIAN, POET, AND STENOGRAPHER

For three years, from 1894 to 1897, **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)** attended college at Arkansas Industrial University in Fayetteville, Arkansas. He was a student in the Literary Department and was between the ages of sixteen and nineteen.

Arkansas Industrial University, a land-grant university,* opened to students in 1872. Its name was changed to the University of Arkansas in 1899. Coincidentally, the school's first football team was fielded in 1894, the year Charles Davis Frierson Sr. entered the university. The team was not called the Razorbacks until 1910, however.

Charles Davis Frierson Sr.'s sister, **Camille Frierson (1872–1961)**, wrote about him, "*In college, he was especially interested in military activities, joined the Kappa Alpha Fraternity, led student yells, and wrote poetry.*" Indeed, at the university, he joined the Corps of Cadets, a student military organization that conducted military exercises and performed on many formal occasions. The Cadet Corps Band, founded in 1874, was also an important part of the organization's activities.



Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (front row, second from the left) with members of the Corps of Cadets at Arkansas Industrial University, c. 1895. Charles and several others are wearing their Corps of Cadets uniforms. Two of the cadets are pictured with their musical instruments. Two, including Charles, have their rifles.

*A land-grant university is one established by an 1862 United States law that authorized states to sell federal lands and use the proceeds to establish colleges that would provide education in agriculture, engineering, and military training, as well as traditional arts and sciences.

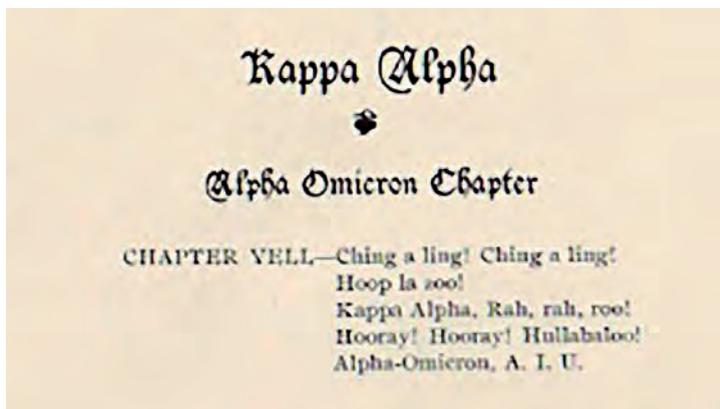
Charles Davis Frierson Sr. was a founding member of the Alpha Omicron chapter of the Kappa Alpha Order at the university, and he remained enthusiastic about his fraternity throughout his life.



Charles Davis Frierson Sr. as a Kappa Alpha in the 1897 yearbook.



Kappa Alpha badge.



Kappa Alpha chapter yell.

Kappa Alpha Order (KA) is a men's social fraternity founded at Washington University (now Washington and Lee University) in Lexington, Virginia, in 1865. KA was chartered at the University of Arkansas on April 27, 1895. Incidentally, I was a member of the KA Order at Southwestern at Memphis (now Rhodes College) during my college days, from 1954 to 1958. As Neville was a Chi Omega, we belong to the same Greek societies as did Neville's paternal grandparents.

Charles Davis Frierson Sr. was also a member of the Mandolin, Banjo, and Glee Club at the university. He was a singer.



The Mandolin, Banjo, and Glee Club at the University of Arkansas in 1896–97. Charles Davis Frierson Sr. is third from the right on the top row.

In the 1897 yearbook, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. is listed as the class poet. The yearbook also notes that Charles was awarded the prize for the best poem, “Nox Incubat Alma.”* The entire poem is published in the yearbook. Its opening lines are:

*The beaming sun, now slowly descending in the western sky,
Casts one last lingering smile of love upon the earth,
And gazing eastward o'er his long day's course on high,
Contentedly upon his couch doth lie
To seek repose.*

*The earth, that gay coquette, with dimpling mirth
Returns the sun's soft smile with one more sweet, and all the hills
And all the plains and forests now are bathed in one great glow
Of golden radiance.*

Near the conclusion of the yearbook, a review of the year includes these words about Charles Davis Frierson Sr.: “Mr. Frierson was next elected poet laureate, but being taken by surprise, and having left his portfolio at home, he was unable to give an impromptu exhibition of his genius.”

*“Nox Incubat Alma” is a Latin phrase that means, as best I can tell, “Night rests the soul.”

A Song of Arkansas.

[The following poem was composed by Chas. D. Frierson, when he was a student in the State University. It has never been published before, but was recited by Mrs. Frierson on Arkansas Day of the Twentieth Century club, and by that means came into the hands of the printer. This poem is entitled to rank as a classic:]

A song of Arkansas!

Of her grand old river, flowing,
Curving, winding, onward going
From the bleak plains of the West;
Through the sand banks, ever growing,
Till it casts itself in rapture on the Mississippi's
breast.

A song of Arkansas!

Of her forests wild and wide,
Where the deer and turkey bide;
In the brake the hoot-owl dreams,
Through the ooze the serpents glide,
And the black bass leaps and splashes in the
darkley flowing streams.

A song of Arkansas!

Of her meadows, orchards, trees,
Swaying in the balmy breeze;
Of her cotton fields, snow-white,
Rolling broad like foam-capped seas,
'Neath the soft and witching glamour of the
Southern moon so bright.

The first three stanzas of a poem written by Charles Davis Frierson Sr. during his college days. The poem was published in the local newspaper some years later.

Another poem written by Charles Davis Frierson Sr. during his college days was published some years later. The poem, entitled "Song of Arkansas," beautifully combines his poetic skills and his love of nature.

While at the University of Arkansas, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. became very accomplished as a stenographer. He used shorthand to transcribe dictation or court proceedings. A new system of shorthand was devised in 1888 by John Robert Gregg (1867–1948), an Irishman who moved to Chicago in 1893 and published a highly successful book called *Gregg Shorthand*. Charles also became proficient with a typewriter, a tool that was experiencing widespread use in the 1890s. During his time at the university, he became the secretary to John Lee Buchanan (1831–1922), who was president of the University of Arkansas from 1894 until 1902.

After three years at the University of Arkansas, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. dropped out of college and went to work as a stenographer for the 2nd Judicial Circuit in Jonesboro, Arkansas. This was the court in which his father, **James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884)**, had been the judge until his death in 1884. I suspect that Charles dropped out of school because he already had marketable skills as a stenographer and needed the money. He also may have been bored with college. Whatever the reason, he did not receive an undergraduate degree.

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON SR.'S LIFE

PAGES 40–49

6. “THE THRILLING STORY OF ME LIFE” BY CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON SR.

In 1911 **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)** gave an autobiographical account of his career from 1894 until 1911, when he became the chancellor of the Twelfth Circuit in northeastern Arkansas. The account appeared in a feature article in the *Kappa Alpha Journal*, and it reveals his clever writing style.

CHARLES D. FRIERSON
ARKANSAS JURIST GIVES THRILLING ACCOUNT OF BRIEF,
IF SOMEWHAT PICTURESQUE CAREER

ADORNING THE BENCH IS A SITUATION NOT COVETED BY A BALL PLAYER, BUT IN LEGAL CIRCLES IT IS A HIGH HONOR, ESPECIALLY WHEN ATTAINED BY A YOUNG MAN HAVING NOT YET REACHED THE THIRTY-FIVE-YEAR MARK. SUCH IS THE LOFTY LEGAL ESTATE IN WHICH CHARLES D. FRIERSON, ALPHA OMICRON, NOW FINDS HIMSELF AS THE RESULT OF MERIT RECOGNIZED BY THE GOVERNOR OF ARKANSAS, WHO HAS NAMED HIM AS THE CHANCELLOR OF THE NEW TWELFTH CHANCERY CIRCUIT OF THAT GRAND OLD COMMONWEALTH. FRATER, OR “JEDGE,” FRIERSON, WHO HAS GONE UP THE LADDER AT THE JONESBORO BAR, WHERE HE HAS WORKED HARD FOR A DECADE FOR AN HONORABLE CAREER AT THE BAR AND IN PUBLIC LIFE. . . . AS TO HIS IMMEDIATE AND PURELY PERSONAL CAREER HE HAS THE FOLLOWING TO OBSERVE WHICH APPEARS JUST AS HE CHRONICLED IT FOR THE EDITOR OF THE JOURNAL:

I went to the University of Arkansas (Literary Department) in the latter part of 1894, but did not complete the course, quitting in 1897 to take the position of court stenographer of the Second Judicial District.

In the University I was chiefly noted for my skill in evading chapel and class-work, my distinct aversion to mathematics, Latin, physics, and other studies, and a raucous yell that made me conspicuous among the bystanders at a football game.

With the aid of a complete rhyming dictionary, I also contributed much very beautiful poetry to the college magazines, which was never as highly valued by my fellow students as I thought it should be. Thus was my dearest ambition thwarted, for if sufficiently encouraged I would have written an Epic or something. . . .



Charles Davis Frierson Sr. at about age thirty-three, c. 1911.

Holding the position of court stenographer for about a year, I then went to Memphis and held a position as stenographer there for nearly a year.

Afterwards, in 1900, I went to the Law Department of the University of Arkansas, where I took the two years course in one year, with the honors, and after graduation began the practice forthwith.

Meantime, I had acquired a sweetheart, and we got married April 30, 1901. Her name was Charlotte Gallaway, and she is a member of Chi Omega. We have one fine boy four years old, Charles Davis Frierson, Junior.

I have been practicing alone for about ten years, confining myself wholly to civil practice for the larger part of the time, particularly corporation and real estate law.

In 1907 I was elected city attorney as one of the 'reform' administration, and held the office two terms, four years. On the creation of the Twelfth Chancery Circuit, I received the honorable but not lucrative appointment as chancellor.

Thus reads the thrilling story of me life.

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON SR.'S LIFE

PAGES 40–49

7. BOY SCOUT FOUNDER AND LEADER CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON SR.

Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947) was praised and honored throughout his life for his unique role in the development and leadership of the Boy Scout movement in northeast Arkansas. Charles Frierson Sr. was not a Boy Scout in his youth, for the movement was not founded until he was almost thirty years old.

In 1912 or 1913, around age thirty-five, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. started the first Boy Scout troop in northeast Arkansas. He then served as Scoutmaster of that troop for the next twenty-one years. In his earlier years, Charles Frierson Sr. served as the director of a summer camp for Boy Scouts. For many years, the summer encampments were held at Camp Frierson, which was at one of Charles Frierson Sr.'s farms. Camp Frierson was located on the border of an area that became Craighead Forest Park, a 692-acre city park created in 1937, and now in the southern part of the city of Jonesboro.

Speaking about her father's Boy Scout activities, **Margaret Frierson (1912–1990)** said: "*The boys [Boy Scouts] met at our house every Tuesday night. He taught them to sing, he taught them to play games,*

he taught them how to handle guns, he taught them, above all, wonderful attributes of character."



Over several decades, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. had an enormous influence on the lives of hundreds of young Boy Scouts. His son, **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)**, was an enthusiastic Boy Scout during his youth and teenage years. In 1924, at age seventeen, Charles Jr. was chosen as one of forty-eight American Scouts to compete for the United States at the 2nd International Boy Scout Jamboree, held in Copenhagen, Denmark.

Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (age forty-six) and his son in the summer of 1924, when Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (age seventeen) attended the 2nd International Boy Scout Jamboree in Denmark.

Incidentally, Neville's father, Charles Davis Frierson Jr., and her brother Charles Davis Frierson III (b. 1932) both achieved the rank of Eagle Scout, the highest rank attainable in the Boy Scouts of America. About two percent of Boy Scouts achieve that rank.

In 1927, for his efforts on behalf of the Boy Scouts, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. received the Rotary Civic Service Medal, given to Jonesboro's most useful citizen. His expression of thanks appeared in the Jonesboro newspaper on January 6, 1928.

THANKS

I am deeply grateful for the extraordinary honor conferred upon me in the bestowal of the Rotary Civic Service Medal. I wish it were deserved by me and I realize that others have done far better service than I have been able to do.

My belief is therefore that the vote of my friends was not a tribute to me personally, but an evidence of appreciation of the Boy Scout Organization with which I have so long been connected.

I should feel happy beyond words if the result should be a renewal of interest in Scout work and if more men would volunteer as Scoutmasters. Every normal boy wants to be a Scout, but there are not enough Scoutmasters to give them a chance.

Again, thanking my friends and the Rotary Club for the honor which I value more than any gift within their power.

In Margaret Frierson Cherry's taped recollections, she said that her father "was not much of a backslapper social person and in fact didn't belong to the Rotary Club or any other clubs. However, when the Rotary Club gave its first Good Citizenship Award, it was given to him. . . . I have this gold medallion in my possession."

Charles Davis Frierson Sr. served as president of the regional Boy Scout Council and as a member of the national Boy Scout Board. He also received the Silver Beaver Award, a distinguished service award given to select adult Boy Scout leaders.

Charles Davis Frierson Sr. loved the outdoors and manly pursuits. He also liked instilling honor, duty, and the service ethic in young boys. He was the quintessential Boy Scout.



The Silver Beaver Award medal.

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON SR.'S LIFE

PAGES 40–49

8. LETTERS FROM WASHINGTON, D.C., 1918

During a business trip to Washington, D.C., in the spring of 1918, **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)** wrote two letters to his wife, **Charlotte Martin Gallaway (1878–1968)**, and his two children. Excerpts from the first letter follow:

Washington, D. C., March 24, 1918

My Darling Wife and Kiddies,

Here I am in the Capital—a totally unexpected thing last Thursday. As we stepped out of a restaurant late this P.M., I looked up, and there were three aeroplanes, looking inexpressibly graceful, soaring around the Washington Monument. Son, one of them suddenly turned on one side and fluttered wing over wing just like a withered leaf—but when it got close to earth, it soared up again and then flew around the Washington Monument, seemingly almost grazing it.

We have walked around a couple of hours and have looked at most all of the buildings—White House, Capitol, Library, etc., etc. Some of the buildings are unexpectedly large—but as a general thing they looked just exactly as you would expect them to look from the pictures in the Geographic Magazine. There are thousands of soldiers and sailors on the streets, also Japs, Chinese, Mexicans, and every other kind of people. The White House is more beautiful than I expected to find it.

We took the Pennsylvania “New Yorker” out of St. L. at 12:02 Saturday. It is a train made up solely of sleepers, diner, buffer-car, with tailor shop and barber-shop, stenographer, maid for the ladies! We were due at 1:05 but we were an hour late.

We passed through Illinois, Indiana, Ohio, Pennsylvania, and Maryland—going thro Terre Haute, Dayton, Indianapolis, Columbus (O), Pittsburgh, Harrisburg (Pa.), Baltimore (Md) and many other towns we have often heard of. The scenery was beautiful.

War news looks bad—but everybody hopeful of change. . . .

Your own

Dad

The second letter from Washington, D.C., was written two days later, on March 26, 1918. Charles Davis Frierson Sr. used the same salutation as he had in his earlier letter and closed by simply writing “*Your Dad.*” A few excerpts follow:

We went through the Capitol Building with a guide today—saw the Supreme Court and the Senate and the House in session, inspected all the mural decorations and historic features. . . . We then took a “rubberneck wagon” around the city and saw the historic houses, etc. . . .

We have seen Caraway several times and I talked to Mrs. C. over the phone, but have been too busy to call. . . . We intend to see what Joe T. Robinson** can do for us tomorrow. Caraway went with us today, but we didn’t achieve anything—not his fault though. . . .*

I miss you kiddies and wish you were here with me, except for the cold. The wind is bitter and I need an overcoat, but my raincoat does fairly well—but I am in thin underwear.

The purpose of Charles Davis Frierson Sr.’s trip to Washington was to secure approval for a \$1.5 million bond issue that had been sold subject to the approval of the Capital Issues Committee of the Federal Reserve Board. The Capital Issues Committee of the Federal Reserve Board was established during World War I (1914–18) to assure that any issuances of securities were compatible with wartime interests. The committee was terminated in 1919.

For Charles Davis Frierson Sr., the approval meant that he would receive a fee of about \$3,500 (one-half of one-third of 1.5% of \$1.5 million). We do not know if he was successful in gaining this approval, but in his second letter, he wrote, “*I begin to see my \$3500 fee go glimmering.*”

*Thaddeus Caraway (1871–1931) was from Jonesboro, Arkansas, and was the United States Representative for the 1st district of Arkansas from 1913 to 1921. He became a United States Senator from Arkansas in 1921 and served until he died in 1931. His wife, called Mrs. C., was Hattie Caraway (1878–1950). She served as a United States Senator from Arkansas from 1931 to 1945, and she was the first woman ever elected for a full term as a United States Senator.

**Joseph Taylor Robinson (1872–1937) was a first-term United States Senator from Arkansas in 1918. He later became an important national political figure: he was the Democratic Party’s vice presidential candidate in 1928 and the United States Senate Majority Leader from 1933 to 1937.

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON SR.'S LIFE

PAGES 40–49

9. “THE SILVER LININGS OF THE WAR CLOUD” BY CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON SR.

Neville’s grandfather **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)** was an enthusiastic supporter of the United States’ entry into World War I (1914–18). At some time close to his fortieth birthday, in 1917, he wrote a paper that enumerated the positive benefits of the country entering the war against Germany. It is entitled “The Silver Linings of the War Cloud” and opens with these words:

We are living in the most thrilling period of the world’s history. In no preceding age have such stupendous adventures happened to mankind.

The generation that has witnessed the perfection of the telephone, of wireless telegraphy, of the aeroplane, the automobile and the submarine, has also seen the birth of a Chinese and a Russian Republic.

A generation that has created the Hague Convention and has talked of peace more than any other, has taken part in a world conflict more tremendous and dreadful than war ever was before.

Our own country . . . has drawn the sword for the avowed purpose of “making the world safe for democracy.”

After that introduction, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. elaborated on what he called the “*silver linings*” or “*compensations*” that the United States would gain from entry into the war. He first wrote that entering the war would allow the United States to avoid having to fight Germany alone at a later date, should Germany win the war. He went on to say that entering the war would secure rather than jeopardize the friendship of the European countries that had been at war against the Germans for almost three years. Charles Davis Sr. also believed that the war would be a catalyst for the formation of a federation that would enforce peace in the world. He wrote, “*Such a federation . . . in itself may well prove a glorious justification for our entry into the struggle.*”

Charles Davis Frierson Sr. concluded his rather grandiloquent paper with these words:

Battling for an idea, battling under the leadership of the greatest idealistic chieftain of the age [President Woodrow Wilson (1856–1924)], waging the fight for the freedom of the seas, for the end of militarism, for the downfall of despotism. May our entire nation be lifted up and purified by this war.

May we emerge from it a great, strong, gentle, and chivalrous country, without hyphenism, or dissension, determined to deal justly and firmly with all the world, looking to the happiness and welfare of our citizens of every race, and forming with other civilized nations one of a league that will enforce peace upon whatsoever country may be so backward as to long for conquest by force.*

If such be the result of war, then it will be a blessing, not a curse, and the children of ages to come will be taught to honor the leaders of the present generation who had the understanding vision to see and the courage to strike for humanity and right.

Sadly, Charles Davis Frierson Sr.'s vision for a better world after World War I was not realized.

***Hyphenism is defined as dual patriotic loyalties. The word was at one time used to define foreign-born persons, such as German-Americans and Italian-Americans, who were called hyphenates.*

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON SR.'S LIFE

PAGES 40–49

10. PRIVATE CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON SR. IN WORLD WAR I

Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947) served for about two months as a private in World War I (1914–18). It was a rare and rather bold decision for him to join the army at age forty.

In April 1917, the United States entered World War I, and on May 18, 1917, President Woodrow Wilson (1856–1924) signed the Selective Service Act, which led to the registration of twenty-four million men. (The United States' population was about ninety-two million in 1917.) As a result of the Selective Service Act, about 2.8 million American men were drafted into military service; an additional 2 million volunteered.

The United States participated in the war for a little over nineteen months. About one million U.S. soldiers went overseas, and about 110,000 died (45,000 from the influenza pandemic). In contrast, the British lost over one million soldiers in the war.



Charles Davis Frierson Sr., age forty, as a private during World War I.

In September 1918, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. was head of the draft board (also called the Board of Exemptions) in Jonesboro, Arkansas. He resigned from that position, refused exemptions and commissions, and volunteered for military service.

During his term of military service, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. was stationed at Camp Pike, a training camp established in 1917 in Little Rock, Arkansas. Camp Pike was named for General Zebulon Pike (1779–1813), who discovered Pike's Peak. The camp was located about 130 miles southwest of Jonesboro.

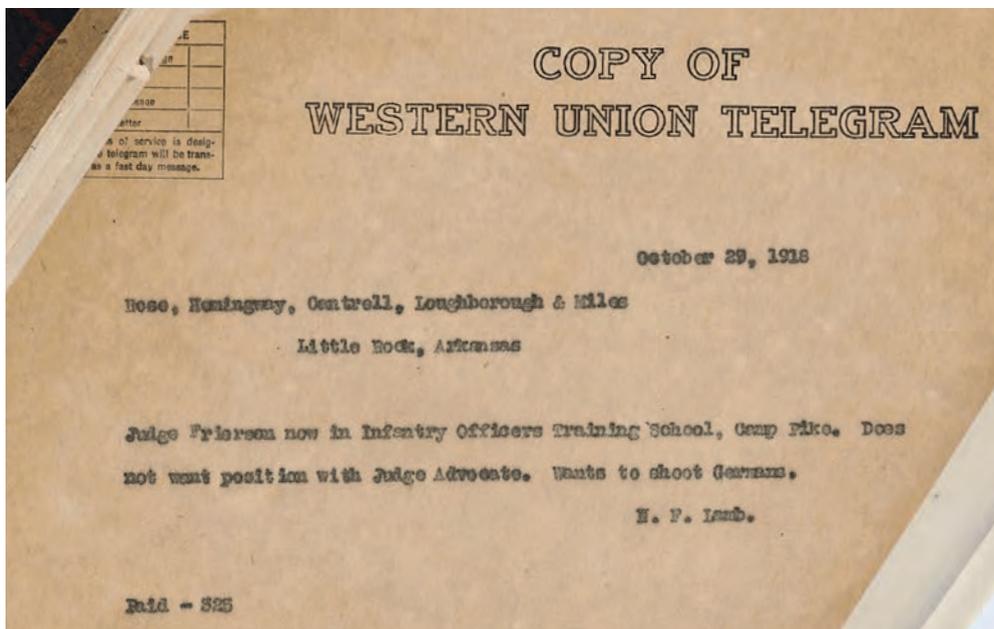
In a family scrapbook, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. wrote in 1924 about his decision to join the military:

When the draft act was passed . . . I became Chairman of the Local Board [of Exemptions] of Craighead County. We had the most awful job of being our own judges, sheriffs, and clerks. We sent a great many young men to war, and in the meantime, I helped patriotically by buying bonds, whipping a few traitors, and making some speeches. . . .

In 1918, I waived all exemptions (whether as draft board member or as a father of two children and a married man) and classified my own questionnaire for immediate service. Then I got sent to the Infantry Officers Training School at Camp Pike Little Rock. . . .

During my life in camp, I was offered a job as Major in the Judge Advocate Department, but refused it for private of infantry. I was also offered a commission in the Quartermaster Corps and refused it.

That same scrapbook includes an exchange of telegrams dated October 29, 1918, after Charles Davis Frierson Sr. arrived at Camp Pike. In response to an inquiry about his availability for the judge advocate position, Charles Davis's law partner, Nathan F. Lamb (1861–1943), responded that Charles Frierson Sr. “wants to shoot Germans.”



Charles Davis Frierson Sr.'s law partner, Nathan F. Lamb, rejected a commission on behalf of Charles Frierson Sr.

Charles Davis Frierson Sr. was stationed at Camp Pike from October 19 to December 7, 1918. During that fifty-day period, he wrote twenty-nine letters to his wife and children, who, during his absence, were living with **Charlotte Martin Galloway's (1878–1968)** mother, **Eudocia Margaret Martin Galloway (1846–1927)**, at her home in Fayetteville, Arkansas.

Charles Davis Frierson Sr. always signed his letters as “*Dad*” or “*Your Loving Dad*.” He addressed his wife with the nickname “*Chosh*” or “*My Loving Wifie*.” He simply called his eleven-year-old son and six-year-old daughter “*Kiddies*.” Excerpts from his letters reflect his motivation and desire to subject himself to the same experiences as the draftees he had inducted.

October 28, 1918

As for me, don't worry, for I am getting fit. You ought to see me eat and sweat. I am one of the oldest men down here, but I am getting along fine with these boys, who in many respects remind me of my Scouts.

You know, it certainly is a change for me to [be] a Buck Private from one who thought of himself [as an] equal to anybody. I smile when I think of it.

October 31, 1918

I have been homesick today. Still I am glad I came because I would never have been satisfied with myself if I had not, and it really may be fine for me.

November 5, 1918

Honey Girl, don't imagine I regret coming because I grumble some. I would not miss being in it for any amount of money, simply for my own self-respect.

Charles Davis Frierson Sr. was eager to get back to civilian life after the armistice ended World War I on November 11, 1918. He was released and returned home on December 7, 1918, two days before his forty-first birthday.

11. THE FRIERSONS' EARLY AUTOMOBILES

The first automobile owned by Neville's Frierson family was a Chandler Dispatch, bought in 1919 by Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947).

THE 1919 CHANDLER DISPATCH



The first car owned by Charles Davis Frierson Sr.



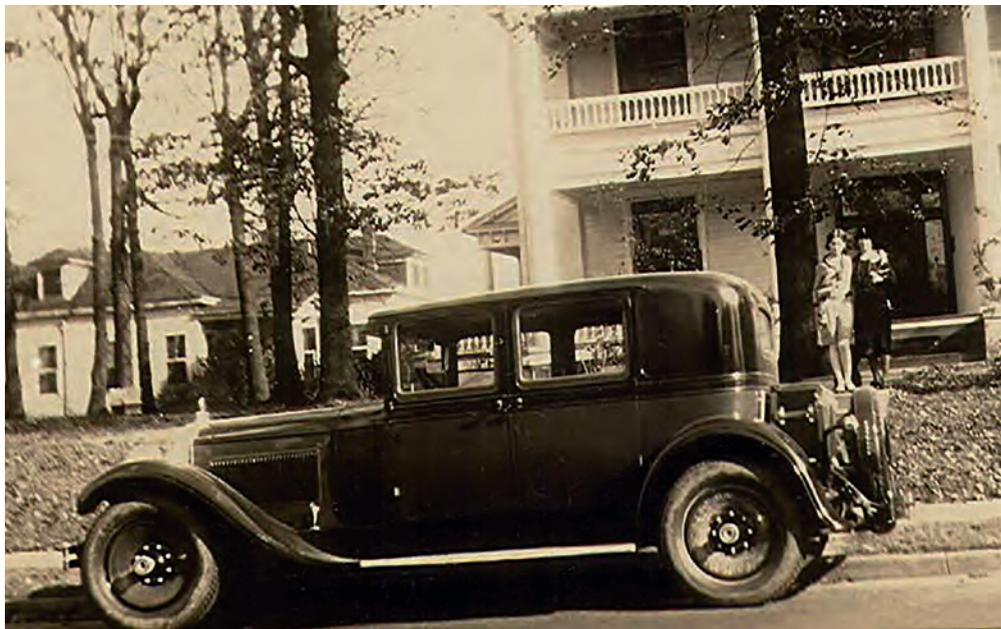
An advertisement for the Chandler Six, the first car owned by Charles Davis Frierson Sr.

The Chandler Motor Company was a maker of high-quality, medium-priced automobiles. Its cars were made with a wooden frame, metal skin, and cloth roof. While as many as 20,000 of the cars were sold in 1927, very few of them survive today.

The Chandler that Charles Davis Frierson Sr. bought cost a little under \$2,000, whereas a Model T Ford could be bought for as little as \$300 in 1920. The Chandler Dispatch was considered an appropriate car for American small-town gentry in 1920.

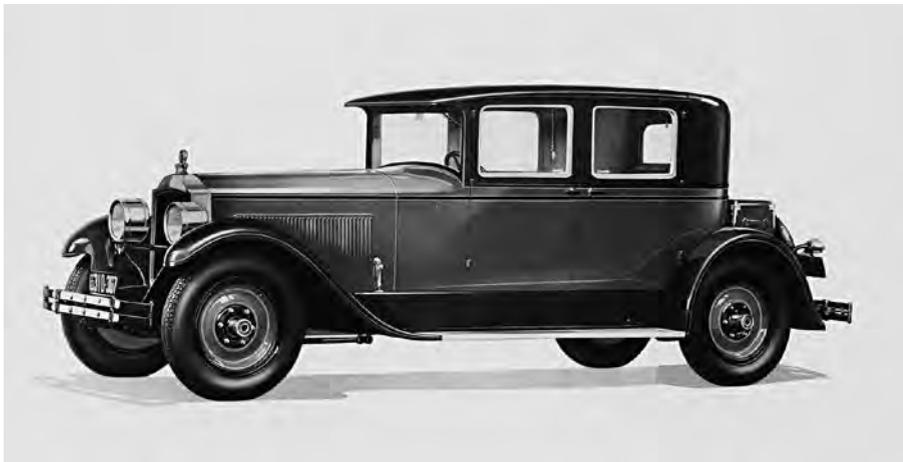
The Chandler Motor Company was founded in 1913, and it was successful through the mid-1920s. The company over-expanded in 1928 and was sold in 1929, after which the Chandler name was abandoned. The company is, perhaps, best remembered today as the employer of a young eighteen-year-old named Bob Hope (1903–2003), the most famous twentieth-century American comedian.

THE 1927 PACKARD



Charles Davis Frierson Sr.'s 1927 Packard in front of the Frierson House in late 1927 or later. The house to the left is the Friersons' Cherry Avenue house. The two women are unidentified, but Neville thinks her grandmother Charlotte Martin Callaway Frierson is on the right and Corrine Frierson Hughes, Charlotte Callaway Frierson's niece, is on the left.

In September 1927, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. purchased a new Packard Club Sedan, for which the base price in 1927 was \$2,685.* For comparison, the Ford Motor Company introduced its new Model A Ford in the fall of 1927 with a base price of \$500.



A period photograph of the 1927 Packard.

In a September 30, 1927, letter to his son, **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)**, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. described his new car:

It has a black top, the fenders are black, the sides are dark green and the top of the hood is a very dark green, almost black looking. It is a beautiful car and I think it will run splendidly when limbered up.

I mortgaged my immortal future to finish paying for the thing and I expect I should not have bought it under present financial conditions, but I have it anyhow.

The Packard Motor Car Company was based in Detroit, Michigan. By 1927 the Packard car had replaced Cadillac as the United States' most popular premium automobile. After World War II (1939–45), Cadillac regained its leadership in the premium segment of the market. In 1955 Packard merged with Studebaker, and in 1958 the last Packard was made.

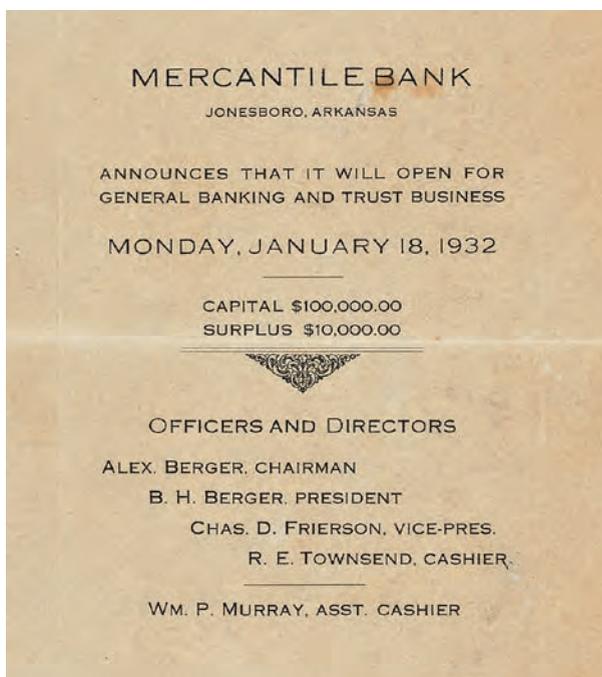
*The current price for a 1927 Packard Club Sedan is around \$40,000 in the antique car market.

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON SR.'S LIFE

PAGES 40–49

12. THE MERCANTILE BANK OF JONESBORO

For fifty-three years, from 1932 to 1985, Neville's Frierson family was identified with the Mercantile Bank in Jonesboro, Arkansas.



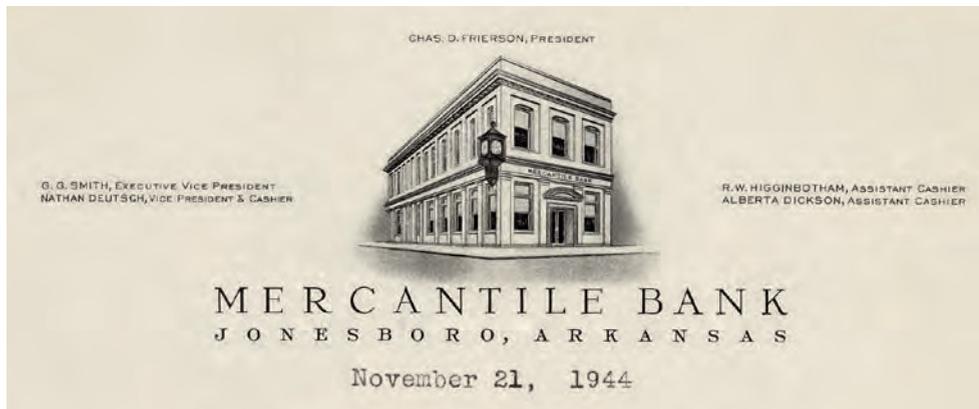
Announcement of the opening of the Mercantile Bank in Jonesboro, Arkansas, in 1932. Charles Davis Frierson Sr. was the vice president of the bank when it opened.

In December 1931, as the Great Depression (1929–39) was deepening, the last remaining bank in Jonesboro failed and closed its doors. About five weeks later, in January 1932, a fifty-five-year-old St. Louis businessman named Alex M. Berger (1876–1948) organized a bank called the Mercantile Bank in Jonesboro. The Mercan-

tile Bank purchased the former premises of the failed American Trust Company. It paid \$12,500 for the bank building and its contents.

Alex Berger had lived in Jonesboro until the late 1920s and had previously been in the banking business there. He was the son of Marcus Berger (1844–1906), a Jewish, Hungarian-born early pioneer to the Jonesboro area of northeast Arkansas. Marcus Berger was a successful merchant and landowner. The announcement of the new bank was greeted enthusiastically.

Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947) was an original stockholder of the Mercantile Bank. He was asked, as the bank's lawyer, to become a member of its board of directors and vice president. He served in those capacities for twelve years. In January 1944, Alex Berger sold his controlling interest in the bank to a group led by Charles Frierson Sr., who became president on February 1, 1944. The bank's deposit base had grown to about \$4 million by that time.



The letterhead of the Mercantile Bank shortly after Charles Davis Frierson Sr. became president in February 1944. The Mercantile Bank occupied the building depicted above from 1932 to 1969. The 6,500-square-foot building, built in 1890, is located at the corner of Main Street and West Huntington Avenue in Jonesboro, Arkansas. The building was listed on the National Register of Historic Places in 2005.

In the local newspaper, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. revealed his motive for buying the bank:

We hope to make more loans to farmers than the bank has made heretofore and also to provide ample credit for any individual or business organization whose record justifies the type of loan we are permitted to make. It might be summed up by saying we hope to make the bank a greater asset to the community.

When Charles Davis Frierson Sr. died in January 1947, his son, **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)**, joined the bank's board of directors. In 1954 Charles Frierson Jr. became president of the bank and served in that position until he passed away sixteen years later, in 1970.

Charles Davis Frierson III (b. 1932) was named chairman of the board of the bank after his father died in December 1970. He was named president of the bank in 1972. By 1981 deposits to the bank had grown to over \$100 million, and it was the eighteenth largest bank in the state of Arkansas.

Charles Frierson III served as president of the bank until he retired in 1985.

In 1991 the Mercantile Bank was sold to the Union Planters Bank of Memphis, Tennessee, and in 2004 the Union Planters Bank became a part of Regions Bank, based in Birmingham, Alabama. In 2015 Regions Bank had \$122 billion in total assets and was ranked as the twenty-third largest commercial bank operating in the United States. Coincidentally, my brother, George Wilkerson Bryan (b. 1944), has been a member of the board of directors of Regions Bank since 2004. He was a member of the board of Union Planters Bank from 1986 to 2004.

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON SR.'S LIFE

PAGES 40–49

13. A LAPSED* METHODIST, CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON SR.

Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947) was descended directly from **John Knox (1514–1572)**, the founder of the Presbyterian Church, and Charles's father, **James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884)** was the eighth in an ancestral line of zealous and clannish Presbyterians.

However, when the James Gordon Frierson family moved to Jonesboro, Arkansas, in 1883, there was no Presbyterian Church there. For that reason, they joined the Methodist Church, to which Charles Davis Frierson Sr.'s mother, **Emma Gwynne Davis (1847–1899)**, had belonged before she married his father. Thus, Charles Frierson Sr. was raised in the Methodist Church.

Margaret Frierson Cherry (1912–1990) wrote about her father's relationship with the church:

Your grandfather Frierson was a very strong upstanding man, a man of the outdoors. He wasn't involved particularly in the church. I remember your grandmother's feeling about that.

He [Charles Frierson Sr.] sang in the Methodist choir and he was an active Methodist, but after your grandmother and he married, your grandmother tried to be a Methodist with him but he wasn't very active at that point and so she went back to the Presbyterian fold. . . .

As I have said he was not really a churchman, . . . though he always kept his membership in the Methodist Church, and made an offering each year. Through the years church people in the Methodist Church came to him for advice and counsel in times of crisis.

He worshipped in the out of doors, my mother always said.

Charlotte Gallaway Frierson's (1878–1968) return "to the Presbyterian fold" is why both Neville's father, **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)**, and Neville were brought up in the Presbyterian Church.

Incidentally, Charlotte Gallaway Frierson's move back to the Presbyterian Church preserved Neville's unbroken lineage of descent from thirteen generations of Presbyterians, beginning with the denomination's founder, John Knox.

*In this context, "lapsed" means having fallen away without having made a complete break with a church. Nonpracticing is, perhaps, a synonym for lapsed.

14. A REVEALING LETTER FROM CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON SR.

In 1933 **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)** wrote a letter that revealed his liberal thinking, wisdom, and character traits that were quite rare in his time and place. The letter was a response to an inquiry from George Vaughn (1873–1945), a Methodist layman and professor of law at the University of Arkansas in Fayetteville. After the Roaring Twenties and the onset of the Great Depression (1929–39), Vaughn issued an appeal for a spiritual awakening in the United States. In this call to arms, he especially lamented what he termed “*the irrepressible drift to lower ideals*” and the “*moral lapse of the world today.*” In a personal note, written on the letter, he asked for a reaction from Charles Frierson Sr.

Charles Davis Frierson Sr. retained a typewritten carbon copy of his response on onionskin paper in his files. No signature was affixed to the carbon copy.

October 18, 1933

Prof. George Vaughn
Post Office Box 145
University Station
Fayetteville, Arkansas

Dear George:

Answering your circular letter of October 14th regarding the question of spiritual awakening of the world and the present low ebb of religion and morality I will briefly say this:

The Protestant ministers in my opinion are the direct cause of the recession in religious and spiritual matters. Having organized upon an elaborate and expensive scale they first undertook to practically compel the general public to come to their organizations and particularly to tithe.

Later they forced upon an unwilling public the Eighteenth Amendment, Ku Kluxism,** and began a tremendous campaign for Sunday blue laws*** which alienated the liberal minded citizen.*

*The Eighteenth Amendment prohibited alcoholic beverages in the United States. It became the law in January 1920 and was repealed by the Twenty-First Amendment, enacted on December 5, 1933, less than two months after this letter was written.

**Ku Kluxism is the belief in the doctrines of the Ku Klux Klan, which used terrorist tactics to suppress black people in the nineteenth and twentieth centuries.

***Sunday blue laws are laws that restrict activities—particularly the opening of certain stores and the sale of certain items—on Sundays.

The education of the average preacher is imperfect, his egotism colossal, his religion itself a matter of pater, words, and not substance, and his intolerance and bigotry are the curse certainly of the South and to a large extent the world.

Men of natural humanitarian feelings are repelled by the narrowness of the doctrines and nowhere upon the horizon does there seem to be a preacher of broad vision, deep charity and a real spiritual religion to start a new movement.

The churches are over-organized, over-financed, and the leaders are to a large extent the narrow-minded, uneducated, but acquisitive men of the community and still more largely the emotional and ill-balanced of the women.

After looking for some years for a new movement that would re-instate the leadership of the Church and of religion it seems to me that each year sees a further narrowing of the doctrines and certainly an increase of bigotry and intolerance among a vast majority of the membership.

The new movements within the church are not movements for the broadening of its sympathies but purely doctrinal and the most active movements are those insane ebullitions such as Four Square,** Fundamentalism,*** and the like. There must be a renaissance such as the Great Reformation before we can hope for anything from the religious minded people.*

The Catholic Church has changed little but its influence has not been broadly appealing for centuries and on the whole it does not appeal to cultured people who are not raised in that faith.

With best wishes I am

Very Truly,

Fb

* "Ebullition" is defined as a sudden outburst of emotions or violence.

** The Foursquare Church is a Protestant evangelical Pentecostal Christian denomination founded in 1923. It has about 350,000 members in the United States today.

*** Fundamentalism is a strict and literal adherence to a religious teaching.

15. AN ACCOMPLISHED DEER SLAYER AND A REAL SPORTSMAN

Without question, the greatest recreational passion of **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)** was hunting. It appears that he hunted his entire life. In 1920 Charles Frierson Sr. employed a professional photographer to record the first deer kill of his son, **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)**, who was thirteen years old. Charles Jr.'s slain deer was a "spike" buck, which is a young male deer whose antlers have not yet begun to branch.



These words are written on the photograph: "Dec. 1920—Chas. Frierson Jr. age 13 killed the Spike buck; Chas. Sr. the other two." The photograph was taken by Artura Studio of Jonesboro, Arkansas.



Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (age forty) with his daughter, Margaret (age fifteen), on November 20, 1927. Below the picture Charles Frierson Sr. defined the subjects of the photograph from left to right as: "Peggy, Dusky, Buck, Betsy (his gun), and I."

In 1927 Charles Davis Frierson Sr. was photographed with his fifteen-year-old daughter, **Margaret Frierson (1912–1990)**, and a large white-tailed deer he had killed that season.

Around sixty years later, Margaret Frierson Cherry recorded her recollections and perspectives on her father's hunting:

He spent much time out of doors, and was one of the early conservationists. However, because he hunted and did kill game, we always ate every bit of it or gave it away for others to eat, so none was wasted. And of course the trophies from his hunts decorated our house.

He also restocked his farm north of town with quail each year as quail and all game began to be scarce. So in spite of the fact that he found his sport in hunting. . . . He was an early conservationist. After game came to be scarce he no longer hunted in the wilds, he hunted only at the Five Lakes Outing Club, which was a preserve.

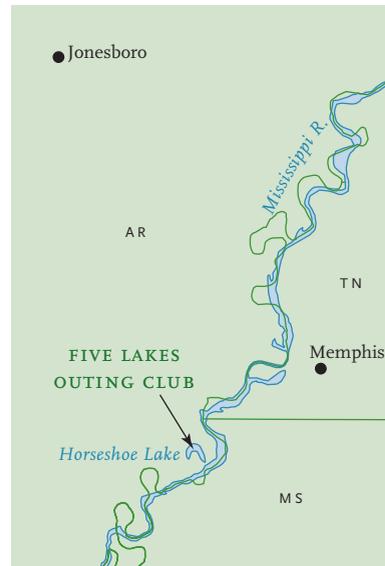
In 1921 Charles Davis Frierson Sr. was invited to join the Five Lakes Outing Club, located about eighty-five miles southeast of Jonesboro, Arkansas, in the middle of a chain of lakes called Horseshoe Lake. Five Lakes is a hunting club founded in 1901 by prominent men from Memphis, Tennessee. Charles Frierson Sr. was an active member there for the next twenty-six years.

On Tuesday, November 10, 1936, *The Commercial Appeal*, published in Memphis and the region's major newspaper, reported extensively on the opening of deer season on the previous day at the Five Lakes Outing Club. The newspaper that day also ran a special feature under the headline "A Real Sportsman—Judge Frierson of Jonesboro." Two excerpts from the rather lengthy article are noteworthy:

Judge Frierson, a native of Jonesboro, has been an enthusiastic hunter from his earliest boyhood days and his luxurious office and palatial home here are filled with countless mounted animals and fowls and other prizes and curios of the woods. . . .

As for trophies, his son, Charles, Jr. a deer hunter himself, and the judge have 30 buck heads and hides, four elk heads and hides, six antelope heads, three moose heads, six bear hides, together with hides and rugs, birds, snakes, etc.

Also on November 10, 1936, the *Jonesboro Daily Tribune*, *The Jonesboro Evening Sun*, and *The Commercial Appeal* all reported that Charles Davis Frierson Sr. had killed the first and largest deer at the opening of deer season at the Five Lakes Outing Club. *The Commercial Appeal* reporter further stated: "Judge Frierson, who led the club parade of huntsmiths yesterday is a veteran of many hunts with the eye of an eagle and the nerve of a gladiator. The Judge knows his deer, how to hunt them, and will never go hungry with a gun in his hand."



Charles Davis Frierson Sr. hunted for twenty-six years at the Five Lakes Outing Club at Horseshoe Lake in Crittenden County, Arkansas, about eighty-five miles southeast of Jonesboro.

JONESBORO SPORTSMAN BAGS BIGGEST BUCK

*JONESBORO TRIBUNE
Nov. 13-1936*



JUDGE CHARLES D. FRIERSON

What is believed to have been the biggest deer bagged during the current season fell before the gun of Judge Charles D. Frierson Monday at the Five Lakes Hunting club in Crittenden county.

Judge Frierson, one of the state's best known sportsmen, brought down the six-point buck shown in the above picture.

Although he takes a big game hunting trip to the Rocky mountains each year, Judge Frierson prefers to hunt in Arkansas and the Virginia (white tail) deer is his favorite game.

Countless deer have fallen before his gun and he seldom fails to bag at least one or more antlered prizes every season.

This photograph and sidebar appeared in The Jonesboro Daily Tribune on Friday, November 13, 1936. The photo was a reprint of a picture used three days earlier in The Commercial Appeal, published in Memphis, Tennessee. The deer in this photograph is called a six-point buck, counting only the points on one antler; in many other parts of the country, it is called a twelve pointer.



Left to right: Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (age sixty-four), Haskille Scott Cherry III (age two), Neville Frierson (age six), James Gordon Frierson (age two), and Charles Davis Frierson III (age ten), November 1942.

After returning from the Five Lakes Outing Club in November 1942, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. had a series of photographs taken to celebrate the first deer killed by his grandson, Neville's brother Charles Davis Frierson III (b. 1932).

In January 1947, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. had a massive heart attack just after returning from a hunt. He died about a week later.

Soon after his father's death, Charles Davis Frierson Jr., Neville's father, was informed that he had been elected to membership in the Five Lakes Outing Club. He respectfully declined his election and sold his father's stock in the club for \$2,500. Neither Charles Davis Frierson Jr. nor Charles Davis Frierson III remained hunters after the death of Charles Davis Frierson Sr.

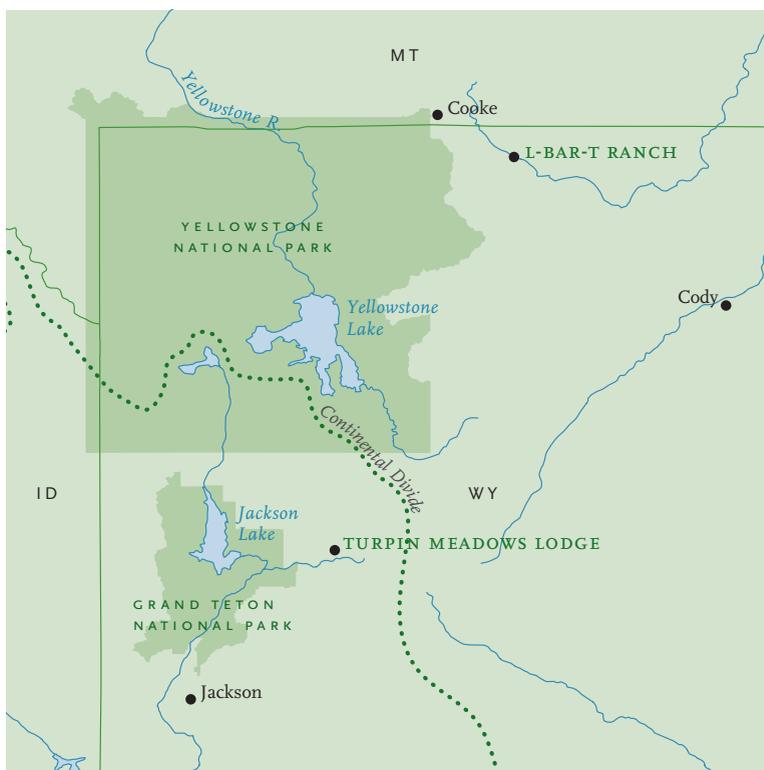
CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON SR.'S LIFE

PAGES 40–49

16. BIG GAME HUNTING IN THE WEST

Beginning in 1932, at age fifty-four, **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)** went on seven annual big-game hunting expeditions in the western United States. We surmise that he began these ambitious trips in 1932 because his son, **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)**, could, by then, take care of his law and business interests while he was away.

Charles Davis Frierson Sr.'s most frequent big-game hunting trips were to the Rocky Mountains of northwest Wyoming, east and south of Yellowstone National Park and east of the Continental Divide. It is an area called “*America’s Happy Hunting Ground*” in a brochure from the period.



A map of the area in Wyoming where Charles Davis Frierson Sr. took five hunting trips in the 1930s.

Charles Davis Frierson Sr. took hunting trips to northwest Wyoming in 1932, 1933, 1934, 1936, and 1938. The train ride from Jonesboro, Arkansas, to Cody, Wyoming, required two days. In 1934 Charles Frierson Sr. traveled by way of Kansas City, Missouri, and the round-trip ticket cost \$73.70, including \$3 for a Pullman sleeper from Kansas City to Cody.

In September and October 1938, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. went to Wyoming and Montana for a twenty-six-day hunting trip. His outfitter was a Swede, Lawrence Nordquist (1886–1963), in Cooke, Montana, just outside the northeastern entrance into Yellowstone Park. Nordquist owned the L-Bar-T Ranch just across the border into Wyoming, where the rates were \$50 per week, and where Charles Frierson Sr. stayed. The ranch had frequent guests from Winnetka and Lake Forest, Illinois, and it was a favorite stop for Ernest Hemingway (1899–1961) in the 1930s.

On that hunting trip, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. also stayed at the Turpin Meadows Lodge (now called Turpin Meadow Ranch), near Jackson, Wyoming. The ranch is a popular dude ranch in Wyoming today. During Charles Sr.'s 1938 hunting trip, he killed two elk, a coyote, and his first mountain bighorn ram. The local newspaper reported:

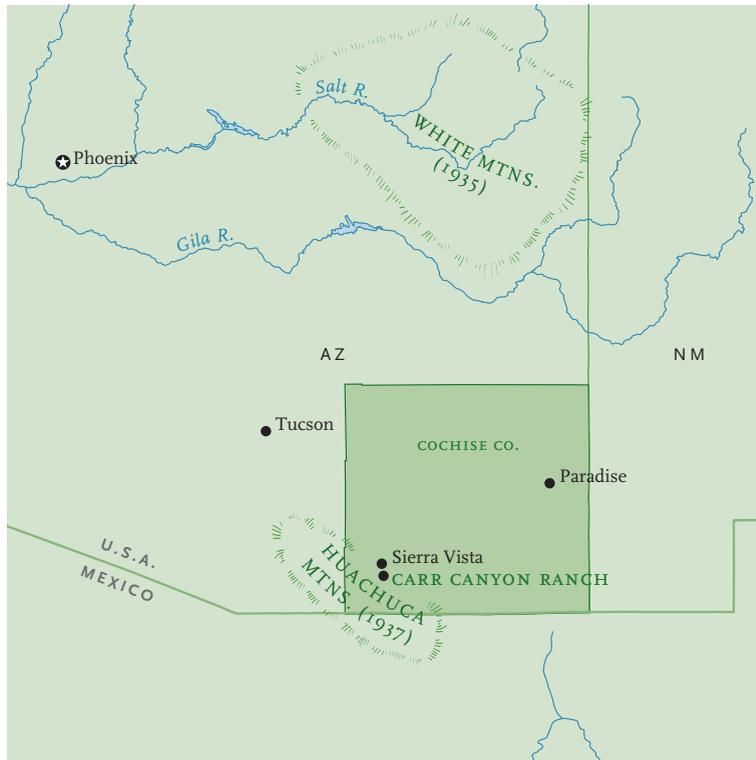
He is having all four heads mounted and all the skins tanned, except the coyote, which will be made into a rug.

The killing of the mountain sheep leaves one more accomplishment for the Judge before he will consider putting away his rifles. He wants to kill a grizzly bear.



Charles Davis Frierson Sr. posing with a large elk that he killed in Wyoming in September 1938.

In 1935 and 1937, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. took hunting trips to Arizona. He hunted in both the White Mountains in east Arizona and the Huachuca* Mountains, which are in Cochise County, southeast of Tucson.



A map of southeast Arizona showing the location of the White Mountains and the Huachuca Mountains, where Charles Davis Frierson Sr. hunted in 1935 and 1937.

In the late summer of 1935, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. wrote to the then-famous (or infamous) Lee brothers of Paradise, Arizona, to inquire about their rates and the experience of hunting mountain lions (also called cougars) and bears in that area. In a letter written before his trip to Arizona in October 1935, he stated:

I am 57 years old, weigh over two hundred pounds being large frame but not particularly fat and have been very active and hardy, but, of course, I am not so now. I can ride a gentle strong horse but I don't want to undertake any spookey horses nor buckers nor stumblers.

*Huachuca is pronounced "wah-CHOO-kuh."

Charles Frierson Sr. reported on his 1935 trip to Arizona in a letter written in December of that year: *"I tore loose and took a hunt in the White Mountains of Arizona this fall for mountain lion and bear. They made the rates cheaper than a Wyoming hunt [the Arizona hunt cost \$450]. I hunted with the dogs of the Lee Brothers and personally got two bear. We got no lions but cold trailed several."*

In 1937 Charles Davis Frierson Sr. again went to Arizona to hunt with the Lee brothers and their hounds. They promised him that he would kill a mountain lion and a jaguar. On this trip, he stayed at Captain John H. Healey's (1881–1970) Carr Canyon Ranch, south of Sierra Vista, in the Huachuca Mountains, near the Mexican border. The rate was \$35 per week. He killed a mountain lion and a coyote.

The three Lee brothers are best remembered for killing more than 1,000 mountain lions, 1,000 black bears, and 124 jaguars in the 1930s–50s. They were largely responsible for the near extirpation of the jaguar in the American Southwest.



Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (center) posing with a hound dog and a mountain lion, which he killed on August 4, 1937, in the Huachuca Mountains in southern Arizona. To his left is Mrs. John Healy of Carr Canyon Ranch, and to his right is a guide named Vince.

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON SR.'S LIFE

PAGES 40–49

17. CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON III REMEMBERS HIS GRANDFATHER

Neville's older brother, Charles Davis Frierson III (b. 1932), said the following about his grandfather **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)**:

I believe that he [Charles Davis Frierson Sr.] was just about the finest grandfather a young impressionable boy could have had. I was the eldest grandchild, and the more than three years that my father was away during World War II gave him an opportunity to assist in my upbringing. . . .

During this war period [1941–45], I went with him about every other weekend to his farm (mostly woods) seven miles North of town at Greensboro. We walked some, and rode horses some. Shot at squirrels and quail. He tried to establish pheasants on the place, but the foxes got them all.

Charles Davis Frierson III also wrote this remembrance: "Grandpa was an imposing figure, standing about 6 feet and 3 inches tall." Neville has the same recollection. However, the following is recorded in Charles Davis Frierson Sr.'s World War I (1914–18) discharge papers, dated November 14, 1918: "Said Charles D. Frierson was born in Clebourne, in the State of Arkansas. When enlisted he was 40–10/12 years of age and by occupation a lawyer. He had brown eyes, brown hair, light complexion, and was 5 feet 10½ inches in height." The average height of males in the United States in 1900 was 5'6". Charles Frierson Sr. was a tall man for his time, though not quite as tall as his grandchildren remember him. Today the average height of American males is 5'10", an increase of four inches.



Left: Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (age thirty-one) and Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (age sixty) with Charles Davis Frierson III (age six), August 7, 1938. Charles Davis Jr. was 5'8¾" tall and Charles Davis Sr. was 5'10½" tall.

For a comparison, **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)** is recorded on his 1943 military identification card as having a height of 5' 8 $\frac{3}{4}$ ", which was about average in his time. He also had brown eyes and brown hair, and he weighed 176 pounds.

Charles Davis Frierson III further remembered his grandfather:

He was not mean or aggressive, but he did not suffer fools gladly, or condone disrespect or general nonsense. His favorite rebuke to a kid who responded with "Huh?" was to say "Pigs say Huh."

He sang very well, singing mostly to the children with songs like "Home on the Range", his favorite, "Froggy Went a-courtin", and "Polly Wally Doodle." . . . He had great command of the English language, writing poems and stories, many about wildlife and nature.

Charles Davis Frierson III said that most people remembered his grandfather for the animal head trophies that hung at his home and in his office on the second floor of the Frierson Building. He wrote, "*Since they [his grandparents] entertained very little, most remembered the office.*"



Charles Davis Frierson Sr. at his office in the Frierson Building at age sixty-four. The caption below the photograph reads, "Dad pretending to work—5/12/42."

Charles Davis Frierson III also wrote about hunting with his grandfather:

He belonged to a fairly exclusive and costly hunting camp called the Five Lakes Club, in Crittenden County, on Horseshoe Lake. Since hunting was his only recreation, he felt he could join with people like Boss Ed Crump (1874–1954) of Memphis, the Crain family of Wilson, (Arkansas), and other richer members. . . .*

At age 10, he took me to Five Lakes, showed me a deer, and I shot it. . . .



A 1942 photograph of ten-year-old Charles Davis Frierson III and his grandfather Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (age sixty-four) with deer they shot at Five Lakes Outing Club.

We visited 5 Lakes about 4 years in a row, staying about a week each visit. . . .

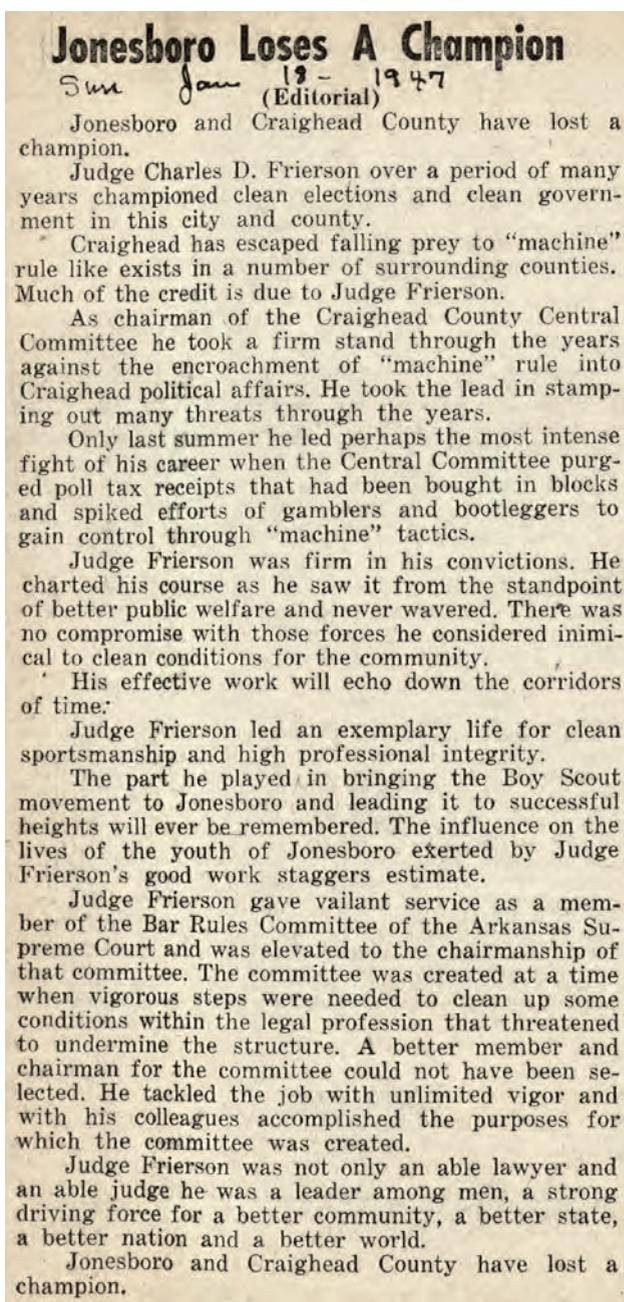
Grandpa was very patriotic. During the war, when South School had a scrap drive, he contributed some old muskets. . . . He also insisted on saving energy by closing most of their big house, setting up an easy chair in the dining room where he listened to war news on a large floor model radio. He would comment on the relative success or failure of the Allies in no uncertain terms. . . .

I was generally in awe of him. I was not outgoing and did not initiate plans or conversations. . . . He represents the most honorable person I have ever met. Well respected, and a force in his time.

**Charles Davis Frierson Sr. paid \$1,250 to join the Five Lakes Outing Club in 1921. A dues payment of \$150, dated January 1, 1947, was a part of his accounts payable when he died on January 17, 1947.*

18. AN EDITORIAL UPON THE DEATH OF CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON SR.

Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947) died on Friday, January 17, 1947. The next day, Saturday, January 18, the following editorial appeared on the front page of *The Jonesboro Evening Sun*.



LEVI JAMES GALLAWAY | ROWENA McCORD

PAGES 54–57

1. NEVILLE'S GALLAWAY HERITAGE

Matthew Gallaway (1759–1824)	m. c. 1790	Mary “Polly” East (c. 1770–1863/73)
Anderson Gallaway (1794–1869)	m. 1816	Delilah Ponder (1797–1834)
Levi James Gallaway (1819–1867)	m. 1842	Rowena McCord (1816–1849*)
John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884)	m. 1868	Eudocia Margaret Martin (1846–1927)
Charlotte Gallaway (1878–1968)	m. 1901	Charles D. Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)
Charles D. Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)	m. 1931	Margaret Purifoy (1908–1973)

Matthew Gallaway (1759–1824), Neville’s fourth great-grandfather and her earliest proven Gallaway ancestor, was born in either Ireland or North Carolina. Neville’s great-aunt **Irene Dabney Gallaway (1869–1957)** in her 1908 booklet, “Matthew Gallaway and His Descendants”, wrote that Matthew was perhaps the son of Tait Gallaway (1729–1762), who emigrated from County Galway in Ireland around 1760. She also acknowledged that Matthew might have descended from Gallaways who came to Brunswick County, on the east coast of North Carolina, from Glasgow, Scotland. While there is uncertainty about Matthew’s antecedents, Irene opened her book with these words: “*There is no doubt that our [Gallaway] ancestors belonged to ‘that stern and virile people, the Irish, whose preachers taught the creed of Knox and Calvin.’*”

Briana Felch (b. 1972),** an experienced family history researcher and genealogist from Huntsville, Alabama, has quite recently written with two collaborators an article entitled *Re-Examining the Parentage of Matthew Gallaway of Oglethorpe County, Georgia*. The article states that Matthew Gallaway was probably born in North Carolina in New Hanover County (next to Brunswick County), where there is believed to have been a Scottish settlement. The article also notes that “*the leading candidate for Matthew’s father, supported by three primary sources is Thomas Gallaway, Sr.,*” a mariner who apparently died in 1764. On September 6, 1764, the New Hanover County court appointed guardians for four orphan children, including five-year-old Matthew Gallaway.

*There are conflicting records regarding the date of Rowena McCord Gallaway’s death. Lawrence County Archives and her tombstone use the date July 11, 1848. Irene Dabney Gallaway’s booklet says the date of death was July 1, 1849. According to a letter in our files, Rowena’s obituary appeared in the Florence Gazette on July 21, 1849, and states that she died on July 11, 1849. We have thus used that date for her death.

**Briana Felch, who has been especially helpful with our study of the Gallaway family, is a descendant of William Gallaway, the son of Matthew Gallaway with his first wife. Briana is thus a half fifth cousin, once removed, of my wife, Neville.

Matthew Gallaway was certainly old enough to have fought in the American Revolutionary War (1775–83), and there are several questionable references in support of that. For example, he is recorded as receiving bounty land in Georgia in 1806 in a land lottery reserved for Revolutionary War veterans. The Daughters of the American Revolution, however, does not accept this reference for its membership requirements because, apparently, that land lottery was so disorganized that its accuracy has been questioned.

Sometime before 1782, Matthew Gallaway married Elizabeth Beaver (1766–1789),* probably in North Carolina. Before 1790 they moved with their two sons to what is now Oglethorpe County, organized in 1793 in northeastern Georgia, near Athens. The county was named for James Edward Oglethorpe (1696–1785), a British general, a Member of Parliament, and the founder of the colony of Georgia.

The two sons of Matthew and Elizabeth Beaver Gallaway are as follows:

- **WILLIAM GALLAWAY (1782–after 1840)** was born in North Carolina and moved to Georgia as a youth. He married Polly Ragan (1786–1830) in January of 1805. They are recorded as having four sons and lived in Oglethorpe and Elbert Counties in northwest Georgia. Secondly, William Gallaway married Mary Greene (c. 1790–after 1860) on November 25, 1830.

- **LEVI GALLAWAY (1784–1851)** was born in North Carolina on October 3, 1784. He married Sinia Scoggins (1788–1845) on October 10, 1810. They had twelve children between 1811 and 1832. In 1834 Levi Gallaway moved with his family to Itawamba County in northeast Mississippi and settled about five miles south of the town of Fulton, Mississippi. He was a successful planter there and died at age sixty-six, on April 20, 1851. His wife, Sinia Scoggins Gallaway, predeceased him. She died at age fifty-seven, on July 9, 1845.



Matthew Gallaway migrated to Oglethorpe County, Georgia, before 1790 with his first wife and their two sons, who along with Matthew were charter members of the Beaverdam Baptist Church.

*There are no original sources to support the information about Elizabeth Beaver; thus, it is unproven.

In about 1790, after his first wife died, Matthew Gallaway married **Mary “Polly” East (c. 1770–1863/73)** in Oglethorpe County. They had seven children between 1792 and 1807. An old family scrapbook has the following list of the seven children and their birthdates:

Wiley, b. Sept. 9 1791 *(based on census records, we now believe that Wiley was born in 1792)*
 Anderson, b. 1793 *(the Anderson Gallaway Bible records his birth date as July 3, 1794)*
 Brittain, b. Dec. 12, 1795
 James, b. Dec. 12, 1797
 Thomas, b. Dec. 18, 1801
 Sarah, b. Sept. 1, 1805
 Nathan Johnson, b. Oct. 26, 1807

Matthew Gallaway and his sons William Gallaway and Levi Gallaway are recorded as charter members of the Baptist Church of Jesus Christ at Beaverdam, which was located in western Oglethorpe County, about ten miles east of Athens, Georgia. **Anderson Gallaway (1794–1869)** later became a church member and is found in some of the church records there as well. The church was founded on September 20, 1800. In 1836, after the Gallaway family had left the area, the church united with the Primitive Baptist Association and was renamed the Beaverdam Primitive Baptist Church.

In 2004 a University of Georgia student published a master’s thesis* about disciplinary practices of the Beaverdam Church in the early nineteenth century. In that thesis, he wrote that “*kinship connections apparently provided men little insulation against charges [made against church members] prior to 1825.*” To make that point, he revealed the following about Matthew Gallaway and his sons William and Anderson:

The [Gallaway] family enjoyed prominence in the [Beaverdam] Church during the first two decades of the nineteenth century, and four members [there were only three] of their kinship helped constitute the fellowship in 1800. Nevertheless, in January 1816, Matthew Gallaway was charged with drinking too much. He was forgiven and retained as a member after confessing to the offense, but the very next month Mark Ragan risked offending the family again when he charged Anderson Gallaway with stealing a knife from General Bill’s Store. Ragan revealed no hesitation in making the accusation, and William Gallaway even joined him in summoning the suspected thief to answer the allegations. After refusing to attend the conference at the church’s request, Anderson Gallaway was excluded from the membership roll without protest by any other member of the church. Sharing church membership with family members, even male heads of household, apparently did not affect the vulnerability of men to accusations.

*The master’s thesis, written by William Brent Jones, is entitled “‘That Peace and Brotherly Love May Abound’: Kinship and the Changing Character of Church Discipline in a Southern Primitive Baptist Church.”



A photograph from before 2009 of the abandoned Beaverdam Baptist Church building in Oglethorpe County, Georgia. Matthew Gallaway and his sons William and Levi Gallaway were charter members of the church in 1800.



A photograph, c. 2011, of the Beaverdam Baptist Church after being moved to Athens, Georgia, and adapted for reuse as a residence.

The Beaverdam Baptist Church building, which stood on its original site from 1800 to 2009, was constructed with no nails, using pegged mortise and tenon joinery. It was always a simple one-room building, measuring thirty feet by fifty feet. The congregation of the church essentially dissolved in the mid-1980s, and the building was abandoned. In 2009 the church building was sold to a professional therapist from Athens, Georgia. The structure was moved to a site in the western part of Athens and converted into a residence.

In 1816 several of Matthew and Polly Gallaway's children, including Anderson Gallaway, began an exodus to northern Alabama. In the early 1820s, Matthew Gallaway sold several parcels of land in Oglethorpe County, for he was planning to join in the family migration to Alabama. However, he died in Oglethorpe County on February 14, 1824, at age sixty-four, and is buried there. In his will, recorded on January 4, 1825, Matthew Gallaway left a list of personal items to his wife, Polly, along with the following:

I also leave unto my said wife during her natural life the use of the tract of land containing fifty acres which I have in this will directed my executors to purchase for her [probably in North Alabama] together with my negro man Daniel, my negro woman Patty, and my negro boy Jackson . . . , but should my wife marry again, at her marriage I desire that my negro woman Patty remain with her and my negroes Daniel and Jackson be sold by my Executors and the money equally divided between all my children.

In that will, he also left money to all his children. With regard to his son Anderson, he wrote:

Seventhly, Having given to my son Anderson Gallaway the sum of two hundred and seventy seven Dollars as per his receipt to me, I confirm the same to him, but he is not to have more of my estate until all my children shall have received the amount of two hundred and seventy seven dollars.*

*Today \$277, adjusted for inflation since 1825, amounts to about \$6,400.

LEVI JAMES GALLAWAY | ROWENA McCORD

PAGES 54–57

2. MARY “POLLY” EAST GALLAWAY AND HER SEVEN CHILDREN WITH MATTHEW GALLAWAY

Born in Virginia, **Mary “Polly”^{*} East (c. 1770–1863/73)** moved at about age nineteen from Henry County in southern Virginia to a part of Wilkes County that became Oglethorpe County in northeastern Georgia. In about 1790, Polly East became the second wife of **Matthew Gallaway (1759–1824)**, a widower with two sons. Matthew and Polly East Gallaway had seven children.

- **WILEY GALLAWAY (1791–1864)** was born on September 9, 1791, and in 1817 he married Mary McDowell (1798–1855), the daughter of Irish immigrants who came to America in 1774. Wiley was a teacher in Huntsville, Oakville, and Moulton in northern Alabama, and from 1835 to 1850, he served as court clerk of Lawrence County, Alabama. Wiley and Mary Gallaway had seven children, the second eldest of whom was Matthew Campbell Gallaway (1820–1898), a close contemporary and first cousin of Neville’s great-great-grandfather **Levi James Gallaway (1819–1867)**. Mary McDowell Gallaway died in Moulton at age fifty-seven. Wiley Gallaway became a refugee in Texas during the Civil War, and he died there in 1864, at about age seventy-three.

- **Anderson Gallaway (1794–1869)** is Neville’s third great-grandfather.

- **BRITAIN GALLAWAY (1795–1877)** was born on December 12, 1795, and married **Anna Bennett Ponder (1795–after 1860)**, a sister of **Delilah Ponder (1797–1834)**, Anderson Gallaway’s first wife. They married in 1822 and moved to northern Alabama. They later lived in Monroe County, Mississippi, and in northern Arkansas. They had two children.

- **JAMES GALLAWAY (1797–1820)** was born on December 12, 1797, exactly two years after his brother Britain Gallaway. James Gallaway was murdered in Montgomery, Alabama, around 1826 by an Englishman, John Wilson, who believed in witchcraft and had placed a silver picayune (Spanish coin) before the ball in the pistol used for the murder. A newspaper, the *Alabama Journal*, reported on March 23, 1827, that Wilson was convicted of manslaughter, sentenced to nine months in jail, and given a one hundred dollar fine.

- **DR. THOMAS GALLAWAY (1801–1865)** remained in Georgia and became a physician. He married Margaret Dean (1801–after 1860) on November 19, 1823, in Clarke County (the county seat of which is Athens), Georgia. They had nine children.

^{*}*Polly was a popular nickname for girls named Mary in the eighteenth century. The name Polly is derived from the name Molly, which is another nickname for Mary. Molly is sometimes used as a name in its own right.*

- **SARAH GALLAWAY (1805–c. 1845)** was born on September 1, 1805, in Oglethorpe County, Georgia, and married James Reedy (1800–after 1870) on October 23, 1824, in Morgan County, Alabama. They lived in Holmes County and had nine children.

- **NATHAN JOHNSON GALLAWAY (1807–1850)** was born in Oglethorpe County on October 26, 1807. He joined the family migration to northern Alabama. His first wife, Eliza Cooper (c. 1820–1836), with whom he eloped, died young. They had one son. At age forty-one, Nathan Johnson married his second wife, Hersylia A. James (1825–1878), on May 1, 1849. They had a son born a few months before Nathan Johnson died in late 1850. Nathan Johnson Gallaway was a saddler and postmaster in Lawrence County.

In about 1816, Matthew and Polly East Gallaway's children began an exodus from Georgia to northern Alabama. Matthew Gallaway was to join them; however, he died in 1824 in Oglethorpe County. After that Polly East Gallaway followed her family and lived in northern Alabama for the next twenty years. Then in 1847, at age seventy-seven, Polly East Gallaway returned to Georgia, accompanied by her grandson Charles Matthew Gallaway (1825–1908), the oldest son of Dr. Thomas Gallaway. She soon bought land in Walton County, Georgia. In the 1850 census, Polly East Gallaway, is listed as Mary Gallaway, an eighty-year-old resident of Walton County.

In the nineteenth century, one of Polly East Gallaway's grandsons had this to say about her:

“When I was but a lad I saw her. She was a large, portly, vigorous old lady; at the age of eighty [she] could ride a horseback 25 or 30 miles—[she was] of fair complexion, dark hair.”

At an advanced age, Polly East Gallaway married Elder Hutchinson (1776–after 1860), a Primitive Baptist minister, with whom she allegedly moved to Walton County, Florida. In the 1860 census, she is enumerated as a ninety-three-year-old woman living in Walton County, Florida (between Pensacola and Panama City on the Gulf Coast) with R. Hutchinson, who was eighty-four and defined as a pauper in the census record.

We do not know when Polly East Gallaway died. One account records that she was ninety-six years old at her death. Other accounts note that she lived for twelve years after the Civil War began and was 103 years old, which would mean that she was born in c. 1770. For her death year, we use a range between 1863 and 1873. Polly East Gallaway is buried in the Lester Burying Ground in Walton County, Georgia, just east of Atlanta.



LEVI JAMES GALLAWAY | ROWENA McCORD

PAGES 54–57

3. NEVILLE'S EAST HERITAGE

Thomas East Sr. (1640–1726)	m. c. 1665	Winifred Hudnate (1645–1674)
Edward East Sr. (1674–1735)	m. 1699	Elizabeth Woodson (1679–1753)
Joseph East (1708–1772)	m. 1732	Mary Barnet (1712–1777)
James East Sr. (1735–1805/09)	m. 1755	Euphan Eushan (1737–1821)
Mary “Polly” East (c. 1770–1863/73)	m. c. 1790	Matthew Gallaway (1759–1824)
Anderson Gallaway (1794–1869)	m. 1816	Delilah Ponder (1797–1834)
Levi James Gallaway (1819–1867)	m. 1842	Rowena McCord (1816–1849)
John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884)	m. 1868	Eudocia Margaret Martin (1846–1927)
Charlotte Gallaway (1878–1968)	m. 1901	Charles D. Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)
Charles D. Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)	m. 1931	Margaret Purifoy (1908–1973)

Neville's fourth great-grandmother **Mary “Polly” East (c. 1770–1863/73)** lived most of her long life in Georgia, but she was descended from an early colonial family from Virginia. Her earliest known antecedent is **Thomas East Sr. (1640–1726)**, who lived in Henrico County, Virginia. Thomas East Sr.'s will is dated August 11, 1726, and is signed with a mark that resembles the letters *E* and *T*. He left his plantation to his eldest son; his personal belongings to his second wife, Dorothy Thomas (1640–1702); and one shilling to his son **Edward East Sr. (1674–1735)**.

In 1699 Edward East Sr. married a Quaker, **Elizabeth Woodson (1679–1753)**, who was a great-granddaughter of **Dr. John Woodson (1586–1644)**, a notable colonist who settled near Jamestown, Virginia, in 1619. Dr. John Woodson was killed by Indians in 1644.

Edward East Sr. is recorded as a landholder in Henrico County in 1705. His will, dated August 8, 1734, is also recorded and signed with an X. His estate was valued at twenty-three pounds sterling. He named six children as heirs, including Neville's sixth great-grandfather **Joseph East (1708–1772)**.

Joseph East was born in Henrico County and later moved to Louisa County, just northwest of Richmond, Virginia. In his will, dated April 16, 1768, he left his real estate and personal property to his wife, **Mary Barnet (1712–1777)**. He left five shillings to his son, Neville's fifth great-grandfather **James East Sr. (1735–1805/09)**.

In 1755 James East Sr. married **Euphan Eushan (1737–1821)**,* with whom he had three boys and four girls, including Mary “Polly” East, Neville’s fourth great-grandmother. James East Sr. was a farmer in Pittsylvania and Henry Counties in Virginia before the Revolutionary War (1775–83). On August 30, 1777, while living in Henry County, James East Sr. signed an oath renouncing allegiance to Great Britain. This oath was required of all men above the age of sixteen by an act of the Virginia Assembly.

In 1789, the year of the inauguration of George Washington (1732–1799) as the first president of the United States, James East Sr., his wife, and his daughter left Henry County and settled in Georgia, in an area that is now Oglethorpe County. In about 1790, shortly after they arrived, Polly East met and married **Matthew Gallaway (1759–1824)**.

4. WE ARE NINTH COUSINS

Neville and I are ninth cousins. The grandparents that Neville and I share are our seventh great-grandparents **John Woodson (1658–1715)** and **Judith Tarleton (1662–1714)**, who lived in Goochland County, Virginia.

JOHN WOODSON (1658–1715)	m. 1679	JUDITH TARLETON (1662–1714)
Elizabeth Woodson (1679–1753)	Siblings	Tarleton Woodson (1681–1761)
Joseph East (1708–1772)	First cousins	Susannah Woodson (1714–1776)
James East Sr. (1735–1805/09)	Second cousins	James Pleasants (1736–1824)
Mary “Polly” East (c. 1770–1863/73)	Third cousins	Susannah Randolph Pleasants (1776–1793)
Anderson Gallaway (1794–1869)	Fourth cousins	Louisa Pleasants Storrs (1792–1864)
Levi James Gallaway (1819–1867)	Fifth cousins	Gervas Storrs Mosby (1818–1867)
John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884)	Sixth cousins	Caroline Pleasants Mosby (1858–1890)
Charlotte Martin Gallaway (1878–1968)	Seventh cousins	Caroline Mosby Montgomery (1884–1957)
Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)	Eighth cousins	Catherine C. Wilkerson (1909–2002)
Neville Frierson (b. 1936)	Ninth cousins	John H. Bryan Jr. (b. 1936)

*Her forename is also recorded as Ellphan, this is perhaps because in cursive script, the letter U can be read as two L's. I really don't know which name is correct.

LEVI JAMES GALLAWAY | ROWENA McCORD

PAGES 54–57

5. ANDERSON AND DELILAH GALLAWAY, NEVILLE'S THIRD GREAT-GRANDPARENTS

Anderson Gallaway (1794–1869) was the second son of **Matthew Gallaway (1759–1824)** and **Mary “Polly” East Gallaway (c. 1770–1863/73)**. Anderson Gallaway is often referred to as Anson, which is most likely a sobriquet derived from a slurring of his Christian name. Anderson Gallaway had three wives and at least fifteen children. He is also enumerated with three of his third wife’s children, who are listed as a part of the Anderson Gallaway family in the U. S. census of 1850.

Anderson Gallaway was born on July 3, 1794, in Oglethorpe County, Georgia, and on January 11, 1816,* he married **Delilah Ponder (1797–1834)**, who was born in Oglethorpe County on January 11, 1797. Thus, they married on Delilah Ponder’s nineteenth birthday. Delilah Ponder was the daughter of **Amos Ponder (c. 1760–1802)**, a Revolutionary War veteran who served in a South Carolina regiment, and **Violet Luckie (c. 1765–1846)**, whom he married around 1783.

Anderson and Delilah Ponder Gallaway left Oglethorpe County a few years after their 1816 marriage. They moved to Lawrence County in northern Alabama, where they lived for the rest of their lives. Together they had nine children between 1816 and 1833. Delilah died on October 30, 1834, at age thirty-seven. The nine children are:

- **DR. AMOS PONDER GALLAWAY (1816–1871)** was born in Oglethorpe County, Georgia, on October 1, 1816, and he was named for his mother’s father. He moved as an infant to north Alabama. Amos Ponder Gallaway married Caroline Gewin (1815–1847) in Lawrence County, Alabama, on December 27, 1843. Also in 1843, Amos P. Gallaway was elected sheriff of Lawrence County. Their son, Frank Owen Gallaway (1845–1882), became a doctor. A second son, Levi Penn Gallaway (1846–1847), died as an infant in the same year (1847) that his mother, Caroline Gewin Gallaway, died.

On January 3, 1849, Dr. Amos P. Gallaway married seventeen-year-old Mary Hart Pruitt (1831–1896), who was born on August 15, 1831. She was the second of eight daughters (there were two sons) of Colonel John Pruitt (1803–1894) and Martha H. “Mattie” Hart (1811–1842) of Lawrence County. Amos and Mary Pruitt Gallaway had two children: Allen Hart Gallaway (1850–1911), who also became a doctor in Rusk County, Texas, and Mary Frances Gallaway (1853–1854), who died as an infant.

*The Anderson Gallaway Bible states that they married on January 10, 1816. The original license for their marriage records the date as January 8, 1816. In the Oglethorpe County Marriage Book, it is written that they married on January 11, 1816, the date used by most researchers. Delilah Ponder’s birth date, January 11, 1897, is from Irene Dabney Gallaway’s 1908 booklet about the Gallaway family.

The following narrative is from a book about the history of Rusk County, Texas:

About 1850 Colonel John Pruitt and his son-in-law, Dr. Amos Ponder Gallaway, came on horseback from their home in Lawrence County, Alabama [a distance of 563 miles] to look for land to buy in Texas. Land records show that on July 14, 1852, A. P. Gallaway paid \$9,000.00 for 4,428 acres in the William Williams survey in the Redlands district of Rusk County, Texas at the present site of Laneville. On July 24, 1852, Gallaway sold one-half the acreage (2,214) to John Pruitt for \$4,500.00.

Colonel John Pruitt built the first house in Laneville after clearing the virgin forests. He brought one hundred negroes from Alabama, and they hewed the logs to build a large house. They also built forty-five smaller houses, quarters for the negroes, and a log barn. Only the barn still stands in the 1980s.

And so, in 1852 Dr. Amos Ponder Gallaway, his second wife, Mary Pruitt Gallaway, and his two surviving sons moved to Rusk County, Texas, where Amos farmed and practiced medicine for the rest of his life. In 1852 he was in the Texas legislature, and in early 1861, he was a delegate to the Succession Convention, which led to Texas joining the Confederacy. When the Civil War began, Amos Ponder Gallaway had 3,600 acres of land and owned thirty-five slaves.

Dr. Amos Ponder Gallaway died at age fifty-five, on October 3, 1871, in Kildare in Cass County, Texas, while visiting at the home of a Gallaway relative. He is buried in the Gallaway Cemetery (now called Laneville Cemetery) in Laneville, Rusk County, Texas. Mary Pruitt Gallaway returned to Lawrence County, Alabama, where she died in 1896 at around age sixty-five.

- **LEVI JAMES GALLAWAY (1819–1867)** was born on May 24, 1819, in Huntsville, Alabama. He was named for his father's half brother. He is Neville's great-great-grandfather.

- **WILLIAM THOMAS GALLAWAY (1821–1841)** was probably named for his father's half brother. He died at age nineteen, and nothing further is known about him.

- **VIOLET LUCKY GALLAWAY (1823–1905)** was born on November 18, 1823, in Lawrence County, Alabama, and was named for her maternal grandmother, Violet Luckie Ponder. On February 2, 1848, Violet Lucky Gallaway married Francis Henry (1824–1865), who died seventeen years later. They apparently had no children.

On February 20, 1867, Violet Gallaway Henry, at age forty-three, married a twenty-year-old farmer named Campbell C. Flanagan (1847–1883). They are recorded living in the town of Courtland in Lawrence County, Alabama, in 1870. It is also recorded that on May 31, 1872, Campbell Flanagan murdered a man in that county. The local newspaper, *The Moulton Advertiser*, reported that the coroner and an attending physician “held an inquest on the body of David H. Pate, living eight or ten miles west of this place—who received a stab of a knife in his left shoulder blade, about two inches broad and eight deep, at Milam’s store, from Campbell Flanagan of this county, causing immediate death, all from a foolish misunderstanding.”

Some time after that event, Violet and Campbell Flanagan moved to Red River County in East Texas, where they are enumerated in 1880 at ages fifty-six and thirty-three, respectively.

Campbell Flanagan died on August 20, 1883, in Texas, and Violet returned to live in Moulton, Alabama, where she died at the age of eighty-one on March 11, 1905.

In a letter written by Violet Lucky, she gave this account of her life:

When I was 9 years old [she was ten], my mother died and left nine children, and I had to take charge of them. One of these was a baby. Then my troubles commenced. After some time my father married again [in 1836, when Violet was thirteen], and I was taken off from them to live with my grandmother [Violet Luckie Ponder]. And that was sorrow to leave them and then we were scattered to the ends of the earth never to see each other in this life.

- **MARY EAST GALLAWAY (1825–)** was born on September 22, 1825, in Lawrence County, Alabama. She was named for her paternal grandmother, Mary “Polly” East Gallaway. She married William S. Simpson (1824–1863) at age twenty on May 27, 1846, in Lawrence County. They had six children—three boys and three girls. In the mid-1850s, the family moved to Pontotoc County, Mississippi, about 125 miles west of Lawrence County, Alabama.

William S. Simpson volunteered as a private in New Albany in Union County, Mississippi, on May 16, 1861. His military unit became Company K of the 21st Mississippi Regiment, which fought in the Eastern Theater during the Civil War. William S. Simpson’s final months of Civil War service are clouded by incomplete and contradictory records. One report states that he died of gastritis in General Hospital No. 2 in Richmond, Virginia, on June 5, 1863. Another report states that he was killed in Virginia on June 7, 1863. His official record states that he fought in engagements in Virginia and Maryland in the latter part of 1862, but that he was “*Absent Sick*” during the first half of 1863. That record says that he died on August 8, 1863.

William S. Simpson is buried in the Hollywood Cemetery in Richmond, Virginia. We have found no reliable information about Mary East Gallaway Simpson and her children after the Civil War.

- **ELIZA ANN GALLAWAY (1827–1909)** was born in Lawrence County and married Seaborn Franklin Wallace (1825–1905) of Lawrence County in about 1852. A short time after their marriage, the couple moved to Douglass, a town in Nacogdoches (pronounced “Nack-a-DOE-chess”) County in East Texas. They lived there for the rest of their lives. Seaborn Franklin and Eliza Ann Gallaway Wallace had seven children—three girls and four boys.

Seaborn Franklin Wallace served in Company G of Terrell’s Texas Infantry Regiment during the Civil War. He died at age seventy-nine and is buried in the Redland Cemetery in Nacogdoches County. Eliza Gallaway Wallace died at age eighty-one and is buried with her husband.

- **EMILY ELIZABETH GALLAWAY (1829*–1907)** married William Alexander Lester (1827–1896) of Lawrenceville in Gwinnett County (near Atlanta), Georgia, on July 29, 1849. They had six children. In the 1860s, Elizabeth Gallaway Lester cared for her aged paternal grandmother, Polly Gallaway, at her home in Walton County, which is adjacent to Gwinnett County. William A. Lester died in Lawrenceville, Georgia, in 1896, at age sixty-eight. In 1900 Emily Elizabeth Gallaway Lester was living with her daughter Mrs. Charles C. (Viranus) Rawlins (1859–after 1920) and her family in Gwinnett County. Emily Elizabeth Gallaway Lester died on July 3, 1907, the day after her seventy-eighth birthday. She is buried in the Haynes Creek Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery in Gwinnett County, along with her husband.

Emily Elizabeth Gallaway Lester gave financial support for the booklet about Matthew Gallaway published by **Irene Dabney Gallaway (1869–1957)** in 1908. Her daughter Viranus Rawlins is credited with having “*contributed many valuable items to this record.*”

- **ROBINSON HENDON GALLAWAY (1831–1913)** was born in Lawrence County, Alabama, but moved as a young man to live in Rusk County, Texas, where his brother Dr. Amos Ponder Gallaway was living. On January 18, 1859, his twenty-eighth birthday, he married Catherine Pruitt (1838–1871) in Rusk County, Texas. She was the twenty-one-year-old sister of Amos Ponder Gallaway’s wife, Mary Pruitt Gallaway, who had moved from Alabama to Rusk County, Texas, with her father, Colonel John Pruitt, in about 1852. Robinson Hendon and Catherine Pruitt Gallaway had five children, born in 1860, 1862, 1864, 1865, and 1867.

Robinson Hendon Gallaway served four years in the Confederate Army, having enlisted in Company F of the 17th Texas Cavalry Regiment. He is quoted in Irene Dabney Gallaway’s booklet as saying, “*I was never a prisoner, nor did I receive a scratch.*” After the Civil War, the family moved westward to live in Coryell County, Texas, near Waco.

Catherine Pruitt Gallaway died in April 1871, and on January 3, 1872, Robinson Hendon Gallaway married Catherine’s sister Nancy “Nannie” Pruitt (c. 1839–1919) in Rusk County, Texas. Robinson Hendon and Nannie Pruitt Gallaway had twin children born February 16, 1873, but they died about four months later. They also had two daughters born in 1875 and 1876. Robinson Hendon Gallaway died at age eighty-two, in May of 1913, in Coryell County, Texas. His wife, Nannie, applied for a Confederate widow’s pension on February 21, 1914, and died at about age seventy-nine, on January 16, 1919.

- **JOSEPH ANDERSON GALLAWAY (1833–1895)** was born on January 27, 1833, in Lawrence County, Alabama. At age fourteen, in about 1847, he left his home to become an apprentice to his brother

*The Anderson Gallaway Bible states that Emily Elizabeth Gallaway was born on July 2, 1829. Her tombstone records her date of birth as July 4, 1830. In this case, we have chosen to use the 1829 date.

Levi James Galloway, who was a newspaper publisher in Moulton, Alabama. At age nineteen, in 1852, he moved to Rusk County, Texas, where his older brother Amos Ponder Galloway lived. In December 1856, he married Mary Jane Graham (1837–1867) in Rusk County. They had five children, three of whom survived. Mary Jane died at age thirty and is buried in the Laneville Cemetery in Rusk County, Texas.

Joseph Anderson Galloway served with his brother Robinson Hendon Galloway in Company F of the 17th Texas Cavalry, which was dismounted and became an infantry regiment. They fought in the Battle of Mansfield (April 8, 1864) and the Battle of Pleasant Hill (April 9, 1864), which successfully defended Shreveport, Louisiana, the capital of Louisiana at that time. These battles are considered to be the last Confederate victories during the Civil War.

On November 20, 1870, Joseph Anderson Galloway married his first wife's sister, Emmeline Matilda Graham (1844–1925), with whom he had at least eight children. Joseph Anderson Galloway died at age sixty-two, on November 11, 1895, at The Grove, a community in Coryell County, Texas. Emmeline Graham Galloway was a widow for the next thirty years. She applied for a Confederate widow's pension at age sixty-five, on October 25, 1909, and that application was rejected in 1913. On October 14, 1924, she again applied for a Confederate widow's pension and was approved to receive her pension as of September 1, 1924. She died a little over a year later, at age eighty-one, on October 13, 1925.

Delilah Ponder Galloway, Anderson Galloway's first wife, died on October 30, 1834, in Lawrence County, Alabama. She was thirty-seven years old and left nine children between ages two and eighteen. The children were then raised by various relatives.

.....

In September of 1836, Anderson Galloway married a widow named Martha Carter Stockton (c. 1806–c. 1840), with whom he had two more children, who are half siblings of Levi James Galloway.

- **MARTHA CATHERINE GALLOWAY (1838–1862)** was born on December 31, 1838, and was Anderson Galloway's first child with his second wife, Martha Carter Stockton Galloway. Martha Catherine, called Mattie, lost her mother while she was an infant and she and her brother were probably raised by a related family. Martha Catherine Galloway married Nathaniel Smith Norwood (1833–1898) of Lawrence County on August 7, 1856. They had three children—one girl and two boys. Martha Galloway died at age twenty-three, in January 1862, a few weeks after the birth of her third child.

- **ALFRED GALLOWAY (c. 1839–1921)** was born in Lawrence County, Alabama. We believe he was raised by another family in Lawrence County and that he moved to Mississippi. Irene Dabney Galloway wrote the following lore about him:

He was a Confederate soldier; at the Battle of Shiloh, where he “captured a Yankee”, his eyes were burnt by powder, and it seems he was subject to blindness ever after. At Murphreesboro he was wounded in the arm. After the war he remained in Mississippi for several years, then went to Texas. He was killed by a tree falling on him while hunting.

Alfred Gallaway married Nancy Neal Adkins (c. 1844–) on November 28, 1865, in Monroe County, Mississippi. They had one child, Mathilda “Mattie” Flora Gallaway (1866–1957). She was born on September 3, 1866, and died in Texas on July 23, 1957. We know nothing about Alfred Gallaway’s whereabouts between his marriage in 1865 and his death in Texas on November 3, 1921.

.....

On February 20, 1844, Anderson Gallaway married his third wife, Jane Harris Davis (1816–after 1870), and she brought to their marriage three children by her previous marriage. The children’s names were Sarah, John, and Robert and they were between the ages of seven and eleven. They are enumerated as Gallaway children in the 1850 U. S. Census.

In his third marriage, Anderson Gallaway had four children, two of whom died as infants. The other two are:

- **NANCY “NANNIE” CAROLINE GALLAWAY (1845–1937)** was born on February 16, 1845, in Lawrence County, Alabama. She married Clark Bobo Henry (1846–1921) on January 31, 1869. They had eight children and moved from Alabama to live near Dallas, Texas. Nannie Gallaway Henry died on November 2, 1937, at age ninety-two.

- **NEHEMIAH THADDEUS GALLAWAY (1849–1935)** was born in Lawrence County on May 16, 1849. Nehemiah Thaddeus Gallaway married Eliza A. Pool (c. 1848–1874) on November 28, 1871, and they had two children. Eliza Pool Gallaway died on June 15, 1874, after which Nehemiah Thaddeus Gallaway married Mary Murphy (1846–1898) on November 28, 1874. Nehemiah Thaddeus Gallaway died at age eighty-six on September 13, 1935, in Wilbarger County in north Texas. He is buried in Eastview Memorial Park in Vernon, Texas.

.....

In a letter dated July 8, 1866, Anderson’s son Levi James Gallaway asked his son **John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884)**, “*Can you find out whether my old father is yet living.*” It is likely that Levi and his father were estranged.

Levi died on February 1, 1867, at age forty-seven. His father, Anderson Gallaway, died on February 14, 1869, at age seventy-four, and is buried at the Town Creek Cemetery #1 in Landersville in Lawrence County, Alabama.



LEVI JAMES GALLAWAY | ROWENA McCORD

PAGES 54–57

6. THE FOUR WIVES OF LEVI JAMES GALLAWAY

Levi James Gallaway (1819–1867) had four wives during the twenty-seven years between 1840 and 1867. The first three died during that time, but his last wife outlived him by fifty-four years.

On March 26, 1840, at age twenty, Levi James Gallaway married Adeline Roddy (c. 1820–1840/41)* in Moulton in Lawrence County, Alabama. Adeline died less than a year after their wedding.

On December 29, 1842, at age twenty-three, Levi married **Rowena McCord (1816–1849)**, who was three years older than Levi. She is Neville’s great-great-grandmother, and they had two children.

The oldest was **John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884)**, Neville’s great-grandfather, and the second child was **Harriett “Hattie” McCrary Gallaway (1848–1892)****. Rowena died of bronchial consumption, a pulmonary disease, on July 11, 1849, less than seven years after she married. The children went to live with McCord relatives and were primarily raised by their aunt **Cynthia McCord (1818–1889)**, who in 1850 was living with her father, **James McCord Jr. (1779–1861)**, in Lawrence County. They moved to Corinth, Mississippi, later in the 1850s.

On July 11, 1850, at age thirty-one, Levi married Sarah Adeline Davidson (1825–1851). One year later on July 9, 1851, both Sarah Adeline Gallaway and her son, **James R. Gallaway (1851–1851)**, died at childbirth. There is a tombstone inscribed, “*James R Gallaway / Son of LJ and SA Gallaway / July 9, 1851,*” in the Elliott Jackson Cemetery in Hillsboro, a small town fourteen miles north of Moulton in Lawrence County, Alabama.

On July 10, 1856, at age thirty-seven, Levi married his fourth wife, Susan Dorcas Rose (1837–1921), a nineteen-year-old orphan raised by a family in south Alabama. They married in Elba, Alabama.

In 1860 they are enumerated in Columbus, Lowndes County, Mississippi. They had three daughters, two of whom lived to maturity. The eldest was **Laura Elizabeth Gallaway (1857–1917)**, born in South Alabama, and her younger sister, **Julia Lorraine Gallaway (1861–1920)**, was born in Mobile, Alabama.

*In *Irene Dabney Gallaway’s (1869–1957) booklet about the Gallaway family*, Levi Gallaway’s first wife is recorded as Caroline Roddy and is said to be the older sister of Confederate Brigadier General Phillip Dale Roddy/Roddey (1826–1897). We have found no record to support that statement.

**In 1866 Hattie McCrary Gallaway married James F. Small (1838–1894) of Corinth, Mississippi. They lived there for the rest of their lives. Hattie McCrary died at age forty-four, in 1892, and James Small died at age fifty-six, in 1894. They are buried in City Cemetery in Corinth.

7. LEVI JAMES GALLAWAY, NEWSPAPERMAN AND POSTMASTER, BECOMES A SCALAWAG

In 1841, at about age twenty-two, **Levi James Gallaway (1819–1867)** founded the *Moulton Advertiser*, a newspaper in Moulton, the county seat of Lawrence County, Alabama. Today the *Moulton Advertiser* is the oldest weekly newspaper still in publication in the state of Alabama. The original newspaper was printed on a wooden printing press, the bed of which was stone. The press printed only one page at a time.

Levi James Gallaway's early newspaper career occurred at about the same time as that of Matthew Campbell Gallaway (1820–1898),* Levi James Gallaway's contemporary and first cousin. Matthew C. Gallaway, at age eighteen, was the owner and editor of the *Moulton News* in 1838; later he was a newspaperman in Tuscumbia and Decatur, Alabama. For twelve years, Matthew C. Gallaway published the *Florence Gazette* in Florence, Alabama. He bought the *Sunny South* in Aberdeen, Mississippi, in 1856, and started the *Avalanche* in Memphis, Tennessee, in 1857.

In January 1852, Levi James Gallaway was appointed postmaster for the town of Hillsboro, fourteen miles north of Moulton in Lawrence County. In September 1853, he is also recorded as the postmaster of Dry Creek, a historical post office near Hillsboro. In 1856 Levi Gallaway was appointed postmaster in Elba, a small town in Coffee County in southern Alabama.

In September 1857, Levi James Gallaway purchased the *Sunny South* from his cousin Matthew Campbell Gallaway. Later in 1857, Levi Gallaway established a newspaper called *Gallaway's Expositor* in Columbus, Mississippi, about thirty miles south of Aberdeen. That newspaper was strongly pro-Union and fiercely opposed to Mississippi's 1861 secession from the United States. As a result, Levi Gallaway was branded a "scalawag," a nickname given to Southerners who were Union sympathizers.

Because the Democratic Party split over the issue of slavery in 1860, Abraham Lincoln (1809–1865) won the presidential race with 39.8% of the national vote. Following his election, South Carolina seceded from the Union on December 20, 1860; Mississippi seceded in January 1861; and the Civil War erupted on April 12, 1861. A few years later, writing about the loss of his newspaper, Levi James Gallaway commented in a letter to Vice President Andrew Johnson (1808–1875), "*In the early part of 1861 my office was seized and your humble servant ordered to leave the state.*" Levi Gallaway, the "scalawag," was literally run out of town, and his newspaper career was ended. He removed to Mobile, Alabama.

*Colonel Matthew Campbell Gallaway was a close friend and aide de camp to General Nathan Bedford Forrest (1821–1877). From 1857 to 1870, Matthew Campbell owned a Memphis newspaper called the *Avalanche*. From 1870 to 1887, he was half owner of the *Memphis Appeal*, which became *The Commercial Appeal* in 1894. Matthew Campbell was a notable and feisty pro-Rebel journalist and a great proponent of duel fighting.

LEVI JAMES GALLAWAY | ROWENA McCORD

PAGES 54–57

8. CAPTAIN LEVI JAMES GALLAWAY IN THE CIVIL WAR

When the Civil War began on April 12, 1861, **Levi James Gallaway (1819–1867)** was in Mobile, Alabama, with his pregnant wife, Susan Dorcas Rose (1837–1921), and their three-year-old daughter, **Laura Elizabeth Gallaway (1857–1917)**. A second daughter, **Julia Lorraine Gallaway (1861–1920)**, was born in November 1861. Soon after, the family left Mobile, where Levi Gallaway was being persecuted for his pro-Union pronouncements, some of which were published in Northern newspapers.

The Gallaway family moved to Elba, a small town in southern Alabama, where he and his wife had married. Elba was a place where there were Union sympathizers. While there, Levi Gallaway tried to organize the Union supporters, but he was not successful.

Although he was forty-three years old and living in a reasonably safe location, Levi James Gallaway grew quite restless in Elba. In November 1862, he floated down the Pea River into the Choctawhatchee (“Choc-ta-HATCH-ee”) River, moving safely beyond Confederate lines, and met up with the United States Navy, which was blockading the Gulf Coast around Pensacola, Florida. For the next three months, Levi Gallaway piloted boats picking up Confederate deserters and draft dodgers who were trying to escape to a safe haven at Fort Pickens, a United States military base near Pensacola. Later Levi brought his wife and two daughters to Pensacola and bought a schooner

called *Buchanan*. Records state that he had \$2,000 in “good currency” at that time.

In late 1863, Levi James Gallaway made a pro-Union speech that got the attention of Brigadier General Alexander S. Asboth (1811–1868), the United States commander of the West Florida District at Fort Pickens. On December 27, General Asboth commented about Levi James Gallaway:



Brigadier General Alexander S. Asboth, a Hungarian-born Union general assigned to the West Florida District in August 1863. He was severely wounded in September 1864, mustered out of the military in August 1865, and died in January 1868, while serving as the United States minister to Argentina.

Having no steamer and no other vessel at my disposal to collect the refugees with, I have made use of a private schooner [a sailing ship with two or more masts] in charge of Captain Gallaway, a most reliable, highminded Union man, who has succeeded, in one trip to the East Pass of the bay, in bringing 25 able-bodied men—all his schooner could take. . . . I have started Captain Gallaway on a second trip.

In the fall of 1863, the Federal Army decided to organize the 1st Florida Cavalry Regiment, but it had little success until Levi James Gallaway got involved. By January 10, 1864, Levi Gallaway had recruited more than 120 refugees, men whom he had transported safely beyond Confederate lines. For this effort, he received notification that he would be appointed captain of Company A of the 1st Florida Cavalry and that he would report to General Asboth.



The only known 1st Florida Cavalry flag (18 × 24 inches) was offered at auction by James D. Julia of Maine on March 13, 2012, with an estimated price of \$20,000 to \$30,000. The flag sold for \$21,275. This U. S. flag has thirty-four white silk embroidered stars, representing the number of states in the Union, including the states that had seceded. The stars are placed in a six over five arrangement. This flag was used from July 4, 1861, after Kansas became the thirty-fourth state, to July 3, 1863. On June 20, 1863, during the Civil War, West Virginia became the thirty-fifth state admitted to the Union when it separated from the state of Virginia. Photo courtesy of James D. Julia Auctioneers, Fairfield, Maine.



Lieutenant George Ross of the 7th Vermont Regiment, the Union officer who fought with, was captured with, and was imprisoned with Levi James Gallaway in the Civil War. For thirty years after the war, images of 859 Vermont officers (sixty-three percent of the 1,363 Vermont men who served as officers) were collected, and these are preserved at the Vermont Historical Society.

Although he had not been mustered into service, on January 28, 1864, forty-four-year-old Captain Levi James Gallaway, under orders from General Asboth, was sent on a recruiting mission with twenty-four-year-old Lieutenant George Ross (1839–after 1880) of Vergennes, Vermont, and seventeen men from Company B of the 7th Vermont Infantry Regiment. Their expedition set out from Fort Barrancas in Pensacola on the *Buchanan* and arrived at Point Washington, at the east end of Choctawhatchee Bay, on February 5, 1864.

After securing fourteen recruits at Point Washington, Captain Levi James Gallaway, Lieutenant George Ross, and the seventeen Vermonters (thirty-three men) daringly moved inland into enemy country to capture Floyd's Company, a Confederate infantry company encamped at Cedar Bluff, on the eastern bank of the Choctawhatchee River, about forty miles north of Point Washington. On February 8, 1864, at 10:00 P.M., they surrounded and captured, without resistance, two lieutenants and fifty Confederate soldiers. After the capture, according to records, "A sentinel [guard] was placed over the Rebel officers but it was taken off by Captain Gallaway, and both of them made their escape during the night."

The next day, February 9, 1864, Levi James Gallaway and his Federal troops and prisoners left camp at about 4:00 A.M. They then marched fifteen miles back toward Point Washington, to a place near the headwaters of Otter Creek, where they stopped at noon for dinner. Suddenly, about one hundred Confederate cavalymen charged Levi Gallaway and his troops. After a brief exchange of gunfire during the engagement at Otter Creek, one Vermonter was killed and eighteen men were captured. The captured men included Levi James Gallaway, Lieutenant George Ross, eleven of his



This map shows the areas of southern Alabama and western Florida where Levi James Gallaway, Neville's great-great-grandfather, lived, fought, and was captured during the Civil War.

men, and five refugee recruits who had recently joined the group. Fourteen men, including five Vermonters and nine of the refugee recruits, escaped capture at Otter Creek. Those who were not captured arrived back at Fort Barrancas on February 16, 1864.*

Lieutenant George Ross and his eleven men are recorded on February 23, 1864 (two weeks after their capture), at the Apalachicola Arsenal, a United States Military Arms Depot in Chattahoochee, Florida. Levi James Gallaway and the five captured refugees presumably were also there. The arsenal was under the control of the Confederates.

*All of the information about Captain Levi James Gallaway's expedition and capture is recorded in a report made by Lieutenant Colonel David B. Peck, Seventh Vermont Infantry, on February 17, 1864, at Camp Roberts in Barrancas. The report is published in *The War of the Rebellion: A Compilation of the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies, series 1, volume 35, part 1, pp. 356-57.*

The eleven Vermont prisoners were soon transferred to the infamous Andersonville Prison Camp, where three of them died within a few months. The Andersonville Prison Camp was located in Andersonville, Georgia, about 138 miles north of the Apalachicola Arsenal. The prison camp was established in late February 1864, and by August of that year, it held 33,000 inmates. During its fifteen months of existence, 45,000 prisoners were received at Andersonville, 13,000 of whom died. The five captured Confederate refugee recruits were soon sent to a conscript camp, and presumably they were forced to again become Confederate soldiers.



An 1865 photograph of Libby Prison in Richmond, Virginia, where Levi James Gallaway was incarcerated after being captured in February 1864.

At some time during their imprisonment, Capt. Levi James Gallaway and Lieutenant George Ross were sent to Libby Prison in Richmond, Virginia. It was a Confederate prison for Union officers located on the James River in a three-story converted tobacco house. After the Civil War, the building was moved to Chicago to house a museum; however, it was torn down in 1899.

Levi James Gallaway probably spent only about three to four months at Libby Prison before being transferred to other Confederate prisons during his year of confinement. Imprisoned officers were often moved around during the latter part of the Civil War. On February 24, 1865, Levi Gallaway was released on parole in Goldsboro, North Carolina, and escorted across the state to Wilmington, where he entered Union lines on March 1, 1865. On March 5, he reported to Camp Parole, a Union camp in Annapolis, Maryland, where Confederate prisoners were sent following their parole. On March 10, 1865, Levi James Gallaway was given a furlough of thirty days.*

Levi James Gallaway next returned to his home in Pensacola, Florida, arriving on April 14, 1865, the day President Abraham Lincoln was shot. He had traveled there on a ship via New Orleans, Louisiana. Levi Gallaway reported to his regiment upon his arrival in Pensacola, and in the muster roll calls for April, May, and June 1865, he is listed as an “*absent prisoner of war (paroled) Present within Dist.*” On August 31, 1865, Levi James Gallaway was declared physically capable of performing the duties of an officer in the field, and the next day, September 1, he mustered in as captain of Company E, 1st Florida Cavalry.

Captain Levi James Gallaway’s company was soon ordered to Monticello, Florida, in response to a rumor that the African American soldiers there were going to revolt. Unfortunately, while he was there, a horse fell on Levi, injuring his leg and ankle. The regiment was ordered back to Tallahassee, where it mustered out on November 17, 1865, thus bringing Levi James Gallaway’s military career to an end.

*Levi James Gallaway’s imprisonment and subsequent whereabouts are revealed in an 1880s United States government record entitled “Memorandum from Prisoner of War Records.” It is based on records in the government’s possession at that time.



LEVI JAMES GALLAWAY | ROWENA McCORD

PAGES 54–57

9. A BUREAUCRATIC NIGHTMARE FOR LEVI JAMES GALLAWAY

When **Levi James Gallaway (1819–1867)** was captured in Florida on February 9, 1864, during the Civil War, he had not been officially mustered into the Union Army, and his commission as a captain had not been approved. This circumstance created a bureaucratic nightmare for him for the rest of his life.

Levi James Gallaway's commission as a captain in the Union Army was signed by Major General Nathaniel P. Banks (1816–1894), commander of the Department of the Gulf, on May 30, 1864. The date of the signing was four months after Levi James Gallaway's capture, a fact that General Banks did not know when he signed Levi's commission.

After the Union Army bureaucrats discovered the problem in June 1864, they discussed it for about six months and then made the following statement:

The taking up of Mr. Gallaway on the rolls as Captain was a false muster. . . . His name should appear on the records of the company to which he was appointed as "Citizen." . . . Under the present circumstances, I think it would be a gross injustice to cancel his commission, as he was captured according to the written report, while serving the government. When Mr. Gallaway is exchanged he should make a statement of the facts relating to his appointment as Captain [and it] should be forwarded . . . to [the] Adj't Gen'l of the Army for decision, regarding his claims to muster, and date it should take effect.*

A decision about Levi Gallaway's predicament had been delayed, but the remarks on his muster rolls over the next months simply called him a citizen and noted that he was "*absent, prisoner of war.*"

Levi James Gallaway was paroled from prison, after about twelve months of incarceration, on February 24, 1865. One month after that parole, while in New Orleans, Louisiana, on his way home to Pensacola, Florida, Levi James Gallaway wrote a letter to Vice President Andrew Johnson (1808–1875), asking that his rank of captain be restored and his muster date be placed at May 30, 1864.

*This refers to the chief administrative officer of the military.

It was not until September 1, 1865, almost five months after the end of the Civil War, that the matter was resolved. On that date, Levi James Gallaway was mustered again into the Union Army, this time as captain of Company E of the 1st Florida Cavalry Regiment. His date of muster was recorded as May 30, 1864.

Levi James Gallaway's remuster set the record straight, but it made no difference to him at the time. Levi never received his back pay, and none of his other claims was ever paid to him by the United States government.

Levi James Gallaway's widow, Susan Dorcas Rose Gallaway (1837–1921), did continue to pursue the matter after Levi died in 1867. As a result of her efforts, on March 21, 1874, the United States Congress passed an Act of Relief of Susan D. Gallaway. It states:

Be it enacted by the Senate and the House of Representatives of the United States of America, in Congress assembled, That the proper accounting officer of the Treasury is hereby directed to cause to be paid to Susan D Gallaway [sic.], widow of Captain James L. Gallaway, [sic.] late of Company E, first Florida cavalry, out of any money now appropriated or that may hereafter be appropriated for the support of the army, the full pay and emoluments of a captain of a cavalry from April twenty-sixth, eighteen hundred and sixty-four, to August thirty-first, eighteen hundred and sixty-five.

Approved, March 21, 1874.

Given the compensation for a Union captain in the Civil War (monthly pay of \$115.50), Susan Dorcas Rose Gallaway should have received back pay of \$1,867.25 for Levi James Gallaway's sixteen months and five days of service.

Susan Dorcas Rose Gallaway was also approved to receive a Civil War pension from the government on October 21, 1874. She was, thus, presumably compensated for the remaining forty-six years of her life. Civil War widow's pensions were \$8 per month from 1868 until 1886, when they were raised to \$12 per month. They were raised to \$30 per month in 1913. We estimate that Susan Dorcas received pension payments of between \$7,500 and \$8,000 during her widowhood. Levi James Gallaway would have been pleased.

LEVI JAMES GALLAWAY | ROWENA McCORD

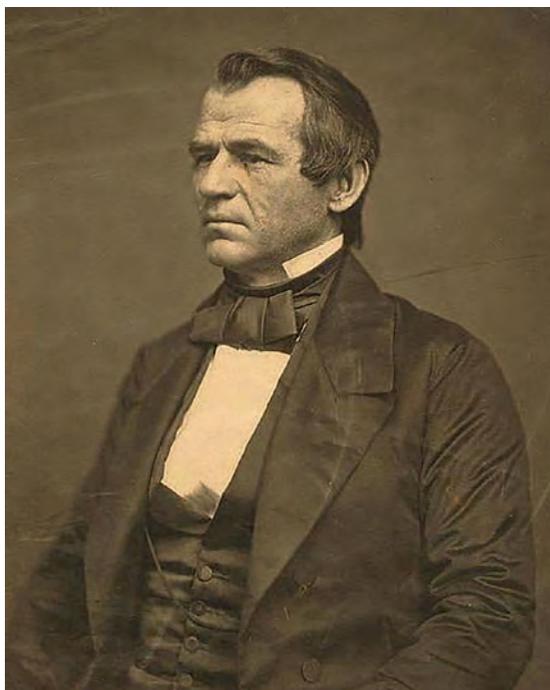
PAGES 54–57

10. LETTER FROM LEVI JAMES GALLAWAY TO VICE PRESIDENT ANDREW JOHNSON

The archives of United States President Andrew Johnson (1808–1875) include a letter written to him on March 24, 1865, by **Levi James Gallaway (1819–1867)**, Neville’s great-great-grandfather. The letter is a personal appeal to Vice President Johnson for his assistance in clarifying Levi James Gallaway’s military status. One month earlier, on February 24, 1865, Levi James Gallaway, a soldier in the United States Army, had been released after being incarcerated for over one year in a Confederate prison.

On March 4, 1865, about a week after Levi James Gallaway was released from prison, Andrew Johnson, a Tennessean, was inaugurated as vice president, to serve under President Abraham Lincoln (1809–1865) during his second term in office. Undoubtedly, Levi James Gallaway felt a close affinity to Andrew Johnson, for they were both pro-Union, Southern Democrats.

As far as we know, Levi James Gallaway’s letter was never answered. We do know that three weeks after it was written, on April 15, 1865, Vice President Johnson became the seventeenth president of the United States, succeeding President Lincoln after his assassination.



Levi James Gallaway’s carefully considered letter provides an excellent summary of his life before and during the Civil War. It also reveals the writing style of a man who was, foremostly, a newspaperman. This copy of that letter appears in *The Papers of Andrew Johnson, Volume 7, 1864–1865*.

Vice President Andrew Johnson, who became president of the United States on April 15, 1865.

Dear Sir:

Allow me to trouble you a moment. I was born and educated in North Alabama—have been connected with the Press of that State and Mississippi for twenty years—a zealous supporter of Democratic measures.] it is reasonable to suppose that I supported Stephen A. Douglas for the Presidency, and my paper, "Gallaway's Expositor,"² Columbus, Miss., was one of the few papers of that state to take a stand for him, as the bona fide nominee of the National Democratic Convention. I was a delegate to the State Convention at Holly Springs to form an Electoral Ticket for Miss. Mr. Douglas' defeat with its results to those of us who supported him in the South are known to you. In my humble judgment it became the duty of all true democrats to abide the decision of the people as expressed through the ballot box. I therefor became a "submissionist" (as denominated by the Breckenridge fire eaters) and was denounced as a traitor to the South by the then newly formed Seession party— In the early part of '61 my office was seized and your humble servant ordered to leave the State, I visited my native State and made every exertion to rally the union elements to resistance, but with little success. In November '62 I made my way to our blockading vessels off East Pass, Fla. where I remained three months, aiding refugees to get through, and acting as pilot to our forces. I assisted over three hundred refugees into the ranks of our army meanwhile— Since which time I have been employed all the time in various ways in the service, and doing every thing in my power to aid in suppressing the rebellion. In '63 I made the only union speech in Pensacola, Fla., and recruited the only Regiment or company that has been raised in that State during the war. In the latter part of '63 I was authorized by Brig. Gen. Asboth,³ commanding the Post of Pensacola, to raise a regiment to be called the 1st Florida Cavalry, and by the 1st Feby '64 had done a good part of the work, when I was ordered by the Genl. to take command of an expedition into the interior,⁴ where, on the 9th Feby '64 I was captured, together with eleven of my men— I was acting as Captain, though not mustered. I am now, after a year's confinement in the "cincts of iniquity"—rebel prisons—here a paroled prisoner of war, enroute for Pensacola, where I left my wife & children⁵ 13 months ago; and my object in addressing you is, to ask your assistance in a matter of moment to myself and little family, who have suffered much—being deprived of the comforts of home, and robbed of every valuable, they need my wages as an officer. I was not mustered before being captured, therefore must lose my time during imprisonment unless I can be mustered back to the time of my appointment and the commencement of my work in raising the Regiment— I will, on my arrival at Pensacola forward my papers and a statement to the proper department, and any assistance you may see fit to render me in this matter will be gratefully remembered.

It is my purpose to remain in Florida, where I shall use every means in my power in aid of our cause, both in suppressing the rebellion and the bringing back into the union "the land of flowers."

You will please pardon this liberty taken by one with whom no personal acquaintance has heretofore existed. My relations bearing the same name of myself, and with some of whom you are doubtless acquainted, I am sorry to say, have taken sides with the insurgents.⁶ Those of our public men to whom I could refer you respecting my antecedents, are in the same category— I understand, however, that my old friend Hon. Geo. S. Houston,⁷ of Athens, Ala. is in our lines— Sorry he did not take a decided stand at an early day; the condition of things in our old State would be diferent.

With high regard, I am, sir,
Very Respy Yours, Levi J. Gallaway.

Hon. A. Johnson, Washington, D.C.

ALS, DLC-JP2.

1. Levi J. Gallaway (b. c1819), editor and printer, in 1866 was a member of the first central committee of the Florida Union party. 1860 Census, Miss., Lowndes, Columbus, 145; William W. Davis, *The Civil War and Reconstruction in Florida* (New York, 1913), 434.

2. Not found.

3. Alexander S. Asboth.

4. According to Asboth, Gallaway was captured while trying to "collect and bring down refugees." *OR*, Ser. 1, XXXV, Pt. 1, 356.

5. Probably his wife Susan (b. c1837), John (b. c1844), presumably a son by a former marriage, and Laura (b. c1856), all Alabama natives. 1860 Census, Miss., Lowndes, Columbus, 145.

6. One relative of whom Johnson was aware was Matthew C., the pro-southern editor of the Memphis *Avalanche*, from whom Levi had in 1857 purchased the Aberdeen (Miss.) *Sunny South*, when M. C. moved to Memphis. Huntsville *Southern Advocate*, September 10, 1857; James E. Saunders, *Early Settlers of Alabama* (New Orleans, 1899), 75.

7. Former congressman George S. Houston.

LEVI JAMES GALLAWAY | ROWENA McCORD
PAGES 54–57

11. LETTERS FROM CAPTAIN LEVI JAMES GALLAWAY TO HIS SON JOHN BELL GALLAWAY,
OCTOBER 16, 1865–OCTOBER 22, 1866



Levi James Gallaway,
c. 1850s.

After **Levi James Gallaway (1819–1867)** was released from a Confederate prison in late February 1865, he received a temporary appointment as inspector of the Custom House in Pensacola, Florida, near his home. In September he mustered in as the captain of Company E and rejoined the 1st Florida Cavalry Regiment in Monticello, Florida, twenty miles east of Tallahassee. He and his regiment mustered out on November 17, 1865.

By early 1866, Levi James Gallaway had returned to the Pensacola area, where he lived with his fourth wife, Susan Dorcas Rose (1837–1921) and their two daughters, nine-year-old **Laura Elizabeth Gallaway (1857–1917)** and four-year-old **Julia Lorraine Gallaway (1861–1920)**. Levi James Gallaway died a year later, at age forty-seven, on February 1, 1867.

While drifting through western Florida during the last year of his life, Levi James Gallaway wrote a number of letters to his son **John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884)**, who had fought for the Confederacy and was living in Memphis, Tennessee, at that time. In these letters, Levi Gallaway revealed his thoughts about the war, his regrets, his anguish, and his afflictions.

FIRST LETTER FROM MONTICELLO,* FLORIDA, OCTOBER 16, 1865

The first of Levi James Gallaway's letters was sent from Monticello, Florida, about a month before he ended his military service. The letter is a response to a letter from John Bell Gallaway, who was living in Memphis at the time. In this letter, Levi James offered some thoughts about the war.

Camps 1st Regt. Fla. Cav.

Monticello, Fla.

Oct. 16th 1865

Dear John:

. . . I was highly gratified to learn that you had not gone under in the rebel service; but as I dislike to allude here to this disagreeable subject, I will only say that you may know more of the power of our old Government now than ever before.

You are aware that on account of persecutions, I with others made an early drive for the "Yanks." I have done much, suffered much, and learned much, and while I am greatly incensed at the cruelties with which the Union men met everywhere, I owe my life to some who took sides with the South; but my feelings are irreconcilable to the leading men who brought upon the Country one of the greatest calamities of our day. As a prisoner of war I have seen and felt as much as [a] mortal could see and live—I am a lifetime enemy to some people.

I have made many warm friends among the officers and men of the Federal army, and but for being captured, I should today be a Colonel of this Regt. . . .

Yours Truly,

L. J. Gallaway

*Monticello (pronounced "Monti-SELL-o"), is the county seat of Jefferson County, which was named after Thomas Jefferson (1743–1826). The town is named after Jefferson's home, Monticello (pronounced Monti-CHELL-o).

SECOND LETTER FROM MONTICELLO, FLORIDA, NOVEMBER 3, 1865

Levi James Gallaway's second letter was also written from his camp at Monticello. In it he invited his son and daughter **Harriett "Hattie" McCrary Gallaway (1848–1892)** to come to Florida. At the time he wrote this letter, Levi Gallaway was quite optimistic about his prospects.

*Camp 1st Regt Fla Cav
Monticello, Fla. Nov 3rd 1865*

Dear John:

I wrote you a few days ago, in which I said that our Regt would likely be discharged in a short time; and as that order is already at hand, I hasten to inform you that your letters may find me at Pensacola, where I shall repair at once. . . .

I am expecting a civil position, and if I should not receive an appointment from Govt. I may from the Union citizens. The Press has lost its influence and will not pay. . . .

The 1st and 2nd Fla Regts are rendezvousing here for muster out—I have made myself a favorite with the men—am the only native Southern officer in the two Regts—hence the partiality. I have written much for the Northern Press during the past four years, but it has not gained me anything—seeing that the Pardoning power has been so freely used. . . .

How would you like a wild country and the life of a pioneer? . . .

I am almost young again. You would be astonished to see me looking so healthy. It would suit Harriet to live in this climate. . . .

You can go from Corinth to Mobile in one day, across the Bay to Pensacola the next—making only two days. . . .

We would all be very glad to see you and Hattie both. I must now close—Adieu for the present—

*Yours Truly
L. J. Gallaway*

THIRD LETTER FROM PENSACOLA, FLORIDA, FEBRUARY 13, 1866

Having returned to Pensacola, Levi James Gallaway wrote again to encourage his son and daughter to come to Florida.

Dear John: Pensacola, Fla Feby 13th 1866

As I learned from your last [letter] that it is your intention to join me at an early day in any business that I may be employed at, . . . if you are not already started for the "land of flowers" [Florida], you may come ahead—I'll find a place for you. We are all exceedingly anxious to see you and your sister, and I am sorry I cannot just of this writing send her the wherewith [wherewithal] to come with you. . . .

And as I have already said, you can make a living here as well as at Memphis, with more comfort, perhaps, in health at least.

Father

FOURTH LETTER FROM GABARUNE*, FLORIDA, APRIL 20, 1866

Levi James Gallaway's next letter was written about two months later. He had moved to Gabarune (Gaberonne) and was frustrated about his occupational prospects.

Dear Son: April 20, 1866 Gabarune Near Pensacola

The misfortune which too often happens to sea port towns has brought to this town [Pensacola] that bothersome disease Small Pox, and as it has not been properly guarded has spread death and spotted faces in its onward progress far and wide. We narrowly escaped it by a retreat to this place, a beautiful bay site five miles north of Pensacola, on the west side of the Escambia [River], where a number of sawmills makes a settlement of mill men, and those employed in the lumber business for ships. . . .

Because I have been offered no position [government job], I have been compelled to go into timber. . . . I have never been so completely disappointed in my expectations and at present I see no way for me to go than to do hard work. It is true I am no better than other men who do such work, but I am not accustomed to it and I am too old to do heavy labor. . . .

We are all anxious to see both of you that it almost waves [sic.] other considerations of importance. Write often—All send their love.

Your Father

L. J. Gallaway

*Gabarune is Levi Gallaway's spelling for Gaberonne, a recorded community north of Pensacola, Florida, in the 1860s. Today, Gaberonne is an incorporated part of the city of Pensacola.

**EXCERPTS FROM THREE LETTERS FROM AROUND PENSACOLA, FLORIDA, MAY
AND JUNE 1866**

The following excerpts are from three letters that Levi James Gallaway wrote to John Bell Gallaway in May and June 1866. He wrote about his health and plans to go to Washington, D.C., to pursue his claims against the government.

Gabarune, Florida, May 3, 1866:

I have been unwell for several days—am settling up here and arranging my little affairs preparatory to going on in person to Washington. . . . It will be a sad disappointment if I fail to get my pay this time, but I feel quite confident of getting a part at least.

Gabarune, Florida, May 13, 1866:

On Thursday next 15th I am to take my leave of the family for Washington. . . . I may come back by way of Memphis—think I will. My health is not the best, though it is improving—I am calculating on a railroad route, but may go by water.

Pensacola, Florida, June 4, 1866:

I have not been well for sometime—am poor and look older than you ever saw me. . . . I wrote you that I was starting to Washington—so I did. But at Milton I met my old Regimental Q. M. and he turned me back.

In June 1866, Levi James Gallaway wrote a letter to John Bell Gallaway enclosing his permission for James F. Small (1838–1894) to marry his eighteen-year-old daughter, Hattie McCrary Gallaway. In July, after they married, Levi James wrote again to comment on the marriage.

Pensacola, Florida, June 4, 1866:

Your favor endorsing Mr. Small's note was received several days ago, and I now endorse the answer to his "Question". You will of course send it to him soon. I would like much to be present at the celebration, but it is not convenient for me to do so.

Pensacola, Florida, July 8, 1866:

Well, Hattie is married. You have done your whole duty as a brother. I give you full credit for this. . . . I received the paper [newspaper]—sorry to see U.S.A. & C.S.A. [Confederate States of America] in referring to Mr. S. [James F. Small] & myself. It is in bad taste, and at a time like this when all good people are, or ought to be trying to heal up distinctions. I have a commission, it is true as Captain, from the U.S.A. but that needn't be told on such occasions. . . . I'm done with the military, with politics and wrangles; and I am glad to see that your letters contain no political resentments.

EXCERPTS FROM TWO LETTERS FROM GABARUNE, FLORIDA, AUGUST 1866

In early August 1866, Levi James Gallaway wrote two rather long letters to John Bell Gallaway from Gabarune (Gaberonne), Florida. He continued to express concern about his health and his difficulty in finding work.

Gabarune, Florida, August 1, 1866:

Your favor of the 19th ultimo [last month] was received on the 28th, but as I have been several days confined to my bed I was not able to write you till this morning. As I have already informed you of my ill health I will not take you by surprise, now, when I say that from an unusually good state of health which I enjoyed last fall on my leaving the service, I am reduced to a mere shadow. . . .

It would scare you to see me. . . .

I live, though, like a Christian philosopher, realizing the fact that "there is a Providence that shapes our ends, rough hew them as we may"; and, although my ambitious spirit is hard to curb, I sit down calmly and look misfortune sternly in the face. . . . My little surplus money, made by hard labor in the rafting and lumber business last winter & spring, dollar by dollar disappears; no claim yet reached.

Gabarune, Florida, August 6, 1866:

We are still under [smallpox] quarantine regulations, and it creates a dull monotony in business matters that is seen and felt by all classes. Many of our best lumbering companies are compelled to suspend on account of smallpox. Our population, as you must be aware, is now one of miserable beings, in great part who hardly have home or place; & the negroes, dagoes, and poor houseless and homeless whites . . . have no employment, no homes, no care, no nothing, and of course have been feeding the smallpox and keeping it amongst us for months.

In my leisure, yet feeble movements I've thought much about what would now be the best thing I could do.

I am quite prepared to decide on the stock raising business in either Western or Middle Florida. . . . I was offered last fall one hundred head of cattle at ten dollars a head. . . . Sheep do well in Florida, as in Texas, and I may someday try a flock.

EXCERPTS FROM TWO LETTERS FROM MILTON, FLORIDA, OCTOBER 1866

In October 1866, Levi James Galloway and his family apparently became homeless. In two letters from Milton, about twenty-four miles northeast of Pensacola, Levi described these circumstances and his feelings of persecution. He talked of his regret about staying in the South after the Civil War.

Milton, Florida, October 13, 1866:

I am in receipt of two letters from you since 17th Sept. the first expressing regret at finding me still "on the wing." [We think this means that Levi was homeless.] . . .

A combination of circumstances over which I had no control has placed me in a situation, which I must confess, makes me as I have never felt before. As I promised not to write political sentiments to you and other Confederate friends, and as I desire to do nothing to alienate my children from me, I will not now trouble you with my difficulties only by way of explanation for my not being settled.

I have ever been a union man—have acted so throughout—have been true to my faith, and have even acted in good faith with my old Government.

Now I hold a commission as Captain which entitles me to over \$3000—I'm not paid off nor does it seem that I am ever to get done removing obstacles which have been thrown in my way—I am neglected by the Govt I've sustained—nor do I even have protection for personal or private rights.

Those who, with "fire & sword" sought to destroy the Govt can have what they want over me. My life is hardly my own.

Sickness, trouble, and hardship has unfitted me for active business, as I was formerly. I am either obliged to lose what I have done in soldier claims & take the chances of another place or in another country, or stay here and endure what every true union man seems destined to suffer. It is not thought worth trying a man here for killing a "feller whats been to the Yankees". Such is the state of things. . . .

I have exhausted all my means . . . I have so far had no personal fracas with anyone, though I am proscribed—cannot get business—I'm sorry I had not gone North after my release from service. Another war is inevitable.

Milton, Florida, October 15, 1866:

I was captured in March '64 and the children were in comfortable quarters within our lines. We had left our household chattels (beds etc) at Elba, where they still remain. I had in good effects about \$2500. On my return from prison (one year) I found that the Govt. officers had taken my boats, worn them out and abandoned them. . . .

I was promised remuneration for the property, [and] got a temporary appoint[ment] as Inspector of the Custom House, Pensacola. . . . I made some \$150 in that position. Sold my gold watch for \$100 (half its value) and was ordered to my Reg't in Sept. '65, mustered out in Nov. following without pay. . . .

Now the Gov't owes me for property taken while I was in prison \$1800, for recruiting services \$700, on

my commission \$2700. . . . On my return to my place in the Custom House I found it occupied and was compelled to apply for another position. I have got neither pay or position.

I find myself out of funds, employment that brings me ready cash, and among people who have no sympathy with my "sort". I am disgusted with the treatment I have received at the hands of Govt officials. . . .

My misfortunes have changed greatly the anticipations of a year ago; but God only is to be the Judge of these things. I submit to my lot with a cheerfulness you would hardly give me credit for. . . .

Now, my boy, I am broke, poor, down in health, and on the "shady" side of forty, but I would not change places with my good brother today.*

EXCERPTS FROM THE FINAL LETTER FROM NEAR MILTON, FLORIDA, OCTOBER 22, 1866

The last letter in family records from Levi James Gallaway to his son John Bell Gallaway was written from Levi James's new home near Milton.

Near Milton, Florida, October 22, 1866:

Two weeks ago I leased a place about one mile east of town [Milton] on a nice eminence [a piece of rising ground], but nearly in the woods. I have one room all in running order and lumber to enclose a garden.

Today I commence to supply the mill of Batchelor & Co. with saw timber, and if I am successful I can in a short time be living quite comfortable. . . .

You know what I can do if I am harnessed right, and whether I get my Govt claims or not, I will make a living.

Well, we are no longer "on the wing".

[I am doing] the very thing I never intended to do . . . i.e. live retired, or in seclusion. What satisfaction is it to me to meet and mingle with a people I can never like?

I shall at once adopt a system of economy consistent with my present situation, prepare me a vegetable garden, buy some chickens, pigs, and a milk cow, and one half of my present cost expense is saved. . . .

I have tried to so conduct myself during the war as to not have a "guilty conscience," or in other words, I have done what I knew to be just—not plundering and murdering or stealing and destroying that which belonged to others. Had I remained neutral as I commenced, it would have been better for me.

We shall look for you this winter—Write often. Susan, Laura and Julia all send their love.

*Levi James Gallaway is referring to Dr. Amos Ponder Gallaway (1816–1871), his wealthy Texas brother, who had written John Bell Gallaway a letter.



LEVI JAMES GALLAWAY | ROWENA McCORD

PAGES 54–57

12. LEVI JAMES GALLAWAY'S DEATH

Levi James Galloway (1819–1867) died in Milton, Florida, on February 1, 1867. On that same day, a letter was sent to his son **John Bell Galloway (1843–1884)**. The letter was from a Union military associate of Levi James Galloway's, and it announced his death.

The envelope of this letter was addressed to "*John B. Galloway, Esq. Memphis, Tennessee*". A note attached to the letter reads, "*If not called for within 20 days to be returned to John Carlovitz, Milton, Fla.*" Another note, this one in pencil, reads, "*Not hear [sic.], Nola RR.*"

LETTER FROM A UNION MILITARY ASSOCIATE

Milton, Fla., February 1st 1867

John B. Galloway [sic.], Esq. Memphis Ten

Sir,

I am sorry to inform you of the the [sic.] death of your Father Capt. [Levi] James S. [sic.] Galloway [sic.] who died at 3:00 P.M. to day, he requested me when he was stil [sic.] living to inform you of this, his death was caused by chronick [sic.] Dissentary [sic.] and severe exposure.

I have rendered Capt. G. the assitance [sic.] my limitted [sic.] circumstances permit and being a brother Officer I shall see him decently buried . —

His family however is in a destitute condition[.] Capt. Galloway [sic.] further requested me to ask of you the favor to take his family to your home that you may if possible properly provide for the same and on your arrival I shall inform you of all other circumstances connected with your father's Business.

I have also communicated this sorrowfull [sic.] news to Mrs. Harriet Smalley [sic.] Corinth Miss [.] If I should be wrong in the name please correct the error by informing your Sister of his Death.

I remain with great respect yours,

John Carlovitz

About two months after Levi James Gallaway died, John Bell Gallaway received a letter from a Florida agent. It was in response to an inquiry he had made about his father's claim against the government. There is no evidence that his claims were ever paid.

LETTER FROM THE FLORIDA AGENT

Milton, Fla: Apl 29 1867

Mr. John B. Gallaway , Memphis, Tenn.

Dear Sir

Yours of the 18th came to hand the 24th and being not well, answer has been delayed until now. I had nothing to relate about the Govt claim, else I should have done so. Nothing to relate now. They search for evidence of marriages, as I told you they would do, and it caused considerable time to get it from Elba—I got it and sent it on. Next they required her affidavit of legality, and this I have sent for. Mrs. Gallaway writes not to let anyone have any part of the claim, when got, but herself. This cannot be done, for she will have to sign the order for it. When I get the order for the amount of the claim, if I ever do, I will let you all know of it before it passes out of my hands, and when my fees and expenses are paid I have no more claim upon it, and the balance must go as she directs, unless the law interferes. The government claims are very uncertain for claims which were made out and sent up the 1st of 1866, have not yet been adjusted. The government Officers try every way to stave off the matter—So you had best make no calculation whatever upon the matter, and if it comes, so much the better, & if it never comes you will not then be disappointed.

*Yours Respectfully,
John Chain*

When Levi James Gallaway died, he left behind a twenty-nine-year-old widow, Susan Dorcas Rose (1837–1921) and two daughters, ten-year-old **Laura Elizabeth Gallaway (1857–1917)** and five-year-old **Julia Lorraine Gallaway (1861–1920)**. The family was totally impoverished. Susan Dorcas was also six weeks pregnant. Another girl, **Mary Emma Gallaway (1867–1867)**, was born on September 14, 1867, seven and one-half months after Levi James Gallaway died. Mary Emma did not survive infancy.

Thus ended the tragic life of Neville's great-great-grandfather Levi James Gallaway. He courageously followed his heart, and he paid a big price. He is indeed a memorable hero in the history of Neville's family.

So, what happened to Levi James Gallaway's wife and two daughters?



Susan Dorcas Rose Gallaway, Levi James Gallaway's fourth wife. She was his widow for fifty-four years.

In 1880, at age forty-three, Susan Dorcas Rose Gallaway was living in Karnes, Texas, with her brother's family. In 1900 and 1910, she was living in Palo Pinto County, Texas, west of Ft. Worth, with her daughter Julia Lorraine Gallaway Browder. She died at age eighty-four, on October 29, 1921, in Palo Pinto County, while living with her son-in-law and his new wife. She had been a widow for fifty-four years.



The tombstone of Levi James Gallaway's fourth wife, Susan Dorcas Rose Gallaway, in the Old Gordon Cemetery in Palo Pinto County, Texas. The death year should be 1921.

Levi James and Susan Dorcas Rose Gallaway's two daughters were half sisters of John Bell Gallaway. They are, thus, half great-great-aunts of Neville.

After Levi James Gallaway died, Laura Elizabeth Gallaway moved in late 1867 to live with her recently married half sister, **Harriet “Hattie” McCrary Gallaway Small (1848–1892)** in Corinth, Mississippi. In 1870 Laura Elizabeth at age twelve was enumerated with Hattie Gallaway Small’s family.

On May 3, 1876, Laura Elizabeth Gallaway married Thomas E. Henry (1852–1935) of Corinth. They had six children, born between 1877 and 1889. In the 1900 and 1920 United States censuses, Thomas Henry is recorded as the mayor of Corinth. (He is recorded as an agent in the 1910 census.) Laura Elizabeth Gallaway Henry died at age sixty, in 1917, and her husband died at age eighty-two, in 1935. They are both buried in the Henry Cemetery in Corinth.



Harriet McCrary Gallaway Small, Levi Gallaway's daughter, who raised her younger half sister, Laura Elizabeth Gallaway.

After Levi James Gallaway’s death, Julia Lorraine Gallaway, his five-year-old daughter, moved to Texas with her mother to live with relatives. Julia Lorraine Gallaway married

James P. Browder (1852–1929) on July 10, 1884, in Ranger, Texas. Their home was in Gordon, Texas. They had six children, born between 1887 and 1905. Julia Lorraine Gallaway Browder was called Aunt Julia by Neville’s grandmother **Charlotte Gallaway Frierson (1878–1968)**. Aunt Julia attended the 1904 World’s Fair in Saint Louis, Missouri, with her sister-in-law **Margaret Martin Gallaway (1846–1927)**. Julia Gallaway Browder died at age sixty-nine, in 1920, and is buried with her husband, who died exactly nine years later.



The tombstone of Levi James Gallaway's daughter Julia Lorraine Gallaway Browder and her husband, James P. Browder, in the Old Gordon Cemetery in Palo Pinto County, Texas.



LEVI JAMES GALLAWAY | ROWENA McCORD

PAGES 54–57

13. NEVILLE'S MCCORD HERITAGE

James Duncan McCord (1620–1689)	m. 1658	Jean (1638–1670)
John Duncan McCord (1660–1715)	m. 1680	Mary MacDougall (1664–1725)
William McCord (1680–1739)	m. 1701	Martha Ann Sawyer (1680–1740)
David (of Derry) McCord (1712–1758)	m. 1740	Jane Lowry (1716–1758)
James McCord Sr. (1743–1815)	m. 1770	Jane Scroggs (1750–1789)
James McCord Jr. (1779–1861)	m. 1801	Dorcas Cowan (1778–1848)
Rowena McCord (1816–1849)	m. 1842	Levi James Gallaway (1819–1867)
John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884)	m. 1868	Eudocia Margaret Martin (1846–1927)
Charlotte Gallaway (1878–1968)	m. 1901	Charles D. Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)
Charles D. Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)	m. 1931	Margaret Purifoy (1908–1973)

Rowena McCord (1816–1849) was the second wife of **Levi James Gallaway (1819–1867)**. They were married for almost seven years and had two children. Rowena died at age thirty-three. The obituary of her son, **John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884)**, printed on October 29, 1884, in the *Memphis Appeal*, notably recorded, “*She [Rowena] was from an historic family in North Alabama.*”

Based on records compiled by Neville’s niece Sandra Rhea Frierson (1957–2005) and Internet sources, we have been able to identify six generations of Rowena’s ancestry, which is indeed filled with heroic characters and historic events, especially in Scotland and in colonial America.

The first McCord for whom records are extant is **James Duncan McCord (1620–1689)**, Neville’s eighth great-grandfather. He was born on the Isle of Skye, the largest and most northerly main island of the Inner Hebrides Islands, off the west coast of Scotland. James Duncan McCord was a Highland chieftain and a rebellious Jacobite who supported King James II (1633–1701), the English monarch ousted from the throne of England in the Glorious Revolution of 1688. That revolution, a bloodless one, placed the Dutch stadtholder William of Orange (1650–1702) on the throne of England; Scotland supported the action.

An early battle of the Jacobite uprising was the Battle of Killiecrankie in July 1689. The battle took place in Perthshire in the Scottish Highlands. The Jacobite rebels won a stunning victory, but they suffered heavy casualties, losing about one-third of their forces. Sixty-nine-year-old James Duncan McCord and three of his sons were among those who died at the Battle of Killiecrankie Pass.

Just after the battle, in about 1690, **John Duncan McCord (1660–1715)**, James Duncan McCord's surviving son, moved with his family to live in Stewartstown, County Tyrone, Ireland, where he died in 1715.



The McCord family originated in Scotland and immigrated to Ulster, Ireland, in about 1690. After about forty years in Ireland, they sailed, most likely to Philadelphia, in the colony of Pennsylvania, around 1730.

Around 1730 the son of John Duncan McCord, **William McCord (1680–1739)**, and his son **David (of Derry) McCord (1712–1758)** immigrated to America. They were part of a wave of early eighteenth-century Scots-Irish immigrants from Ulster in Northern Ireland. Over 200,000 migrants arrived in this wave, the largest number of them settling in Pennsylvania. The McCords settled in Derry Township, near Hershey, Pennsylvania. David (of Derry) McCord held an original land patent given to him by the sons of William Penn (1644–1718), the founder of Pennsylvania.

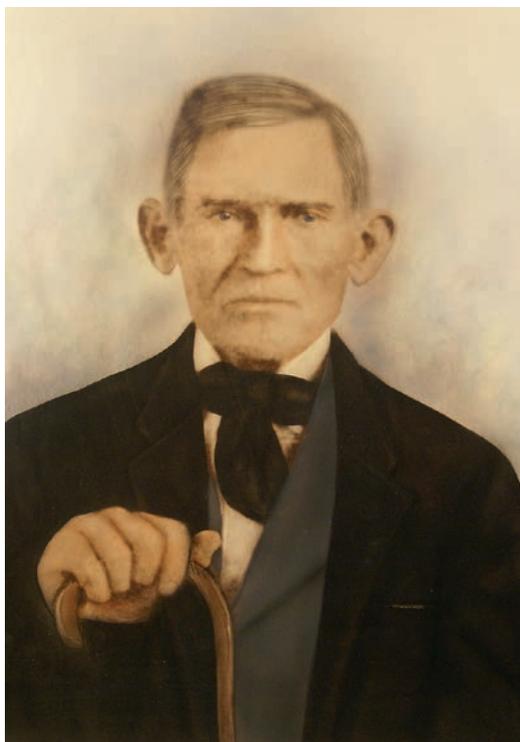
On April 4, 1758, during the French and Indian War (1754–63), David (of Derry) McCord and his wife, **Jane Lowry (1716–1758)**, were killed at their plantation by Delaware Indians. The Indians also captured four of their children, including fourteen-year-old **James McCord Sr. (1743–1815)**, Neville's fourth great-grandfather. The four children were released eighteen months later.

During the American Revolutionary War (1775–83), James McCord Sr. served in militia companies from Washington County, North Carolina (now in Tennessee), and he and his brother **David**

McCord (1745–1819) served as scouts for Colonel John Sevier (1745–1815),* since they had been captives of the Indians during the French and Indian War. After serving in the American Revolutionary War, James McCord Sr. became a constable for the Southwest Territory (1790–96), an area that included the present-day states of Kentucky and Tennessee. James McCord Sr. died in Bedford County in eastern Tennessee at age seventy-two.

Neville's third great-grandfather **James McCord Jr. (1779–1861)** was the fifth of six children born to James McCord Sr. He was born in Washington County, North Carolina, during the American Revolutionary War, and he is reported to have served in the War of 1812 (1812–15). On June 2, 1801, twenty-one-year-old James McCord Jr. married twenty-two-year-old **Dorcas Cowan (1778–1848)**,

who was born in South Carolina. Dorcas Cowan was the daughter of **Robert Cowan (1736–1784)** and his wife, **Susannah Woods (1736–1797)**. James and Dorcas McCord had twelve children, including Rowena McCord, who was born when her mother was thirty-eight years old.



James McCord Jr., Rowena McCord's father, depicted in a tinted photograph, c. 1855.

James McCord Jr. and his family moved from Tennessee sometime after 1821 to Moulton, Lawrence County, Alabama, where Rowena met and married Levi James Gallaway. Dorcas Cowan McCord died in 1848, at age seventy, in Lawrence County. James McCord Jr. passed away in Corinth, Mississippi, in 1861, at age eighty-two.

Rowena McCord Gallaway died on July 11, 1849, in Lawrence County. From records

published in *Valley Leaves*, a northern Alabama genealogical society record, we have learned that Rowena's obituary appeared on July 21, 1849, in the *Florence Gazette*, a newspaper owned by Matthew Campbell Gallaway (1820–1898) and published in nearby Florence, Alabama.

*Colonel John Sevier, a Revolutionary War soldier, was the first governor of Tennessee, serving from 1796 to 1801.

Rowena McCord Gallaway's obituary said, "*Moulton News—Died at residence of D. L. McCord near this place, of bronchial consumption, after a protracted illness of several months, Mrs. Rowena Gallaway, consort of L. J. Gallaway Esq. Editor of the Moulton Advertiser.*"*

After Rowena McCord Gallaway's death in 1849, her two children went to live with her older brother **David Lapsey McCord (1805–1856)** and his wife, Harriett McCrary McCord (1808–1851). In the 1850 Federal census, Rowena McCord's two children, six-year-old John Bell Gallaway and two-year-old **Harriett "Hattie" McCrary Gallaway (1848–1892)** (named for her aunt by marriage), are enumerated with David and Harriett McCord, who apparently had no children of their own. Harriett McCord died at age forty-three, in 1851, and David Lapsey McCord died at age fifty, in 1856. The Gallaway children next moved to live with their aunt **Cynthia McCord (1818–1889)** and their grandfather James McCord Jr., who moved with them to Corinth in the 1850s.



An 1840s photograph of Rowena McCord by H. A. Balach Photograph Gallery in Memphis, Tennessee. The reverse of the photograph reads, "Property of Miss Margaret Gallaway Fayetteville Arkansas" and "Grandmother Rowena McCord Gallaway."



Tombstone of Rowena McCord Gallaway at the McDonald Cemetery in Lawrence County, Alabama. Her death year is incorrect; it should be 1849.

*This information is disclosed in a letter written in 1977 to my mother, Catherine Wilkerson Bryan (1909–2002), who was researching the Gallaway family at that time. The letter was written by Mrs. J. H. (Frances) Corum (1920–2006) of Leighton, Alabama. She was responding to a published inquiry made by my mother in Valley Leaves.



DR. THOMAS QUINCY MARTIN | SARAH McCONNICO PUCKETT

PAGES 58–61

1. NEVILLE'S MARTIN HERITAGE

Thomas Martin (1752–c. 1790s)	m. 1772	Susannah Walker (1757–1840)
Dabney Amos Martin (1778–1850)	m. 1806	Elizabeth Walker (1788–1830)
Dr. Thomas Q. Martin (1817–1862)	m. 1841	Sarah McConnico Puckett (1826–1898)
Eudocia Margaret Martin (1846–1927)	m. 1868	John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884)
Charlotte Gallaway (1878–1968)	m. 1901	Charles D. Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)
Charles D. Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)	m. 1931	Margaret Purifoy (1908–1973)

The name Martin comes from the Latin word *Martinus*, which is derived from the Roman god of war, Mars. Martin is commonly used as both a forename and a surname.

Neville's earliest proven Martin ancestor is **Thomas Martin (1752–c. 1790s)**, who lived in Goochland County along the James River, just east of Richmond, Virginia. Unfortunately, we have been unable to deepen this ancestral line, for there were too many Martins in Virginia at that time, and they used the same first names over and over again.*

The marriage of Thomas Martin to fifteen-year-old **Susannah Walker (1757–1840)** is recorded in an Anglican parish register with the date October 27, 1772. By 1781, when she was twenty-four years-old, Susannah had six children, three girls and three boys. They were all born in Goochland County, and their birthdates are recorded in the same parish register as their parents' marriage.

- **ELIZABETH "BETSY" MARTIN (1774–1850)** was born on February 28, 1774. She married David Bowles (1776–1823), who was also from Goochland County, in 1797 in Woodford County, Kentucky, just west of Lexington. Betsy Martin Bowles died in Marion County in eastern Missouri. She is President Barack Obama's (b. 1961) fifth great-grandmother.
- **MARY MARTIN (1775–)** was born on July 2, 1775. She died unmarried.
- **WILLIAM MARTIN (1776–1851)** was born on December 13, 1776. He married Jane Campbell (1776–1851) in Woodford County. In 1805 they moved to Muhlenburg County in western Kentucky and settled about five miles west of Greenville, the county seat. William was a farmer there. He and Jane had eight children. They both died at age seventy-four in their seventy-fifth year.

*Our Thomas Martin should not be confused with another Virginia-born Thomas Martin (1752–1818), who married a woman named Susan in 1777 and was a Revolutionary War soldier. That Thomas Martin was the son of yet another Thomas Martin (1714–1792); their ancestry is deeply recorded.

- **DABNEY AMOS MARTIN (1778–1850)** was born on May 7, 1778. He was Thomas Martin’s fourth child, and he left Kentucky and moved to Wilkes County, Georgia, in about 1800. He is Neville’s third great-grandfather.
- **NANCY MARTIN (1780–after 1850)** was born on April 26, 1780. She married James Campbell, a cousin of Jane Campbell, William Martin’s wife, on January 28, 1800, in Woodford County. They had five children.
- **HUTSON MARTIN (1781–1838)** was born on May 27, 1781. He married Anna Lockridge (1788–1869) and had twelve children. He was a successful farmer in Muhlenburg County and is referred to as the “*crippled brother*” in **Irene Dabney Gallaway’s (1869–1957)** booklet “The Martin Family.” Hutson died at age fifty-seven, and his wife, Anna, died at age eighty-one.

American Revolutionary War records show that on July 12, 1781, Thomas Martin enlisted in the 2nd Troop, 1st Regiment, of Baylor’s Light Dragoons (a cavalry unit). His enlistment took place just three months before the British surrendered at the decisive Battle of Yorktown on October 19, 1781. Thomas Martin continued his service until the war ended in 1783.

We are not sure when Thomas Martin died (perhaps in the 1790s, though some records say 1801), but we do know that his six children and wife all moved to Nelson County, Kentucky, after his death. Susannah Walker Martin remarried in Kentucky; in 1808 she married David Cox (c. 1747–1820). After David Cox died, she lived for many years with her son William Martin. She died at the home of her daughter Nancy Martin Campbell in Todd County in southwestern Kentucky in 1840.

In Irene Dabney Gallaway’s “The Martin Family,” one of Susannah Walker Martin’s grandsons is quoted: *“I remember my grandmother very well. She was over 90 years old* when she died, was very fleshy, probably weighed 250 pounds; retained all her faculties, eyesight, and mind—of course she was a little childish.”*

*The life dates that we have chosen for Susannah Walker Martin are 1757–1840. Her birthdate is recorded between 1752 and 1757, and the only death date we have for her is 1840. She would, thus, have been between eighty-three and eighty-eight at her death.



DR. THOMAS QUINCY MARTIN | SARAH McCONNICO PUCKETT
PAGES 58–61

2. NEVILLE AND HER COUSIN BARACK OBAMA

Neville is a fifth cousin of Madelyn Lee Payne (1922–2008), who is the maternal grandmother of President Barack Hussein Obama Jr. (b. 1961). Thus, President Obama is Neville's fifth cousin, twice removed, and our grandchildren (thirteen of them) are Obama's seventh cousins.

Cousins always share a set of grandparents. Neville and Barack Obama Jr.'s shared grandparents are **Thomas Martin (1752–c. 1790s)** and **Susannah Walker (1757–1840)**, who lived in Goochland County, Virginia. The oldest child of Thomas and Susannah Martin was **Elizabeth “Betsy” Martin (1774–1850)**, Obama's ancestor. The fourth child was **Dabney Amos Martin (1778–1850)**, Neville's ancestor.

“The Martin Family,” a booklet written in 1908 by Neville's great-aunt **Irene Dabney Galloway (1869–1957)**, records the following about Betsy Martin: “*Daughter of Thomas, Married a Mr. Bowles, or Boles. Nothing has been learned concerning this family. It is thought they moved to Missouri or Indiana. A son, Ben, visited William Martin's family in Kentucky, probably in 1830.*”

Betsy Martin married David Bowles (1776–1823) and died in 1850, near Hannibal, Missouri. They had a daughter named Harriett Bowles (1806–1857), who married Francis Thomas Payne (1794–1867). Their son, Benjamin Franklin Payne (1839–1878), also a Missourian, is the great-grandfather of Madelyn Lee Payne, Barack Obama Jr.'s grandmother.

Barack Obama Jr.'s mother, Stanley Ann Dunham (1942–1995), was born in Kansas and was the only child of Stanley Armour Dunham (1918–1992) and Madelyn Lee Payne Dunham. Both of them had a predominantly British heritage. At age seventeen, Stanley Ann Dunham met Barack Hussein Obama Sr. (1936–1982), a twenty-four-year-old Kenyan student, while attending a Russian language class at the University of Hawaii in 1960. They married in February 1961, and six months later, Barack Obama Jr. was born. Barack Obama Sr. and Stanley Ann Dunham Obama divorced in 1964. From 1954 until 1982, Barack Obama Sr. had three wives and eight children. Barack Obama Sr. died in 1982, at age forty-six, in a car crash in Nairobi, Kenya. Ann Dunham, as she was known later in her life, died at age fifty-two, in 1995, of uterine cancer. Madelyn Payne Dunham died of cancer at age eighty-six, on November 2, 2008, in Hawaii. Two days later, her grandson, Barack Obama Jr., was elected the forty-fourth president of the United States.



Barack Hussein Obama Jr. (age nineteen) with his maternal grandparents, Stanley Armour Dunham (age sixty-two) and Madelyn Lee Payne Dunham (age fifty-eight), c. 1980. Madelyn Lee Payne is Neville's fifth cousin.

THOMAS MARTIN (1752–c. 1790s)

m. OCTOBER 27, 1772

SUSANNAH WALKER (1757–1840)

Elizabeth “Betsy” Martin (1774–1850)

Harriett Bowles (1806–1857)

Benjamin Franklin Payne (1839–1878)

Charles Thomas Payne (1861–1940)

Rolla Charles Payne (1892–1968)

Madelyn Lee Payne (1922–2008)

Stanley Ann Dunham (1942–1995)

Barack Hussein Obama Jr. (b. 1961)

siblings

First cousins

Second cousins

Third cousins

Fourth cousins

Fifth cousins

Sixth cousins

Seventh cousins

Dabney Amos Martin (1778–1850)

Thomas Quincy Martin (1817–1862)

Eudocia Margaret Martin (1846–1927)

Charlotte Martin Gallaway (1878–1968)

Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)

Neville Frierson (b. 1936)

John Henry Bryan III (b. 1960)

Camille Mouledoux Bryan (b. 1998)

DR. THOMAS QUINCY MARTIN | SARAH McCONNICO PUCKETT
PAGES 58–61

3. DABNEY AMOS MARTIN, ALABAMA PLANTATION OWNER

Dabney Amos Martin (1778–1850), Neville’s third great-grandfather, was born in Goochland County, Virginia, during the American Revolutionary War (1775–83). Sometime in his youth, presumably after his father, **Thomas Martin (1752–c. 1790s)**, died, Dabney Amos Martin moved with his mother, **Susannah Walker (1757–1840)**, and family to Nelson County, just south of Louisville, Kentucky.



*Dabney Amos Martin,
Neville’s third
great-grandfather,
in the 1840s.*

Nothing is known about Dabney Amos Martin’s Kentucky period, but family lore records, “*He was a great traveler and trader when he was young.*” Thus, he was presumably traveling along the Ohio River at the time that the cities of Cincinnati, Ohio, and Louisville were being founded. In about 1800, he moved to Wilkes County, then a large county in eastern Georgia. In 1806, at age twenty-eight, Dabney Amos Martin married his eighteen-year-old first cousin **Elizabeth “Betsy” Walker (1788–1830)**, whose parents, had died when she was a child.

Dabney Amos and Betsy Walker Martin had eleven children—five boys and six girls—between 1808 and 1828. They all lived to their maturity. Their oldest child, **Charles Walker Martin (1808–1887)**, was a prosperous merchant and planter in Pontotoc, Mississippi, for over fifty years. Their second son, **Thomas Quincy Martin (1817–1862)**, is Neville’s great-great-grandfather. The tenth child, Lucy Martin Jordan (1826–1914) died at age eighty-eight in Huntsville, Alabama.

In about 1820, Dabney Amos Martin moved his family from Wilkes County, Georgia, to the town of Decatur in Morgan County, which is in north-central Alabama. In 1830 his forty-two-year-old wife, Betsy Walker Martin, died. Four years later, Dabney Amos Martin married another Elizabeth, who was called Eliza Richardson (1791–1882). She lived to age ninety-one.

Dabney Amos Martin had a prosperous plantation and was a large slave owner during the thirty years he lived in Morgan County. His five-hundred-acre plantation was on the Tennessee River, just southeast of the town center of Decatur, a city with a population of about 55,000 people today. In an 1847 letter to his son Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin, he wrote:

My health is very good for one of my age [he was sixty-nine], tho I am afflicted sum [sic.] with paines [sic.] in my limbs, but thanks the lorde [sic.] I am able to go about the plantation and direct the business and attend a good del [sic.] to the stock, our crops is [sic.] very backward for the season, but we have a very fine stand of cotton and corn which looks well and sales have been good.

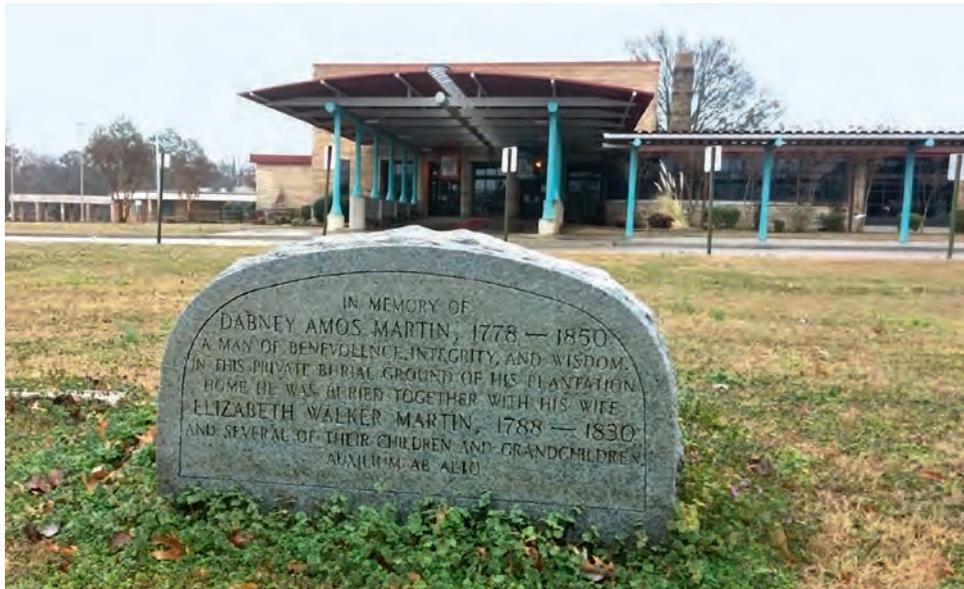
We are trying the potatoe [sic.] crops this season for the hogs. We planted about 12 acres with the root cuts up and today we are making large plantings of the slips. Altogether we will have perhaps about 15 acres.

The following excerpt is from another letter written by Dabney Amos Martin to his son Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin in 1849. It makes reference to his slave Billey: “Recently, I have made use of nearly all the money I had on hand in the purchase of my boy Billey’s wife. They would have been separated had I not bought her. Billey has been such a good boy that I could not withstand his entreaty and tears.”

Dabney Amos Martin died on October 8, 1850; he was seventy-two years old. **Irene Dabney Callaway (1869–1957)** noted in her history of the Martin family that his obituary read:

His death is a severe loss. . . . To the poor, he was a benevolent friend; to the young, a safe and willing counselor. For more than a quarter of a century, he was a member of the Methodist Church. After a protracted and painful illness . . . he died as he lived, an honest man, an humble Christian.

Dabney Amos Martin was buried on his plantation with his first wife, Betsy Walker Martin. In later years, his private burial ground became the site for the Somerville Road Elementary School in Decatur. On the front lawn of where this school once stood is a tombstone that reads: “*Dabney Amos Martin, 1778–1850. Man of benevolence, integrity and wisdom. In this private burial ground of his plantation home he was buried with his wife, Elizabeth Walker (1788–1830), and several of their children and grandchildren.*” Beneath the inscription is the Latin phrase “*Auxilium ab alto,*” which translates to “Help from on high.”



The Somerville Road Elementary School in Decatur, Alabama, was built on the site of the private graveyard of Dabney Amos Martin and his family. This tombstone was likely placed in front of the school when it was built in 1941. The elementary school shown above was razed in 2015 with plans to erect a high school in its place. In mid-2016, however, the tombstone just sits in front of a construction site.

Dabney Amos Martin’s will, which is available on Ancestry.com, was signed on April 26, 1850. Interestingly, it directed that his land be sold and the proceeds used to purchase more slaves for his children. He also left the sum of \$1,000 to his son Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin, who, at that time, was practicing medicine and living with his family in Mississippi.

4. THE MARTIN PORTRAITS

For over forty-five years, two Martin portraits have hung in our homes in West Point, Mississippi, and Chicago, Illinois. They depict Neville's great-great-grandparents **Thomas Quincy Martin (1817–1862)** and **Sarah "Sallie Mac" McConnico Puckett (1826–1898)**, who married on June 3, 1841.

These paintings were executed rather primitively and signed with the name Tatum. On the reverse of the painting of Thomas Quincy Martin is this note:

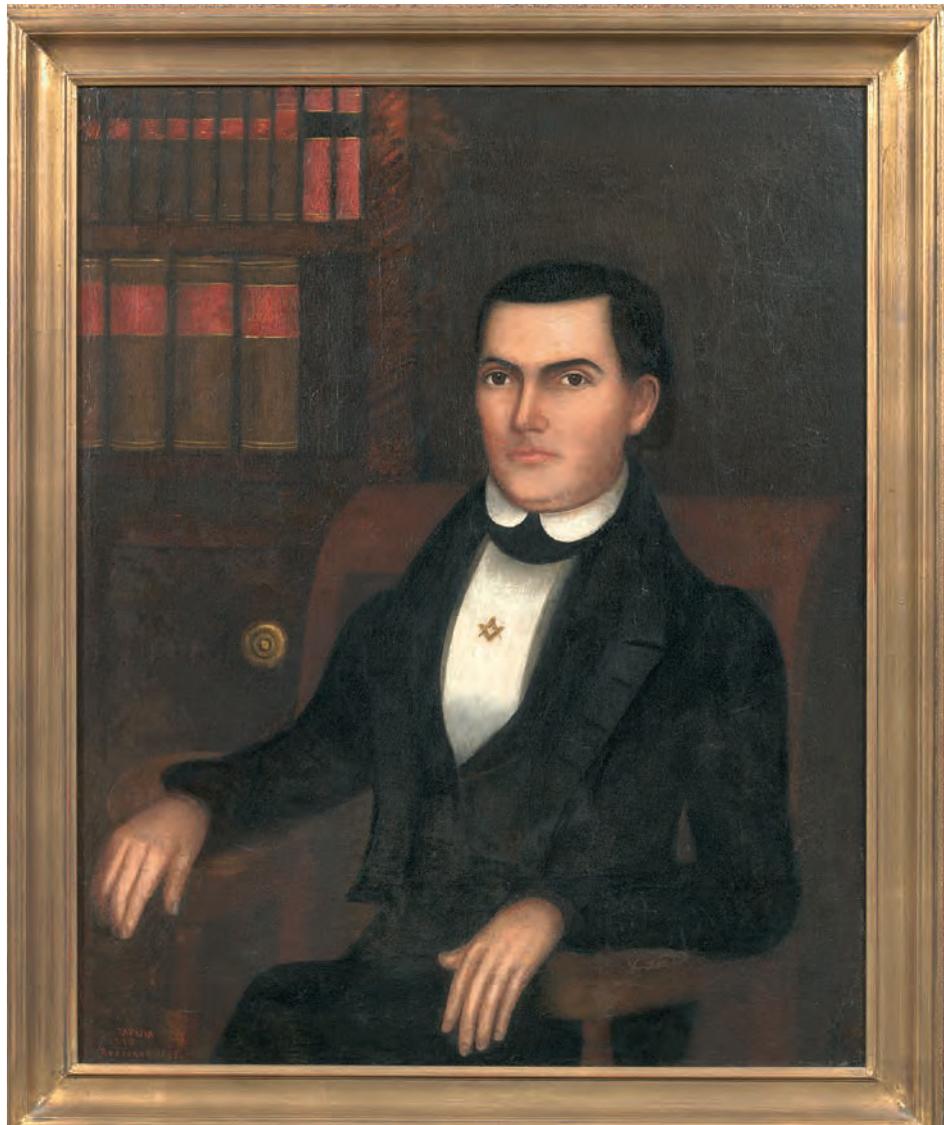
J. H. Tatum is recorded as a drawing master in the Daily State Guard, Montgomery, Ala. in 1849. An artist named Tatum painted the portraits of our grandfather Thomas Q. Martin and grandmother Sallie Puckett Martin in Ala, in 1840. It is believed that he was the same man as above J. H. T. Written by Irene Gallaway, Fayetteville, Arkansas.

An over-painted date and signature appear in a bottom corner of each painting; they read, "Tatum 1840." Below that date is a note that reads, "restored in 1899." If one assumes the date recorded on the paintings is correct, Thomas Quincy and Sallie Mac Puckett Martin were not married when these paintings were made, and she was no more than fourteen years old. It is, therefore, possible that the late nineteenth-century restorer who added the second note was simply guessing when he inscribed the date on the works. The portraits were most likely painted around the time of the Martins' marriage.

Also attached to the back of the Thomas Q. Martin painting is an envelope upon which is written these words: "Sample of the wedding vest of Dr. Thomas Q. Martin whose marriage to Sarah McC. Puckett took place on June 3, 1841 at Oakville Alabama. He lived in Corinth prior to Civil War." The envelope contains several embroidered black silk fragments that were once a part of his vest.

As for their provenance, the paintings descended from Sallie Mac Puckett Martin to her oldest daughter, **Eudocia Margaret Martin (1846–1927)**. They hung in Eudocia Margaret Martin Gallaway's home in Fayetteville, Arkansas, for many years. At some time after her death, the portraits passed to her daughter, **Charlotte Martin Gallaway (1878–1968)**. In 1953 Charlotte Martin Gallaway Frierson, Neville's grandmother, described the portraits in a handwritten diary entry entitled "Inventory of Antiques and Heirlooms." Later, on a list entitled "Suggested Distribution of Furniture and Personal Property," she stated, "These portraits to be kept by whomever can best provide for them."

Neville's father, **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)**, delivered the paintings to us shortly before we moved into a new home in West Point, Mississippi, in 1970. Very soon after, we sent the paintings to New Orleans, Louisiana, and had them restored and reframed. Thus, the frames are now about forty-seven years old.



Portrait of Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin, which has hung in our home for the past forty-seven years. The painting's size is 35.5 inches by 28.5 inches.

There is family lore about the portraits. In her booklet “The Martin Family,” [Irene Dabney Galloway \(1869–1957\)](#), a granddaughter of Dr. Thomas Quincy and Sallie Mac Puckett Martin, wrote the following about the portraits’ fate during the Civil War:

Life went on subject to the deprivations, interruptions, and indignities which Confederate women everywhere encountered. There were Yankee raids, causing losses of food, clothing and property. One thing stolen was a trunk, in which had been hidden clothes and bolts of cloth.

Portraits of Grandfather and Grandmother, painted about the time of their marriage in Alabama, were mutilated with bayonet thrusts. These portraits hang in our home today.

Neville's aunt, **Margaret Frierson Cherry (1912–1990)**, recalled the following family lore about the two portraits:

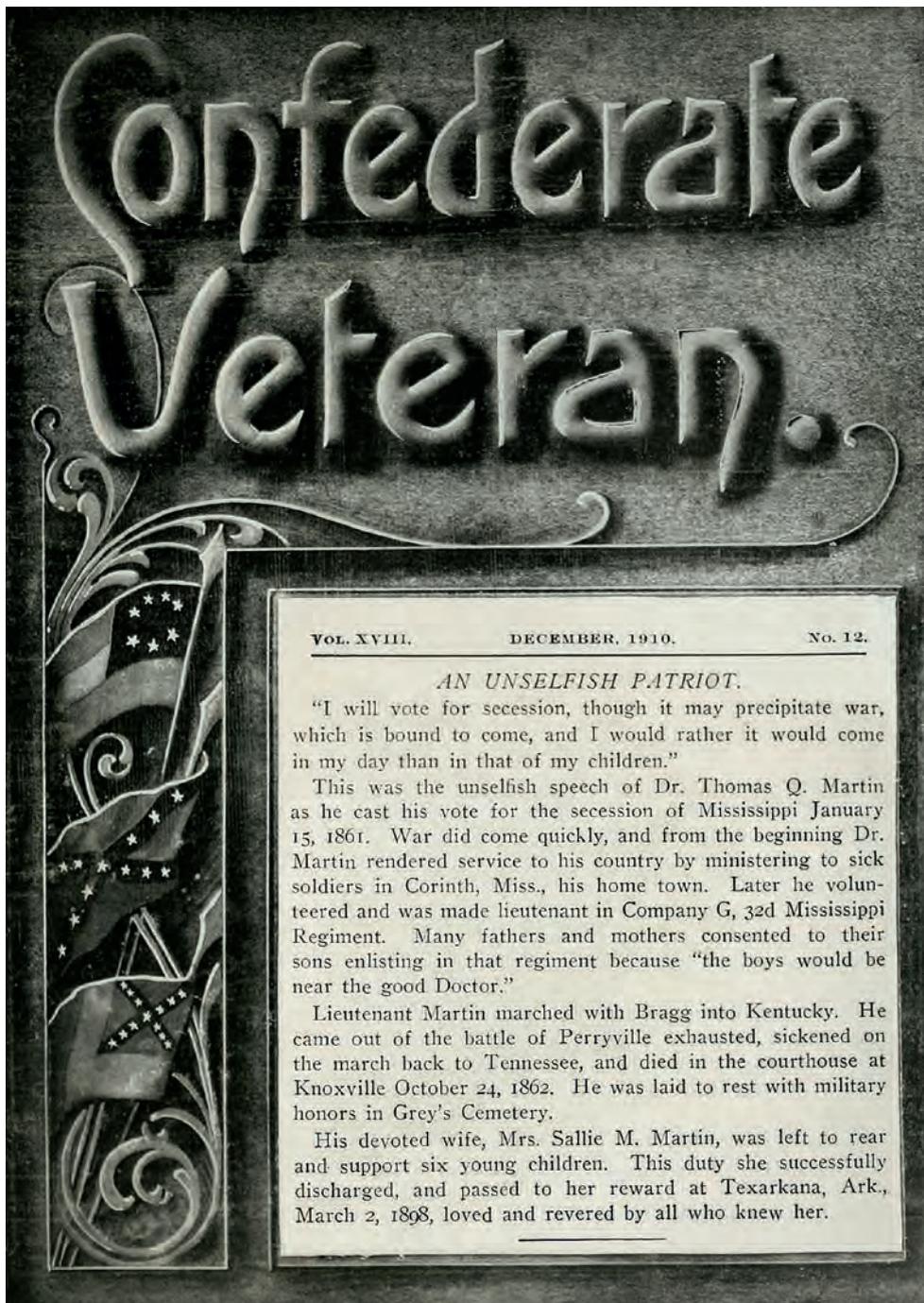
While Mrs. Martin [Sallie Mac] was in Pontotoc, Mississippi Dr. Martin [Thomas Quincy] was in the army. Yankee soldiers came through and asked who it was whose picture was on the wall and he was told a Confederate surgeon and he slashed the picture. It has been mended but you can see evidence of the cut in the canvas.



Portrait of Sarah McConnico Puckett Martin, which has also been in our home for forty-seven years. The size of the portrait is 29.5 inches by 25.5 inches. It is thus about 25% smaller than the portrait of Thomas Quincy Martin. We presume that this portrait was cut down at some time.

DR. THOMAS QUINCY MARTIN | SARAH McCONNICO PUCKETT
 PAGES 58–61

5. “AN UNSELFISH PATRIOT,” DR. THOMAS QUINCY MARTIN



In the magazine *Confederate Veteran*, **Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin (1817–1862)** was remembered as having voted for Mississippi's secession from the Union in a brief article with the headline "*An Unselfish Patriot.*" The article was published in December 1910.

About three months before the beginning of the Civil War, a Mississippi State Convention was held to consider the issue of Mississippi's secession from the United States. The convention was held in Jackson, Mississippi, between January 7 and January 26, 1861.

On January 9, 1861, the delegates voted 84 to 15 to secede from the Union. The Ordinance of Secession was signed on January 15, 1861.

There is no evidence that Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin, a doctor from Corinth, Mississippi, was a delegate to the Mississippi State Convention in 1861. He most likely voted in some sort of a referendum in support of secession.

Perhaps because of his medical skills, forty-four-year-old Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin was encouraged to join the Confederate Army. Much of that encouragement came from his fifty-three-year-old brother, **Charles Walker Martin (1808–1887)**, a successful merchant and planter who lived in Pontotoc, Mississippi, about seventy miles southwest of Corinth. As Corinth, a major railroad crossing, was sure to become a battleground, Charles Walker Martin offered to care for Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin's wife and six children if he went to fight in the war. And so it was that Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin decided to embark on his brief and ill-fated Civil War career.

Sarah "Sallie Mac" McConnico Puckett (1826–1898) and her six children lived in Charles Walker Martin's home in Pontotoc for only a short time. The house was large, but Charles W. Martin also had six children. Sallie Mac Martin and her children moved to a nearby house, and she remained in Pontotoc until after the war ended in 1865.



DR. THOMAS QUINCY MARTIN | SARAH McCONNICO PUCKETT
PAGES 58–61

6. DR. THOMAS QUINCY MARTIN’S TIME IN THE CIVIL WAR

When the Civil War began in the spring of 1861, **Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin (1817–1862)** was living on a farm and practicing medicine in Corinth, Mississippi. He and his wife, **Sarah “Sallie Mac” McConnico Puckett (1826–1898)**, had five children, and Sallie Mac was two months pregnant.



This map traces Lt. Thomas Quincy Martin’s Civil War path, from April 2, 1862, in Corinth, Mississippi, to his death in Knoxville, Tennessee, on October 24, 1862.

- on foot
- - - train
- on boat

By early 1862, the war had intensified, and Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin decided to join the Confederate Army. His service would last six months and twenty-two days. And so, at age forty-four, on April 2, 1862, four days before the Confederate forces attacked at the Battle of Shiloh, Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin mustered into Confederate service with the rank of 1st lieutenant in Company G of the 32nd Mississippi Infantry Regiment. Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin clearly volunteered to serve in the Confederate military because he wanted to be a part of the fight. The first Confederate Conscription Act was passed on April 16, 1862. It only drafted healthy white males between eighteen and thirty-five years old. The act was amended in September 1862 to raise the age limit to age forty-five. Dr. Thomas Q. Martin was forty-five in August 1862.

In a letter to his wife, Sallie Mac, written in late 1862, Lieutenant Thomas Q. Martin wrote:

*“I do not expect to do any [fighting] myself . . . I will be detailed on the medical staff which will let me out of the dangers of battle, so have no fears on that point.”**

Lt. Thomas Quincy Martin was encamped in or near Corinth with the newly formed 32nd Mississippi Regiment during the Battle of Shiloh (April 6–7, 1862). Corinth is eighteen miles southwest of the Shiloh battlefield in Tennessee. Lt. Martin was also at the Siege of Corinth (April 29–May 30, 1862) and on the retreat to Baldwyn and Tupelo, Mississippi, arriving in Tupelo on June 8, 1862.

On July 28, 1862, Lt. Thomas Quincy Martin left Tupelo with the 32nd Mississippi Regiment on a train to Chattanooga, Tennessee, where his regiment arrived on August 3. Over the course of one week, about 30,000 Confederate troops traveled on a circuitous 776-mile railroad journey via Mobile, Alabama, to Chattanooga. It was the largest Confederate troop movement by rail during the Civil War.

From Chattanooga, Lt. Thomas Quincy Martin marched with the 32nd Mississippi northward for forty days, arriving at Perryville, Kentucky, on October 6, 1862. At the Battle of Perryville on October 8, 1862, Lt. Thomas Q. Martin was ill, probably with typhoid fever. He died about two weeks later in Knoxville, Tennessee, on October 24, 1862.

Interestingly, on this same route from Corinth to Knoxville were Neville’s great-grandfather **James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884)** and my great-grandfather William John Parker (1841–1921). Neville and I are, thus, descended from three of the 30,000 soldiers deployed from Mississippi by General Braxton Bragg (1817–1876) for his invasion into Kentucky in 1862. Two of our ancestors survived that ordeal, and one did not.

**Larry Hewitt, a Civil War historian, believes that this statement is a deliberate falsehood, which was written to allay fears that Sallie Mac Puckett Martin might have had about his safety. Lt. Thomas Quincy Martin was a combat officer, second in command of his company, and his regiment had plenty of surgeons and assistant surgeons. In fact, Lt. T. Q. Martin was the commanding officer of his company for the last two weeks of his life because Captain William M. Irion (1829–1862), the commanding officer of Company G, was wounded and captured at the Battle of Perryville on October 8, 1862.*

DR. THOMAS QUINCY MARTIN | SARAH McCONNICO PUCKETT

PAGES 58–61

7. LETTERS* FROM SHILOH, LIEUTENANT THOMAS QUINCY MARTIN

During the pivotal Battle of Shiloh (April 6–7, 1862), **Lt. Thomas Quincy Martin (1817–1862)** wrote three letters to his wife, **Sarah “Sallie Mac” McConnico Puckett (1826–1898)**, who was in Pontotoc, Mississippi. These letters were posted from Corinth, Mississippi, the staging area for the Confederate advance on Shiloh.



Lt. Thomas Quincy Martin was in Corinth, Mississippi, during the Battle of Shiloh (April 6–7, 1862). The battle was fought to protect Corinth (originally named Cross City), the most important railroad hub in the western part of the Confederacy. The Memphis and Charleston Railroad linked the Mississippi River at Memphis to the Atlantic seaboard by way of Chattanooga, Tennessee. The Mobile & Ohio Railroad connected Columbus, a small Mississippi River town in western Kentucky, with Mobile, Alabama, and the Gulf of Mexico.

**All of the letters written by Lt. Thomas Quincy Martin have been edited for clarity. Portions of the letters are omitted, and some corrections have been made for grammar, punctuation, and spelling. The original letters belong to Francis Adams “Sandy” Cherry Jr. (b. 1947), Lt. Thomas Quincy Martin’s great-great-grandson and Neville’s first cousin, who lives in Richmond, Virginia.*

The Battle of Shiloh began with a preemptive strike by Confederate forces at sunrise on Sunday, April 6, 1862. It took place about one year after the attack on Fort Sumter in South Carolina, but, arguably, it was the first true battle of the Civil War. The Battle of Shiloh was grisly and gruesome. In two days, the engagement at Shiloh produced more casualties (24,000 dead, wounded, captured, and missing) than all previous American wars. The nation was shocked and horrified.

The Federal forces were victorious at Shiloh, largely, it appears, because they had a greater number of soldiers. Major General Ulysses S. Grant (1822–1885), with about 66,000 men, defeated a Confederate force of 44,000, led by General Albert Sidney Johnston (1803–1862), who was killed on the first day of the battle. A stray bullet nicked his popliteal* artery behind his right knee, and within a short time, he bled to death in his boot. General Johnston's replacement, a Creole** Confederate general, grandly named Pierre Gustave Toutant Beauregard*** (1818–1893), is blamed for the defeat at Shiloh. Late on the first day, after battlefield successes, General Beauregard called off a final charge that might have sealed a Confederate victory. Jefferson Davis (1808–1889), president of the Confederacy, never forgave Beauregard for that decision.

On the second day of the battle, the tide turned. The army of General Grant, reinforced by 20,000 troops from Major General Don Carlos Buell (1818–1898), went on the attack. By mid-afternoon, General Beauregard's forces were in retreat.

A Confederate win would have surely led to a Southern invasion of the North, and the subsequent addition of Kentucky and perhaps Missouri to the Confederacy. Instead, Shiloh became simply the overture to the most lamentable conflict in American history.

Today, Civil War historians still debate the impact of decisions made and the actual events at the Battle of Shiloh. However, most all would agree that the outcome of the battle was immensely consequential.

*Popliteal is pronounced "pop-li-TEE-al" and "pop-LI-te-al".

**Creole is defined today as a broad cultural group of people of all races who share a French or Spanish background. Louisianans who identify themselves as Creoles typically have ancestors who came directly from France or from historically Francophone communities in the area of the Caribbean Sea. Louisianans who descend from the Acadians of French Canada are more likely to identify themselves as Cajuns rather than Creoles.

***Beauregard is a French-derived surname that means "beautiful" or "handsome."

In October 2012, I made my first visit to the Shiloh National Military Park with my wife, Neville (b. 1936), and our son John H. Bryan III (b. 1960), who owns a food manufacturing business based in nearby Savannah, Tennessee. In a park of about 7,000 acres, there are over 800 monuments and markers, 4,000 headstones, and 227 cannons. The enormous monuments erected by states (mostly Northern) to commemorate their dead soldiers left a strong impression on us that day. It was a poignant statement that Mississippi, with the second largest number of Confederate soldiers at Shiloh,* had no monument to honor its soldiers who fought there.

In 2015, over 153 years after the Battle of Shiloh, a monument was dedicated to honor the Mississippians who fought at Shiloh. My brother, George Wilkerson Bryan (b. 1944), and I participated in the effort to make this Mississippi monument a reality.



This monument, erected at a cost of \$400,000, was dedicated at the Shiloh battlefield on October 10, 2015, in honor of the six thousand Mississippi Confederate soldiers who fought there. On March 28, 2016, Neville and I visited Shiloh with our son John H. Bryan III, who took this picture. Also with us was our fourteen-year-old grandson, Malcolm Montgomery Bryan (b. 2001), who is named for his third great-grandfather Captain John Malcolm Montgomery (1841–1910), who fought as a private with Company H of the 1st Mississippi Cavalry at the Battle of Shiloh in April of 1862.

**From our research, we estimate that at least six thousand Mississippians fought at Shiloh. Tennessee had more than twice that number of soldiers. The casualty rate (percent of killed, wounded, captured, and missing) was about 22% for the Confederacy. We estimate that the casualty rate for Mississippians was about 23%, with about 1,000 wounded and 235 men killed at Shiloh..*

THE LETTERS

Lieutenant Thomas Quincy Martin was in camp just outside of Corinth when he wrote these letters. They were posted from Corinth and sent to his wife in Pontotoc, seventy miles southwest of Corinth. The letters are now 155 years old.

In Lt. T. Q. Martin's first letter, written on Saturday, April 5, the day before the battle, he wrote about the organization of his regiment and his anticipation of the coming battle:

Corinth Apl 5th 1862

Dear Sally Mc

We have got our company full & [we have] organized the regiment yesterday by electing Capt W W Tyson [Tison] Lieut Col & Mr Carr [Karr] major.** On my return from Pontotoc I found so many aspirants for office, I did not run for any office. . . . Col Lowery [Lowrey]*** offered me the position of Surgeon to the Regiment, [but] I have seen too much of the unpleasantness of the position to desire it. Our forces are fighting today & were skirmishing yesterday & the day before. I can't hear the result today, but think the big battle will come off tomorrow. The most intense excitement pervades this community, [and] everybody is going out that can get there. We have occasionally heard the cannonading & could hear it all the time if it was not for the rattling of the cars & wagons. We have about one hundred thousand troops here & feel very confident in repelling them. Every soldier seems impressed with the importance of holding this position.*

We will whip them back or find a grave around here. Today they brought in about thirty Yanky prisoners. We get some every day. There has been considerable sickness here since you left & many deaths.

Yours Affectionately

T Q Martin

*William Henry Haywood Tison (1822–1882) became a lieutenant colonel on April 3, 1862. He became commander of the 32nd Mississippi when Colonel Mark Perrin Lowrey was wounded at Perryville on October 8, 1862. He became a full colonel in 1863 and was wounded in July 1864.

**Major Frederick Christopher Columbus Karr (1823–1863) was killed by a gunshot wound at Chickamauga in September 1863.

***Colonel Mark Perrin Lowrey (1828–1885), a Mississippi Baptist preacher, was the commanding officer of the 32nd Mississippi Regiment. He was shot in the arm at Perryville on October 8, 1862. He became a brigadier general in 1863.

In the second letter, written on Sunday, April 6, the first day of the battle, Lt. Thomas Quincy Martin reflected on the euphoria that prevailed among Confederates that day:

Corinth April/ 6, 1862

Dear Marmy

The battle is still raging. It commenced this morning about day light & is still going on. The news is most glorious: it is said we have driven them from their rifle pits [sic.] to the bank of the river. The slaughter is immense.

4 o'clock Sunday morning, news still coming in of our victory. I pray God it may be so. . . . Our regiment are drawing their arms this evening & if they feel as I do, we will all find a grave here rather than be driven from this place. We will not get into the battle unless our forces are driven back.

5 o'clock the news is still glorious. Courier after [courier] is still arriving with news. I can't say how much is true. All sorts of rumors is [sic.] rife. The wounded is [sic.] coming in, [and the] slaughter is very great.

Six o'clock, the news is still rolling in. The enemy have [sic.] run to their gunboats & transports. We have captured all their battery camps, munitions, etc.

8 o'clock, they have not gone to their transports, yet we have drive[n] them back three miles. We drove them out of their rifle pits [sic.] with immense loss—our loss is very great.

They are now cannonading, while I am writing. I can hear it very distinct. It is now said [that General] Bragg has got between them & their transports & planted batteries. Our loss in kill[ed], wounded is five thousand [and] theirs is supposed to be twenty [thousand]. I will write tomorrow.

Yours aft

T Q Martin

The third letter was written on Tuesday, April 8, 1862, the day after the battle. It reflects the reality that had set in by that time:

Corinth Ap/8 1862

Dear Marmy

This morning the news is discouraging. These are the facts. We engaged them on Friday & Saturday, skirmishing Sunday. We attacked them in their entrenchments & drove them out down to the river, & would have captured them all, if it had not been for the protection their gunboats gave them. We captured all their field artillery camps & equipage. . . .

On Sunday night, they [the Federal forces] were largely reinforced & on yesterday the battle raged with still greater fury. Our loss on Sunday was great, but yesterday it was greater. We have but few killed in proportion to the wounded. It is said our army became demoralized on Sunday evening from our success. Hundreds quit the ranks & went to stealing.

Buell formed a junction with [General Ulysses S.] Grant Sunday night, his [Buell's] forces amounting to fifty thousand fresh troops. We fought them all day yesterday & repulsed them three times. They [succeeded in] driving us back once. Our forces have fallen back eight miles to [name is illegible] Ridge & some say they are fallen back on this place. Some say it is a strategy.

Our regiment have [sic.] been on active duty for the last four days. Last night they were up all night [in the rain] guarding the prisoners. Our loss in the last three days is at least one thousand killed. The wounded is very heavy in proportion to the killed. The Yanky [sic.] loss was immense on Sunday. On yesterday, their loss was not as great as ours. Gen'l Grant is amongst the Yankys [sic.] killed. Buell is reported killed. It needs confirmation.

We have captured about five thousand prisoners. Amongst our loss is Gen'l Albert Sidney Johnson [Johnston]. He was shot in the thigh & bled to death. A great many officers are killed. The Corinth Rifles [Lt. T. Q. Martin's company] are badly cut. Zack Smith is supposed to be killed. He can't be found. He gave his pocket book to a comrade to be given to his mother & sent her word that he died like a man.

Yours truly

T Q Martin



DR. THOMAS QUINCY MARTIN | SARAH McCONNICO PUCKETT
PAGES 58–61

8. LETTERS FROM LIEUTENANT THOMAS QUINCY MARTIN AT THE SIEGE OF CORINTH

Around the time of the Siege of Corinth (April 29–May 30, 1862) and through the subsequent encampment in Tupelo, Mississippi, **Lieutenant Thomas Quincy Martin (1817–1862)** wrote at least eighteen letters to his wife, **Sarah “Sallie Mac” McConnico Puckett (1826–1898)**, who was a refugee in Pontotoc, Mississippi, only seventy miles from Corinth, Mississippi.

After the Battle of Shiloh (April 6–7, 1862), the Confederate forces retreated southwest to Corinth, an important railroad center in northern Mississippi. At the end of April 1862, a Union Army group of almost 125,000 men, led by Major General Henry Halleck (1815–1872), began a slow march toward Corinth. Waiting for these soldiers was a Confederate force of about 60,000 under the command of General Pierre Gustave Toutant Beauregard (1818–1893). This period of time is called the Siege of Corinth (or the First Battle of Corinth).

It took General Halleck one month to travel the eighteen miles to Corinth. By May 25, 1862, Federal forces were entrenched on high ground just a few thousand yards from the Confederate fortifications. Outnumbered two to one, General Beauregard and his officers decided they could not hold Corinth. To save his army, Beauregard perpetrated a hoax. Some of his men were given three days’ rations and ordered to prepare for an attack. As expected, that news leaked to the Union Army. Beauregard also had his soldiers cheer when locomotives arrived with their whistles blowing. General Halleck thought Beauregard was receiving reinforcements when, in fact, the trains were evacuating soldiers. During the night of May 29, the Confederate Army moved out of Corinth; when Union patrols entered Corinth on the morning of May 30, they found the Confederates gone.

On May 31, the Confederate troops arrived in Baldwyn, thirty-two miles south of Corinth. One week later, the Confederates marched twenty miles farther south to Tupelo, arriving on June 8, 1862. While encamped in Tupelo, Lt. Thomas Quincy Martin was granted a furlough to visit his family in Pontotoc, just twenty miles west of Tupelo. Lt. Thomas Quincy Martin saw his wife and children for the last time during a six-day period from June 26 to July 2, 1862.

On July 28, 1862, Lt. Thomas Quincy Martin left Tupelo for Chattanooga, Tennessee, with the 32nd Mississippi and about 30,000 other Confederate troops. The objective of this troop transfer was to defend Chattanooga. Under the command of General Braxton Bragg (1817–1886), who had replaced General Beauregard, the Confederate troops traveled in railroad cars to Mobile, Alabama,

where they boarded steamboats to travel forty-three miles up the Tensaw River. From there they continued their tortuous 776-mile journey by train, passing through Montgomery, Alabama, and Atlanta, Georgia, then on to Chattanooga. They traveled over numerous railroad lines for about one week, arriving on August 3, at the hottest time of the year. Interestingly, officers rode on the top of railroad cars, whereas the other soldiers traveled inside the rail cars.

In these excerpts from his letters written between April 15 and July 30, 1862—from Corinth, Baldwyn, Tupelo, and Montgomery—Lt. Thomas Quincy Martin provided a contemporary account of the life of a Confederate soldier at the Siege of Corinth and the encampment at Tupelo.

Tuesday Ap/15 1862

Dear Marma

There is nothing of much interest here. Our forces continue to increase at this point. I do not see how they can be fed. . . .

They [the Yankees] have possession of the whole valley & will hold it till the river falls. There will be no more fighting for several days on account of the bad condition of the roads. There are a great many deaths now amongst the wounded & many from fever: it is very difficult to get coffins to bury them in. Two thirds of the inhabitants of Corinth have left & the balance will leave soon. I am sitting up tonight with a young man who is dying. He can't live another hour. He is a son of John Mosely.

TQ Martin

Corinth April 18th

I do not think we will leave here for some time to come. I am getting on very well in camp. . . . The Yankys [sic.], it is said, are entrenching themselves. There is no getting the truth in camp. You can hear anything here. . . .

The health of the soldiers is very bad. The wounded are dying from very slight wounds. Erysipelas [(a skin infection) is] prevailing amongst them.

Yours T.Q. Martin

Corinth Apl 28 1862

Dear Marma

The Yankys [sic.] are advancing rapidly. [They are] building and working the roads as they advance. . . . The battle from every indication, will come off in two or three days. Our forces are over one hundred thousand & theirs about two hundred and fifty [thousand]. . . .

Yours truly TQ Martin

Corinth Apl 30 1862

Dear Marma

If the Yankys [sic.] should take Corinth it will be all destroyed from the fact it belongs to Rebels. Corinth is nearly depopulated & will be entirely so in a few days more. The country is ruined, [it] is entirely exhausted for twenty miles around & now the army is taking the last bushel of corn [that] many have. Everything is at most extravagant prices; Eggs 50 cts doz Butter from 50 cts to \$1.00 pound & and everything else in proportion; common cotton made pants six to eight dollars; shoes from six to ten dollars per pair. The country is full of thieves, especially horse thieves. They steal and sell them off. . . .

The enemy is still advancing with two hundred & fifty thousand troops. [We] will repulse them if we can put off the battle another week. I wish it would rain every day. They advance very slow. We contest every inch of ground.*

[This letter has no closing.]

Corinth May 4th 1862

Dear Marma

The enemy is still advancing. . . . Yesterday it was but four miles off & today I expect the battle will open tomorrow. I judge so from the movement of troops. There appears to be great enthusiasm amongst our troops. . . . We will give them one of the worst defeats they have ever had. They have no gunboats to protect them now.

It is the most distressing thing I ever saw, to see mothers living alone with their little children. Sometimes I see a mother with six or seven little children on an old horse, with her little ones in her lap & the larger ones running by her side clinging to her side almost under the heels of the horse. In some instances I can't help shedding tears. The father having fled to avoid arrest.

Yours Truly

TQ Martin

*Today historians believe that the Union had 120,000 soldiers and the Confederates had 65,000 during the Siege of Corinth.

Corinth Miss. May 5th 1862

Dear Marma

The Yankys [sic.] are advancing steadily & are approaching on three sides. They are in one mile of our entrenchments on the east. . . .

Gen Beauregard, in his address to the soldiers on yesterday, says we will, for the first time, get to fight them with even numbers. If that is so, defeat to the Yanky [sic.] is inevitable.

[This letter has no closing].

Corinth May 6 1862

Dear Marma

Our troops are very eager for the conflict . . . defeat of the enemy is certain.

I can't say when the battle will commence. It may take place any hour.

Yours truly

TQ Martin

Corinth May 7 1862

Dear Marma

All is excitement in camp. We have drawn all our guns & ordered to cook two days rations & be ready to move at a moments warning. Our troops are very eager for the fight. It is reported that the enemy is entrenching about four miles from our entrenchments. Our Regt have been assigned to Genl Woods Brigade, Hardee's Division.

Yours truly

TQ Martin

Corinth May 13 1862

Dear Marma

I wrote to you last night when I thought we were going into the field. We were not ordered, but will go to the rifle pits [sic.] at 6 o'clock in the morning. We have had very heavy skirmishing today & took sixty prisoners. Many think the battle will commence tomorrow.

Yours truly

TQ Martin

Corinth May 17 1862

Dear Marma

I can't read your letters without crying. Our situation is so distressing, being compelled to a separation from all that I hold dear on earth. I do not regret the cause I have taken, but regret the circumstances that have compelled me to the course I have taken. . . .

You caution me to take care of myself. . . . I am very prudent in all my habits, as much so as I am at home. I wash & change my clothes, eat, and sleep with more regularity than I do at home. My life, I feel to be of great value to my family, consequently, I will preserve it the best I can.

It is hard to be separated from my Dear wife & little ones. I live in hope that the separation will not be long—that this unnatural war will close soon. If we defeat them at this place, which I have no doubt[,] the war will not last long.

[This letter has no closing.]

May 26, 1862

Dear Marma

Our troops are doing the country as much harm as the Lincolnites. They destroy everything as they go, stock of every kind, grain & everything else. They are the most demoralized beings you can imagine. They steal & plunder as they go & when this war is over, our jails & Penitentiary will be crowded with convicts. I am sorry to see young men of good moral characters go with the army, for many of them will come out wrecked in character, ruined forever. . . .

TQ Martin

Corinth Miss May 26 1862

Dear Marma

Our camp has been in a feverish state of excitement for the last twenty four hours. The report is that we are going to retreat & from the signs of the times, I believe it. If we retreat, we will commence it in the next twelve hours. It is believed we will fall back on Columbus or Grenada. If we do, I will not be able to write to you any more for the next two weeks.

We will fight or retreat in the next twenty four hours. . . .

Yours truly

TQ Martin

Corinth May 27, 1862

Dear Marma

This morning, an order was read on parade expelling all newspaper correspondents [within] twenty five miles of our lines. Also [the order was] forbidding all soldiers from writing or communicating anything about army movements.

I never kept anything from you & now all the orders Gen Beauregard can issue will not prevent me from writing to you such things as I may wish. We are preparing actively for defense; for forward movements & for retreat if it should be necessary. Our army have [sic.] done a great deal of work & still working & making roads in the rear in order to retreat if it should be necessary. . . .

If we are defeated, we can retreat without much loss. Some say [that the plan is] to give them battle & fall back twenty miles & there make a desperate stand. I do not believe that is the policy of our Generals.

Yours

TQ Martin

Baldwin June 1st 1862

Dear Marma

Dick will have informed you of our retreat from Corinth. It gave universal dissatisfaction to our troops when it was first announced, but all now agree that it was for the best.

I think it a splendid move & when the the publick [sic.] becomes acquainted. . . .

In leaving Corinth we had to destroy a considerable amount of property, . . . that would be valuable to the enemy. . . .

I will apply for a furlough as soon as I think I can get one. We will not remain here long but will go farther south.

Yours truly

TQ Martin

Baldwin, [Baldwyn, Mississippi] June 3 1862

Dear Marma

This day [last] week [in Corinth] we were ordered to cook five days' rations & be ready for marching. . . . We lay out two days & nights on our arms all the time . . . fighting them [the Federal troops] generally at long range. It is astonishing how we escaped with so little loss.

Our principle fight was in Sheltons Plum Orchard & north of it. We whipped them badly, but afterwards had to give it up. The next day we went back to camp to prepare for the falling back.

On Thursday night, [May 29] about ten o'clock, we took up the line of march. It was the most humiliating thing I ever did. The army was sad & gloomy, [and] not a word was spoken for miles. We marched all that night & got to Danville by day light. There we rested three hours & then took up the march again & marched eight miles below reinza [Rienzi, Mississippi]. The next day we came to this place [Baldwyn, Mississippi]. The weather was very hot & dry. A great many soldiers gave out. I stood it better than a large majority. I don't know how long we will stay here, but I think [for] some time. . . .

The Yanky [sic.] scouts are reported to be within five miles of our line this morning. They burnt the Depot at Boonsville [Booneville, Mississippi] the day we left Corinth, by getting into our rear. Our cavalry are [of] no account & have never rendered the government any service. . . . Nine tenths of them ought to be dismounted. . . .

Yours truly

TQ Martin

June 10 1862 [Tupelo, Mississippi]

Dear Marma

I wrote to you yesterday & stated that I would get a furlough for a few days. I have not yet fitted my application, but will do so this evening if my Col. thinks I can obtain one.

Since writing the above, I have seen Col. [Lowery]. He told me I had best not apply now, but wait a while as a good many applications had been made & rejected. He said our army would remain here for some time. I think so, for a great number of wells have been ordered to be dug. I am glad I am permitted to remain so near my dear wife and little ones. . . .

Yours forever,

T. Q. Martin

Lt. Thomas Quincy Martin received a six-day furlough (June 26–July 2) to visit his wife and children in Pontotoc, only eighteen miles from Tupelo.

Tupelo July 16 '62

Dear Marma

This is the first time I have wrote [sic.] to you since I left home [Pontotoc].

Our life in camp is very dull & monotonous at this time. We do nothing but drill hours per day & sleep the balance of the time. I don't think we will leave this place for some time on account of the difficulty of getting water. The health of the Regt has not improved and [is] still very bad. My own health is fine. I take all the care of it I am capable of taking. The Yankys [sic.] are committing many outrages on the people at Corinth, Danville, Kossuth & Rienzi, etc. . . .

I feel very fortunate & thankful for getting away [having been on furlough]. I do not think this war will last long—not longer than fall. . . .

Yours truly

TQ Martin

Tupelo July 24 '62

Dear Marma

I think from the movement of things we will leave here soon. I do not know where we will go but think it will be to Chattanooga. If we go there, it will be by Rail Road. I would like to get a furlough again. I will apply this morning for one, but think it probable it will be refused. . . .

I do not know how you will get along. I feel very much distressed at the high price of provisions. I will try to get you some salt from Mobile. Other things can be had as cheap in Pontotoc as anywhere else. If you do not get milk enough, you must buy a cow. You can get cows and fowls soon to feed on.

I will send you my wages as soon as I draw them. The government will soon owe me for three months wages. . . . If you have not paid your house rent, you had better pay it & make no debts if it can be avoided.

If Dosha can get a music teacher, she ought to commence taking lessons. . . . If a school should open, start all of them to school. . . . You must watch little Tom & see that his liver acts: if it should not, give him calomel. If he is weakened, give him whiskey. . . . Keep flannel on him all the time or some worsted [wool] article of dress. I will write again before I leave, if I do not get a furlough.*

[This letter has no closing.]

Montgomery Ala Wednesday July 30 1862

Dear Marma

When I left Tupelo I did not have time to write the day I left. We left there three days ago & have traveled all the time since. We will lay over here twenty four hours. We will get to Chattanooga in three days more. . . .

My health is very fine and was better. I will write to you every opportunity I have. Tell Dosha I will write to her soon. Tell Sue to write. Kiss all the dear little ones.

Yours truly

TQ Martin

*Calomel is a compound given as a purgative or laxative.

9. RICHARD PUCKETT MARTIN, A DARING THIRTEEN-YEAR-OLD TRADING IN THE CIVIL WAR

At age thirteen, **Richard “Dick” Puckett Martin (1848–1931)**, a rather intrepid young entrepreneur, opportunistically traded with Confederate soldiers during and after the Siege of Corinth (April 29–May 30, 1862). Dick Puckett Martin was the slightly younger brother of Neville’s great-grandmother **Eudocia “Dosha” Margaret Martin (1846–1927)**.



Neville’s great-great-uncle Richard Puckett Martin, who, at age thirteen, traded with Confederate soldiers in 1862. This photograph is from the 1870s.

Lt. Thomas Quincy Martin (1817–1862) often made reference to his son, Richard “Dick” Puckett Martin, in letters written to his wife, **Sarah “Sallie Mac” McConnico Puckett (1826–1898)**, whom he addressed as Marma. What follows are excerpts from eight letters, written between April 15 and September 28, 1862. Each excerpt relates to activities of Dick Puckett Martin during the Civil War.

Corinth

Tuesday Apl 15 1862

Dear Marma

I have recd no letter from you since Dick came up [from Pontotoc, Mississippi, to Corinth, Mississippi]. He went on, to Memphis that night to buy some things to trade on & made twenty five dollars by the trip. I will let him continue it as long as he can do well. He went down again tonight.

Corinth May 4th 1862

Dear Marma

Dick has not returned from Memphis yet. I will write him today & tell him to go home if he can't get to Corinth. He will have to go down the Tenn and Miss RR to Grenada & up the Central to Oxford [and] there take the hack [a horse-drawn carriage].

Corinth May 17 1862

Dear Marma . . .

Dick went to Memphis yesterday [and] he is getting tired of trading I think. The restrictions of the provost marshal are such he is discouraged. He is a very quick boy to catch the hang of things & is as well calculated to get along under all circumstances as any boy of his age. His conduct here is very gentlemanly & manly. Everybody in camp knows him & treats him kindly. He has a more extensive acquaintance & knows more about the movements of the army than any boy connected with the army. His associations are very select.*

Corinth May 26 1862

Dear Marma

I wrote you yesterday that Dick would go down [to Pontotoc] in a few days. Since then, he has made an arrangement with Mr. Roberts to go up into Tennessee above Jackson, for the purpose of buying tobacco. If he is successful, he will make five hundred dollars by the operation & there is no danger to him, being a boy. If the Linconites [sic.] should come up with him, they would not molest him.

I assure you there is no danger in the trip, & and it is an enterprise he is very anxious to engage in. He will be gone a week or ten days. Mr. Roberts gives him letters to citizens there & the express agents on the way. Dick is very useful to me I could not have got along without him.

**The provost marshal is the person in charge of the military police.*

Baldwin June 3 1862 [Baldwyn, Mississippi]

Dear Marma

Tell Dick if he can buy any sheep at two or three dollars per head . . . he can make money on them [for] they can be sold here to the army at six dollars. . . . He could try it with fifty head. He could perhaps buy goats at 1.50 per head [and] he could make money on them. . . . Dick had better sell his horse as soon as possible. He is a fine horse but is broken down & diseased. He can buy a better one for the same money.

June 10 1862

Dear Marma

Tell Dick to buy all the tobacco he is able to buy—any good common tobacco is worth \$1.00 per plug. Brother Charles showed me some he is selling at 50 cts [a] plug: tell Dick to buy it all [and] lay out all his money on it: he can double it. Kiss little Molly and tell her to be a sweet baby.

Tupelo July 24 '62

Dear Marma

I told Dick he had best trade in chickens as there was more money in them than any other article. He can make some money by trading in apples. If he was a little older, I would get him in as sutler.* If I could get a reliable man to go in with him, I would try it anyway, but that man can't be found.

Bardstown, Ky Sept 28 1862

Dear Marma

I wish I had brought Dick along, I never saw such a fine field for trading. He could make twenty dollars per day.

*A sutler is a civilian merchant who sells provisions and sundries to soldiers in the field, in camp, or in quarters.

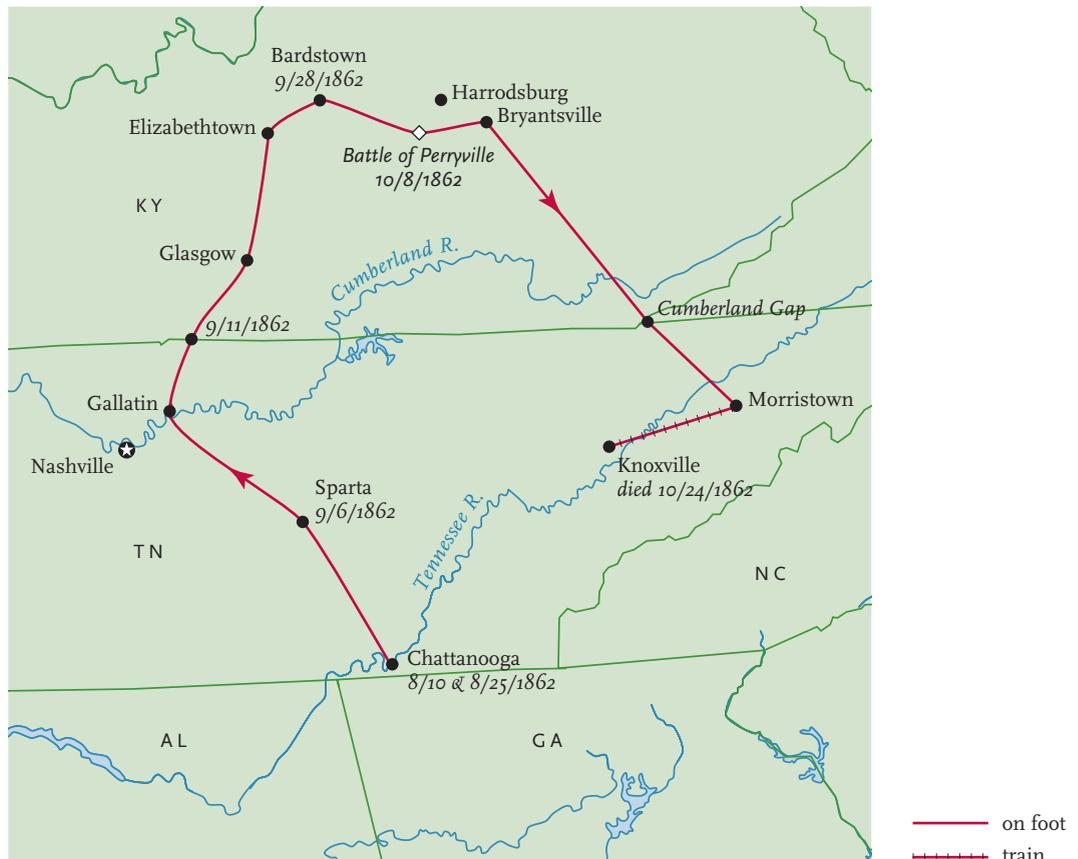
DR. THOMAS QUINCY MARTIN | SARAH McCONNICO PUCKETT

PAGES 58–61

10. LETTERS OF LIEUTENANT THOMAS QUINCY MARTIN ON THE ROAD TO PERRYVILLE

Lt. Thomas Quincy Martin (1817–1862) arrived in Chattanooga, Tennessee, with the 32nd Mississippi Regiment on August 3, 1862. One week later, as promised, he wrote a letter to his fifteen-year-old daughter, **Eudocia “Dosh” Margaret Martin (1846–1927)**. Over the next month or so, he wrote his final three letters to his wife, **Sarah “Sallie Mac” McConnico Puckett (1826–1898)**. He was on the road to Perryville, Kentucky.

After being encamped around Chattanooga for a little over three weeks, Lieutenant Thomas Quincy Martin’s regiment began the long march northward on August 27, 1862. The march is often called Bragg’s Invasion of Kentucky. The regiment passed through Sparta, Tennessee, and crossed into Kentucky near Glasgow on September 11. It arrived at Perryville on October 6.



In August and September 1862, on the march to the Battle of Perryville, Kentucky, Lt. Thomas Quincy Martin wrote four letters to his family in Pontotoc, Mississippi. Two of the letters were written from near Chattanooga, Tennessee; one from Sparta, Tennessee; and his final letter from Bardstown, Kentucky.

Lt. Thomas Quincy Martin's letters to his daughter, Doshia Margaret Martin, and wife, called Marma, reflect both his trials and his spirits during that ordeal.

halfmile line [somewhere around Chattanooga]

Aug 10th 1862

Dear Daughter

I read your kind [and] interesting letter before I left Tupelo, but have neglected to answer it for several reasons. Since leaving Tupelo, I have not had time til a day or two ago. I then wrote to your mother. . . .

Our encampment is much pleasanter than the Tupelo camp. The army is better supplied with fruits and vegetables. We can get anything we need by riding into the country after it. We have peach pie whenever we want it & more or less vegetables every day for dinner.

Our brigade is now drawing but half rations of meat. If it were not for the vegetables & meat the soldiers buy from the country, more would suffer from hunger. I have only a few times gone twenty-four hours without eating since leaving Tupelo. . . . On one occasion, my provisions were stolen from me.

I expect to suffer more. I made such calculations when I went into service & I will suffer on cheerfully if I can thereby free my country from those ruthless invaders. Our cause is a just & holy one & there is no sacrifice that I am not willing to make for it

The opinion prevails in camp that we will drive the enemy from Tenn. in thirty days. We are only waiting for our wagons to arrive: they are coming through by land & when they arrive, we will take up the line of march for the enemy's lines, but I doubt whether he will wait for us to come up [to meet] with him.

I hope you have got a music teacher by this time & any other lessons you may want to take, do so. If a good school should commence, I want you all to go.

My dear daughter, obey your mother, take her advice & rely implicitly on her council [sic.] & advice: you will never regret it in after life. All the wrecks in life can be traced to disobeying your parents orders & advice. If you wish to be happy & useful in life, take the advice of your Dear mother & you will be both happy and useful.

I will write again

Your father

TQ Martin

Near Chattanooga Aug 25 62

Dear Marma

When I last wrote to you I was a little feeble, but have recovered my health again & it is very good.

We have been having an easy time here, not much doing in drilling. Our fare is very hard in the way of eating & [we do not have] enough of such. Ham & flour is all we can get, only about half enough.

The soldiers bear it like true men, very little grumbling. They console themselves by anticipating better times when we get into middle Tenn. We will take up the line of march in a day or two for [Major General Don Carlos] Buell's Army, & he will have to fight or run & it is generally believed he will do the latter. He has a larger force than we have, but they are much dissatisfied & will not fight with much spirit. Many of them are deserting and coming into our lines. We will advance on them with about forty thousand troops, all in high spirits & confident of victory.

I am thinking we will have some hard fighting before we get to Nashville. I do not expect to do any myself. I will be detailed on the medical staff, which will let me out of the dangers of battle, so have no fears on that point. . . .

I wrote to you to try & get the girls [Sallie McConnico Puckett Martin's three sisters] out of Memphis. The more I think about their situation, the more alarmed I feel for them. I fear your father [Major Richard Puckett] does not apprehend the danger.*

From present indications, we will be fighting the scoundrels under the attack flag soon. Then raping and murder will be the order of the day. I hope Dick [Richard Puckett Martin, Thomas Quincy Martin's thirteen-year-old son] will bring them [the Puckett sisters] out. If they do not come out with him, send him back & tell him not to come back without them. They must come or be ruined. If they were with you [in Pontotoc] I would be satisfied.

You may have to live hard through [these times], but bear it like a soldier. It will not last always. If you can get meat & bread, I will be glad, for hundreds of thousands in the south can't get enough of that. Tell the children to bear it like soldiers. A better day is coming & I hope it will not be long.

Yours, T.Q. Martin

*The girls and their father resided in Memphis, Tennessee, throughout the war, behind enemy lines.

Sparta White Co. Tenn. Sept 6 1862

Dear Marma

This is the first opportunity I have had of writing to you for the last ten days. We have been on the march ever since making force & rapid marching, making fifteen & twenty miles per day. I thought we suffered very much on our march from Corinth, but it is nothing compared to this. I stand it much better than I expected, for my health was feeble when I left Chattanooga, but it has continued to improve.

We are hard after old [General] Buell, & will bag him to a certainty. We have an army of forty five thousand troops here. . . .

Our army is in better spirits than it has ever been: it has entirely recovered from the Corinth retreat & would charge any breastwork that was ever built.*

Old Buell is falling back & there is no chance for him to escape but by way of Paducah [Kentucky], & if he does not move very rapid, we will get him in that route. We leave this camp by daybreak in the morning for Kentucky by way of Gallatin, Tenn. We will make force marches [movement on foot] over a very rough and broken country. From there we will be guided by Buell's movements.

In thirty days, there will not be a Yanky [sic.] in Tenn. or Ky., except those in Memphis and on the river. We will have a force in Tenn & Ky of over one hundred thousand troops. . . .

I have not slept under a tent in over twenty days, nor do I expect to for the next two months. . . .

Yours Truly

T. Q. Martin

*A breastwork is a temporary fortification built to chest height.

Bardstown KY Sept 28 1862

We have accomplished a march that the annals of history do not afford a parallel—if you take into consideration the size of the army [and] the distance, the mountainous roads, the hot weather etc. We have been marching thirty days. . . .

Kentucky is fully aroused. Volunteers are pouring into camp. We will get an army of fifty thousand troops in this state. . . . Everybody here has taken the oath but they disregard it. It would do your soul good to see the expressions of joy [with which] they receive the army.*

I hope Dick [Thomas Quincy Martin's son] succeeded in getting the girls [Sallie McConnico Puckett Martin's sisters] out of Memphis. If he did not, send him back again.

My pants do not wear as well as I thought they would. I perhaps can make them go six weeks or more.

My thoughts are so scattered [that] I can't write connectedly. I will write every opportunity. Kiss the dear little children for me. You have no idea how much I want to see them.

Yours truly

T. Q. Martin

**During the early years of the Civil War, there was much debate and tension in Kentucky about whether or not that state should join the Confederacy. Many Kentuckians, especially those who favored secession, were required to sign Oaths of Allegiance to the United States.*

Lt. Thomas Quincy Martin's letter from Bardstown contained his last written words to his family. Just ten days later, on October 8, 1862, the important and historic Battle of Perryville took place about seventy-five miles southeast of Louisville, Kentucky. It was the biggest battle fought in the border state of Kentucky. General Don Carlos Buell (1818–1898), commander of the Army of the Ohio, and his 22,000 men faced Confederate General Braxton Bragg (1817–1876) of the Army of Mississippi and his 16,000 troops. The results of the battle were inconclusive, but Federal forces retained control of Kentucky.

The 32nd Mississippi, led by Colonel Mark Perrin Lowrey (1828–1885), was a part of Brigadier General S. A. M. Wood's (1823–1891) brigade, which distinguished itself in a successful charge during the battle. However, both General Wood and Colonel Lowrey were wounded in the battle. The captain of Lt. Thomas Quincy Martin's Company G of the 32nd Mississippi, William McKinley Irion (1829–1862), was so severely wounded at Perryville that he had to be left behind. Captain Irion died while he was a prisoner of war in a hospital in Harrodsburg, Kentucky, about five weeks after the battle. Though accurate records are not available, we know that the 32nd Mississippi suffered very heavy losses at Perryville.

Lt. Thomas Quincy Martin was at the Battle of Perryville. There is no record that he was wounded in the battle, but he was very sick. In the two weeks following the battle, he traveled by horse, by ambulance wagon, and by rail for over 160 miles to Knoxville, Tennessee, where he died on October 24, 1862.



DR. THOMAS QUINCY MARTIN | SARAH McCONNICO PUCKETT
 PAGES 58–61

11. THE DEATH OF LIEUTENANT THOMAS QUINCY MARTIN

Lieutenant Thomas Quincy Martin (1817–1862) died in Knoxville, Tennessee, at the Court House, a temporary hospital, on October 24, 1862. In a letter written three days after his death to his wife, **Sarah “Sallie Mac” McConnico Puckett (1826–1898)**, it is stated; “His *disease was Diarrhea [sic].*” His granddaughter **Margaret “Bell” Gallaway (1885–1964)** said, “*He died of typhoid fever.*” Both explanations are most likely correct.

Typhoid fever is a bacterial disease transmitted by the ingestion of food or water contaminated with the feces of an infected person. Typhoid often causes diarrhea and dehydration. During the Civil War, soldiers did not use toilet paper; instead, they used leaves, corncobs, and their hands, which they did not adequately wash. Hygiene in the camps was poor, and drinking water was quite often contaminated.

Lt. Thomas Quincy Martin was one of about 200,000 victims of intestinal disorders during the Civil War. The Civil War claimed the lives of at least 750,000* Americans (approximately 410,000 Northerners and 340,000 Southerners), more than all the other wars in the history of the United States. Fewer than half of these fatalities resulted from combat: over 400,000 deaths were caused by disease. Just over half of the deaths from disease were caused by intestinal disorders—dysentery and typhoid fever. The other major fatal diseases were pneumonia, tuberculosis, measles, and malaria

In letters written before he died, Lt. Thomas Quincy Martin made reference to his health three times. On July 30, 1862, he wrote from Montgomery, Alabama, “*My health is very fine.*” On August 25, he wrote from Chattanooga, Tennessee, “*When I last wrote to you, I was a little feeble, but have recovered my health again & it is very good.*” On September 6, he wrote, “*My health was feeble when I left Chattanooga, but it has continued to improve.*”

In the following letter, probably written by one of his military associates, the writer reported that Lt. Thomas Quincy Martin was very unwell at the Battle of Perryville on October 8, 1862. It is likely that he was afflicted with typhoid fever throughout the arduous forty-day march to Perryville, Kentucky, and the retreat to Knoxville, Tennessee. It was a torturous conclusion to his life. He was forty-five years old at his death.

*For over one hundred years, scholars have accepted the figure of 620,000 as the number of men who died in the Civil War. In 2012 a demographic historian, using newly digitized census data, recalculated the death toll and increased it to 750,000.

Knoxville, Tenn.

Oct. the 27th 1862

T.Q. Martin—

My Dear Friend:

It becomes my sad duty to inform you of the death of [your] devoted husband, Lieutenant T. Q. Martin, departed this life in this city, in the County [Courthouse] Hospital, about 12 o'clock M. on the [24th] inst.

He was in the battle of Perryville [Oct.] 8th inst., and although very unwell at [the time], he went through the battle with his [troops] and came out unhurt. We fell back from that place to Bryantsville, and soon commenced our retreat to this place. He came forward with the wagons, being unwell, and on the road, became entirely unable to march.

His disease was Diarrea [sic]. He was hauled for several days in an ambulance brought to Morristown, [Tenn.], and then sent, with others, to this place, by Rail Road. He arrived here on the . . . th, completely exhausted, and too far gone to [receive] any benefit from medicine. He had a physician with him, and a kind nurse, . . . Trott, on the march all the time; but they could do him but little good, as they had to travel every day over rough road. They tried to get him to stop on the way [but he] would not agree to be left. I, being . . . came on in advance of the troops, and [arrived at] this place two days before him.

On the [eve of the] 24th, I heard that he was at the hospital [and I] went immediately to see him. He [conversed] with me, and expressed some uneasiness [about] his condition. I sent early the next [morning] to see how he was, and he was thought [to be a] little better. It was not convenient for [me to] visit him until evening, and I found [his] corps [sic]. Mr. Trott said he died without a struggle like falling into a sweet sleep.

I had him buried in the cemetery, paying ten dollars for the privilege, rather than to bury him in the soldier's burying ground. I procured for him the best coffin that could be obtained for him in the city. It was a fine coffin, with a glass in it, so that he can be plainly seen without opening it. I then had a . . . made, and will [well] filled with charcoal . . . he can be removed if you choose . . . him. He retained his features, as natural when buried as when living; and he is so well put away, that I think he will look natural six months from now, as he did [when] he was buried.

A good lady, Mrs. W. White, presented me with a beautiful . . . which I placed with my own hand on [his] breast, that can be plainly seen through . . . glass in the coffin. I procured for him the [best] suit I could get, but it was not as fine as I desired, as the supply of clothing here, has [been] exhausted by the soldiers. I felt it my duty, [and] esteemed it a privilege to have him so . . . that if you wished him to remain in his present resting place, you would be fully satisfied with his interment; and if you wished to remove him you could do so at any time.

He had in his possession eighty dollars, which he had placed in the hands of Mr. Trott, and which Mr. Trott placed in my hands, and which, I took the privilege to expend in his burying. The balance of his burying expenses was paid by his nephew, Lieutenant Goodloe Pride, (except ten dollars) . . . almost out of money. If you wish to [visit] his grave for any purpose, Esqr. George W . . . Secretary & Treasurer of the cemetery can point out his grave, which has his name marked on the Head Board. Or Rev. Mr. Ma . . . , a Presbyterian minister, can show [you] his grave.*

Now my dear sister, I need not ask you [to refrain] from tears, for God in his tender mercy, [has made] us creatures of sympathy, and grants us the privilege of weeping away our sorrows. [But I] may ask you, as a friend and brother in . . . to look up with humble confidence, to [He] who hath said, "I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee."

I can assure you, that in the [army or] at home, none knew him but to love him. His deportment was that of the true Christian, and I doubt not, that while you weep and toil at home with your dear orphan children, he will praise God in heaven.

He has made a happy exchange—left this world of sorrow, confusion and war for the regions of bliss, where hearts are never sad, and where sickness, sorrow, pain and death, are felt and feared no more. No more shall we [meet his] friendly grasp, nor enjoy his pleasant association [on] earth, but we will cherish the fond hope, that [we will] meet him ere long where parting will be no [more].

*Goodloe Pride (1834–1918) of the 16th Alabama Regiment was the twenty-eight-year-old son of Lt. Thomas Quincy Martin's deceased older sister, Susan Jane Martin (1809–1851), and her husband, Nathaniel J. Pride (1795–1875).

Lt. Thomas Quincy Martin is buried in the Old Gray Cemetery in Knoxville. The cemetery was founded in 1850 and named for the eighteenth-century English poet Sir Thomas Gray (1716–1771). Thomas Gray’s greatest poem was “Elegy Written in a Country Churchyard,” written in 1750.



The tombstone of Thomas Quincy Martin in the Old Gray Cemetery in Knoxville, Tennessee.

*The text on the tombstone reads:
 “To the Memory of Dr. Thomas Q. Martin
 Lieut. Co. G. 32 Miss. Regt. C.S.A.
 Born Aug 15, 1817 Died Oct, 24, 1862
 Erected by his wife of Corinth, Miss.”*



DR. THOMAS QUINCY MARTIN | SARAH McCONNICO PUCKETT
PAGES 58–61

12. NEVILLE'S PUCKETT AND MCCONNICO HERITAGE

Richard Puckett (1750–1813)	m. 1787	Sarah McConnico (1768–1813)
Major Richard Puckett Jr. (1804–1867)	m. 1823	Eudocia Daugherty (1806–1855)
Sarah McConnico Puckett (1826–1898)	m. 1841	Dr. Thomas Q. Martin (1817–1862)
Eudocia Margaret Martin (1846–1927)	m. 1868	John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884)
Charlotte Gallaway (1878–1968)	m. 1901	Charles D. Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)
Charles D. Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)	m. 1931	Margaret Purifoy (1908–1973)

A booklet entitled “Puckett Points,” written in 1931 by Neville’s great-aunt **Irene Dabney Gallaway (1869–1957)**, has for many years been the definitive account of the lives of Neville’s Puckett ancestors. Neville’s fourth great-grandfather **Richard Puckett (1750–1813)**, born in Amelia County, Virginia, is her earliest Puckett ancestor for whom we have definitive proof. We are, however, reasonably sure that he descended from English settlers who came to Henrico County, Virginia, in the seventeenth century. They were Episcopalians.

Richard Puckett is a well-recorded American Revolutionary soldier, and his service is recognized by the Daughters of the American Revolution. On August 26, 1777, he enlisted for three years in the 2nd Virginia Regiment, led by Colonel Christian Febiger (1749–1796), who served with General George Washington’s (1732–1799) Continental Army.

Richard Puckett was a private who fought at the Battle of Brandywine on September 11, 1777, and the Battle of Germantown on October 4, 1777. The British were victorious in these two battles and thus were able to capture and occupy Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, the seat of the Second Continental Congress and the de facto government of what became the United States.

After losing Philadelphia, General Washington retreated to Valley Forge, an encampment twenty-two miles northwest of Philadelphia on the Schuylkill (“SKOO-kul”) River. Private Richard Puckett was one of 12,000 beleaguered and bedraggled Continental soldiers who arrived at Valley Forge on December 19, 1777. The encampment would last for six months. No battle was fought at Valley Forge, but it is considered a turning point in the Revolutionary War.

The winter of 1777/78 at Valley Forge was harsh. Starvation, disease, and exposure to the elements killed over 2,500 soldiers. But with the coming of spring, more food to eat, and the infusion of some European military drill instructors, the tide turned and the surviving soldiers were revitalized. A bunch of ragtag rebels were transformed into a mature fighting army.



Private Richard Puckett fought with General George Washington at the Battle of Brandywine and the Battle of Germantown in September and October 1777. He was also encamped at Valley Forge from December 1777 to June 1778.

The British, with about 12,000 troops, abandoned Philadelphia on June 18, 1778, and began a one-hundred-mile march to New York City. General Washington's troops attacked the British at Monmouth in northern New Jersey. Historians have deemed the Battle of Monmouth (June 28, 1778) important but inconclusive. Private Richard Puckett fought at Monmouth.

Private Richard Puckett's name last appears on his company's payroll for November 1779, after which he returned to Virginia. On April 25, 1783, he received a certificate in the sum of sixty-five pounds, said to be the balance for his full pay for service in the war.

As a thirty-seven-year-old veteran, Richard Puckett married **Sarah McConico (1768–1813)** of Lunenburg County, Virginia, on May 3, 1787. They had six children. On November 26, 1798, eleven years after their marriage, Richard and Sarah Puckett sold their land (215 acres) in Lunenburg County for 250 pounds sterling, the legal currency in Virginia at the time. Shortly after that, Richard Puckett and his family—along with his father-in-law, **Jared Hogan McConico (1725–1802)**, and other relatives—migrated from Virginia to Williamson County, just south of Nashville, Tennessee. On January 18, 1800, Richard Puckett bought 115.5 acres in Williamson County.

DR. THOMAS QUINCY MARTIN | SARAH McCONNICO PUCKETT

PAGES 58–61

Richard Puckett was an active and public-spirited citizen of Williamson County. He was a road commissioner and a town commissioner. He died in 1813, at age sixty-three, and is said to have left an estate of good value. The booklet “Puckett Points” contains extensive records related to his estate.

Richard Puckett’s wife, Sarah McConnico, also died in 1813. Their youngest child, **Richard Puckett Jr. (1804–1867)**—Neville’s third great-grandfather—was only nine years old when his parents died; he was raised, it is said, by the wives of his two oldest brothers.

McCONNICO HERITAGE

William Hogan McConnico (1702–1758)	m. c. 1723	Elizabeth Christopher (1706–1735)
Jared Hogan McConnico (1725–1802)	m. 1748	Kezziah Hervey (1732–1817)
Sarah McConnico (1768–1813)	m. 1787	Richard Puckett (1750–1813)
Major Richard Puckett Jr. (1804–1867)	m. 1823	Eudocia Daugherty (1806–1855)
Sarah McConnico Puckett (1826–1898)	m. 1841	Dr. Thomas Q. Martin (1817–1862)
Eudocia Margaret Martin (1846–1927)	m. 1868	John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884)
Charlotte Gallaway (1878–1968)	m. 1901	Charles D. Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)
Charles D. Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)	m. 1931	Margaret Purifoy (1908–1973)

Records state that **William Hogan McConnico (1702–1758)** was born in Wales, his ancestors having previously moved there from Scotland. He came to Virginia in the early eighteenth century and settled in Lunenburg County, where his son **Jared Hogan McConnico (1725–1802)** was born. Jared Hogan married **Kezziah Hervey (1732–1817)** in Lunenburg County in 1748; they had nine children, four sons (William, Christopher, Jared Jr., and Garner) and five daughters (Elizabeth, Anna, Polly, Sarah, and Fannie). Their daughter Sarah McConnico married Richard Puckett in Lunenburg in about 1787. They moved in 1798 with their family to Middle Tennessee.

13. MAJOR RICHARD PUCKETT JR., EUDOCIA DAUGHERTY, AND THEIR SIX SURVIVING DAUGHTERS

Neville's third great-grandparents **Richard Puckett Jr. (1804–1867)** and **Eudocia “Docia” Daugherty* (1806–1855)** married in 1823. Richard was eighteen years old and Docia was sixteen.



Daguerreotype portraits of Major Richard Puckett Jr. and Eudocia Daugherty Puckett, c. 1845.

Docia Daugherty was the youngest daughter of **James Daugherty (1759–1830)**, who was born in Ireland and did not come to the United States until after the American Revolutionary War (1775–83). The family name was probably originally O'Daugherty.

Richard Puckett Jr. and Docia Daugherty spent their early married life in Oakville (near Moulton) in Lawrence County in northern Alabama. There Richard became a prosperous merchant and a politician. In May 1830, he was named United States postmaster for Oakville. In 1836–37 he served as a Whig** member of the Alabama House of Representatives. The book *Early Settlers of Alabama* notes: “Major Richard Puckett was a merchant of Oakville during the ‘Flush Times of Alabama’. He was a man of good person, and of fair average mind and made a pretty good speech: for he became a politician.”

*Daugherty is an Irish name that is pronounced in many ways, including “Dow-er-tee,” “Darr-eh-tee,” “Doe-er-tee,” and “Dock-er-tee”—all with the accent on the first syllable. We do not know how the family pronounced the name.

**The Whig Party was a major political party in the United States from the 1830s to the 1850s. It opposed the Jacksonian Democrats. Henry Clay (1777–1852) was a leading member of the Whig Party.

In 1837 Major Richard Puckett Jr. was the victim of an economic crash that led to his—and every other local merchant’s—bankruptcy. As a result, in early 1842, he moved his family to Lamar, a small town in Marshall County in northern Mississippi. He is recorded as an innkeeper there in the 1850 United States census. In a letter that he wrote from Lamar to his son-in-law **Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin (1817–1862)** in Oakville on May 9, 1842, he noted:

You say that times are extremely hard up that way. . . . North Alabama is only suffering that pecuniary distress and ruin that I felt confident two years ago would pervade the country. The wreck will go on, and many a poor fellow . . . has yet to come to that humiliation with which a man looks upon himself as bankrupt, and the mortification of seeing his wife and children reduced to the most abject poverty. I most religiously deplore such a scene. I have suffered; I know all about it.

In a booklet entitled “The Puckett Points,” written in 1931 by Neville’s great-aunt **Irene Dabney Gallaway (1869–1957)**, Major Richard Puckett Jr. is described as “a man of fine feeling, neat and fastidious in dress, fond of good living, very generous and affectionate in his family relations. He possessed a keen intellect, wrote a good hand, had a large vocabulary, and a delicate sort of wit.”

Between 1823 and 1840, Docia Daugherty and Richard Puckett Jr. had ten children. Two daughters died in infancy, and they are unrecorded. The couple’s two sons also did not live to adulthood.

James Puckett (c. 1823–c. 1841) died at age eighteen of an unknown cause, and **Richard H. Puckett (1830–1845)** died at age fifteen after a painful unknown illness. At that time, Major Richard Puckett Jr. despondently said:

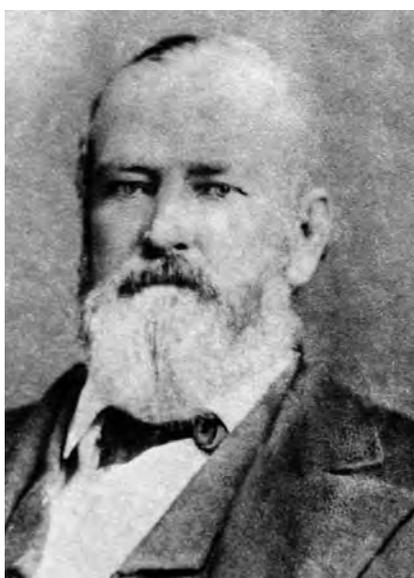
For the sake of the rest, I apparently hold up, but my feelings and spirits have received shock after shock so deep and afflicting in their character, that I feel now that I shall never recover from them. I delighted in my little boys. I felt that in the decline of life, they would be a source of much comfort to me. How futile and uncertain are human expectations! . . . still ought to be thankful—while I have no Boys, no Sons, I have some dear and great Daughters.

According to Neville’s great-aunt Irene Dabney Gallaway, Richard and Docia’s six surviving daughters “lived to become handsome and intelligent women.”

- **MARY JANE PUCKETT (1824–AFTER 1880)** married Joseph F. Dowdy (1814–c. 1895), a merchant in Marshall County, Mississippi, around 1845. They had at least six children and in 1880 were living in Memphis, Tennessee, where he was a cotton factor (an early term for a cotton broker). We have no record of Mary Jane Puckett Dowdy after the 1880 census. Joseph F. Dowdy moved to Little Rock, Arkansas, in 1892, and died there in about 1895 at around the age of eighty-one.



Neville's third great-aunt Mary Jane Puckett Dowdy.



Neville's third great-uncle Joseph F. Dowdy in Memphis, Tennessee, in about 1880.

- **SARAH "SALLIE MAC" MCCONNICO PUCKETT (1826–1898)** married Thomas Quincy Martin on June 3, 1841. She was called Sallie Mac by the Pucketts. She is Neville's great-great-grandmother.

- **DOSHA ANN PUCKETT (1837–1907)** never married. In 1870 she was living with her sisters Laura and Georgia, in Memphis, where they had lived throughout the Civil War. They were sharing their home in 1870 with their niece **Eudocia Margaret Martin (1846–1927)**; Eudocia Margaret's husband, **John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884)**; and their one-year-old daughter, Irene Dabney Gallaway. In 1900 Dosha Ann was living in Little Rock with her sister Laura and their nephew. She died at age sixty-nine.

- **FANNIE G. PUCKETT (1840–1864)** married Horace B. Toombs (1829–) on February 21, 1857, at age sixteen. On October 28, 1864, she was killed in a robbery by a black soldier (who was probably drunk) in St. Charles, Arkansas, while visiting a widowed friend, who was also killed.

In 1903 Neville’s great-grandmother Eudocia Margaret Martin Gallaway, a niece of the murder victim, wrote an account of the incident entitled “The Tragic Death of Two Brave Arkansas Women.” This account concluded with these words: *“The negro soldier was arrested, and tried and given a military death. Now can we, the friends of these two women, ever feel kindly towards Lincoln, who armed our slaves?”*

- **LAURA STEELE PUCKETT (1842–after 1900)** lived in Memphis and Little Rock and never married. She was described as tall, slender, stylish, and with an aristocratic air by her niece **Margaret Bell Gallaway (1885–1964)**, who also said, *“Aunt Laura had no patience whatever with poor white trash.”*

- **GEORGIA PUCKETT (1844–)** married John C. Harris, who died of yellow fever. All we know is that Georgia Puckett worked at the post office in Memphis.



Neville’s third great-aunt Fannie G. Puckett Toombs, c. 1860. She was murdered by a black soldier in 1864.



Neville’s third great-aunt Georgia Puckett Harris, c. 1875.

In 1855 Docia Daugherty Puckett died in Lamar County, reportedly of a skin disease called “red skin” or erysipelas (“er-uh-SIP-uh-lus”). In 1856 Major Richard Puckett Jr. responded to a letter from his thirty-year-old daughter, Sallie McConnico Puckett Martin, who had written to him expressing concern about him remarrying:

Lagrange [Tennessee] July 1 1856

My Dear Sally Mc,

I assure you that if I ever live to see the time that I have any notion of marrying, I shall be a thousand times obliged to you for your opinions & feelings. . . . A very great change will have to come over me if ever I am a marrying man. I make no such calculation; I have no such wish. . . .

I assure you I have not the least fear of being “taken in.” No man ever made a better selection of a wife than I did at 18 years of age.

Yrs. Affectionately,

R. PUCKETT

Major Richard Puckett Jr. moved to Memphis, where he worked as a cotton factor. He and his three unmarried daughters lived there throughout the Civil War. He did eventually remarry. On May 3, 1863, at fifty-nine years of age, he married Sarah Jane Hindman (1826–), a thirty-six-year-old spinster from Tipton County, near Memphis, Tennessee. She was the sister of Confederate General Thomas Carmichael Hindman (1828–1868), who was murdered by an unidentified assassin at age forty in Helena, Arkansas, on September 28, 1868. During their four-year marriage, Major Richard and Sarah Jane Hindman Puckett had one son, who died in childhood.

Major Richard Puckett Jr. died unexpectedly at age sixty-three, on October 8, 1867, in Memphis. The cause of his death was “*brain congestion*” or apoplexy. Today we call this malady a stroke. He is buried in Elmwood Cemetery in Memphis. His first wife, Docia Daugherty Puckett, is buried with him.



Richard Puckett Jr., Neville's third great-grandfather, in Memphis, Tennessee, in the 1850s.

DR. THOMAS QUINCY MARTIN | SARAH McCONNICO PUCKETT
PAGES 58–61

14. THE CHILDREN OF DR. THOMAS QUINCY MARTIN AND SARAH McCONNICO PUCKETT

Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin (1817–1862) and **Sarah “Sallie Mac” McConnico Puckett (1826–1898)** married on June 3, 1841. She was fourteen years and seven months old. Over the next eighteen years, Sallie Mac and Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin had nine children.

- **ELIZABETH MARTIN (1842–1843)**, their first child, was born when Sallie Mac Puckett Martin was fifteen years old. Elizabeth lived for only six months.
- **DABNEY AMOS MARTIN (1844–1846)**, their first son, lived for two years and six months. He died of scarlet fever.
- **EUDOCIA MARGARET MARTIN (1846–1927)** was born in Houston, Mississippi. She was called Dosha as a young girl and later Maggie or Margaret. She was the oldest of Dr. Thomas Quincy and Sallie Mac Puckett Martin’s surviving children, and she is Neville’s great-grandmother.

*Eudocia Margaret Martin,
Neville’s great-
grandmother.*



• **RICHARD “DICK” PUCKETT MARTIN (1848–1931)** was also born in Houston on September 27, 1848. He lived to be eighty-two years old and was a leader in the family. His life is revealed largely through census records.



*Richard Puckett Martin,
Neville's great-great-uncle.*



*Elizabeth Breakspear Martin,
wife of Richard Puckett Martin.*

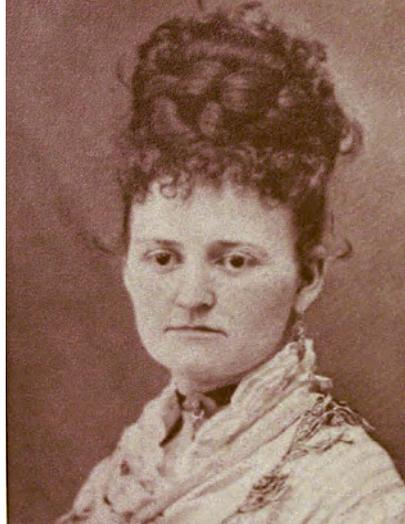
In 1862, during the Civil War, thirteen-year-old Dick Puckett Martin actively traded with Confederate soldiers. At age twenty-one, in 1870, he was living with his mother at Oak Home in Corinth, Mississippi. At age thirty-six, in 1884, he was the owner of a farm near Fayetteville, Arkansas. In about 1886, he built a house in Fayetteville for his widowed sister Eudocia Margaret Martin and her six children.

At age forty-five, on October 9, 1893, Dick Puckett Martin married Elizabeth “Lizzie” Breakspear (1853–1935), a forty-year-old living in Lamar, Texas. Her father was British, and she was born in the British West Indies. Dick and Lizzie Martin had no children. At age fifty-two, in 1900, Dick Puckett Martin was living in Jonesboro, Arkansas, with his wife and two female boarders. At age sixty-two, in 1910, Dick and Lizzie Martin were residing in an apartment in Dallas, Texas.

At age seventy-two, in 1920, Dick Puckett Martin was living with Lizzie Breakspear Martin and her sister-in-law in Texarkana, Texas. Sometime later in the 1920s, they moved across town to a house in Texarkana, Arkansas. In 1930 Dick Martin was enumerated in Texarkana, Arkansas, with Lizzie, and their home was valued at \$6,000. Dick Martin died in 1931, at age eighty-two, and is buried with his wife in Texarkana, Arkansas, in the State Line Cemetery.

- **SUSAN PRIDE MARTIN (1853–1931)** was born in Danville, Mississippi, and is listed with her mother and siblings in the 1860 and 1870, censuses. She married James D. Cook (1851–1914). In 1900 and 1910, she is recorded with her husband and four children in Saline County, Arkansas, near Little Rock. Sometime after 1910, she moved to Texarkana, Arkansas.

*Susan Pride Martin Cook,
Neville's great-great-aunt.*



- **CHARLES MINOR MARTIN (1855–1878)**, born on March 1, 1855, is listed in Corinth, Mississippi, in the censuses of 1860 and 1870. He drowned at age twenty-three, on June 6, 1878, in Indian Territory.* Neville's grandmother **Charlotte Martin Gallaway (1878–1968)** was named for her uncle Charles Minor Martin, who died just three months before she was born in 1878.

*Charles Minor Martin,
Neville's great-great-uncle,
who drowned at age twenty-
three, in 1878.*



*He drowned near the town of Atoka, Oklahoma. It is an area to which Chief Atoka led a band of Choctaws on the Trail of Tears, the forced relocation of the Choctaw Nation from the southeastern part of the United States, in 1831.

- **MARY “MOLLIE” FLORENCE MARTIN (1857–1893)** was born on a farm near Corinth and is enumerated there in the 1860 and 1870 censuses. On October 1, 1878, at age twenty-one, she married James A. Warriner (1849–1937), a dentist. She had four children and died at age thirty-five.

*Mary Florence Martin Warriner,
Neville's great-great-aunt.*



- **SALLY YOUNG MARTIN (1860–1860)** was born near Corinth and lived for a little over six months.
- **THOMAS QUINCY MARTIN JR. (1861–1928)** was born on September 16, 1861, near Corinth just a few months after the outbreak of the Civil War. At age forty, on Christmas Day in 1901, he married Eleanor Wolfe Horton (1871–1945). In 1910 and 1920, he was enumerated in Dallas, Texas, with his wife. He died childless in Dallas on June 18, 1928, at age sixty-six. His wife died on July 31, 1945, in Dallas at age seventy-three.

*Thomas Quincy Martin Jr., Neville's
great-great-uncle.*



Though Thomas Quincy and Sallie Mac Puckett Martin had nine children, including four boys, they have no male descendants with the surname Martin.

DR. THOMAS QUINCY MARTIN | SARAH McCONNICO PUCKETT
PAGES 58–61

15. MARY “MOLLIE” FLORENCE MARTIN, MATRIARCH OF A CORINTH FAMILY

Neville’s great-great-aunt **Mary “Mollie” Florence Martin (1857–1893)** was the seventh child of **Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin (1817–1862)** and **Sarah “Sallie Mac” McConnico Puckett (1826–1898)**. According to all family records, she was born on July 19, 1857. However, her tombstone in the Henry Cemetery in Corinth, Mississippi, records her birth year as 1858. Mollie Martin is the only one of the Martin children to spend her entire life in Corinth.

Though her life was abbreviated (she died at age thirty-five), Mollie Martin is the matriarch of a line of descendants who have lived in Corinth for many generations.

Mollie Florence Martin was born on a farm near Corinth just a few years before the Civil War. During the war, she spent four years in Pontotoc, Mississippi, after which she returned to Corinth and lived at Oak Home. In 1878, at age twenty-one, Mollie Martin married a twenty-nine-year-old dentist, James A. Warriner (1849–1937), who was born in Virginia. James and Mollie Warriner had four children: Richard Bascomb Warriner (1879–1970), Benjamin Rowlette Warriner (1882–1966), Mary Martin Warriner (1884–1974), and Alfred Warriner (1893–1897), who was born just three months before his mother’s death on May 15, 1893. Some reports indicate that Mollie Martin Warriner died of tuberculosis; others say she never recovered from the birth of her youngest child.



*Neville’s great-great-aunt Mary
 Florence Martin Warriner.*

As a motherless baby, young Alfred Warriner went to live in Fayetteville, Arkansas, with his widowed aunt **Eudocia Margaret Martin (1846–1927)**, Neville’s great-grandmother. Tragically, he died there of diphtheria* at only four years of age. Neville’s great-aunt **Margaret “Peg” Bell Galloway (1885–1964)**, who was between eight and twelve years old during the time that Alfred lived with the Galloways, wrote an account of his death in an unpublished paper about her family many years later:

For four short years, little Alfred or Al, as we called him, was the light and love of our household. He was exceptionally bright and had curly yellow hair and blue eyes. . . . There was no hospital: the operation on his throat was performed in our home, and Mother bravely held him. It was a heart breaking task for her, but she never hesitated.

Margaret Frierson Cherry (1912–1990), Neville’s aunt, said about Alfred Warriner’s death: “*This was always a sore spot in the hearts of our family.*” Young Alfred’s body was taken by his uncle **Richard “Dick” Puckett Martin (1848–1931)** from Fayetteville back to Corinth, where he was buried with his mother and father in the Henry Cemetery.

James A. and Mollie Martin Warriner’s third child, Mary Martin Warriner, married Avon Kenneth Weaver (1880–1955) of Panola County, Mississippi, on September 2, 1903.



Mary Martin Warriner Weaver with her two oldest children, c. 1909. She was a first cousin of Neville’s grandmother Charlotte Martin Galloway Frierson.

Mary Martin Warriner and Avon Kenneth Weaver had three children: Avon Kenneth Weaver Jr. (1904–1936), Margaret Virginia Weaver (1907–1999), and Mary Martin Weaver (1914–2006).

*Diphtheria is a bacterial upper respiratory tract illness manifested by a sore throat. Before antitoxins for this illness were developed in the 1890s, treatment often required a tracheotomy, an incision in the throat to create an opening in order to prevent suffocation.

Avon Kenneth Weaver Sr. built the Coca Cola bottling company in Corinth, a major business in that region for more than one hundred years. In 1905 A. K. Weaver purchased an interest in a small soda water plant from his business partner, Carsie Canna Clark (1882–1951), who was also a pioneer Coca Cola franchisee in northern Mississippi. Coincidentally, during my youth, C. C. Clark was a distinguished leader in my hometown of West Point, Mississippi; I remember him quite well. His daughter Elizabeth Clark Young (1906–1989) was my mother’s best friend; we called her Miss Lib. The descendants of C. C. Clark have been close friends of my family for several generations.

In October 2012, Neville and I went to Corinth to visit Rosemary (b. 1938) and H. L. “Sandy” Williams Jr. (b. 1935), the son of Mary Martin Warriner and Avon Kenneth Weaver Sr.’s daughter Margaret Virginia Weaver and Harry Lee Williams (1907–1984). Sandy Williams, Neville’s third cousin, is the fifth in a line of seven generations who have resided in Corinth. Neville and Sandy Williams share the same great-great-grandparents, Dr. Thomas Quincy and Sallie Mac Puckett Martin.



H. L. Williams (left) with Neville in October 2012 at Oak Home, Sandy's residence in Corinth. Neville and Sandy are third cousins. This photograph was taken by John H. Bryan III.

16. OAK HOME, CORINTH, MISSISSIPPI

For over 150 years, Oak Home, a National Historic Landmark and antebellum house in Corinth, Mississippi, has been in the possession of Sarah “Sallie Mac” McConnico Puckett (1826–1898), Neville’s great-great-grandmother, and her descendants.



Oak Home, an antebellum house in Corinth, Mississippi, was the residence of Neville’s great-great-grandmother Sarah McConnico Puckett Martin. Oak Home is owned today by Neville’s third cousin H. L. Williams and his wife, Rosemary Williams. This picture was taken by John H. Bryan III in October 2012, when we visited Corinth.

In 1866, just after the Civil War, Sallie Mac Puckett Martin, the widow of **Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin (1817–1862)**, returned from Pontotoc, Mississippi, to Corinth, about seventy miles northeast of Pontotoc, with her six children. During the war, the family’s Corinth home, located on a farm on the edge of town, had been burned down. Upon her return to Corinth, Sallie Mac sold the farmland and, with the proceeds, bought a house about three blocks from the business section of town. The house had been built in 1857 by Judge W. H. Kilpatrick (1820–1886), a colonel in the Confederate Army. During the Civil War, the house had also served as the headquarters for Confederate General Leonidas Polk (1806–1864). After Corinth fell in May 1862, the house was occupied for several months by Union officers, including General Pleasant A. Hackleman (1814–1862), who was shot through the neck and died* in the Tishomingo Hotel in Corinth on October 3, 1862, the first day of the Second Battle of Corinth.

*General Hackleman’s final words were: “I am dying, but I die for my country. If we are victorious send my remains home; if not, bury me on the field.” The Union was victorious, and General Hackleman’s body was sent home.

Soon after she bought the house in 1866, Sallie Mac Puckett Martin added a room and took in boarders to help support her family. According to family lore, she often had to tactfully settle quarrels between her Northern and Southern guests.

It was at Oak Home, on June 3, 1868, that Sallie Mac Puckett Martin's daughter **Eudocia Margaret Martin (1846–1927)**, Neville's great-grandmother, married **John Bell Galloway (1843–1884)**, a young railroad man from Memphis, Tennessee.

Sallie Mac Puckett Martin sold Oak Home to her son-in-law James A. Warriner (1849–1937) shortly after he married her daughter **Mary "Mollie" Florence Martin (1857–1893)** in 1878. In the 1880 census, Sallie Mac was living in the Warriner household in Oak Home, along with her daughter Eudocia Margaret Martin Galloway, son-in-law John Bell Galloway, and granddaughters, one of whom was Neville's one-year-old grandmother, **Charlotte Martin Galloway (1878–1968)**.

Oak Home's ownership next passed to the Warriners' daughter, Mary Martin Warriner (1884–1974), who married Avon Kenneth Weaver (1880–1955). The house was known for some years as the Weaver House. Neville's great-aunt **Irene Dabney Galloway (1869–1957)**, writing in a paper about Oak Home during the time of the Weavers' ownership, noted:

The big oaks are gone (James Warriner thought they provided too much shade and cut them) but his daughter [Mary Martin Warriner Weaver] and her husband [Avon Kenneth Weaver] have modernized the old place, with skill and success, keeping the original lines and have made it a beautiful home. And on the brass knocker of the front door is engraved my Grandmother's name and the years she lived there!

In 1974 H. L. "Sandy" Williams Jr. (b. 1935) and his wife, Rosemary Williams (b. 1938), acquired Oak Home, the house where his mother had lived. Sandy is the grandson of Avon Kenneth and Mary Martin Warriner Weaver. Over the past forty years, Oak Home has been tastefully enlarged and beautifully maintained.

On a lovely sunny day in October 2012, Neville and I had lunch at Oak Home with Rosemary and Sandy Williams Jr. and our sons John H. Bryan III (b. 1960) and Lee Williams (b. 1972). After lunch Sandy and I looked through his family archives and photographs. I particularly liked a photograph taken around 1970 of Sandy's wife, Rosemary; Sandy's grandmother Mary Martin Warriner Weaver; and Sandy's mother, Margaret Virginia Weaver Williams (1907–1999), standing in front of Oak Home.



Three generations of occupants of Oak Home, c. 1970: (left to right) Rosemary Williams, Mary Martin Warriner Weaver, and Margaret Virginia Weaver Williams.



JOHN BELL GALLAWAY | EUDOCIA MARGARET MARTIN
PAGES 62–65

1. JOHN BELL GALLAWAY IN THE CIVIL WAR

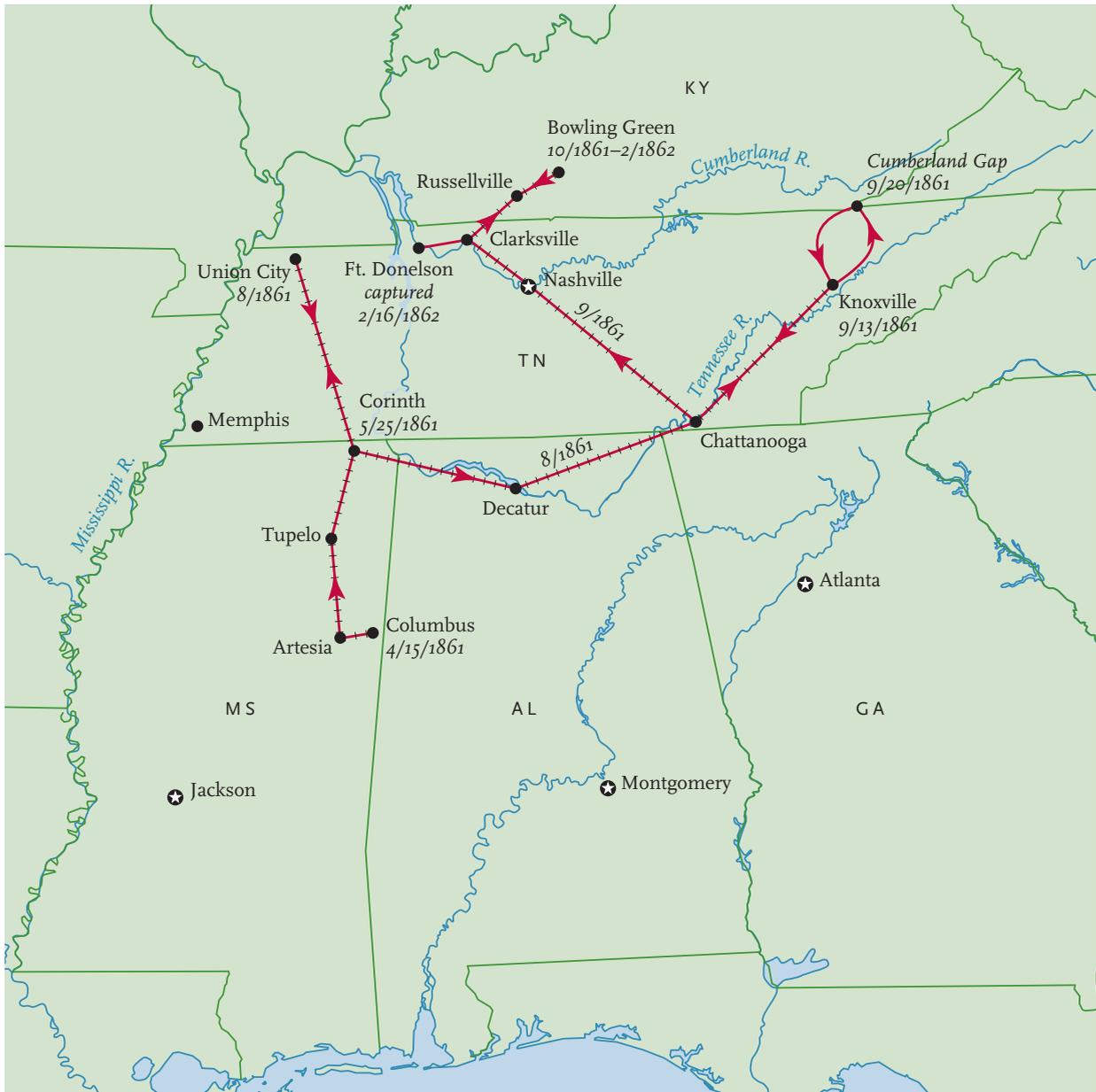
On April 15, 1861, just three days after the Civil War began, seventeen-year-old **John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884)** was mustered into state military service with the Columbus Riflemen* in Columbus, Mississippi, where he had been living and working with his father, **Levi James Gallaway (1819–1867)**. From Columbus, the Columbus Rifleman traveled west by rail to Artesia, Mississippi, and then north to Corinth, Mississippi. In Corinth, on May 25, 1861, they mustered into Confederate service as Company K of the 14th Mississippi Regiment. John Bell Gallaway was a private and remained so throughout the war.

The captain of Company K was a local Columbus bookstore owner, William E. Baldwin (1827–1864), who was elected colonel of the 14th Mississippi on June 5, 1861. Baldwin later became a brigadier general and was killed when his stirrup broke and he fell from his horse in February 1864.

After training in Corinth for two months, John Bell Gallaway spent the first half of August at Camp Brown near Union City, Tennessee. He next departed by train for Knoxville, Tennessee (traveling by way of Corinth; Decatur, Alabama; and Chattanooga, Tennessee), where he guarded bridges and suppressed Unionists in eastern Tennessee. He was ordered to the Cumberland Gap on September 13, 1861, and one week later ordered to march back to Knoxville, where he boarded a train (traveling via Chattanooga; Nashville, Tennessee; and Clarksville, Tennessee) to Russellville, Kentucky. During the late autumn and early winter of 1861/62, John Bell Gallaway's regiment was encamped in nearby Bowling Green, Kentucky.

John Bell Gallaway's first major military encounter was the Battle of Fort Donelson on the Cumberland River in Tennessee in mid-February 1862. That battle was a decisive defeat for the Confederates, and John Bell Gallaway was captured there on February 16. His first tour of service as a Confederate soldier thus ended, and from February to September 1862, he was imprisoned at Camp Douglas in Chicago, Illinois.

**Several online sources refer to John Bell Gallaway joining the Starkville Riflemen. There was no such organization. There was, however, a company called the Oktibbeha Riflemen, raised in the county where Starkville, Mississippi, is located. Starkville is twenty-six miles west of Columbus, Mississippi.*



John Bell Gallaway's first tour of Confederate service, from his muster on April 15, 1861, in Columbus, Mississippi, to his capture on February 16, 1862, at Fort Donelson in Tennessee.

— on foot
 - - - - - train

John Bell Galloway's incarceration at Camp Douglas lasted only about six months, for he left the prison on September 2, 1862, as a result of a negotiated prisoner exchange. He arrived by steamboat in Vicksburg, Mississippi, on September 17, 1862, and eight days later, his regiment, the 14th Mississippi, was reorganized in Clinton, a city that abuts and is west of Jackson, Mississippi. John Bell Galloway thus began his second tour of service.

In early October 1862, John Bell Galloway was hospitalized at Lauderdale Springs, a resort area nineteen miles northeast of Meridian, Mississippi. Lauderdale Springs was transformed into a Confederate hospital during the Civil War. John Bell Galloway rejoined his regiment in November or December 1862 in north-central Mississippi, where it was skirmishing with the enemy. During the winter of 1862/63, he was encamped just outside Grenada, Mississippi. From mid-February to mid-October 1863, John Bell Galloway and Company K were assigned to protect the railroads in Meridian. Following this relatively quiet period, Company K rejoined the 14th Regiment for its winter encampment in Canton, Mississippi.

In February 1864, Meridian fell to Union forces, and the 14th Mississippi retreated from the eastward advance of General William Tecumseh Sherman's (1820–1891) troops, who were moving across Alabama and on to Atlanta, Georgia, in the spring and summer of 1864. By April 1864, John Bell Galloway's regiment was in Montevallo, Alabama, on its way to Rome, Georgia.

The 14th Mississippi Regiment fought in the first battle of the Atlanta Campaign, which was in Resaca, Georgia, on May 13–15, 1864. The Battle of Resaca ended inconclusively with the Confederate forces retreating. The 14th Mississippi was stationed in the trenches around Atlanta during late July and August. Atlanta fell on September 2, 1864, after which John Bell Galloway's regiment moved into northern Alabama with Confederate troops on their way to attack and recapture Nashville.

We have no military records for John Bell Galloway from his roll call in Atlanta on August 31, 1864, to February 4, 1865. During that time, he survived the Battle of Franklin on November 30, 1864, as did two of my own great-grandfathers, Captain John Malcolm Montgomery (1841–1910) and Private William John Parker (1841–1921). According to family accounts, John Bell Galloway was captured at Carnton (McGavock's Hospital) in Franklin, Tennessee, on December 17, 1864, a little more than two weeks after the Battle of Franklin. While being transported to Nashville by train, John Bell escaped from his captors. Sometime within the next seven weeks, he was apparently recaptured, for on February 4, 1865, John Bell Galloway signed an Oath of Allegiance to the Union in Tullahoma, Tennessee, seventy-five miles southeast of Nashville. He was likely paroled after that.

John Bell Gallaway's Civil War career officially concluded on April 26, 1865, when the 14th Mississippi Regiment surrendered at Greensboro, North Carolina. John Bell was twenty-one years old at that time and had spent the last four years fighting in the war. He was not in North Carolina when the surrender took place.



John Bell Gallaway's second tour of Confederate service, from the time of the prisoner exchange in Vicksburg, Mississippi, on September 17, 1862, to his signing of an Oath of Allegiance to the Union on February 4, 1865, in Tullahoma, Tennessee.

— on foot
 - - - - - train

JOHN BELL GALLAWAY | EUDOCIA MARGARET MARTIN

PAGES 62–65

2. CAPTURE OF JOHN BELL GALLAWAY AT THE BATTLE OF FORT DONELSON

The Battle of Fort Donelson, fought from February 11–16, 1862, was the first battle in which eighteen-year-old **John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884)** fought during the Civil War. He was among over 12,000 Confederate soldiers captured in the battle. Fort Donelson was a Confederate-held earthen bastion (a fortified place) on the Cumberland River, about eighty miles northwest of Nashville, Tennessee, and twelve miles east of Fort Henry on the Tennessee River, also a Confederate-held site.



John Bell Gallaway was captured at the Battle of Fort Donelson on the Cumberland River in the northwestern part of Middle Tennessee on February 16, 1862.

Along with the Union's triumph at the Battle of Fishing Creek (also called the Battle of Mill Springs) on January 19, 1862, and the Union's capture of Fort Henry on February 6, 1862, the fall of Fort Donelson about ten days later represented the first significant conquests for Federal forces in the Civil War. *The Chicago Tribune* wrote that "*Chicago reeled mad with joy*" when the victories were reported.

The capture of Fort Donelson opened the Cumberland River to Federal troops as a route to invade Middle Tennessee. The city of Nashville fell to Federal forces later that month, on February 25, 1862. That success elevated Ulysses S. Grant (1822–1885) from an obscure and largely unproven brigadier general to a major general, and earned him the nickname "Unconditional Surrender" Grant. Perhaps of greatest significance, General Albert Sydney Johnston (1803–1862), commander of the Confederate forces, lost close to one-third of his men during the Battle of Fort Donelson. He was thus deprived of over 12,000 soldiers for the critical Battle of Shiloh, which took place in early April 1862.

John Bell Gallaway was among the 650 men captured at Fort Donelson out of 1,000 soldiers in the 14th Mississippi Regiment. There were also seventeen members of the regiment killed and eighty-five wounded. John Bell Gallaway was eventually transported from Fort Donelson to Camp Douglas, a prison camp in Chicago, Illinois.

JOHN BELL GALLAWAY | EUDOCIA MARGARET MARTIN

PAGES 62–65

3. CAMP DOUGLAS PRISON IN CHICAGO

After his capture at the Battle of Fort Donelson on February 16, 1862, **John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884)** was imprisoned for about six months at Camp Douglas, located on the south side of Chicago, Illinois.



Camp Douglas, in Chicago, was a Union Army prisoner-of-war camp for Confederate soldiers during the Civil War. Neville's great-grandfather John Bell Gallaway spent about six months there in 1862.

Camp Douglas encompassed an enclosed area of about sixty acres that had been owned by Illinois Senator Stephen A. Douglas (1813–1861), who died shortly after the Civil War began in April 1861. The camp was located just south of the center of Chicago, in an area today known as Bronzeville.* The camp's northern boundary was East 31st Street. Today the site is mostly filled with residential apartments.

Between 1862 and 1865, it is estimated that 26,060 prisoners were incarcerated for some time at Camp Douglas. Although its capacity was 6,000, Camp Douglas sometimes held as many as 9,000 prisoners. It is estimated that about 4,500 soldiers died at Camp Douglas, a death rate of about

*Bronzeville, a neighborhood on the southern side of Chicago, is considered a very important area of African American urban history. It is partially located in Douglas, one of Chicago's seventy-seven designated community areas. Bronzeville is also the site of the Douglas Tomb, one of the largest (ninety-six feet tall) and oldest (1861–81) memorials in Illinois.



Camp Douglas was located in Bronzeville on the south side of Chicago, Illinois.

17%, the highest of all Union prisons. Some have claimed that as many as 6,000 Confederate soldiers perished at Camp Douglas, which has been called the “Andersonville* of the North.” Captured soldiers gave Camp Douglas the nickname “Eighty Acres of Hell,” a name that also became the title of a 2006 TV movie about Camp Douglas.

In the autumn of 1865, the buildings at Camp Douglas were dismantled, and the property was sold. Very little evidence of the camp remains today. One surviving artifact from Camp Douglas is a large copper and silver bell from the chapel at the prison. The bell was made in 1864 from coins taken from the camp’s prisoners. Today it is in the collection of the Chicago Historical Society. On April 9, 2015, Neville rang that bell in a ceremony honoring the signing of the treaty to end the Civil War at Appomattox Courthouse exactly 150 years earlier. She was asked to participate in that event at the Chicago Historical Society because her great-grandfather had been a prisoner at Camp Douglas.

**The Andersonville prisoner-of-war camp in Andersonville, Georgia, is the most notorious Confederate prison. Almost 13,000 of the 45,000 Union prisoners incarcerated at Andersonville died as a result of starvation, malnutrition, disease, and execution.*



JOHN BELL GALLAWAY | EUDOCIA MARGARET MARTIN

PAGES 62–65

4. JOHN BELL GALLAWAY'S FINAL MONTHS OF THE CIVIL WAR

There are no Confederate military records for **John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884)** after August 31, 1864, when he was present for duty with the 14th Mississippi Regiment. That roll call occurred just two days before the fall of Atlanta, Georgia. However, family lore and John Bell Gallaway's Union military record have led us to speculate about his final months in the Civil War.

THE LORE

In her 1908 booklet about Matthew Gallaway, **Irene Dabney Gallaway (1869–1957)** wrote about the experience of her father, **John Bell Gallaway**, during the closing months of the Civil War:

They [the 14th Mississippi Regiment] were in the battle of Franklin, Tenn. J. B. Gallaway was with Capt. Worrell at McGavock's Hospital, and was taken to Nashville. Young Gallaway was left to look after his captain, Cap't Worrell, who had been wounded.

While being transferred to Nashville, John Bell Gallaway, and another soldier escaped, as the train was entering the city, aided by a large man called Nick. He gave them the password to get by the pickets [soldiers on guard duty]—also full directions and the parole of a dead soldier to use in case of an emergency.

From a hotel in Nashville that night, they went to a theater, and the next day they left the city, following the route suggested by Nick.

Mr. Gallaway met with many detentions and adventures, and before he reached his command, it surrendered in North Carolina.

THE FACTS

The Battle of Franklin was fought on November 30, 1864, and was a horrific defeat for the Confederate forces led by General John Bell Hood (1831–1879). General Hood ordered a frontal charge in which 1,750 Confederate soldiers were killed, 3,800 wounded, and 700 captured or missing, including 15 generals, 6 of whom were killed. After the Battle of Franklin, the victorious Union forces retreated to Nashville, Tennessee (twenty miles north of Franklin), where the Battle of Nashville was fought on December 15–16. Confederate forces under General Hood again suffered a major defeat. After that, Union troops returned to reoccupy Franklin and capture the Confederates remaining there.

Captain William O. Worrell (1831–1905) was from Columbus, Mississippi, where John Bell Gallaway had lived before the war. Worrell had been captured with John Bell at Fort Donelson on February 16, 1862, but he escaped on July 4, 1862. Worrell was made captain of Company K of the 14th Mississippi upon its reorganization on September 25, 1862. He was shot in the right chest during the Battle of Franklin and taken to Carnton (McGavock's Hospital). Captain Worrell was captured there on December 17, 1864, and released in Nashville in June 1865.

Carnton was the plantation home of John McGavock (1815–1893) and Caroline "Carrie" Winder McGavock (1829–1905) during the Battle of Franklin. It was converted into a hospital after the battle. The house still stands, next to McGavock's Cemetery, where 1,428 Confederate soldiers are buried, including three of my first cousins, three times removed.



A rear view of Carnton, the McGavocks' house, c. 1870. This house became a Confederate field hospital after the Battle of Franklin on November 30, 1864. John Bell Gallaway was captured at Carnton on December 17, 1864, while attending to his wounded captain, William Worrell.



The front view of Carnton on March 28, 2016, with three descendants of John Bell Gallaway: (left to right) Neville, age seventy-nine; Malcolm Montgomery Bryan, age fourteen; and John Henry Bryan III, age fifty-five.

THE UNION RECORD

On February 4, 1865, in Tullahoma, Tennessee (seventy-five miles southwest of Nashville), John Bell Gallaway signed an Oath of Allegiance to the United States. It is therefore highly likely that he was recaptured in Tullahoma (Coffee County) sometime before executing that oath. However, there is no record that he was imprisoned before taking the oath.

The Oath of Allegiance document states that John Bell Gallaway was a resident of Lincoln County (located just south of Coffee County), Tennessee, and had no family. He is described as having a dark complexion, sandy hair, and grey eyes, and he is recorded here as 5' 8" tall. The document also states that John Bell Gallaway volunteered for Confederate service on May 24, 1861, and deserted on November 27, 1864, three days before the Battle of Franklin.

John Bell Gallaway's regiment, the 14th Mississippi, surrendered in Greensboro, North Carolina, on April 26, 1865, seventeen days after General Robert E. Lee's (1807–1870) surrender at Appomattox Courthouse in Virginia. John Bell Gallaway was not in Greensboro.

MY CONCLUSION

After reviewing the family lore and facts about this period of John Bell Gallaway's Confederate service, we have reached the following conclusions: John Bell Gallaway was most likely at the Battle of Franklin, after which he attended to his friend and captain, William Worrell, who was seriously wounded in the battle. They were together at McGavock's Hospital when both were captured by Union troops on December 17, 1864. They were both placed on a troop train for Nashville.

John Bell Gallaway and another soldier did most likely escape from the train while it was entering Nashville. They did, also, plausibly encounter a pro-Confederate citizen who provided them with directions, a password, and perhaps authorized parole papers that had been issued to another Confederate soldier who may have died after receiving them.

John Bell Gallaway made it as far as Tullahoma before being recaptured. Rather than admit to being an escaped prisoner, he lied, claiming to be a deserter; this was a common occurrence at the time. Since there is no record of John Bell Gallaway as a prisoner at Tullahoma, we believe that he was simply released after signing an Oath of Allegiance to the United States on February 4, 1865. Signing such an oath was standard procedure before paroling prisoners.

After John Bell Gallaway's release in early February 1865, he probably went first to Corinth, Mississippi, where his sixteen-year-old sister, **Harriett "Hattie" McCrary Gallaway (1848–1892)**, was living with relatives of their mother, **Rowena McCord (1816–1849)**. For the next few years, John Bell Gallaway lived in Corinth and in Memphis, Tennessee, and worked for the railroad.

5. A ROVING RAILROAD MAN, JOHN BELL GALLAWAY

From the end of the Civil War until his death in 1884, **John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884)** was a railroad man who lived during the era of early railroad development in the United States.

John Bell Gallaway was born in Moulton, Alabama, and grew up in Corinth and in Columbus, Mississippi. As an adult, he lived in Memphis, Tennessee; Corinth, Mississippi; Little Rock, Arkansas; New Orleans, Louisiana (twice); and the town of Mansfield in DeSoto Parish, Louisiana. His railroad career began with the Memphis & Charleston Railroad, an early east-west railway line running from northern Alabama through Corinth to Memphis. He worked as a clerk in the office of the chief engineer and later became the chief purchasing agent for the railroad.

In the 1870 census, John Bell Gallaway is listed as a twenty-six-year-old “*clerk in R. R. office*” with a twenty-two-year-old wife, Mary (a mistake, as her name was **Eudocia Margaret Martin [1846–1927]**), and a seven-month-old daughter, Vienna (a mistake, as her name was **Irene Dabney Gallaway [1869–1957]**). In 1870 they were living in Memphis in the home of twenty-nine-year-old **Dosha Ann Puckett (1837–1907)**, twenty-five-year-old **Laura Steele Puckett (1842–after 1900)**, and twenty-three-year-old **Georgia Puckett (1844–)**, his wife’s aunts. At that time, families often lived with relatives.

In the 1880 census, John Bell Gallaway is enumerated as a “*freight agent*” in Corinth in the household of his brother-in-law James A. Warriner (1849–1937) and twelve others, including his thirty-three-year-old wife and one-year-old daughter, **Charlotte Martin Gallaway (1878–1968)**, Neville’s grandmother.



An 1870s Texas & Pacific Railway steam locomotive. John Bell Gallaway worked for this railroad company, called the T & P, during the last three years of his life.

In 1882 John Bell Gallaway went to work for the Texas & Pacific Railway in Louisiana. In September of that year, this Texas-based railroad completed a route from Shreveport, Louisiana, to New Orleans. In October, John Bell Gallaway’s third daughter, **Rowena McCord Gallaway (1882–1960)**, was born in Mansfield, Louisiana, near Shreveport. His fourth daughter, **Margaret Bell Gallaway (1885–1964)**, was born in New Orleans in January 1885, about three months after John Bell Gallaway’s death in October 1884.

JOHN BELL GALLAWAY | EUDOCIA MARGARET MARTIN

PAGES 62–65

6. THE DEATH OF JOHN BELL GALLAWAY

On Friday, October 24, 1884, **John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884)** died in New Orleans, Louisiana; he was forty years old. On Saturday, October 25, *The Times-Democrat*, a New Orleans newspaper published from 1881 to 1914, made this announcement:

Yesterday morning at 5 o'clock, Mr. John B. Gallaway, the well known claim clerk of the Texas & Pacific Railroad, breathed his last, after weeks of constant suffering. The news of his death cast a gloom, not only in railroad circles, but among a host of warm friends in this city, who loved him for his kindness, generosity, and his sterling honesty.

*John Bell Gallaway,
Neville's great-
grandfather, who
died at age forty-one
in New Orleans,
Louisiana, in 1884.*



On Sunday, October 26, 1884, John Bell Gallaway was interred in Elmwood Cemetery in Memphis. Today his tombstone is moss-covered and barely readable. His grave plot, however, is clearly marked with the name John B. Gallaway.

On Tuesday, October 28, a tribute to John Bell Gallaway appeared in the *Memphis Daily Appeal*, a newspaper published in Memphis from 1847 to 1886. John Bell Gallaway's family reproduced that tribute/obituary with the date, October 29, 1884.

The Sleeps

Impressive Funeral Ceremonies Over the Remains of John B. Gallaway

All that was mortal of John B. Gallaway was laid to rest in Elmwood Cemetery on Sunday morning. Previous to his death, in New Orleans, on Thursday last, he expressed the desire that his remains be forwarded to Memphis and buried by the Masons. The friends of the deceased convened at the family residence, in New Orleans, and the Rev. Dr. Sylvanus Landrum paid a beautiful and eloquent tribute to the many virtues of the deceased. At the conclusion of his remarks the employers of Mr. Gallaway bore voluntary testimony to the efficiency and integrity of the deceased. They stated that millions of dollars had passed through his hands and his accounts were always correct. His remains were then placed in charge of Mr. Martin, his brother-in-law, and brought to Memphis, and here buried on Sunday morning with all the impressive ceremonies of the order. An opportunity was afforded at the residence of Mr. Dowdy to view the remains on Saturday evening and Sunday morning, and the face wore a calm and natural expression. Many friends of the deceased attended the funeral.

John B. Gallaway was a son of L. J. Gallaway and was born at Moulton, Ala., in 1843. His mother was Miss Rowena McCord, a member of an historic family in North Alabama. He was a man in whom was combined solid talents with brilliant genius. In heart, in head, and in hand he approved himself a man of the noblest impulses, of the truest affection and of a strong intellect. He was sometimes unjust to himself, but never to others; but his aberrations were pardoned by the loftiness of his character. Benevolence illuminated all his works; he scattered the flowers of love and tenderness along his pathway, without any of the thorns of bitterness. He possessed a mind broad and capacious and an intellect flexible, agile and able to grasp the most difficult questions. His incorruptible honesty was his tower of strength. For twenty years he has occupied high and responsible positions in connection with various railroads, commencing here with the Memphis and Charleston road, and his employers always complimented his ability and his honesty. His character was pure and spotless, and he has left to his sorrow stricken wife and children a name of which they may justly feel proud. He has left them the rich heritage of an honorable life—a memorial more to be prized than fortune, more durable than sculptured monuments with lettered inscriptions.

—Memphis Appeal, Oct. 29, 1884.

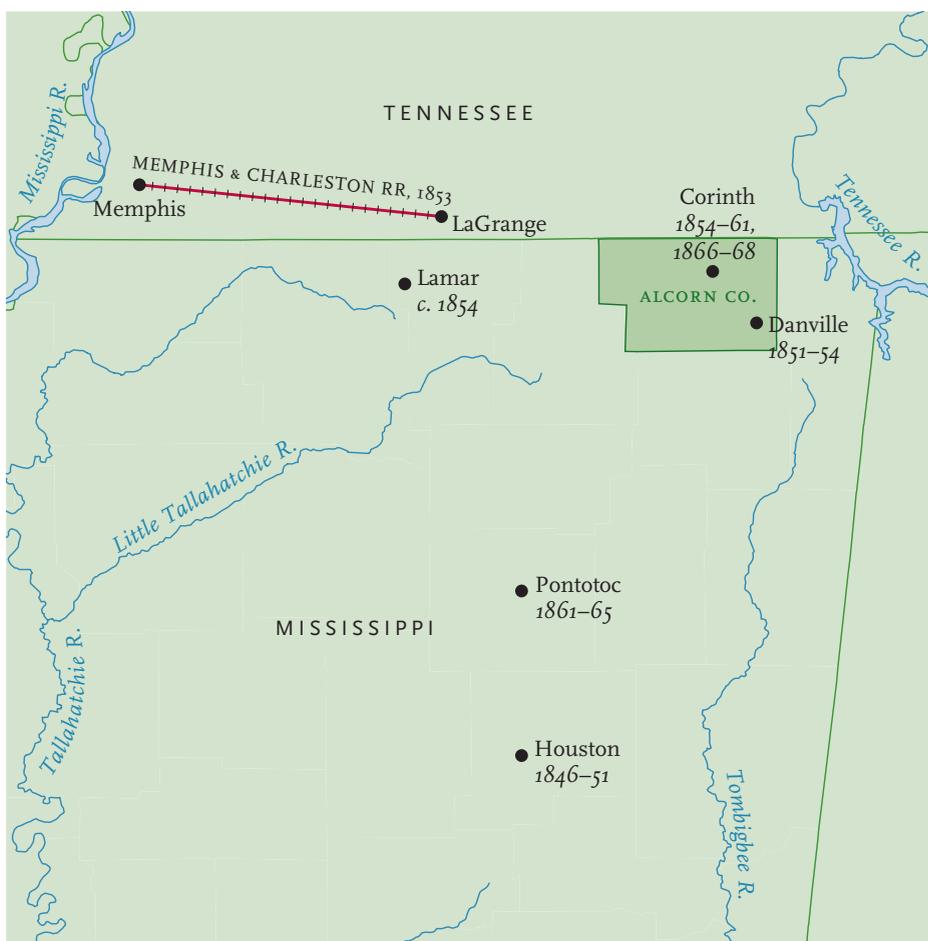
A tribute to John Bell Gallaway dated October 29, 1884. This tribute is an exact copy of the one that appeared on the previous day in The Memphis Daily Appeal.

JOHN BELL GALLAWAY | EUDOCIA MARGARET MARTIN

PAGES 62–65

7. EUDOCIA MARGARET MARTIN'S EARLY YEARS IN MISSISSIPPI

Neville's great-grandmother **Eudocia Margaret Martin (1846–1927)** was born in Houston, Chickasaw County, Mississippi. For the first twenty-two years of her life, from 1846 to 1868, she resided in five homes in northeastern Mississippi. Eudocia Margaret was called Dosha when she was young; later she was called Margaret and sometimes Maggie.



From 1846 to 1868, Eudocia Margaret Martin lived in five locations in northeastern Mississippi. In about 1854, she visited her grandparents Richard and Eudocia Daugherty Puckett in Lamar, Mississippi.

In her later years, Eudocia Margaret Martin wrote an unpublished autobiography, in which she recalled the first eight years of her life. Excerpts follow:

I was born in Houston, Miss., Nov. 29, 1846. My parents Dr. T. Q. Martin [Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin (1817–1862)] and Sarah McConnico Puckett Martin [Sarah McConnico Puckett Martin (1826–1898)] moved to Houston during that year from Lawrence County, Alabama. . . .

One of the greatest sorrows of my mother's life was the death of my little brother Dabney [Dabney Amos Martin (1844–1846)] from scarlet fever when I was three weeks old. At the time my father was absent on a trip back to Alabama; my mother was so young, only twenty years old, and among comparative strangers. As there were no railroads or telegraph lines, a week elapsed before the sad news reached my father. . . .*

About 1851, we moved to Danville [now extinct] in Tishomingo Co. [the site of Danville is now in Alcorn County, Mississippi]. My father formed a partnership with Dr. William Taylor [(1821–1904)]. The town was very small; there were no children near us, so my little brother and a little negro boy, Tom formed a trio of playmates. . . . We lived about three years in Danville. My father bought a farm named "Hazel Dell". It was while living at Hazel Dell that I first started to school.

In her autobiography, Eudocia Margaret Martin recalled a childhood visit with her grandparents **Richard Puckett Jr. (1804–1867)** and **Eudocia Daugherty (1806–1855)** in the town of Lamar in Marshall County, Mississippi, in the early 1850s. Lamar was about forty-five miles east of her home in Danville, a two-day carriage ride in those days. Eudocia Margaret wrote:

*While we were in Lamar, my mother and grandmother visited Memphis. . . . They took the Memphis and Charleston Railroad at LaGrange, Tenn., ten miles distant. The railroad then went no farther east; it was the first [railroad**] to enter Memphis. On returning they brought us all presents, so I was impressed that Memphis was a place one could get beautiful things to wear and good things to eat.*

*Scarlet fever, a bacterial infection, is a once-feared childhood disease characterized by a fever, sore throat, and bright red rash over the body. Antibiotic treatments have made the disease much less threatening. Dabney Amos Martin was two years and six months old when he died.

**The Memphis and Charleston Railroad began rail service from Memphis to LaGrange, Tennessee, in July 1853. In 1857 it became the first railroad in the United States to link the Atlantic Ocean with the Mississippi River.

In 1854 Eudocia Margaret Martin's family moved to a farm outside of Corinth, Mississippi, in Tishomingo County (now Alcorn County). The family lived there until 1861, when they moved to Pontotoc, Mississippi, for the duration of the Civil War. Eudocia Margaret Martin is recorded as attending Chickasaw Female College in Pontotoc. The school existed there from 1851 to 1936.

After the Civil War, Eudocia Margaret Martin and her family lived near downtown Corinth at 808 Fillmore Street, in a house, called Oak Home, purchased by her widowed mother in 1866. In that house, Eudocia Margaret Martin married a young railroad man, **John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884)**, on June 3, 1868.



Eudocia Margaret Martin Gallaway at about age fifty-four, in 1901.

8. EUDOCIA MARGARET MARTIN GALLAWAY: THE FAYETTEVILLE YEARS

For the forty-one years between 1886 and 1927, Neville's great-grandmother **Eudocia Margaret Martin Gallaway (1846–1927)** lived on Maple Street, adjacent to the campus of the University of Arkansas, in Fayetteville, Arkansas.

After her husband, **John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884)**, died in New Orleans, Louisiana, Eudocia Margaret Martin Gallaway decided to move away from sultry and sweltering New Orleans. She chose Fayetteville at the suggestion of her thirty-eight-year-old brother, **Richard “Dick” Puckett Martin (1848–1931)**, who owned a farm in the Farmington Valley, about five miles west-southwest of Fayetteville. Dick Puckett Martin bought land and built a house for his sister and her six children, ages one to sixteen. The house was at the bottom of a hill on Maple Street in Fayetteville.

Margaret Martin Gallaway's granddaughter **Margaret Frierson Cherry (1912–1990)** wrote of her grandmother in an unpublished paper:

[My] plucky little grandmother, Eudocia Margaret Martin Gallaway, just about 5 feet tall and never weighing over 95–98 pounds, packed her children and moved after the death of her husband to Fayetteville, Arkansas. . . .

She reared those children virtually alone with great courage and strength of character. . . . It was her intent to rear the children in a healthful atmosphere there in the mountains and she really wished to have the chance to be independent of family.

She took in roomers and boarders, University students, always young men. . . . Later, on that property she built another house, just up hill, and they lived there for a good many years.

Eventually, Margaret Martin Gallaway added more rentable spaces to the Maple Street property, and she rented that property to university professors and married college students. In fact, Charles Davis Frierson III (b. 1932), Neville's brother, and his wife lived there in the 1950s, when he was in law school at the University of Arkansas.

Margaret Bell Galloway (1885–1964), Margaret Martin Galloway’s youngest daughter, wrote at some time in the mid-twentieth century a twenty-one page typewritten and bound document entitled “*The Members of My Family as I Knew Them.*” Some excerpts follow:

Mother was everything to her children and a devoted daughter to Grandma, who lived with us from time to time. She was gentle in manner, not given to anger, and she could get along with anyone. She was much respected and admired in the town. In spite of her trials and tribulations, Mother never expressed any bitterness or self-pity.

Mother had a fine mind and was always interested in public affairs. She was a good conversationalist and could talk with anyone. . . . Mother always had servants, sometimes colored, sometimes white, and I have heard her say that she was forty years old before she learned to cook. . . .

Mother fed many tramps who were frequent beggars at our door. She never turned a deaf ear to the sick or needy and always shared her meager means. . . . Mother had good taste in clothes, and having lived in Memphis and New Orleans, her ideas conformed to city styles. . . .

*How they ever financed it, I’ll never know, but Mother and Sister **[Irene Dabney Galloway (1869–1957)]** took Rowena **[Rowena McCord Galloway (1882–1960)]** and me to the [1904] St. Louis World’s Fair. We went in a passenger coach [railroad] filled with Fayetteville people. . . . We all had a wonderful time. . . . We were at the Fair about ten days. . . . Charles **[Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)]** and Charlie **[Charlotte Martin Galloway (1878–1968)]** had gone up there in June and were interested in us seeing it.*

Mother enjoyed excellent health and I was almost full grown before I ever saw her in bed. Then she had a very bad case of erysipelas [a bacterial skin infection, also called “red skin”]. . . . For the greater part of her years in Fayetteville, my mother wore black, gray, or white. With her black hair and eyes, the black was becoming to her. But that was not why she wore it.

*In those days, one wore mourning for any member of the family, and so it was that she wore black after her Father **[Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin (1817–1862)]** died, on the death of her brother **[Charles Minor Martin (1855–1878)]**, when he died, when her sister **[Mary “Mollie” Florence Martin (1857–1893)]** died, and when her mother **[Sarah “Sallie Mac” McConnico Puckett (1826–1898)]** died.*

In Margaret Bell Gallaway's recollections of her mother, she recounted Margaret Martin Gallaway's deep interest in her kinfolk and her visits with relatives throughout the South. Margaret Bell Gallaway also wrote about her mother's visit to the gravesite of her father, Dr. Thomas Quincy Martin, at Gray's Cemetery in Knoxville, Tennessee.

For about thirty years, Margaret Martin Gallaway was a member of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, founded in 1894. The organization's primary work was the care of Confederate cemeteries and the creation of Confederate tombstones and monuments.

Near the end of her memories of her mother, Margaret Bell Gallaway wrote, "*There is no doubt in my mind that the ladies of my mother's era had an individual dignity, gentleness and refinement that is now rare*".

*Neville's great-grandmother
Eudocia Margaret Martin
Gallaway in about 1909, at age
sixty-three. She was the matriarch
of the Gallaway family.*





Eudocia Margaret Martin Gallaway with her four daughters and two grandsons standing on the lawn of their Fayetteville, Arkansas, home on Maple Street in August 1911: (left to right) Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (age four), Eudocia Margaret (age sixty-four), Charlotte Martin Gallaway Frierson (age thirty-three), Paul Martin Gallaway Jr. (age five), Rowena McCord Gallaway (age twenty-eight), Irene Dabney Gallaway (age forty-two), and Margaret Bell Gallaway (age twenty-six).

Apparently, Margaret Martin Gallaway never lived alone during her Fayetteville years, for there is no record that her daughter Margaret Bell Gallaway ever lived apart from her. While her daughters Irene Dabney Gallaway and Rowena McCord Gallaway moved away for a time, they also came back and lived with their mother.

Thus, the house on Maple Street was the home and gathering place for Margaret Martin Gallaway's family for forty-one years, until her death in 1927. In fact, it remained so until the house was sold in the mid-1960s and subsequently razed. The home site is now the locus of the Sigma Chi Fraternity House at the University of Arkansas.

Eudocia Margaret Martin Gallaway had seven children, six of whom lived to their maturity, However, she had only three grandchildren. The oldest was Paul Martin Gallaway Jr. (1906–1979), who, we believe, had no children. Thus, it is the descendants of **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)** and **Margaret Frierson Cherry (1912–1990)** who today hold the legacy of Eudocia Margaret Martin Gallaway.

Eudocia Margaret Martin Gallaway in 1913 at age sixty-six with her last grandchild, Margaret Frierson.



JOHN BELL GALLAWAY | EUDOCIA MARGARET MARTIN

PAGES 62–65

9. A VALIANT AND NOBLE WOMAN, EUDOCIA MARGARET MARTIN GALLAWAY

Neville's great-grandmother **Eudocia Margaret Martin (1846–1927)** lived a long life for her time. She was eighty years old when she died. Within her family, she was a diminutive figure of heroic stature.



Eudocia Margaret Martin Gallaway sitting on the side steps of the front porch of her Fayetteville, Arkansas, home, c. 1920.

Margaret Bell Gallaway (1885–1964) said of her mother, “If I could choose one word to describe my mother’s character, it would be valiant, though noble would apply to her also.” Margaret Bell Gallaway also used a quotation from Mark Van Doren (1894–1972) to define her mother in her declining years:

In the last days of her life when she was no longer very active, I think that Mother exemplified the following description of an educated person—

“The last sign of education one can reveal is serenity in decrepitude and a sense there is still something to be, if not to do.”

Mark Van Doren in “Liberal Education”

Mother retained this sense to the end of her life.

Margaret Martin Galloway's obituary in the Fayetteville newspaper noted, "Judged by the heavenly standard of service, hers was a successful and eminently useful life."

FAYETTEVILLE, ARKANSAS

MRS. M. M. GALLOWAY

On Wednesday night, the 23rd of March, the spirit of this gentle woman left its habitation of flesh and winged its way to realms of bliss. Mrs. Margaret Martin Galloway, the daughter of Dr. and Mrs. Thomas Quincy Martin, was born in Houston, Miss., and was educated at old Chicasaw College, Pontilock, Miss. Her husband was John Bell Galloway, of Moulton, Ala., who passed away some forty years ago, while the family were living in Louisiana. Mrs. Galloway was the mother of seven children of her own besides mothering several orphan relatives. One of her sons died in infancy, another about ten years ago.

In 1886 Mrs. Galloway brought her family from New Orleans to Fayetteville where she might have a healthful climate and the advantages of good schools as well. Purchasing a home with her modest means, she displayed wonderful faith and heroism as she planned and wrought through the years, with both brain and brawn, in order that she might give to her children a proper preparation for Life's demands. Displaying such a dauntless spirit, never asking or expecting special consideration at the hands of any one, it would be amazing indeed should those about her fail to be influenced by it. With no blare of trumpet, with no proclaiming from the housetop but with unusual prudence and skill, she so managed her affairs that her children are well equipped mentally and spiritually for doing their part in the World's work and her material property more valuable at the close of forty years than at the beginning. Judged by the heavenly standard of service, hers was a successful and eminently useful life and her end was peaceful. At the close of Life's day she fell asleep.

H. L. Paisley.

*Eudocia Margaret Martin
Galloway's obituary
in the Fayetteville, Arkansas,
newspaper, 1927.*

We believe that Margaret Martin Galloway is buried in Evergreen Cemetery in Fayetteville, along with four of her children. However, there is no record of her burial there, and no marker has been found.

CHARLOTTE MARTIN GALLAWAY

PAGES 66–75

1. THE GALLAWAY FAMILY IN FAYETTEVILLE, ARKANSAS

In 1886 Neville's seven-year-old grandmother **Charlotte Martin Gallaway (1878–1968)** moved with her mother and five siblings to Fayetteville, Arkansas. Gallaway family members would reside there for the next seventy-eight years.



In 1886 the Gallaway family moved to the town of Fayetteville in northwest Arkansas.

After Charlotte Martin Gallaway's father, **John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884)**, died, her mother, **Eudocia Margaret Martin (1846–1927)**, was a widow with six young children. She had to start a new life and wanted to get away from the yellow fever plague that had killed so many from Memphis, Tennessee, to New Orleans, Louisiana, in the late nineteenth century. She also wanted to be near a place where she could educate her six children.

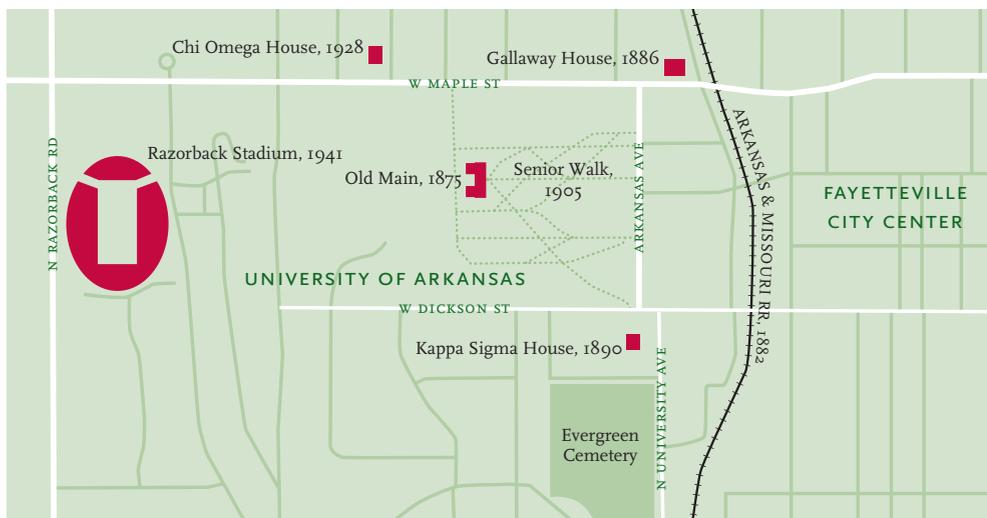
Eudocia Margaret Martin Gallaway's brother **Richard "Dick" Puckett Martin (1848–1931)** had a farm five miles southwest of Fayetteville, in the foothills of the Ozark Mountains in northwestern Arkansas. A new educational institution, Arkansas Industrial College, had been founded in Fayetteville in 1871. That college would become the University of Arkansas; its oldest, most iconic building, Old Main, was erected in 1875.



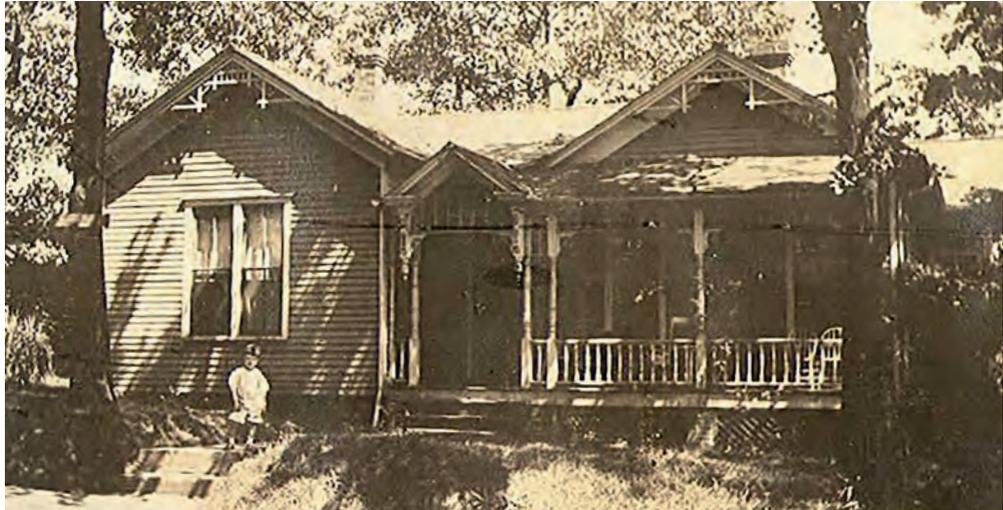
An 1890 engraving of the campus of Arkansas Industrial College (now the University of Arkansas) showing University Hall (now known as Old Main).

It was about two years after her husband's death in 1884 that Margaret Martin Gallaway moved with her family from New Orleans to Fayetteville. Margaret's brother Dick Puckett Martin bought land and built a home for his sister and her six children. The property was located on West Maple Street, a major thoroughfare at the university. Thus, the Gallaways' house was essentially on the college's campus, a block or so from Old Main.

The Gallaway property was also adjacent to a railroad line completed in 1882 by the St. Louis and San Francisco Railway (known as the Frisco). Today the railway line is called the Arkansas & Missouri (or A&M). Fayetteville's city center is essentially located east of the railroad, and the campus of the university, once the site of a nineteenth-century farm, is located west of the railroad.



The Galloway house was located on the campus of the University of Arkansas, at the foot of a hill and next to the railroad tracks. It was a short walk from Old Main, the university's oldest building, located at the top of the hill. Evergreen Cemetery, where four Galloway family members are buried, is also nearby.



The Galloway house at 620 West Maple Street in Fayetteville, Arkansas, was built around 1886. The house was twenty-five years old in this picture, taken in 1911, and the little boy is four-year-old Charles Davis Frierson Jr.

Margaret Martin Galloway raised her six children at the house on West Maple Street. She also took in boarders to provide income. She lived there for about forty years, until her death at age eighty in 1927. After her death, the house was known as the “Auntie’s House,” for it was the Fayetteville home of Neville’s three spinster great-aunts: **Irene Dabney Galloway (1869–1957)**, **Rowena McCord Galloway (1882–1960)**, and **Margaret Bell Galloway (1885–1964)**. Neville particularly remembers visits there in the 1940s and 1950s.

In the fall of 2013, Neville and I went to Fayetteville after visiting Bentonville, Arkansas, to meet with Alice Walton (b. 1949), the Walmart heiress who built the Crystal Bridges Museum there. The museum opened in November 2011 and is located about twenty-five miles north of Fayetteville. In Fayetteville we were given a nice tour of the university campus, and we walked around the area surrounding Old Main. We also drove through the Evergreen Cemetery, where four of Margaret Martin Galloway’s children are buried. Evergreen Cemetery, located on a ten-acre site, was founded about 1840 and was once the private burial ground for the family that owned the land.

The Galloway house is no longer standing. After Margaret Bell Galloway died in 1964, the property was sold and the house razed. On its site today is the Sigma Chi Fraternity house at the University of Arkansas. The Sigma Chi Fraternity purchased the house some years earlier from the Alpha Chi Omega Sorority.

2. CHARLOTTE MARTIN GALLAWAY AND CHI OMEGA

Charlotte Martin Gallaway (1878–1968), Neville’s grandmother, was one of the ten charter members of the Chi Omega Fraternity,* founded at the University of Arkansas on April 5, 1895. Today Chi Omega is the largest of all the female Greek letter organizations. Chi Omega has chapters at 176 colleges and has over 300,000 members.

The founding of Chi Omega is credited to Dr. Charles Richardson (1864–1924), a thirty-one-year-old Fayetteville, Arkansas, dentist who was not a student but was especially active with his college fraternity, Kappa Sigma. He gave the Chi Omegas a constitution, a ritual, and a plan of organization. He also designed Chi Omega’s first badge, made from dental gold.

Dr. Charles Richardson (called “Sis Doc”) never married, and his tombstone simply says he was a founder of Chi Omega.

The other founders of Chi Omega were four female students at the University of Arkansas: Jobelle Holcombe (1877–1962), Ina May Boes (1877–1963), Jean Marie Vincenheller (1878–1954), and Alice Carey Simonds (1872–1900).

Ten charter members were invited and initiated within the month after the founding of Chi Omega. Charlotte Martin Gallaway, at age sixteen, was among the younger initiates. Five of the charter members were initiated on April 27, 1895, and the second five on May 4, 1895.



The original Chi Omega badge, made of dental gold, by Dr. Charles Richardson.

*Chi Omega has retained its original designation as a women’s fraternity. The word sorority was not commonly used when Chi Omega was founded.



Twelve of the original members of Chi Omega (three founders and nine charter members), spring 1895: (top row, left to right) Edna Allen, Jobelle Holcombe, Katherine Watson, Molly Remey, Mary Eleanor Duncan; (middle row, left to right) Norma Wood, Mannie Poole, Jean Marie Vincenheller, Alice Carey Simonds; (bottom row, left to right) Charlotte Martin Gallaway, Mary Gettie, Lila Davies.

Chi Omega remained a local organization until 1898, when it began expanding to other colleges. With that expansion, the Chi Omega Fraternity created a Supreme Governing Council and elected six national officers, who were given titles indicated by initials (semi-secrets in the fraternity). Charlotte Martin Galloway and her friend Mary Eleanor Duncan (1877–1958), another charter member, were officers of the first Supreme Governing Council, from 1898 to 1900.



These photographs are from the Manual of Chi Omega and date from about 1908. The designation "S. K. A." is used for the national secretary, and "S. N. V." is the title of the national treasurer.

Mary Eleanor Duncan married a university English professor, Edgar Finley Shannon (1874–1938), in Fayetteville in 1904. Their son, Edgar Finley Shannon Jr. (1918–1997), was also a university English professor. In 1956 he married a Memphian, Eleanor Bosworth (1925–2000), who was my English history professor and Dean of Women Students when Neville and I attended Southwestern at Memphis (now known as Rhodes College) from 1954 to 1958.

Eleanor Bosworth and Edgar Finley Shannon Jr. arranged our first residence at the University of Virginia in Charlottesville, Virginia, after Neville and I married in 1958. It was an above-the-garage apartment where Eleanor and Edgar Shannon had first lived after their marriage in 1956. In 1959, while I was attending graduate school at the University of Virginia, Edgar Finley Shannon Jr. was named the fourth president of the University of Virginia.* He served in that position for fifteen years and is especially remembered for his opposition to the Vietnam War and his pursuit of racial integration at the university.



Edgar Finley Shannon Jr., president of the University of Virginia from 1959 to 1974, was the son of Mary Eleanor Duncan, a college friend of Charlotte Martin Galloway. Eleanor and Charlotte were original members of Chi Omega Fraternity at the University of Arkansas in 1895.

*The first president of the University of Virginia was appointed in 1904. Thomas Jefferson (1743–1826), who founded the university in 1819, decided that it would have no president and would be run by a rector and a Board of Visitors. Jefferson's decision was maintained for the first eighty-six years of the university's history.

CHARLOTTE MARTIN GALLAWAY

PAGES 66–75

3. "A LITTLE HOME WEDDING" FOR THE "FAIREST BUD IN OUR ROSE GARDEN"

On April 30, 1901, **Charlotte Martin Gallaway (1878–1968)** married **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)** at 620 West Maple Street in Fayetteville, Arkansas.

"Be good to her who hath her life in thee."

Many souls breathed that fervent wish yesterday evening when Mr. Charles Frierson took from our midst our Charlotte Gallaway. For the first time this devoted daughter, loving sister and affectionate friend is to know another home than Fayetteville and Mr. Frierson takes her into this home to fulfil the sacred trust imposed upon him by Dr. Davies.

There was nothing ostentatious in this little home wedding, the simplicity making it the more impressive. All of nature's parts combined to make this day perfect, the woods giving up their flowers, and the birds their song. The front parlor was banked in the lavender lilacs and in the other parlor the white dogwood blossom was in abundance, symbolizing the sweetness and purity of the petite bride.

And in this room beneath a bower of maiden hair ferns and white flowers, surrounded by their best friends, many of them old college mates, the vows of

these two were consummated. At the notes of Mendelssohn's wedding march, by Miss Risser, Mrs. Gallaway and little Margie entered the room, soon to be followed by Miss Rowena Gallaway, the maid of honor, and Mr. Gordan Frierson as best man. Then in the soft radiance of a setting sun, sending out its gleams as the sweet bride has ever done, came the bride on the arm of the groom, her every step exuding the fragrance that her pathway through life has always done. She was sweetly attired in a shirred liberty silk en traine with the long veil caught in place with a pearl sunburst, the gift of the groom, and she carried a shower bouquet of white carnations. Miss Rowena Gallaway's gown was of white dotted swiss with sheaf of the white carnations tied with green.

During the reception that followed the ceremony, dainty refreshments were served by Misses Lake, Berry and Hamilton.

Amid a shower of rice, their fraternity yells and the best wishes of her life-long friends and college mates, Mr. Frierson took from us the fairest bud in our rose garden of girls, to transplant her in her new home, Jonesboro.

A Chi Omega.

An article describing Charlotte Martin Gallaway and Charles Davis Frierson Sr.'s April 30, 1901, wedding, published in a local Fayetteville, Arkansas, newspaper.

4. CHARLOTTE MARTIN GALLAWAY: THE RELIGIOUS CONSCIENCE OF THE FRIERSON FAMILY

Neville's grandmother **Charlotte Martin Gallaway (1878–1968)** was a devout Presbyterian and undoubtedly the religious conscience of the Frierson family. In contrast, her husband, **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)**, who was a Methodist, seems to have been disinterested and occasionally critical of the Church.

Charlotte Martin Gallaway Frierson's religious convictions are revealed in several letters written to her son, Neville's father, **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)**, in 1944 and 1945. During that time, Charles Frierson Jr., a military officer stationed in Omaha, Nebraska, was between thirty-seven and thirty-eight years old.

In the first of these letters, Charlotte Martin Gallaway Frierson expressed her elation over her twelve-year-old grandson, Charles Davis Frierson III's (b. 1932), decision to join the Church:

Sunday—Apr. 2, 1944

My dear Son—

I presume your Margaret told you of Charles' [Charles Davis Frierson III] intention of uniting with the church. I had thought to write you before because I wanted you to know just how it came about. M. [Margaret Alice Purifoy (1908–1973)] and I were thinking that the children would be received on Easter but it was this morning.

You know Mr. Schuster has a class of instruction for church membership once or twice a year and always invites the Juniors. The teachers always tell them to talk to their parents and explain to them that there is no obligation to attend.

M. did not insist on Charles attending, but was pleased when he did. I asked him if Mr. Schuster was making things plain and he said "Oh yes and that the class was going to be received into the church by the elders at the next meeting."

Mr. Schuster told me that he had never had a nicer bunch of children. They were intelligent, interested and reverent. He especially noticed Charles' attitude.

I had promised Mr. Schuster that I would sit up front with the children. Neville and her mother sat behind us.

When services were over, I looked around and there was your Dad [Charles Davis Frierson Sr.] sitting behind them. I don't know when I've been so pleased.

Your son got through the rather embarrassing services beautifully. He is so fine and so fine looking. Be sure and write him that you are glad he took this step.

Neville looked like a picture this morning in her tomato red coat. Francis [Francis Adams Cherry (1908–1965)] raved over her; and James in his dark brown coat and cap reminds me of you long ago. A very adorable family, my son.

Your Margaret is sweet and sensible beyond measure. Dad is always complimenting her cheerful attitude. It is a lovely trait—especially in times like these.

Devotedly,

Mother

In January 1945, Charlotte Martin Gallaway Frierson wrote again to her son, who was still in Omaha. She encouraged him to become more spiritual:

Dearest Son,

This note is just to tell you how much your Dad and I love you—how glad that thirty eight years ago (can it be that long?) you came to us.

We have been so fortunate to have smart, upright, honorable and unselfish children—good looking too. Since you and Sister have been grown—I've felt that you were fully able to direct your own lives and trusted you to do it well.

But as I grow older and realize how easy it is to neglect your spiritual growth, I want to urge you to pray, to reach out for contact with your maker. Working with God and receiving his help makes all of life finer and sweeter.

The church may contain many people that you do not admire or even approve—Eliminate those thoughts from your mind—learn what an instrument for good it is—do your part, and most of all put yourself in a worshipful frame of mind within its doors, and you will find comfort and joy from its services.

Try going to church in Omaha—and don't go to be critical, go to worship God.

I love you and I want you to have life at its best.

Devotedly,

Mother.

In May 1945, Charlotte Martin Gallaway Frierson wrote again to her son, urging him not to work so much on Sunday and to take his family to church in Omaha during their upcoming summer visit:

Dearest Son,

Thank you for your sweet remembrance on Mother's Day. Your family showered me with gifts. They are so sweet and precious and good looking!

It seems they are having quite a festive farewell with their friends here, that's fine. They will enjoy the summer cottage I know and Margaret can manage with less housework, I am sure, which will be good for her.

I feel that these trips have really been educational to the children. There is one element that I want you to add to them if possible.

I hope you can arrange your work so that you and Margaret can take the children to church. James is so sensible he will be no trouble.

I think you and Margaret should take advantage of hearing some able ministers, as chance may not come again.

You and your Dad work too much on Sunday. I thoroughly believe we need that day for a change of work and thought as well as time to honor God. It helps you get through the next week.

Devotedly,

Mother

CHARLOTTE MARTIN GALLAWAY**PAGES 66–75****5. GREAT-AUNT IRENE DABNEY GALLAWAY—LIBRARIAN, GENEALOGIST, AND SPINSTER**

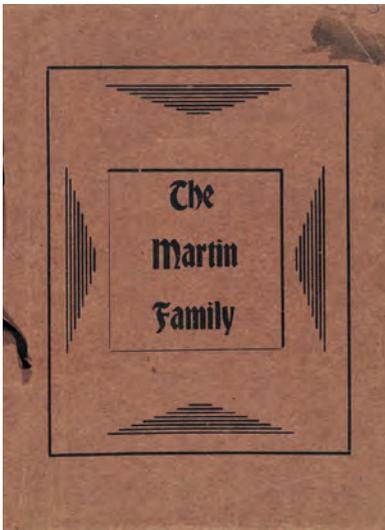
Neville's great-aunt **Irene Dabney Gallaway (1869–1957)**—a lifelong librarian, genealogist, and spinster—was the oldest of the seven children of **John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884)** and **Eudocia Margaret Martin (1846–1927)**. Irene Dabney was called Sister by her siblings and Aunt Irene by Neville's family.

Irene Dabney Gallaway (age eight or nine) and Paul Martin Gallaway (age four or five) in the late 1870s.

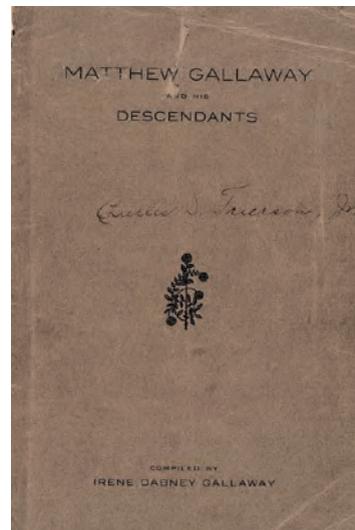
The family was living in Memphis, Tennessee, when this photograph was taken.



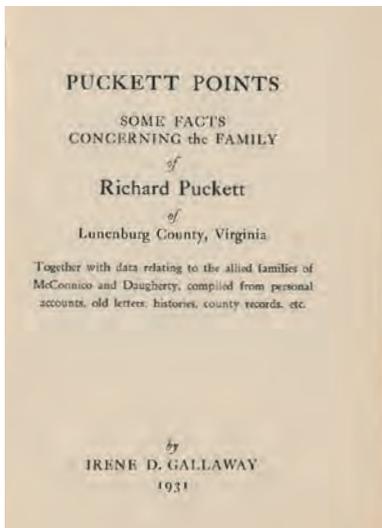
Irene Dabney Gallaway was her generation's family genealogist. She is particularly remembered today for writing and publishing three booklets about her family's history, as well as one about the family of the grandfather of her brother-in-law **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)**. We have originals of these booklets in our family archives.



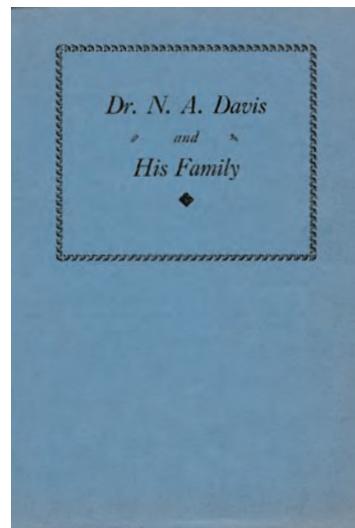
"The Martin Family," 1906.



"Matthew Gallaway and His Descendants," 1908.



"Puckett Points," 1931.



"Dr. N. A. Davis and His Family," 1949.

Irene Dabney Gallaway was born in Corinth, Mississippi. After living with her family in Memphis, Tennessee, and New Orleans, Louisiana, she moved to Fayetteville, Arkansas, at age seventeen.

Margaret Frierson Cherry (1912–1990), Irene Dabney Gallaway's niece, wrote about her aunt some years ago, "*My oldest aunt was quite timid and my mother [Charlotte Martin Gallaway (1878–1968)] said [she] was probably suited more for a career than marriage.*"

For fifteen years, from age thirty-six to fifty-one, Irene Dabney Gallaway was the head librarian at the newly built Nicholas P. Sims Library in Waxahachie (pronounced “Wahk-suh-HATCH-ee”), Texas, just south of Dallas. One of the oldest and most beautiful libraries in Texas, the Sims Library opened in 1905 and was built in a classical Renaissance style. The library continues to operate today.



From 1905 to 1920, Irene Dabney Gallaway was the head librarian at what is today called the Nicholas P. Sims Library and Lyceum in Waxahachie, Texas. This photograph was taken in 2007.

Irene Dabney Gallaway returned from Texas to Fayetteville, probably around 1920, to live with her mother and sisters. During the 1920s, she was occupied in part with caring for her brother **Paul Martin Gallaway (1873–1941)**, who became blind in the early 1920s, and her mother, Eudocia Margaret Martin Gallaway, who died in 1927.

From 1935 to 1946, Irene Dabney Gallaway was the head librarian at the Fayetteville Public Library. An online account of the history of the Fayetteville Public Library notes: *“The library grew significantly under the leadership of Irene D. Gallaway, who became head librarian in 1935. A dedicated fundraiser, Gallaway used her ‘Library Chat’ column in the Fayetteville Democrat to solicit ‘benefactions’ and to educate the community about the library’s resources.”*



*Irene Dabney Gallaway,
the oldest of “the Aunties,”
c. 1900.*

Irene Dabney Gallaway died on August 7, 1957, at age eighty-eight. In a letter written just after her death, her sister **Rowena McCord Gallaway (1882–1960)** reported:

Regarding Sister’s health, for several months since the first of the year, we noticed she was definitely failing. . . . She was deaf and could not see beyond two feet. . . . On the 7th of August, I found at noon that she had had a stroke. . . .

I am so proud of Sister; on her meager salary and in spite of being retired for eleven or twelve years she was able to save sufficient for all her funeral expenses with a small sum left. Yes, we have lost our second Mother.

Irene Dabney Gallaway was thirteen years older than her sister Rowena and fifteen years older than her sister **Margaret Bell Gallaway (1885–1964)**. Irene Gallaway is buried in Evergreen Cemetery in Fayetteville with her sisters Rowena and Margaret, and their brother Paul.

Neville remembers all of three of her great-aunts, called “the Aunties”, very well, for she often visited them with her family in the 1940s and 1950s. Today Neville, now eighty years old, recollects her “Aunties” as tiny and somewhat tiring old ladies who kissed too much and fed her food she did not like. I expect most children have similar recollections of their elderly relatives.

CHARLOTTE MARTIN GALLAWAY**PAGES 66–75****6. GREAT-UNCLE PAUL MARTIN GALLAWAY—CIVIC LEADER AND WRITER**

Neville's great-uncle **Paul Martin Gallaway (1873–1941)** was the oldest son and second child of **John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884)** and **Eudocia Margaret Martin (1846–1927)**. He was born on March 13, 1873, in Memphis, Tennessee, where his father worked for the Memphis and Charleston Railroad.

Paul Martin Gallaway first attended public school in New Orleans, Louisiana, where his father moved in about 1883 while working for the Texas and Pacific Railway. Paul Gallaway was eleven years old when his father died in 1884, and he was thirteen when his mother moved with her six children to Fayetteville, Arkansas, in 1886. In Fayetteville, Paul Gallaway was a student at the Preparatory Department of Arkansas Industrial University (which became the University of Arkansas after 1899). After his preparatory studies, Paul Gallaway attended the Collegiate Department at the university for two years, but he did not graduate.

At age seventeen, in about 1890, Paul Martin Gallaway went to Dallas, Texas, for his summer vacation; there he said he *“found the lure of business employment more enticing than collegiate studies.”* In Dallas he became a bookkeeper for the Dallas Ice Factory and Cold Storage Company. From that position, he later advanced to vice president and general manager of the Dallas Ice Light and Power Company.

Paul Martin Gallaway in the 1890s, while he was living in Dallas, Texas.



On March 14, 1900, in Dallas, Paul Martin Galloway married Minnie Murphy (1881–) of Springfield, Illinois. **Margaret Frierson Cherry (1912–1990)**, Paul's niece, described Minnie as “frail and a rather uncertain person.” Paul and Minnie had one child, Paul Martin Galloway Jr. (1906–1979), a first cousin of **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)**.

In 1906 Paul Martin Galloway and his family moved to Tulsa in the Oklahoma Territory, where he became manager of the Peoples Gas and Electric Company. At that time, Tulsa had a population of 5,000; today 400,000 people live there. On November 16, 1907, Paul Galloway participated in a historic event: he pulled the chord that sounded a whistle in Tulsa at the very moment that Oklahoma officially became a state* of the United States. Paul Galloway was, thus, truly a pioneer citizen of both Tulsa and Oklahoma. On the twenty-fifth anniversary of Oklahoma becoming a state, Paul Galloway was featured in the Tulsa newspaper.



Paul Martin Galloway, depicted in an article published in the Tulsa Daily World on November 13, 1932. This newspaper article appeared almost twenty-five years after Oklahoma gained statehood. Only the first two paragraphs of the article appear in this photograph.

*Oklahoma was the forty-sixth state to join the United States. President Theodore Roosevelt (1858–1919) signed the proclamation of Oklahoma's statehood on November 16, 1907. Arizona and New Mexico joined the United States in 1912, and Hawaii and Alaska joined in 1959.

In 1913 Paul Martin Galloway assumed management of the Tulsa Water, Light and Power Company, which today is the Public Service Company of Oklahoma, a division of American Electric Power. He was for some years a major civic leader in Tulsa. In 1914 he was a founder of the Tulsa Rotary Club, and in 1915 he served as its first president. Paul Galloway was also the exalted ruler of the Benevolent and Protective Order of the Elks (BPOE) and a member of the Knights of Pythias. Both are fraternal social clubs formed in the 1860s in the United States.

In July 1915, Paul Martin Galloway was elected the first president of the Rotary Club of Tulsa, Oklahoma.



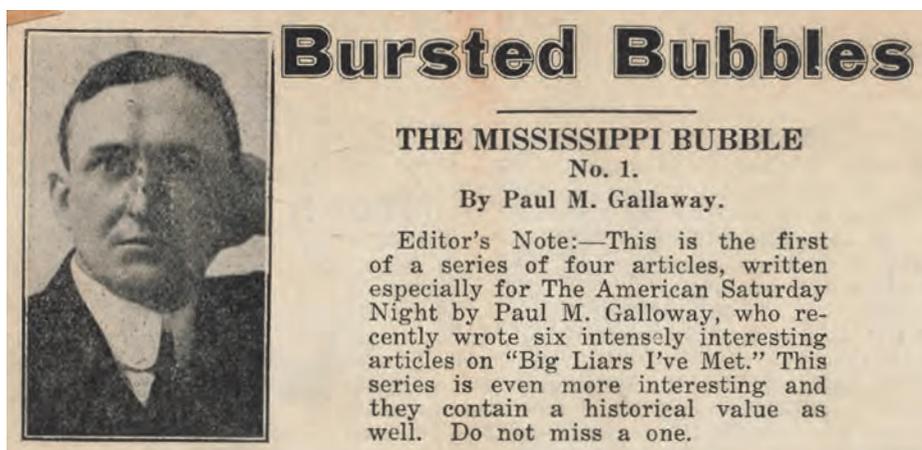
In 1919, at age forty-six, Paul Martin Galloway experienced a violent illness that deadened his optic nerve and caused total blindness. Though Paul Galloway was a writer for the rest of his life, he never stated a cause of his blindness. However, his obituary in the *Tulsa Daily World* printed the following quote after his death in 1941: *“Some of his friends say he contracted the infection leading to the loss of sight when he courageously entered one of the (cold storage) plants rooms filled with ammonia fumes.”*

As Paul Martin Galloway became blind, his wife Minnie left him and took their son, Paul Jr., with her. According to Paul Galloway’s niece, Margaret Frierson Cherry, Minnie Murphy Galloway *“simply threw up her hands and gave up when my uncle was stricken by this terrible illness and lost his sight.”* Paul and Minnie Galloway separated, but there is no record that they ever divorced or reunited.

Paul Martin Gallaway Jr., who was about fourteen years old when his parents separated, is not mentioned in any family records after that time. However, in the 1940 census, he is listed as a thirty-four-year-old amusement machine operator living with his twenty-nine-year-old wife, Dorothy M. Gallaway (1910–1989), and his mother Minnie, in Tulsa, Oklahoma. Paul Jr. and Dorothy had no children in 1940. We thus have presumed that Neville's male Gallaway line ended at Paul Gallaway Jr.'s death in 1979.

In about 1920, Paul Martin Gallaway returned to Fayetteville, where he was nursed by his mother and three sisters. He learned Braille and recovered his health, except for his eyesight. In 1923 he returned to Tulsa and organized the Consumer Ice Company of Sand Springs, a suburb of Tulsa; he served as president and general manager of the ice company for many more years.

Throughout his life, Paul Martin Gallaway was a prodigious writer, and especially so after he became blind. He mostly wrote columns for local newspapers and regional periodicals. Hundreds of these are available in family scrapbooks and archives.



Paul Martin Gallaway as a writer and columnist in the late 1920s and early 1930s.

In 1932, at age fifty-nine, Paul Martin Gallaway published a book entitled *Drippings from His Pen*, a compilation of the newspaper and magazine articles that he had written since becoming blind. One such article, entitled "Yet I See Enough," was published in *Holland's Magazine*, a Dallas-based periodical with a circulation of about 200,000. Excerpts from that article follow:

“You will be stone blind in two years” said the eye specialists. This staggering and disheartening prediction was pronounced to me while I was in the midst of a career of intense business and civic activity. . . . The months that followed this dire revelation were a period of indescribable distress. Wretched were my days and sleepless were my nights.

Transition from light to darkness . . . was not so difficult in my case as I had anticipated that it would be, perhaps because the change was very gradual. In fact it was almost 4 years, instead of two, after my vision began to fail before it left me entirely.

Paul Martin Gallaway explained how he handled personal correspondence when his male secretary was unavailable for dictation: *“I speak of personal correspondence, for which I employ a small writing board that has a bar to space the lines and that clicks like a typewriter when I reach the margin of the paper. This little board I call ‘Happy’. It has been an enjoyable ‘pal’ to me.”*

As a blind person, Paul Martin Gallaway wrote about two relatively new inventions, the radio and motion pictures:

Radio has proved itself to be the diversion par excellence of sightless persons. Its importance in the living program of the blind can hardly be over estimated.

Motion Pictures afford me one of the profoundest pleasures I experience. Usually before I go to a movie show, I have somebody read to me the synopsis of the picture to be portrayed. From the reactions of the spectators I am able to follow fairly well the course of events and incidents of the story. With the perfection of “talking” pictures I anticipate deriving even greater enjoyment for an evening at the “movies.”

Paul Martin Gallaway summed up his thoughts about blindness with these words:

My physical misfortune has been profitable to all the elements of my being. . . . My sympathy has been broadened, my impulsive restlessness subdued, my faith vitalized. . . . The reality of sightlessness is an ever widening path through my unceasing endeavor to lay hold upon things that are worthwhile.

In April 1936, about two months before Neville was born, Paul Martin Gallaway suffered a massive stroke (cerebral hemorrhage) at the age of sixty-three. After a few weeks of critical illness, he was taken back to Fayetteville, where he lingered as an invalid for about five years and was nursed by his three sisters. Paul Gallaway died in May 1941, at age sixty-eight, at 620 Maple Street in Fayetteville, and he is buried in the Evergreen Cemetery near the University of Arkansas, where his three sisters were later buried.

7. GREAT-AUNT ROWENA MCCORD GALLAWAY—TEACHER AND WRITER

The “knee baby”* of the Gallaway family was Neville’s great-aunt **Rowena McCord Gallaway (1882–1960)**, a schoolteacher and writer. She was named for her father’s mother, **Rowena McCord (1816–1849)**, the second wife of **Levi James Gallaway (1819–1867)**, her grandfather.

Rowena McCord Gallaway was born in October 1882 in Mansfield, Louisiana, near Shreveport, in the eastern part of the state. Her father, **John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884)**, was working at the time of her birth for the Texas & Pacific Railway, which had recently extended its rail line from Shreveport to New Orleans, Louisiana. Soon after her birth, Rowena McCord Gallaway moved with her family to New Orleans, and after her father died in 1884, she moved in 1886 to Fayetteville, Arkansas, with her mother, **Eudocia Margaret Martin (1846–1927)**, and her siblings.

Rowena McCord Gallaway attended the University of Arkansas, where she was a Chi Omega, and graduated in 1902. I found her name on the Senior Walk** at the university when Neville and I visited there in the fall of 2013. Her photograph also appeared in the 1908 University of Arkansas yearbook, then called *The Cardinal*. She is depicted on a page featuring officers and instructors.



Rowena McCord Gallaway, pictured as an instructor in the 1908 Cardinal, the University of Arkansas yearbook. She is about twenty-five years old in this picture.

*“Knee baby” is an old Southern term for the penultimate, or next-to-last, child, usually in a large family. The term is derived from the image of a mother holding her youngest child in her arms (arm baby) and the next youngest child sitting on or standing beside its mother’s knee.

**The Senior Walk at the University of Arkansas is about five miles of sidewalk upon which are etched the names of 120,000 graduating seniors dating from 1876 to the present.

Rowena McCord Gallaway was one of Neville's three spinster great-aunts. **Margaret Frierson Cherry (1912–1990)**, Rowena's niece, explained her marital circumstances thusly:

My mother [Charlotte Martin Gallaway (1878–1968)] often said that your Aunt Rowena, who was a beautiful girl, blond, and blue eyed could have had many beaux, and should have married, but that she was too serious about having a career and repaying her mother, my Grandmother [Eudocia Margaret Martin Gallaway], for this education that she had received.

At some time, perhaps as early as 1910, Rowena McCord Gallaway moved to Tulsa, Oklahoma (about 115 miles west of Fayetteville), where she taught Spanish in the local schools. Her brother **Paul Martin Gallaway (1873–1941)** was also living there at the time. Rowena McCord Gallaway returned to Fayetteville when her brother went there to recuperate from his illness in 1920.

Margaret Frierson Cherry further reported the following about her Aunt Rowena:

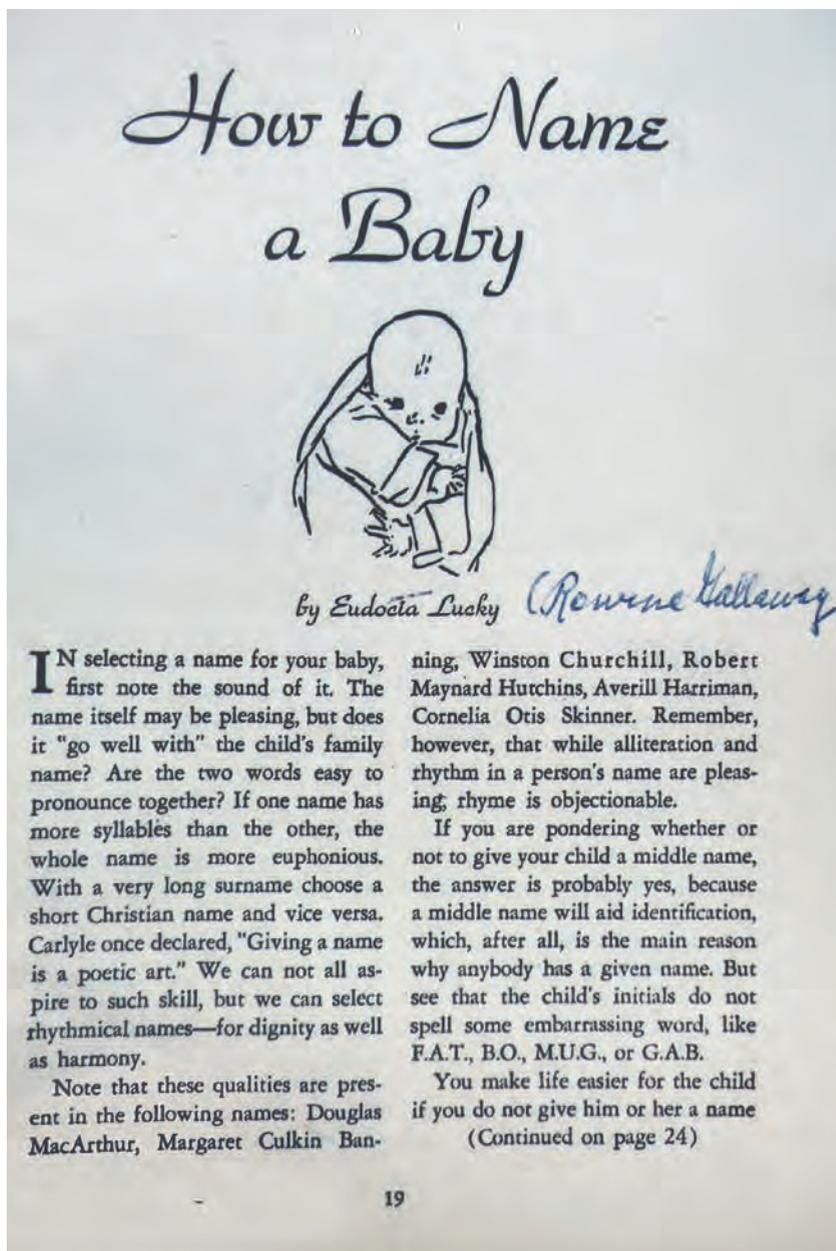
A bit later [probably around 1920], Aunt Rowena, like Aunt Irene [Irene Dabney Gallaway (1869–1957)], also returned to Fayetteville. She had stopped work as a teacher in order to pursue her Masters degree at Columbia University in New York, but actually never did teach after that. The big depression had come [Rowena was about forty-seven when the Great Depression (1929–39) began], teaching positions were scarce, her age was against her. She returned to Fayetteville where she did a good deal of writing, some successfully published, and did some tutoring also.*



*Rowena McCord Gallaway,
probably in the 1920s.*

*Rowena Gallaway received her M.A. degree from Columbia University in 1928 with a major in Spanish.

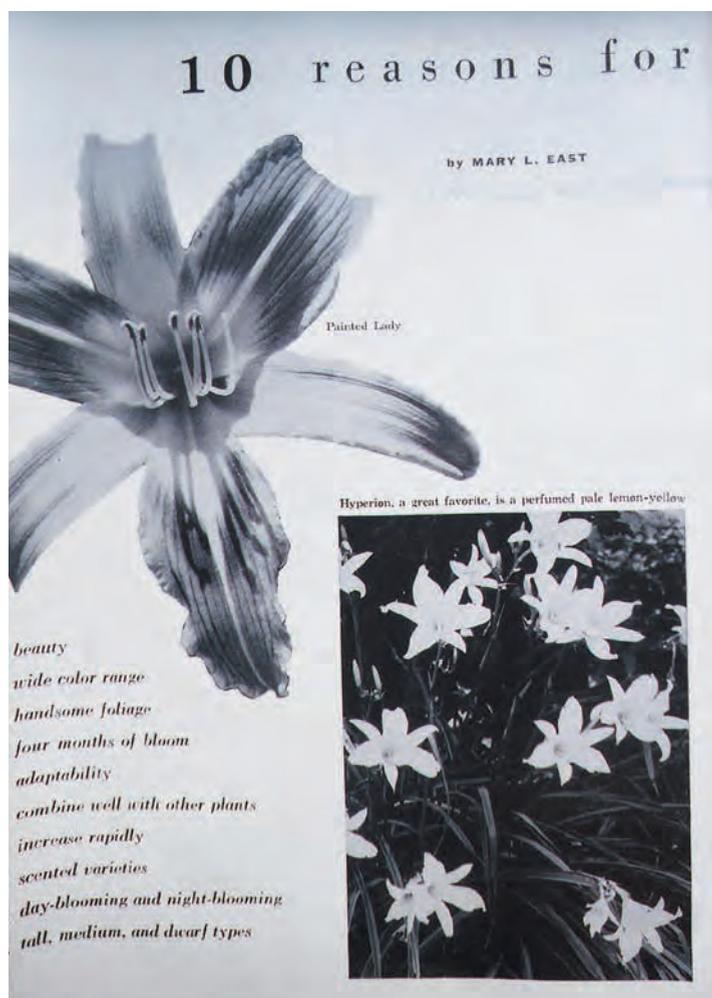
As a writer, Rowena McCord Gallaway always used pen names or pseudonyms in order to shield her identity. It was especially fashionable for women writers of her time to do that. For an article entitled “How to Name a Baby,” Rowena McCord Gallaway used the name Eudocia Lucky. Eudocia was her mother’s first name, and Lucky was derived from the maiden name of her great-great-grandmother **Violet Luckie (c. 1765–1846)**. The piece appeared as a special feature in a women’s magazine called *Homemaker*.



The first page of an article written by Rowena McCord Gallaway for a woman’s magazine entitled *Homemaker*.

Rowena McCord Gallaway, like her great-niece Neville, was an avid gardener. Her specialty was ‘Hyperion,’ a cultivar of the genus *Hemerocallis* (daylily) created in 1925. She grew these flowers in great numbers at the Gallaway house on Maple Street in Fayetteville. In 1956 Rowena McCord Gallaway wrote a feature article for the magazine *Popular Gardening*, for which she used the assumed name Mary L. East (her great-great-grandmother was **Mary “Polly” East [c. 1770–1863/73]**). The article listed ten reasons for growing ‘Hyperion.’

The opening page of a magazine feature article entitled “10 Reasons for Growing Hyperion.” This piece appeared in the magazine Popular Gardening in 1956.



Rowena McCord Gallaway died on July 27, 1960, at age seventy-seven, in Fayetteville. She is interred in the Evergreen Cemetery, very near the Maple Street home where she lived for most of her life.

8. AUNT PEG, MARGARET BELL GALLAWAY—YOUNGEST CHILD, LIBRARIAN, AND FAMILY CAREGIVER

Known in the family as Aunt Peg, **Margaret Bell Gallaway (1885–1964)** was the youngest child of **John Bell Gallaway (1843–1884)** and **Eudocia Margaret Martin (1846–1927)**. She was born in January 1885, just three months after her father died in New Orleans, Louisiana, in October 1884. Margaret Bell Gallaway’s given names came from the middle names of her parents, Eudocia Margaret Martin and John Bell Gallaway.

Margaret Bell Gallaway moved as a one-year-old child to Fayetteville, Arkansas, where she lived with her mother and older sisters **Irene Dabney Gallaway (1869–1957)** and **Rowena McCord Gallaway (1882–1960)** for most of the rest of her life. The three sisters, none of whom ever married, are forever known in the family as “the Aunties.”



*Margaret Bell Gallaway,
c. 1910.*

Margaret Frierson Cherry (1912–1990), Margaret Bell Gallaway’s niece, said: “My Aunt Peg, the youngest daughter, was a happy disposition, and when I first remember her, she was going out with friends and dating. . . . She had a good time in her younger years, but didn’t seem to miss marriage.”



The Gallaway sisters, August 1920: (back row, left to right) Charlotte Martin Gallaway Frierson (age forty-one), Rowena McCord Gallaway (age thirty-seven), Margaret Bell Gallaway (age thirty-five); (front row) Margaret Frierson (almost age eight).

Margaret Bell Gallaway was a librarian. In 1925, at age forty, she is recorded as the agricultural librarian at the College of Agriculture at the University of Arkansas. In the 1940 census, she is listed at age fifty-five as a library assistant at the university.



*Margaret Bell Galloway,
c. 1940.*

Margaret Bell Galloway is, I suspect, mostly remembered for nursing family members throughout her life. It was her destiny to be the caregiver for her older relatives. Her brother **Paul Martin Galloway (1873–1941)** recuperated at the Galloway house in Fayetteville from 1920 to 1923, recovering from the illness that blinded him. In the mid-1920s, Margaret Bell Galloway tended to her mother, with whom she was living in Fayetteville, until her death at age eighty in 1927. Paul Martin Galloway had a severe stroke in 1936, and his sisters cared for him in Fayetteville from 1936 until his death in 1941. For some years, Margaret Bell Galloway also attended to her oldest sister, Irene Dabney Galloway, who was eighty-eight years old when she died in 1957, and to her older sister Rowena McCord Galloway, who was seventy-seven years old at her death in 1960.

Margaret Bell Galloway's sister **Charlotte Martin Galloway Frierson (1878–1968)** had a stroke in 1951. After Rowena McCord Galloway died in 1960 in Fayetteville, Margaret Bell Galloway moved to Jonesboro, Arkansas, to live with and care for her ailing sister Charlotte Galloway Frierson. At a later time, the Galloway house at 620 West Maple Street in Fayetteville was sold.

Margaret Bell Galloway died in Jonesboro at age seventy-nine, on July 13, 1964. She had developed cancer and had undergone an operation that was unsuccessful. Her remains were returned to Fayetteville, and she was buried in Evergreen Cemetery there with her brother Paul Martin Galloway and her sisters Irene Dabney Galloway and Rowena McCord Galloway.



REV. STANLEY PEURIFOY | MARTHA NEAL PERSONS

PAGES 80–81

1. NEVILLE'S PURIFOY HERITAGE

Thomas Purefoy (1472–1539)	m.	Margaret Fitzherbert (1474–1539)
Sir Nicholas Purefoy (1520–1590)	m.	Joyce Hardwick (1533–1585)
Humphrie Purefoy (c. 1555–1598)	m. 1580	Alice Faunt (1559–1625)
Capt. Thomas Purefoy Sr. (1578–1639)	m. 1620	Lucy Ransom (1598–1658)
Thomas Purefoy Jr. (1621–1675)	m. 1650	Anne (1624–1686)
Thomas N. Purefoy (1657–1687)	m. 1678	Judith Searles (1661–1715)
Rev. Nicholas Purifoy (1679–1770)	m. 1711	(–before 1736)
Thomas N. Purifoy (1716–1802)	m. c.1766	Sallie Arrington (1740–1807)
Rev. William Peurifoy (1771–1829)	m. 1795	Mary Brothers (1779–1838)
Rev. Stanley Peurifoy (1800–1864)	m. 1827	Martha N. Persons (1809–1889)
John Whitfield Purifoy (1829–1900)	m. 1871	Esther A. Maddux (1839–1909)
Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)	m. 1904	Ola F. Gillespie (1881–1934)
Margaret Purifoy (1908–1973)	m. 1931	Charles D. Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)

The name Purifoy has had many different spellings over time, often even for the same person. The most commonly used variations are Purefoy, Peurifoy, Purefrey, Purify, Purafy, and Purfry. For this book, we have adopted the spelling most often used during the lifetime of the Purifoy ancestor under discussion.

The name Purifoy is derived from Old French and means “pure or true faith.” The French word for faith is *foi*. Today the name Purifoy remains in our family as the given middle name of our daughter Margaret Purifoy Bryan (b. 1963).

Neville's Purifoy ancestors can be traced back as far as 1257 in the English Midlands* counties of Leistershire (pronounced “LESS-ter-sheer”) and Warwickshire (pronounced “WAR-ick-sheer”). In family records, there are, in fact, twelve generations of Purefoys recorded prior to those listed above. In 1397 the family acquired an estate called Drayton in Leistershire.

*The Midlands is an informal designation for contiguous counties that transect the middle of England.

Neville's eleventh great-grandfather **Thomas Purefoy (1472–1539)** is particularly notable because of his marriage to **Margaret Fitzherbert (1474–1539)** of Norbury (pronounced “NAW-bree”) in Derbyshire (pronounced “DAR-be-sheer”). It is Margaret Fitzherbert Purefoy who provides Neville's ancestry with its link to famous historic characters and royalty from around the beginning of the Roman Empire* through the Middle Ages.**

The first Purifoy immigrant to America was **Capt. Thomas Purefoy Sr. (1578–1639)**, Neville's eighth great-grandfather, who came to Virginia in America in 1621. He is, thus, one of Neville's earliest recorded colonial ancestors. The Purefoys lived in the Tidewater region of Virginia for the next one hundred years. They are recorded as landowners and members of the Episcopal Church.

In the early eighteenth century, Neville's fifth great-grandfather **Rev. Nicholas Purifoy (1679–1770)** moved from Virginia to New Bern in Craven County, North Carolina, where he attempted—but failed—to establish the first Baptist church in North Carolina.

Neville's third great-grandfather **Rev. William Dixon Peurifoy (1771–1829)** left North Carolina in the late 1790s and migrated to Hancock County, Georgia. He was a Methodist minister. It is said that he changed the spelling of his name because of a family dispute that occurred when he and his brother left the Baptist Church and became Methodists. Two of William Dixon Peurifoy's other brothers retained the Purifoy spelling of the name and migrated to Alabama.

William Dixon Peurifoy's son, **Rev. Stanley Peurifoy (1800–1864)**, was also a Methodist minister and used the Peurifoy spelling. But after two generations, Neville's great-grandfather **John Whitfield Purifoy (1829–1900)** returned to spelling the family name Purifoy.

*The Roman Empire officially began in 27 BCE. The three major figures of its creation are Julius Caesar (100–44 BCE), Mark Antony (83–30 BCE) and Augustus Caesar (63 BCE–14 CE).

**Generally speaking, the Middle Ages lasted from the 5th century to the 15th century. It began with the fall of the Roman Empire in 476 CE.

REV. STANLEY PEURIFOY | MARTHA NEAL PERSONS
PAGES 80–81

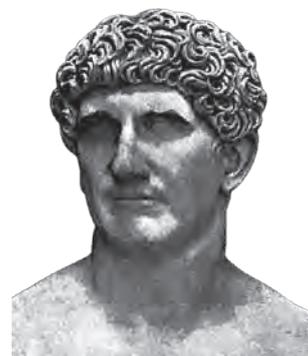
2. MARK ANTONY, CHARLEMAGNE, AND WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR

In Neville’s genealogical records, there are numerous documents that trace her ancestry directly to important historical figures who lived in the Western World during the past two millennia, and earlier. Two of these documents are entitled “Purefoy Royal Line: Through Mark Antony, the Triumvirate” and “Alabama Woman, Descendant of Purefoys, Traces Line Back to Charlemagne.”

These documents and other related genealogy information appear to be mostly the work of Alma Gibson Burgamy (1868–1939), a second cousin of Neville’s grandfather **Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)**. Alma Gibson Burgamy and Stanley Neville Purifoy were both great-grandchildren of **Rev. William Dixon Peurifoy (1771–1829)**, Neville’s fourth great-grandfather. As a result of her work, Alma Gibson Burgamy was accepted as a member of numerous societies, including Americans of Royal Descent, Colonial Dames of America, First Families of Virginia, and the Magna Carta Society.

The Purifoy genealogical gateway into recorded Roman and medieval ancestry is **Margaret Fitzherbert (1474–1539)**, the wife of **Thomas Purefoy (1472–1539)**. The couple lived in the English Midlands and are Neville’s eleventh great-grandparents.

- **MARK ANTONY (83–30 BCE)**, or Marcus Antonius, was an important Roman general and politician under Julius Caesar (100–44 BCE). He is mostly remembered for his love affair with Queen Cleopatra (69–30 BCE), the last pharaoh of Egypt, with whom he committed suicide. Mark Antony was also immortalized in a play entitled *Julius Caesar*, written in about 1599 by William Shakespeare (1564–1616). Mark Antony’s eulogy of Caesar begins, “*Friends, Romans, countrymen, lend me your ears.*”



A nineteenth-century marble bust of Mark Antony, Neville’s seventy-third great-grandfather. This sculpture is in the Vatican Museum in Vatican City.

Neville is descended from Mark Antony through his daughter, **Antonia Minor (36 BCE–37 CE)**, and his grandson, the emperor of Rome, **Claudius (10 BCE–54 CE)**. It has now been almost 2,100 years since Mark Antony was born, and there are seventy-five generations between him and Neville, with an average of twenty-eight years per generation. Mark Antony is Neville’s seventy-third great-grandfather.



A detail from a nineteenth-century oil painting of Charlemagne, emperor of the Holy Roman Empire and Neville's fortieth great-grandfather. Charlemagne is holding a model of the Palatine Chapel, which is today a component of Charlemagne's Palace of Aachen in Germany. The chapel was completed in 804. This painting is by Caspar Johann Nepomuk Scheuren (1810–1887) and is in the collection of the Charlemagne Center in Aachen, Germany.

• **CHARLEMAGNE (c. 742–814)**, or Charles the Great, united Europe and was crowned Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire in 800. He is considered the founder of the Holy Roman Empire, a loose confederation of French, German, and Italian territories that lasted from 800 to 1806, when it was abolished by Napoleon Bonaparte (1769–1821). Charlemagne is Neville's fortieth great-grandfather.

• **WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR (c. 1028–1087)**, also known as William the Bastard, was the illegitimate son of **Robert I, Duke of Normandy (1000–1035)**, who was the eighth great-grandson of Charlemagne. In 1066 William the Conqueror invaded England and defeated Harold Godwinson (1022–1066), the Anglo-Saxon king of England, at the Battle of Hastings in what is now East Sussex. He, thus, became the first Norman king of England. William the Conqueror is Neville's thirty-first great-grandfather.



An oil painting of William the Conqueror, the first Norman king of England and Neville's thirty-first great-grandfather. The portrait is by an unknown artist and is related to a woodblock print dated 1597. It was executed between 1597 and 1618, and is in the collection of the National Portrait Gallery in London.

Lest these revelations cause some of Neville's family to be overcome with ancestral pride or a sense of distinction, I would like to state this fact: it is a virtual certainty that all people with European ancestry are descendants of these notable figures of history. Interbreeding and mathematics combine to assure that to be true. If there is a point of distinction, it is in being able to trace one's genealogical path to such notable characters of history.

REV. STANLEY PEURIFOY | MARTHA NEAL PERSONS

PAGES 80–81

3. CAPTAIN THOMAS PUREFOY SR., THE IMMIGRANT AND PROGENITOR

Thomas Purefoy Sr. (1578–1639), Neville’s eighth great-grandfather, was born in the English Midlands in 1578, during the time of Queen Elizabeth I (1533–1603), who ruled from 1558 to 1603. He was the sixth son in his family and the grandson of a nobleman, **Sir Nicholas Purifoy (1520–1590)**.

At about age forty-two, in 1620, Thomas Purefoy Sr. married a widow, **Lucy Ransom (1598–1658)**, in England, and in 1621 he is recorded as Lieutenant Thomas Purfry aboard the sailing ship *George*, which arrived in Elizabeth City, Virginia. Thomas Purefoy Sr. is among the earliest original settlers to inhabit America, and he is the progenitor of Neville’s American Purifoy family.

The first permanent English settlement in America was established at Jamestown, on the James River, in 1607, during the reign of England’s King James I (1566–1625), who ruled from 1603 to 1625. Jamestown was actually settled by a private stock company, the Virginia Company of London (chartered in 1606). In 1619 the Virginia Company divided its American property into four geographic divisions, called “citties” at that time. In 1624, after the Virginia Company went broke, its assets were taken over by King James I, and Virginia was declared a royal colony. In 1634 Virginia was reorganized into eight shires.

The four Virginia peninsula settlements, as organized by the Virginia Company of London in 1619. Thomas Purefoy Sr., Neville’s eighth great-grandfather, landed at Elizabeth City (present-day Hampton) in the colony of Virginia in 1621.



Thomas Purefoy Sr. is listed in the Virginia census of 1624 and in a 1625 muster, which records him as “*Purfry, Lt. Thomas, 1621 voyage, aged 43 at muster at Elizabeth City.*” At that time, he was one of only 1,232 surviving inhabitants out of the 7,000 who had come from England to Virginia between 1607 and 1624. Elizabeth City was located at the tip of the Virginia peninsula, and that location is now in the center of the city of Hampton, Virginia. In 1629 Thomas Purefoy Sr.’s wife, Lucy Ransom Purefoy, and their eight-year-old son, **Thomas Purefoy Jr. (1621–1675)**, immigrated to Virginia to join him.

Thomas Purefoy Sr. became a significant landowner after arriving in Virginia. He patented* one hundred acres in 1621, 1625, and 1628; in 1631 he patented five hundred acres; and in 1635 two thousand acres. He then built a large brick house on his estate and gave it the name Drayton, the same name as his ancestral home in Leicestershire, England.

Thomas Purefoy Sr. also had a significant political career. He was a commissioner of Elizabeth City County in 1628, a Burgess of the county in 1629 and 1630, and a member of the King’s Council in 1631. He led expeditions against the Nansemonds (NAN-seh-muns), a Powhatan Indian tribe, in 1627. He was appointed principal commander for Elizabeth City in 1628–29 and became a captain sometime before 1637. Several sources cite a quotation about him: “*He is a soldier and a man of open heart, hating, for all I can perceive, all kinds of dissimulation [pretense] and baseness.*”**

Captain Thomas Purefoy Sr.’s only son, Thomas Purefoy Jr., inherited his father’s properties. In 1650 he was a justice of Elizabeth City County. In 1655 he patented two thousand acres of land near the Rappahannock River on the Middle Peninsula, and he is recorded as a member of the Abingdon Episcopal Church in Gloucester County, Virginia. Thomas Purefoy Jr. died at age fifty-four, in 1675, in Gloucester County.

One of Thomas Purefoy Jr.’s children was **Thomas Nicholas Purefoy (1657–1687)**, who in 1678 married **Judith Searles (1661–1715)**, who was born in Wales. Family tradition says that he met her on a boat when he was returning from Oxford, England, where he had been sent to study. Thomas Nicholas Purefoy died at age thirty, after siring seven children. His oldest child was **Rev. Nicholas Purifoy (1679–1770)**, Neville’s fifth great-grandfather, who left Virginia and moved to North Carolina.

**Land patents were essentially government grants of virgin land. In the early seventeenth century, these patents were given to people who qualified as planters. In practice, these patents went to people who had paid the transportation costs for immigrants. This was called the headright system. Patents granted to Captain Thomas Purefoy Sr. and his son, Thomas Purefoy Jr., are available in volume two of the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography for the year ending June 1895.*

***Information about Captain Thomas Purefoy Sr. and his son, Thomas Purefoy Jr., is derived from a footnote on pages 417–18 of volume one of the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography for the year ending June 1894.*

REV. STANLEY PEURIFOY | MARTHA NEAL PERSONS

PAGES 80–81

4. REVEREND NICHOLAS PURIFOY: A PIONEERING ANCESTOR IN NORTH CAROLINA

Neville's fifth great-grandfather **Rev. Nicholas Purifoy (1679–1770)** is a seminal figure in the Purifoy family lineage. In the early eighteenth century, Nicholas Purifoy moved the family's locus from the Tidewater region* of Virginia to New Bern (pronounced "NEW-brn") in Craven County, which lies on the Neuse (pronounced "Noos") River in the coastal plain of North Carolina.**



In the early eighteenth century, Neville's Purifoy ancestors moved from the Tidewater region of eastern Virginia to New Bern in the Coastal Plain region of eastern North Carolina.

*The Tidewater region of Virginia is the eastern portion of the state. It is the area in which the water level is affected by tides.

**The Coastal Plain of North Carolina is the eastern part of the state. It is the area of flat, low-lying land adjacent to the seacoast.

New Bern was founded by Swiss and German settlers who landed there in 1710 and named the town for Bern, Switzerland. Coincidentally, among those settlers was my fifth great-grandfather George Kornegay (1700–1773). New Bern was the colonial capital of North Carolina in the eighteenth century.

Rev. Nicholas Purifoy is historically notable for his role in the establishment of religious freedom in America and for his attempts to establish the Baptist Church in North Carolina. The Baptist denomination is rooted in early seventeenth-century England and Holland. Baptists differ from other Protestants in their beliefs in “believer baptism” (as opposed to infant baptism) and baptism by total immersion. Undoubtedly, Nicholas became a Baptist because of the influence of his mother, **Judith Searles (1661–1715)**. In fact, family lore says that she gave him a Welsh Baptist prayer book that she had brought to America from Wales, where she had faced religious persecution. This book remained in the family until it was stolen by Union soldiers during the Civil War.

The events that mostly define Rev. Nicholas Purifoy’s life are recorded in the 1984 book *In the Beginning—Baptists* by Edna Avery Cook (1909–1997). According to this text, in June 1740, Reverend Purifoy was among six people arrested for dissension from the king’s religion; their bail was set at forty pounds sterling. It should be noted that in 1740 the Church of England (Anglican) was the established church of Colonial America; in fact, Americans paid taxes for the upkeep of the Church. In September 1740, Nicholas Purifoy and four of the other men arrested with him were labeled by the courts as “*dissenting Protestants*.”

In 1741 Rev. Nicholas Purifoy and two other men requested permission to build a Baptist church in New Bern; their request was denied. They were charged with a misdemeanor and jailed for three months. They were then publicly whipped before being sent home. It was sixty-eight years later, in 1809, that the first Baptist Church was founded in New Bern.

Rev. Nicholas Purifoy received a land grant in Craven County in 1744, and he bought two hundred acres that same year. His land transactions are recorded as late as 1770. He died in New Bern in that year at age ninety-one.

REV. STANLEY PEURIFOY | MARTHA NEAL PERSONS

PAGES 80–81

5. THE PEURIFOYS/PURIFOYS IN GEORGIA: METHODIST PREACHERS

Rev. William Dixon Peurifoy (1771–1829), Neville’s third great-grandfather, was born in New Bern, Craven County, North Carolina. At age twenty-four, in 1795, he married sixteen-year-old **Mary Brothers (1779–1838)**, who was probably also from Craven County.

In about 1795, with his brothers, **Arrington Peurifoy (1782–1826)*** and **John Purifoy (1787–1839)****, William Dixon Peurifoy migrated to Hancock County, Georgia, which had been created in 1793. He lived in an area near the town of Warfield in what is now Putnam County (created in 1807). Around that time, William Dixon Peurifoy converted from his Primitive Baptist upbringing to Methodism and changed the spelling of his name from Purifoy to Peurifoy. That spelling remained in use by Neville’s ancestors for two generations. Rev. William Dixon Peurifoy died in Putnam County, Georgia, on May 9, 1829.

Rev. William Dixon Peurifoy’s third son was **Rev. Stanley Peurifoy (1800–1864)**, who was born in Warfield, Georgia, in 1800. In 1827 Rev. Stanley Peurifoy moved to Upson County, Georgia, when he married **Martha Neal Persons (1809–1889)**. Three generations of Neville’s Purifoy ancestors thus lived in two central Georgia counties south and west of Atlanta for almost seventy-seven years—from 1795 until 1871, when **John Whitfield Purifoy (1829–1900)**, Rev. Stanley Peurifoy’s son, moved to Mississippi.

*Three generations of Neville’s
Purifoy ancestors lived in
two central Georgia counties
from 1795 to 1871.*

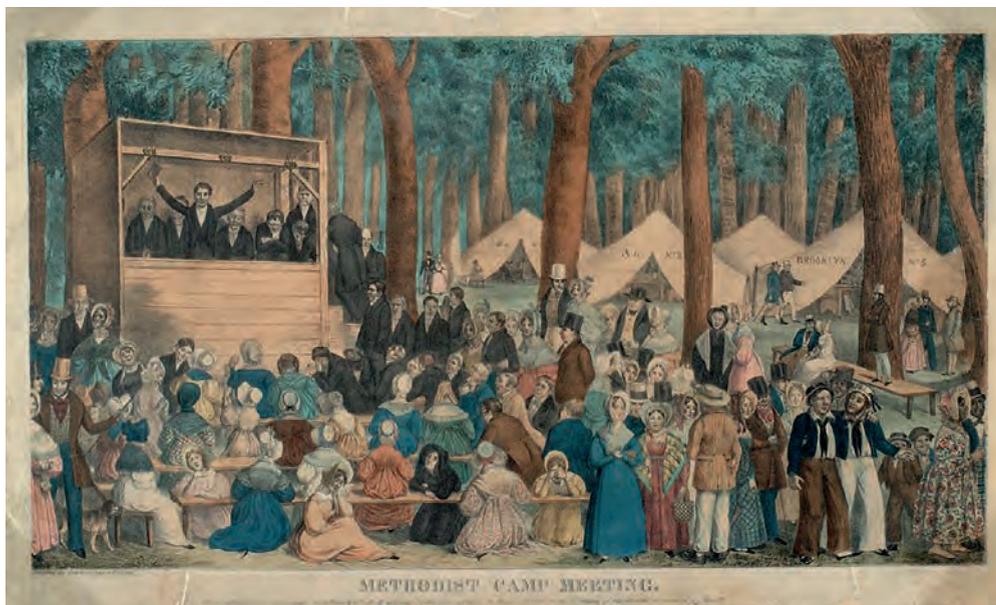


*Arrington Purifoy changed the spelling of his last name to Peurifoy and remained in Georgia. He died there in 1826 in Monticello, Jasper County, just southeast of Atlanta.

**John Purifoy moved from Georgia to Alabama in January 1824. He did not change the spelling of his last name. John was living in Dallas County (county seat, Selma) when he died on August 25, 1839.

The Peurifoy family in Georgia are defined and remembered today mostly for their participation in the explosive growth of Methodism, which occurred in the United States between 1776 and 1850. The Methodist movement was especially ignited during a historic period called the Second Great Awakening, a Protestant Revival movement that swept the United States in the first half of the nineteenth century. In 1776 only about two percent of religious adherents in the United States were Methodist, but by the mid-nineteenth century, one-third were Methodists. In fact, in 1850 the Methodist Church was by far the largest denomination in the United States, with a market share of 34.2%. The Baptists were second, with a share of 20.5%.*

In Georgia the membership of Methodist congregations rose from about 2,000 in 1790 to 100,000 by 1860. The Methodist movement was led by preachers, and for many of them, preaching was a part-time occupation. Other leaders were circuit riders, who organized evangelical camp meetings that lasted for several days and had multiple speakers.



This colored print by Edward Williams Clay and Henry R. Robinson depicts a Methodist camp meeting, 1836.

Rev. William Dixon Peurifoy and his wife had eight children; six of them became Methodist ministers or married Methodist ministers.

- **DR. ARCHIBALD PEURIFOY (1796–1866)** was a physician, druggist, and Methodist circuit-riding minister who lived in Charleston, South Carolina.

*Today in the United States, about twenty-five percent of the population identifies as Catholic; about sixteen percent as Baptist; and about seven percent as Methodist.

- **DR. TILLMAN PEURIFOY (1798–1872)** was a physician and a Methodist circuit-riding minister who lived in South Carolina. In 1838 his two children and several of his slaves were massacred by Florida Indians while he was away doing missionary work. Dr. Tillman's wife, Louisa Ann Bird (1816–1878), survived the attack, and they went on to have many more children.
- **REV. STANLEY PEURIFOY (1800–1864)**, Neville's great-great-grandfather, was a Methodist minister. A book about the history of Lamar County, Georgia, which borders Upson County, notes that "*Stanley Peurifoy, a staunch Methodist, built and almost alone supported Friendship Church at Yatesville, Georgia. He belonged to a family of preachers and teachers.*"
- **DR. MCCARROLL PEURIFOY (1802–1859)** was a physician, druggist, and Methodist circuit-riding minister. He married Caroline Killebrew (1804–1892) in 1830. They had seven children. In 1842/43 Dr. McCarroll Peurifoy was the pastor of the Methodist Church in the town of Forsyth in Monroe County, Georgia.
- **PIERCY PEURIFOY (1804–1860)** married Rev. William B. Gause (1778–1860) in 1827; they lived in North Carolina.
- **SIDNEY BEXLEY PEURIFOY (1809–1881)** married Rev. Ivey Finch Steagall (1806–1848), a Methodist preacher, in 1826.
- **FRANCES PEURIFOY (1811–1840)** married Eli Gray (1811–1888) in Georgia in 1831 and had two sons. After she died, Eli Gray remarried and moved to Texas.
- **MARTHA DAVIS PEURIFOY (1814–1857)** married John Burgamy (1809–1861) at age sixteen, in 1830. They had twelve children. Martha Davis died at age forty-two, and John Burgamy then married her widowed sister, Sidney Bexley Peurifoy Steagall (1809–1881).

Martha Davis Peurifoy Burgamy's oldest son was Tillman Peurifoy Burgamy (1833–1891), who moved from Georgia to Alabama. His daughter, Alma Gibson Burgamy (1868–1939), who lived in Birmingham, Alabama, undertook important Purifoy research. She is a second cousin of Neville's grandfather **Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)**.

Alma Gibson Burgamy conducted extensive genealogical research on her Purifoy lineage. She is a second cousin of Stanley Neville Purifoy, Neville's grandfather.



6. THE SIX CHILDREN OF REVEREND STANLEY PEURIFOY AND MARTHA NEAL PERSONS

Rev. Stanley Peurifoy (1800–1864) and his wife, Martha Neal Persons (1809–1889), were the parents of six children, all born in Upson County, Georgia. Two of the children predeceased their parents.

- **SARAH ANN PEURIFOY (1828–1893)** was born on April 23, 1828. At age fifteen, on December 14, 1843, she married Ambrose Murphy (1826–1903) of adjoining Monroe County, Georgia. Ambrose was a druggist, had a livery stable, and was a farmer. In 1850 he is recorded as the owner of twenty-four slaves. In the 1860 census, he is listed as owning twenty-seven slaves. The progeny of Ambrose and Sarah Ann Peurifoy Murphy were prominent in several Georgia counties in the nineteenth century. Sarah Ann Peurifoy Murphy died at age sixty-five, and her husband died at age seventy-seven. They are buried in the Greenwood Cemetery in Barnesville, Lamar County, Georgia.

- **JOHN WHITFIELD PURIFOY (1829–1900)** first married Mary Lucinda Greene (1835–c. 1863) in Georgia sometime around 1853. They lived in Russell County, Alabama, and had four children before she died in about 1863. On January 21, 1871, at age forty-one, John Whitfield Purifoy married **Esther Ann “Hettie” Maddux (1839–1909)** in Barnesville, Pike County, Georgia. She was the thirty-one-year-old daughter of a Methodist minister. With his wife and two of his daughters from his first marriage, John Whitfield Purifoy moved in 1871 to Union Church, a town in Jefferson County in southwestern Mississippi. Some years later, the family moved to Crystal Springs in nearby Copiah County, Mississippi. John Whitfield and Hettie Purifoy had six children, the youngest of whom was **Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)**, Neville’s grandfather. John Whitfield Purifoy died in Crystal Springs, Mississippi, in 1900, at age seventy.

- **ELIZABETH VIRGINIA PEURIFOY (1832–1852)** was born on March 17, 1832. At age seventeen, on November 15, 1849, she married a plantation overseer, Nathaniel Freeman Walker (1830–1864), who was nineteen years old. They had one daughter, Sarah F. “Sallie” Walker (1851–1923), who is named in the will of her grandfather Rev. Stanley Peurifoy. Elizabeth Virginia Walker died at age twenty, on November 14, 1852, and is buried in the Peurifoy/Purifoy Family Cemetery near Yatesville, Upson County, Georgia. Nathaniel Freeman Walker enlisted on March 4, 1862, in Company K of the 27th Georgia Infantry Regiment and rose to the rank of second lieutenant. He died on June 27, 1864, at the Siege of Petersburg, a series of battles that began on June 9, 1864, and lasted until March 25, 1865.

- **AMOS JONES PEURIFOY (1834–1901)** married Mary C. Matthews (1842–c. 1860) on October 18, 1858 in Upson County, Georgia; she died within a year or so after they married. Amos Jones Peurifoy then moved to Cass County, near Texarkana in eastern Texas. On January 5, 1861, he married eighteen-year-old Lucinda McCoy (1844–1903), who was born in Upson County. They had five children between 1865 and 1874.

Amos Jones Peurifoy served in the Confederate Army during the Civil War (1861–65). He enlisted as a private on May 14, 1862, at Minden, Rusk County, Texas. According to records, he was hospitalized on several occasions during the war, but it is unlikely that he ever fought in a major battle. At the end of the war, he was serving as a security guard in Shreveport, Louisiana.

In his will, written on April 15, 1864, Rev. Stanley Peurifoy appointed Fielding Friar Matthews (1816–1891), Amos Jones Peurifoy's former father-in-law, as sole executor of his estate and trustee for all property inherited by Amos Peurifoy. The will left to Amos Peurifoy all of Rev. Stanley Peurifoy's land in Rusk County.

Amos Jones Peurifoy died in Montague County (north of Dallas), Texas, at age sixty-six, on February 22, 1901. It seems likely that most of his life was spent in Texas.

- **CHARLES “CHARLEY” HARDY PEURIFOY (1838–1900)** was born on June 30, 1838. In the 1860 census, he is enumerated as a twenty-two-year-old overseer living with his parents at the Peurifoy plantation in Upson County. On July 6, 1861, at age twenty-three, he volunteered as a private in the Holloway Grays at The Rock* in Upson County. On August 8, this group became Company E of the 3rd Georgia Infantry Battalion.

In 1863 Charley Peurifoy fought at the Battle of Murfreesboro (December 31, 1862–January 2, 1863) in Tennessee; at the Battle of Chickamauga (September 18–20, 1863) in northwest Georgia; and at the Battle of Missionary Ridge (November 25, 1863) in Chattanooga, Tennessee. His regiment participated in the Atlanta and Tennessee campaigns in 1864. He became the 3rd Sergeant of Company G of the 54th Georgia Infantry Regiment in early 1865.

On November 23, 1869, at age thirty-one, Charley Peurifoy married eighteen-year-old Virginia “Jennie” Rogers Fryer (1851–1940) in Upson County. They had seven children. Charley died at age sixty-two at the Peurifoy plantation on October 8, 1900, and he is buried in the Peurifoy/Purifoy Family Cemetery.

The oldest son of Charley and Jennie Fryer Peurifoy was Benjamin “Bennie” Stanley Purifoy (1873–1950), a first cousin of Neville's grandfather Stanley Neville Purifoy. Bennie inherited the family plantation in Upson County. It remained in the Purifoy family for well over one hundred years.

*Holloway was the surname of a local Upson County family. The Rock is an unincorporated community in Upson County.

• **ROBERT S. PEURIFOY (1844–1862)** was born on February 10, 1844. As a seventeen-year-old, he volunteered on July 6, 1861, along with his brother Charley Peurifoy, to join the Holloway Grays at The Rock in Upson County. In September, after his unit had become Company E of the 3rd Georgia Infantry Battalion, he left Georgia by train for Richmond, Virginia. In late September 1861, his battalion was diverted and sent to eastern Tennessee.

In January 1862, while his company was guarding bridges in eastern Tennessee, Robert S. Peurifoy suddenly took ill. He was sent home on a furlough, and he died at home of a fever on January 24, 1862. Like many soldiers of the Civil War, he died without ever firing a shot at an enemy soldier.

Six months later, on July 24, 1862, Robert S. Peurifoy's commanding officer filed affidavits regarding his death. The affidavits describe Robert as seventeen years old and 5'10" tall, with a fair complexion, hazel eyes, and dark hair; he is listed as a farmer by occupation. Further, the affidavits state that Robert owed nothing to the Confederate government for clothing or equipment, and that he was owed twenty-four days' pay (about \$10). Robert S. Peurifoy is buried in the Peurifoy/Purifoy Family Cemetery near Yatesville.

A c. 1861 photograph (probably an ambrotype) was found on the wall of a closet in the Upson County house where Robert S. Peurifoy's grandparents Jones and Dianna Persons lived before the Civil War. Robert's parents, Martha Neal Persons and Rev. Stanley Peurifoy, lived nearby during and after the Civil War. The photograph is, thus, possibly a portrait of seventeen-year-old Robert. The photograph is courtesy of Suzan Persons of Marietta, Georgia.



REV. STANLEY PEURIFOY | MARTHA NEAL PERSONS

PAGES 80–81

7. THE PEURIFOY/PURIFOY PLANTATION IN UPSON COUNTY, GEORGIA

Neville's great-great-grandfather **Rev. Stanley Peurifoy (1800–1864)**, his son **Charles “Charley” Hardy Peurifoy (1838–1900)**, and his grandson Benjamin “Bennie” Stanley Purifoy (1873–1950) owned and lived at the Puerifoy/Purifoy plantation in Upson County, Georgia. The plantation began around 1827, when Stanley Peurifoy married **Martha Neal Persons (1809–1889)**. United States census data from 1840 to 1940 give us insight into the history of the plantation.

1840 CENSUS

Rev. Stanley Peurifoy is recorded in Upson County living with ten free white persons and eighteen slaves. His home was near the plantation of his father-in-law, **Jones Persons (1760–1850)**.

1850 CENSUS

Rev. Stanley Peurifoy is recorded in Upson County as a fifty-year-old farmer with his wife, Martha Peurifoy. Also listed in his household are **Amos Jones Peurifoy (1834–1901)** (age sixteen); Charley Peurifoy (age twelve); **Robert S. Peurifoy (1844–1862)** (age six); and **Elizabeth Virginia Peurifoy (1832–1852)** (age eighteen) and her husband, Nathaniel Freeman Walker (1830–1864) (age twenty).

1860 CENSUS

Rev. Stanley Peurifoy is recorded in Upson County as a sixty-year-old farmer with a fifty-two-year-old wife, Martha Neal Persons Peurifoy. The other members of the household are C. W. (presumably Charley) Peurifoy (age twenty-two), Robert S. Peurifoy (age sixteen), and Sarah Walker (1851–1923) (age nine), Stanley's granddaughter. Sarah's mother, Elizabeth Virginia Peurifoy Walker, had died in 1852. Stanley is listed as a farmer, and his son Charley is listed as an overseer.

1870 CENSUS

Charley Peurifoy is recorded in Upson County as a thirty-one-year-old farmer with a nineteen-year-old wife, Virginia “Jennie” Rogers Fryer (1851–1940). His mother, Martha Neal Persons Peurifoy, is recorded as sixty-year-old Martha Simmons (she had remarried after her husband's death in 1864).

Other members of the household enumerated in the 1870 census are eleven-year-old **Mary Lucinda Peurifoy (1859–1927)** and nine-year-old **Julia Peurifoy (1861–1949)**, the daughters of **John Whitfield Purifoy (1829–1900)** and his first wife, Mary Lucinda Greene (1835–c. 1863). These children were living with their grandmother at the time of the census and were recorded with the Peurifoy spelling of their last name. They returned to live with their father in 1871 and then used the name Purifoy.

1880 CENSUS

Charley Peurifoy is recorded in Upson County as a forty-two-year-old farmer with a twenty-eight-year-old wife, Virginia Fryer Peurifoy. According to census records, they were still living with Charley's seventy-one-year-old mother, enumerated as Martha Simmons, and their two children, seven-year-old Benjamin Stanley Peurifoy and nine-month-old Frances Stafford Peurifoy (1879–1964). Martha Neal Persons Peurifoy Simmons died in 1889, at age eighty.

1890 CENSUS

In 1890 sixty-three million people were enumerated in the United States. However, in 1921 a fire at the Commerce Building in Washington, D.C., destroyed most all census records.

1900 CENSUS

Charley Peurifoy is recorded as a sixty-one-year-old landlord in Upson County with a forty-nine-year-old wife, Virginia Fryer Peurifoy. They had seven children, of whom six were living. Charley died a few months after the 1900 census data was collected; he was sixty-two years old.

1910 CENSUS

Charley Peurifoy's widow, Virginia Fryer Peurifoy, is enumerated in 1910 as a fifty-eight-year-old in Early County, Georgia (a few counties south of Upson County). She was living with five of her children, ages seventeen to thirty-one, at the time. Benjamin S. Purifoy is listed as a thirty-seven-year-old married to Florence "Flossie" Harp (1886–1979), a twenty-four-year-old. They married at the Purifoy plantation in 1905 and had one son, Charles Stanley Purifoy (1907–1959), and one daughter, Mary Ella Purifoy (1916–1930), who died in her early teens.

1920, 1930, AND 1940 CENSUSES

In 1920, 1930, and 1940, Benjamin S. and Flossie Purifoy were living at the Purifoy plantation in Upson County. Benjamin S. Purifoy, a first cousin of Neville's grandfather **Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)**, died at age seventy-seven, on May 25, 1950. Benjamin S. Purifoy's only son, Charles Stanley Purifoy, served in the United States Navy and lived for many years on Long Island in New York. He returned to the Purifoy plantation in the 1950s, after his father died. He died a few years later, at age fifty-two, in 1959. Flossie Purifoy lived to the age of ninety-three and died in 1979; she was presumably the last person to live at the Purifoy plantation. She is buried with her husband and her son at the Southview Cemetery in Thomaston, Upson County. Interestingly, their surnames are all spelled Purifoy on their tombstones.

REV. STANLEY PEURIFOY | MARTHA NEAL PERSONS

PAGES 80–81

8. SLAVES IN THE WILL OF REVEREND STANLEY PEURIFOY

Although it is viewed today as a hideous stain on our heritage, slavery played a central role in the history of the Peurifoy/Purifoy family. Especially in the early nineteenth century, slaves were considered to be an essential part of the South's economy. Even among pious Methodist preachers, slaves were simply considered property; they were highly valued, more so than houses or land.

In 1860 **Rev. Stanley Peurifoy (1800–1864)**, Neville's great-great-grandfather, owned twenty to twenty-five slaves at his plantation. In the census from that year, his land is valued at \$7,200, and his personal property (mostly slaves) is valued at \$28,477. The value of slaves was near an all-time-high in the year before the outbreak of the Civil War (1861–65).

In his will, dated April 15, 1864, Rev. Stanley Peurifoy made the following bequests of his slaves to his family. To his wife, **Martha Neal Persons (1809–1889)**:

I also give to my wife, Martha Purifoy, five negroes, namely: Patsey, a woman about sixty-five years of age; Kitt, a man about twenty-five years of age, Matt, a boy about seventeen years of age, Viny, a girl about twelve years of age and Eady, a girl about ten years of age and after her [Martha Neal Persons Peurifoy's] death, Kitt will revert to my son, John W. Purifoy; Matt will revert to my son Amos Purifoy; Viny will revert to my granddaughter Sarah Walker. . . . At the death of my wife, I wish Patsey to live with my children where ever she may prefer to stay.

To his oldest daughter, **Sarah Ann Peurifoy (1828–1893)**: *"I also give to my daughter, Sarah Ann Murphy, a negro girl, Ceney, about seven years of age."*

To his oldest son, **John Whitfield Purifoy (1829–1900)**: *"I give to my son, John W. Purifoy two negro girls, namely Antinette a girl about seven years of age and Allis about five years of age. . . . And that he is to have no interest in the drawing for the remainder of my negroes."*

To his son **Charles "Charley" Hardy Purifoy (1838–1900)**: *"I give to my son, Charles H. Purifoy, a negro boy, Jim Henry, and Pass, his wife and their three youngest children, namely Asa, about four years of age, Henry, about five years of age and Sophronia about seven months old."*

For the remainder of the slaves, Rev. Stanley Peurifoy planned that they should *"be appraised and put in four lots, having regard to families and drawn for, making each lot equal in money."*

On January 1, 1863, more than one year before this will was written, President Abraham Lincoln (1809–1865) issued an executive order called the Emancipation Proclamation, which declared that “*all persons held as slaves*” within the states of the Confederacy “*are, and henceforward shall be free.*”

On December 18, 1865, over one year after Rev. Stanley Peurifoy wrote his will, the thirteenth amendment to the United States Constitution was adopted. It reads, “*Neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except as punishment for crime whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, shall exist within the United States, or any place subject to their jurisdiction.*”

On July 2, 1964, almost exactly one hundred years after Rev. Stanley Peurifoy’s will was written, the United States Congress enacted the Civil Rights Act, which outlawed legal segregation based upon race. That legislation occurred during an era known as the Civil Rights Movement (1954–68), a social revolution that made freedom a reality for the descendants of the slaves of Rev. Stanley Peurifoy.

REV. STANLEY PEURIFOY | MARTHA NEAL PERSONS

PAGES 80–81

9. WILLIAM COOKE: IMMIGRANT ANCESTOR AND LANDED PROPRIETOR

William Cooke (1615–1679)	m. 1638	Mary (c. 1615–)
Frances Cooke (1640–1721)	m. 1658	John Person Sr. (1630–1707)
John Person Jr. (1660–1738)	m. 1692	Mary Partridge (1670–c. 1721)
Francis Person (1697–1758)	m. 1720	Mary Turner (1703–1761)
John Person II (1730–1786)	m. 1756	Prudence Jones (1740–1798)
Jones Persons (1760–1850)	m. 1790	Dianna Neal (1774–1859)
Martha N. Persons (1809–1889)	m. 1827	Rev. Stanley Peurifoy (1800–1864)
John Whitfield Purifoy (1829–1900)	m. 1871	Esther A. Maddux (1839–1909)
Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)	m. 1904	Ola F. Gillespie (1881–1934)
Margaret Purifoy (1908–1973)	m. 1931	Charles D. Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)

William Cooke (1615–1679), Neville’s eighth great-grandfather, was a landed proprietor, a term used to define large landowners in colonial times. He is one of Neville’s earliest recorded immigrant ancestors. William Cooke was born in Bristol, Somerset, England, during the reign of King James I (1566–1625). On July 4, 1635, William Cooke sailed from London, England, on a ship called *The Transport*. Passenger records state that he was twenty years old and a member of the Church of England. When William Cooke arrived in America, the colony of Virginia was twenty-eight years old and had about eight thousand inhabitants.

William Cooke established himself in Isle of Wight County, and in about 1638, he married **Mary (c. 1615–)**, who likely was his second wife. In 1640 they had a daughter named **Frances Cooke (1640–1721)**, who married **John Person Sr. (1630–1707)** in 1658. William Cooke was a tobacco planter. Growing tobacco in Virginia and shipping it to England became the economic engine of Virginia.

The growth of the tobacco industry in Virginia was enabled by the creation of a headright system in 1618 and later by the importation of African slaves. Headrights were legal grants of land to colonists who paid for the transportation of indentured servants and slaves to America. Generally speaking, the cost of sailing to America was about six British pounds, an amount that earned one headright and a grant of fifty acres of land. Indentured servants, usually white Europeans, were men whose passage to America was repaid by working for a colonist employer for a fixed term of years, commonly around seven years. About half of all white immigrants to America in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries came as indentured servants.



A poster encouraging people to sign up to be indentured servants in Virginia in the seventeenth century.

One of William Cooke's recorded land transactions, documented in the Virginia Land Office Patents, is related in the 1951 book *Person(s) Lineage* by George Fuller Walker (1910–1989):

For having paid the passage of twenty-two persons from England in the Virginia colony, William Cook, Sr., received (jointly with William Miles) a patent of 1100 acres of land "on the second branch of the Blackwater River at the upper corner of John Oliver's land and running down to Mr. Englands". The patent was granted on September 29, 1664, during the reign of Charles II.

On April 10, 1665, a part of this land was presented through a deed of gift by William and Mary Cook to John Person, Jr. [(1660–1738), their grandson], at that time about five years old. The stipulation was made that the property was to remain in possession of John Person's parents, John Person the Elder [Sr.] and his wife Frances, "until ye said John Person [Jr.] their sonne be of full age".

African slaves were first brought to America by Dutch traders around 1619, about twelve years after Jamestown was settled in 1607. Initially, these slaves were treated as indentured servants. However, in the second half of the seventeenth century, as the supply of British indentured servants declined, severe labor shortages occurred. As a result, wealthy Virginia planters began to buy slaves, and demand soared. By the end of the seventeenth century, slavery spread, especially in the colonies of Virginia, Maryland, and Carolina. In 1700 the total population in the American colonies was about 250,000 persons, and about ten percent, 25,000 of them, were slaves.*



A depiction of slaves processing tobacco in seventeenth-century colonial Virginia by an unknown artist. William Cooke and his Person family descendants were large tobacco farmers in colonial Virginia for over one hundred years.

**In 1776, when the United States declared its independence from Great Britain, African slaves represented almost twenty percent of the colonial American population, which had grown to 2.5 million persons. In 1860, shortly before the outbreak of the Civil War, there were almost 4 million slaves in America, representing about 12% of the United States' population of 31.5 million.*

10. PERSON(S)* HERITAGE: JOHN PERSON SR., THE IMMIGRANT

John Person Sr. (1630–1707)	m. 1658	Frances Cooke (1640–1721)
John Person Jr. (1660–1738)	m. 1692	Mary Partridge (1670–c. 1721)
Francis Person (1697–1758)	m. 1720	Mary Turner (1703–1761)
John Person II (1730–1786)	m. 1756	Prudence Jones (1740–1798)
Jones Persons (1760–1850)	m. 1790	Dianna Neal (1774–1859)
Martha N. Persons (1809–1889)	m. 1827	Rev. Stanley Peurifoy (1800–1864)
John Whitfield Purifoy (1829–1900)	m. 1871	Esther A. Maddux (1839–1909)
Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)	m. 1904	Ola F. Gillespie (1881–1934)
Margaret Purifoy (1908–1973)	m. 1931	Charles D. Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)

Neville's Person heritage originates with her seventh great-grandfather **John Person Sr. (1630–1707)**, an Englishman who immigrated to America in 1648. He and his descendants for the next two hundred years are extensively documented in *Person(s) Lineage*, written in 1951 by Georgia Tech history professor George Fuller Walker (1910–1989).**

At age eighteen, John Person Sr., who lived in the southwestern coastal county of Somerset, England, sailed to America. His departure from England occurred during the time of the English Civil War (1642–51) and one year before the beheading of King Charles I (1600–1649). John Person Sr. landed in 1648 at Jamestown, which was, at that time, the capital of the colony of Virginia. He later settled in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, just across the James River from Jamestown.

For the next 110 years, the first 3 generations of Neville's Person ancestors lived in Isle of Wight and Surry Counties, located between the James River and the Blackwater River in Virginia. These ancestors were successful tobacco planters. In 1750 they bought land in Granville County, North Carolina (now Warren County), and the family's locus moved to that area.

*The spelling of this name was changed in the late eighteenth century. John Person II was the last to spell his surname without an s. The added s was adopted by those of his children, including Jones Persons, who migrated to Warren County, Georgia. The children who stayed in North Carolina did not add the s.

**The entire research collection of George Fuller Walker, along with a copy of his book, is available at the Washington Memorial Library in Macon, Georgia.



Neville's earliest Person ancestors arrived at Jamestown in the colony of Virginia in 1648 and soon moved to live in Isle of Wight County, Virginia. The family migrated to Warren County in North Carolina in the mid-eighteenth century.

In 1658, at age twenty-eight, John Person Sr. married **Frances Cooke (1640–1721)**, the eighteen-year-old daughter of his friend and neighboring planter **William Cooke (1615–1679)**. Frances and John Person Sr. had only one child, **John Person Jr. (1660–1738)**, who was born in the year that the exiled Charles II (1630–1685) became the king of England. That coronation marked the beginning of an era that is called the Restoration Period (1660–88) in English history.

Meanwhile, in Virginia, settlers and planters were living in fear of massacres and raids by the Native American tribes, and the British colonial government was doing nothing about these attacks. In fact, William Berkeley (1605–1677), the colonial governor of Virginia, enacted friendly policies toward the Native Americans and was “*bitterly hostile*” to planters, particularly those who were Quakers and Puritans. In March 1676, John Person Sr., an Anglican planter, signed a petition that declared loyalty to the king but called for attention to be paid to the settlers’ grievances.

John Person Sr.'s signature on a petition asking the British government to address American settlers' grievances. In the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, writers often substituted the long s (which looks like a lowercase f) for the letter s. This practice began during the Middle Ages and ended in the nineteenth century; it was thought to be somewhat artsy.

Later in 1676, John Person Sr. and his father-in-law, William Cooke, were among the planters sympathetic to and supportive of Nathaniel Bacon (1647–1676), who led about one thousand settlers in an armed uprising against the colonial British government. The immediate cause of this event, called Bacon’s Rebellion, was the failure of the government to retaliate against the Native Americans. In September 1676, Bacon’s followers burned to the ground Jamestown, the capital of colonial Virginia. In October 1676, the rebellion essentially ended when the colorful twenty-nine-year-old Nathaniel Bacon died of the “*Bloody Flux*” (dysentery) and “*Lousey Disease*” (body lice).

One outgrowth of Bacon’s Rebellion is a house known as Bacon’s Castle in Surry County, Virginia. The house, also called Allen’s Brick House, was built in 1665, and it is the only surviving “high style” seventeenth-century house in America. The house was occupied as a fort or “castle” by Nathaniel Bacon’s followers during the rebellion. Interestingly, Nathaniel Bacon never lived there or even visited there.



Bacon's Castle in Surry County, Virginia, was occupied as a fort during Bacon's Rebellion in 1676. It is the most significant example of Jacobean architecture from seventeenth-century America.

So why is Bacon’s Rebellion an important event in American history? Some historians view this uprising as the first stirring of revolutionary sentiment in America. Other historians simply see Bacon’s Rebellion as a power struggle between two stubborn seventeenth-century leaders, Governor Berkeley and Nathaniel Bacon. Whatever may be the case, the event is important to us because John Person Sr. is a recorded supporter of Bacon’s Rebellion.

John Person Sr. lived for over thirty years after Bacon’s Rebellion. He left a will dated October 2, 1707, and recorded in Isle of Wight County. It reads, “*I give and bequeath my whole estate real and personal to be equally divided between my loving wife, Frances and my only son John.*” Frances Cooke Person continued to live at the family’s plantation in Isle of Wight County until her death in 1721.

REV. STANLEY PEURIFOY | MARTHA NEAL PERSONS

PAGES 80–81

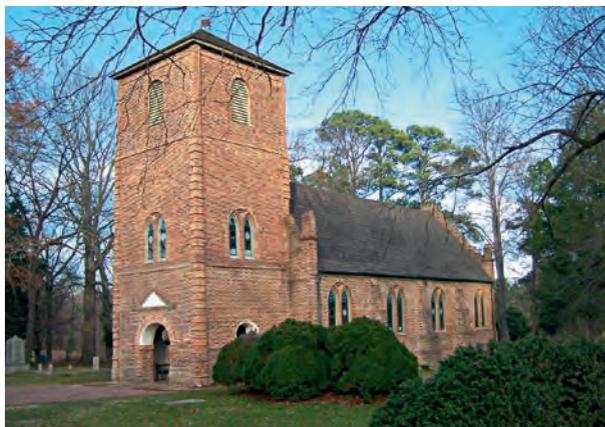
11. JOHN PERSON JR. AND HIS SON FRANCIS PERSON, VIRGINIA PLANTERS

John Person Jr. (1660–1738), Neville’s sixth great-grandfather, was the only son of **John Person Sr. (1630–1707)**, who emigrated from England to America in 1648. John Person Jr. was born in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, and raised in the tobacco plantation culture of the late seventeenth century. He vastly expanded his family’s land holdings.

Virginia records show that John Person Jr. received seven land patents for land in Isle of Wight County and the adjoining Surry County. The two earliest of these patents are for land in Surry County; they are dated 1684 and were granted by King Charles II (1630–1685). Three land patents were granted to John Person Jr. by King George I (1660–1727) in 1717 and 1722. Another two patents were granted to him by King George II (1683–1760) in 1734 and 1736.

On January 10, 1692, thirty-one-year old John Person Jr. married **Mary Partridge (1670–c. 1721)**. They had at least ten children, eight sons and two daughters. Mary Partridge Person died at about age fifty, in or before 1721, and John Person Jr. is said to have married a woman named Sarah after her death.

John Person Jr., like his ancestors, was a member of the Church of England. He was a vestryman* in the Old Brick Church in Isle of Wight County from 1724 until his death in 1738. The Old Brick Church, officially known as St. Luke’s Church, is located near Smithfield, Virginia; it is said to have been built in 1632 and is the oldest extant brick church building in the American colonies.



St. Luke's Church in Isle of Wight County is the oldest brick church in Virginia. Neville's sixth great-grandfather John Person Jr. was a vestryman at this church.

*A vestryman is a member of the vestry, the leadership body of a local church. This is a term used in the Episcopal Church. It is not a term for a clergyman.

John Person Jr. wrote his will in 1721, and it was proved on March 21, 1738, after his death earlier that year. He left property to his second wife, Sarah Person, who renounced her claim at his death. He also left numerous plantations and slaves to eight named sons; he left one of his two daughters a “*large black trunk*” and the other one a “*small black trunk, wherein I keep my papers.*”

Francis Person (1697–1758) was the third son of John Person Jr., whose 1721 will stated that his son Francis Person would inherit “*certain slaves and ye plantation in Isle of Wight County whereon my mother [Frances Cooke (1640–1721)] now lives.*” Francis Person was obviously named for his grandmother Frances Cooke Person, and he was closely associated with her. The plantation that he inherited from his father, located on the Blackwater River, was part of a patent of 1,100 acres granted to **William Cooke (1615–1679)**, his great-grandfather, on September 29, 1664. Francis Person represented the third generation of Neville’s Person ancestors to work as planters in the area of Jamestown, Virginia.

In 1720, at age twenty-three, Francis Person married seventeen-year-old **Mary Turner (1703–1761)**. They had twelve children, eight boys and four girls, who were born between 1721 and 1747, a period of twenty-six years. The fifth of their sons was **John Person II (1730–1786)**, Neville’s fourth great-grandfather.

In 1750 Francis Person purchased land in north-central North Carolina, in a county that was called Granville at the time. Today the land is in Warren County, North Carolina, and is located in the piedmont (foothills) area of the state. This land is about 120 miles southwest of Francis’s other Virginia properties, and its purchase foreshadowed the migration of the Person family away from coastal Virginia. Around this same time, large numbers of coastal settlers were moving inland.

Francis Person died in Surry County, Virginia, in 1758; his wife subsequently moved to North Carolina and lived with some of her family there. Mary Turner Person died in Granville County in 1761. In her will, dated May 20, 1761, she gave to two of her children “*the household goods that I left in North Carolina.*” She willed to her daughter Martha “*the household goods that I left in Virginia.*” Her son John Person II, Neville’s fourth great-grandfather, was a witness to the will, but he was not a devisee.*

*Devisee is a eighteenth-century legal term for a person who inherits property in a will.

REV. STANLEY PEURIFOY | MARTHA NEAL PERSONS

PAGES 80–81

12. JOHN PERSON II: NORTH CAROLINA PLANTER AND COLONIAL SOLDIER

Neville's fourth great-grandfather **John Person II (1730–1786)** was born in Isle of Wight County, Virginia. He moved to North Carolina, where he became a planter and a soldier in the North Carolina militia during the French and Indian War (1754–63). In 1752 John is recorded as living in the area between Sandy Creek and Fishing Creek in Granville (now Warren) County, North Carolina.

John Person II served in the Colonial Militia of North Carolina during the French and Indian War. He is recorded on October 8, 1754, in a muster list of 734 soldiers in the Granville Regiment. The list likely included every able-bodied male in Granville County at that time; there were five blacks and two mulattoes on the list.

The French and Indian War was a nine-year conflict between the British and the French, who had many Indians as their allies. The British, who greatly outnumbered the French, were the victors in the war. By the time the war ended with the Treaty of Paris in 1763, England had vastly expanded the size of its North American territory.



Map of North America before the French and Indian War (1754–63).



Map of North America after the Treaty of Paris, which ended the French and Indian War in 1763.

*The territory known as Louisiana was lost to Spain after the Treaty of Paris in 1763. In 1800 the French regained Louisiana and sold it to the United States in 1803 for fifteen million dollars.

In 1756, at age twenty-six, John Person II married sixteen-year-old **Prudence Jones (1740–1798)**. John and Prudence Person had seven children, including Neville's third great-grandfather **Jones Persons (1760–1850)** and a daughter named Obedience. Prudence and Obedience are examples of virtuous names often given to girls in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries.

John Person II owned land in both Warren County, North Carolina, and neighboring Franklin County (northeast of Raleigh), where he died in 1786, at age fifty-six. After John's death, his wife, Prudence Jones Person, married a family friend, Jacob Bass Sr. (1740–c. 1791), a widower who lived in Franklin County; he died in either 1791 or 1792. After settling the estates of her two husbands in Franklin County, twice-widowed Prudence moved in 1792 to an area that became Warren County, Georgia. By 1793 four of Prudence Person's children, Jones Persons, **Holly Berry Persons (1765–1846)**, **Turner Persons (1766–1827)**, and **Obedience Persons (1767–c. 1855)**, were living there.

In Warren County, Georgia, Prudence Jones Person Bass became a member of the Williams Creek Baptist Church, where her children were members. The church was founded in 1787, and Prudence was buried in 1798 in the original church cemetery "down by the creek." In about 1840, the existing church and another burial ground were relocated to higher ground. Unable to find the original tombstones, Prudence Jones Persons's descendants placed a large granite stone marker in memory of Prudence and some of her family near the church in 2014.



The Williams Creek Baptist Church in Warren County, Georgia, was founded in 1787. Prudence Jones Person Bass was an early member and is memorialized on the large granite gravestone in the foreground of this photograph.



The engraved name on the granite cemetery marker for Prudence Jones Person Bass, who is remembered as the mother of Holly Berry Persons Walker (H.B.P.W.).

REV. STANLEY PEURIFOY | MARTHA NEAL PERSONS

PAGES 80–81

13. JONES PERSONS: SOLDIER, JUSTICE, AND PLANTER IN NORTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA

Jones Persons (1760–1850), Neville's third great-grandfather, lived a long and active life. He fought in the American Revolutionary War (1775–83), was an inferior court justice in two Georgia counties, and owned plantations in eleven Georgia counties during the Antebellum Period.

Jones Persons was the second son of **John Person II (1730–1786)** and **Prudence Jones (1740–1798)**. He was born in Granville County, North Carolina. His birth occurred less than ten years after the Person family left Virginia.

On July 30, 1778, at age eighteen, Jones Persons enlisted in the North Carolina militia; he served for nine months. Jones Persons is also documented in Georgia records as having served in the regiment of Colonel Elijah Clarke (1742–1799), who was one of the few American Revolutionary War heroes from Georgia. Before 1951 at least twelve of Jones Persons's descendants had used this service record to qualify for membership in the Daughters of the American Revolution.

On May 24, 1784, Jones Persons received a Revolutionary War bounty land grant for 287.5 acres of land in Franklin County, Georgia, which was over 300 miles southwest of his home in North Carolina. On October 3, 1787, he received a 12.5-acre land grant in Wilkes County, Georgia. In about 1788, he moved to a part of Wilkes County that in 1793 became Warren County.

It was in Georgia that Jones Persons met and married **Dianna Neal (1774–1859)** in 1790; she was sixteen years old, and he was thirty. Their marriage lasted for sixty years, and they lived in at least five Georgia counties over that time.

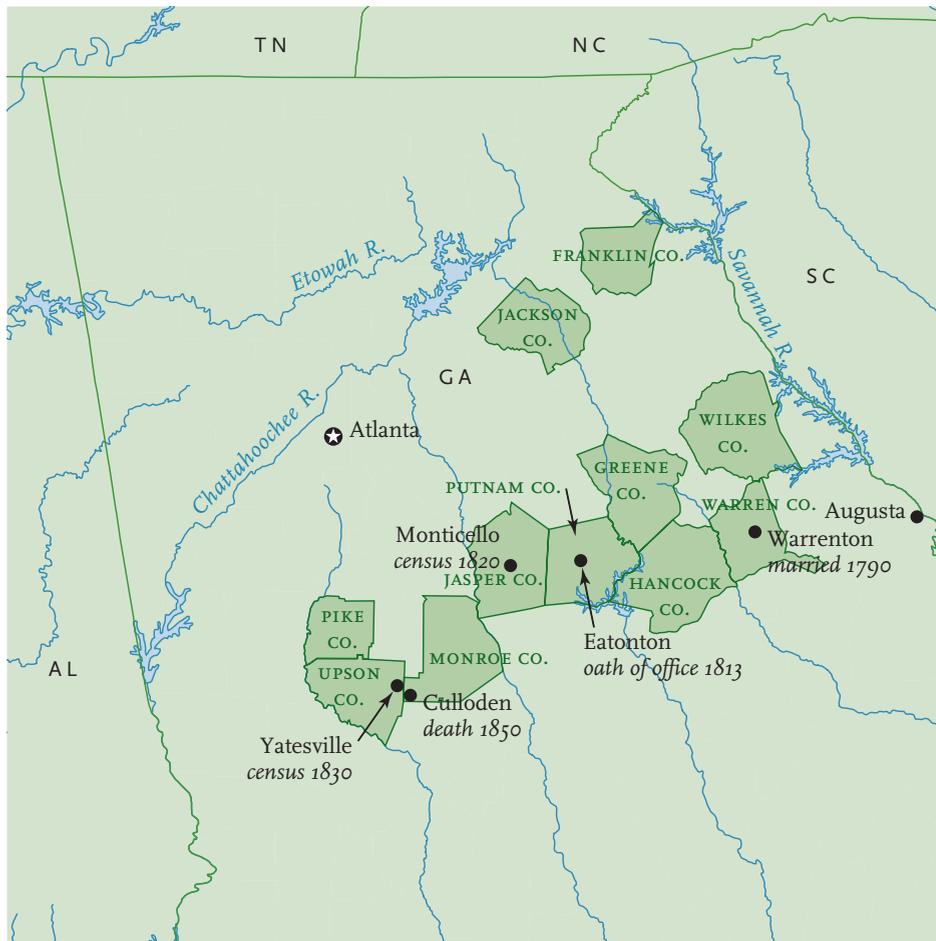
THE NEAL HERITAGE OF DIANNA NEAL

Capt. Thomas Neal Sr. (1735–1799)	m. 1754	Sarah Harrell (1736–c. 1758)
Thomas Neal Jr. (1758–1807)	m. c. 1772	Sarah Perkins (c. 1755–1814)*
Dianna Neal (1774–1859)	m. 1790	Jones Persons (1760–1850)
Martha Neal Persons (1809–1889)	m. 1827	Rev. Stanley Peurifoy (1800–1864)
John Whitfield Purifoy (1829–1900)	m. 1871	Esther A. Maddux (1839–1909)
Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)	m. 1904	Ola F. Gillespie (1881–1934)
Margaret Purifoy (1908–1973)	m. 1931	Charles D. Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)

**Genealogist Suzan Persons (b. 1953) recorded Sarah Perkins as Sarah Ann Batts Lawless Neal Perkins (1748–1814).*

Dianna Neal was the granddaughter of Neville's double fifth great-grandfather, **Captain Thomas Neal Sr. (1735–1799)**, whose two eldest sons were **David Neal (1755–1811)** and **Thomas Neal Jr. (1758–1807)**, Neville's fourth great-grandfathers. Dianna Neal is, thus, a first cousin of **Mary Ann "Polly" Neal (1782–1854)**, and they are both Neville's third great-grandmothers. From ages sixteen to thirty-nine, Dianna had eleven children, eight boys and three girls. The ninth child and last girl was **Martha Neal Persons (1809–1889)**, Neville's great-great-grandmother.

Jones Persons, Dianna Neal Persons's husband, is recorded as a landowner in eleven Georgia counties during his lifetime. He and his sons are also recorded as owners of a sizeable number of slaves. Tobacco and cotton were the principal crops in Georgia during the years between the Revolutionary War and the Civil War (1861–65). The cotton industry grew explosively, especially after the cotton gin was invented near Savannah, Georgia, by Eli Whitney (1765–1825) in 1793.



This map highlights the eleven Georgia counties in which Neville's third great-grandfather Jones Persons owned land between 1787 and 1850.

In 1813–15 Jones Persons was a justice of the inferior court in Putnam County, Georgia, and in 1824 he was the first justice of the inferior court in Upson County, Georgia. Inferior courts are lower courts that usually handle minor civil and criminal cases. Two examples of Jones Persons's signature are preserved at the Georgia Department of Archives and History: The first is dated November 1, 1813, the day he took his oath of office. The second was written on November 7, 1825.

*Jones Persons was the first of his ancestral line to consistently add an s to his surname.
The initials after the second signature are "JIC," denoting his title, Justice of the Inferior Court.*

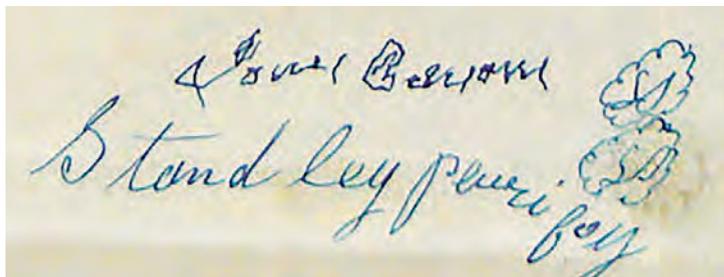
The 1820 census enumerates Jones Persons as a resident of Monticello in Jasper County, Georgia. He is listed as owning twenty-one slaves. Sometime between 1820 and 1824, Jones moved from Jasper County to Upson County. In the 1830 census, he is recorded in Upson County with eighteen slaves, and in 1840 with twenty-five slaves.

In 1824 Jones Persons is recorded as one of the eight founders of the New Hope Primitive Baptist Church in Yatesville, Upson County. That church is still active. In around 1840, Jones Persons built a home on his three-hundred-acre plantation near Yatesville. The land is in both Upson and Monroe Counties. The house was occupied by his descendants until about 1918.



A twentieth-century view of the house believed to have been built by Jones Persons in the late 1830s or 1840s on his plantation, one mile east of Yatesville, Upson County, Georgia. This photograph is courtesy of Suzan Persons (b. 1953) of Marietta, Georgia. Suzan is an accomplished genealogist, who has been most helpful with our research of the Persons and Peurifoy families in Georgia.

In the Thomaston-Upson Archives in Thomaston, Georgia (county seat of Upson County), there is an 1849 document that bears the signatures of eighty-nine-year-old Jones Persons and his forty-nine-year-old son-in-law, **Rev. Stanley Peurifoy (1800–1864)**.



The shaky signature of Jones Persons, along with that of his son-in-law, Stanley Peurifoy, who signed his name Standley instead of Stanley. I cannot imagine why he did that.

In 1850 Jones Persons died near Culloden, Monroe County, Georgia, at age ninety. His wife, Dianna Neal Persons, died on July 16, 1859, at age eighty-four, in Strouds, Monroe County. In an appraisal of her estate, her most valuable assets were five named slaves: “1st, Henry, a Negro man about 23 years Valued at \$1,300.00 [\$28,600 today]. 2. Bidda, a woman age about 21 years and her three children, viz. Fanny a girl about 5 years old, Ivy a boy about 3 years old and Warren a boy about 1 year old Valued at 2,100.00 [\$46,200 today].” The average price of a slave peaked in 1859 at \$900, having risen from \$300 in 1804. In March 1859, there was a major slave auction in Savannah, Georgia; there 429 men, women, and children were sold for \$303,850 (\$6.7 million today).

Jones and Dianna Neal Persons are most likely buried in the Persons Family Cemetery between Yatesville and Culloden. The cemetery, one mile east of Yatesville, is on the right side of the Macon highway, just before the Monroe County line. Recently, some Persons descendants cleaned the cemetery. They discovered that many stones had been stolen, and only three could be identified: those of Jones and Dianna Persons’s youngest son, **Lovett Persons (1814–1862)**; his wife, Melinda A. Lyon Persons (1825–1908); and their infant son, James Persons (1855–1856).



The Persons Family Cemetery in Upson County, Georgia. The cemetery is about one hundred yards from the Jones Persons house. This photograph was taken shortly after the cemetery was cleaned by Persons descendants in April 2012. This photograph is courtesy of Suzan Persons.

REV. PATRICK NEAL MADDUX | MARTHA NEVILLE

PAGES 82–83

1. NEVILLE'S MADDUX HERITAGE: THOMAS MADDUX AND MARY ANN "POLLY" NEAL

Thomas Maddux (c. 1767–1848)	m. 1800	Mary Ann "Polly" Neal (1782–1854)
Rev. Patrick N. Maddux (1801–1870)	m. 1826	Martha Neville (1807–1873)
Esther A. Maddux (1839–1909)	m. 1871	John Whitfield Purifoy (1829–1900)
Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)	m. 1904	Ola F. Gillespie (1881–1934)
Margaret Purifoy (1908–1973)	m. 1931	Charles D. Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)

Neville's Maddux heritage is only proven with certainty back to **Thomas Maddux (c. 1767–1848)**, who married **Mary Ann "Polly" Neal (1782–1854)** on February 10, 1800, in Warren County, Georgia. Polly Neal was a native of Warren County, Georgia, and the granddaughter and daughter of officers in the American Revolutionary War (1775–83), **Capt. Thomas Neal Sr. (1735–1799)** and **Capt. David Ferdinand Neal (1755–1811)**.

Thomas Maddux, we believe, was born in Virginia (perhaps in Fauquier County) and came to Warren County, Georgia, in the late eighteenth century. He and his wife, Polly Neal Maddux, had seven children, four boys and three girls, and all were born in Warren County, Georgia.

- **PATRICK NEAL MADDUX (1801–1870)** is Neville's great-great grandfather.

- **CHAPMAN FLETCHER MADDUX (1803–1867)** married Mary Ann Day (1808–1879) on December 30, 1826, and had seven children. In the 1830s, he moved to Marion County, Georgia, and before 1860, his family moved to Rusk County, Texas. Chapman F. Maddux died at age sixty-four in 1867 in Rusk County and is buried in the Old Gould Cemetery there.

- **JOYCE MADDUX (1808–after 1880)**, called Joice, married Edward Wooding (c. 1805–before 1850) on September 24, 1829. They had at least seven children

- **LAVINIA MADDUX (1810–1856)** married William P. Butt (c. 1808–before 1850) on February 16, 1830. They lived in Buena Vista in southwest Georgia. Seven of her children are recorded in her father's will.

- **DAVID NEAL MADDUX (1813–1894)** married Sarah Elizabeth Glaze (1826–1905) on October 25, 1846, in Marion County, Georgia. They had at least six children and lived in Buena Vista, Georgia. David Neal Maddux



*Neville's third great-uncle
David Neal Maddux.*

was a farmer and a sheriff. He died at age eighty-one. He and his wife are buried in the Buena Vista City Cemetery.

- **LUCRETIA MADDUX (1815–1841)** married Dr. S. P. Ivey and died at age twenty-five, on July 8, 1841. She is buried at the North Side Cemetery in Lumpkin, Stewart County, Georgia. She had no children.
- **LUCIUS W. MADDUX (1818–1880)** (also spelled Lucious) married Mary Ann Comfort Brooks (1825–1864) in 1848. They lived in Buena Vista, Georgia.

Thomas Maddux wrote and signed his will on the eleventh day of December 1847. The will was sworn to by his executor, Patrick Neal Maddux, on September 4, 1848. In his will, Thomas Maddux left four slaves, some land, and his home to his wife, Polly Neal Maddux. Various other properties were bequeathed to his six surviving children.

Mary Ann “Polly” Neal Maddux is enumerated at her home in Warren County, Georgia, in 1850. Living with her at the time was Joicy Wooding, her widowed daughter, and Joicy’s six children. They lived on a farm adjacent to Patrick Neal Maddux and his family.

Polly Neal Maddux died at age seventy-two, on November 13, 1854, at Buena Vista in Marion County, Georgia. She is buried in the Buena Vista City Cemetery.



It should be mentioned that Neville’s family archives contain Maddux family records that presume the descent of Thomas Maddux from John (Sean in Welsh) Madog (1612–1682), Lord of Scethrog, who was born in Llanfrynach, Wales, a village in Powys County, about thirty-six miles north of Cardiff in Wales. The ancestry of John Madog is recorded for at least one thousand years prior to his birth. In fact, thirty-one generations of his antecedents are listed in family records and on contemporary websites. This ancient lineage contains many lords and knights.

The son of John Madog, Samuel Maddux (1638–1684), came to America in 1665 at age twenty-seven and settled in St. Mary’s County, Maryland. Samuel was a prominent and well-recorded American colonist during that period. As a result, he is the immigrant patriarch of many American Maddux descendants. Several online genealogical sites do, in fact, show that Samuel Maddux is a direct ancestor of Thomas Maddux.

For several years, we attempted to prove the linkage between Thomas Maddux, Neville’s third great-grandfather from Warren County, Georgia, and Samuel Maddux, the seventeenth-century emigrant from Wales to colonial Maryland. However, after considerable research, including professional assistance, we have not been successful.

REV. PATRICK NEAL MADDUX | MARTHA NEVILLE

PAGES 82–83

2. THE NEAL HERITAGE OF PATRICK NEAL MADDUX

Capt. Thomas Neal Sr. (1735–1799)	m. 1754	Sarah Harrell (1736–c. 1758)
Capt. David F. Neal (1755–1811)	m. 1780	Joyce McCormick (1764–1836)
Mary Ann “Polly” Neal (1782–1854)	m. 1800	Thomas Maddux (c. 1767–1848)
Rev. Patrick N. Maddux (1801–1870)	m. 1826	Martha Neville (1807–1873)
Esther A. Maddux (1839–1909)	m. 1871	John Whitfield Purifoy (1829–1900)
Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)	m. 1904	Ola F. Gillespie (1881–1934)
Margaret Purifoy (1908–1973)	m. 1931	Charles D. Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)

Capt. Thomas Neal Sr. (1735–1799), Neville’s double fifth great-grandfather, was born in England, Ireland, or Pennsylvania in 1735. In 1754 he married **Sarah Harrell (1736–c. 1758)** in South Carolina. They had at least two children who are Neville’s fourth great-grandfathers: **Captain David Ferdinand Neal (1755–1811)** and **Thomas Neal Jr. (1758–1807)**.^{*} We believe Sarah Harrell Neal died in about 1758, after which Capt. Thomas Neal Sr. married Sarah’s sister, **Susannah Harrell (1740–1784-99)** and had several more children.

During the American Revolutionary War (1775–83), Capt. Thomas Neal Sr. fought with Capt. (later Colonel) Matthew Singleton (1722–1787), who raised a company of Light Horse** under General Francis Marion (1732–1795). His service is recorded in September 1775. Capt. Thomas Neal Sr. and his sons David Ferdinand Neal and Thomas Neal Jr. are listed today as American Revolutionary War soldiers on a bronze plaque applied to a granite marker in 1940 outside the courthouse in Warren County, Georgia.



The names of three of Neville’s direct Neal ancestors who fought in the American Revolutionary War.

^{*}Thomas Neal Jr. was a Revolutionary War private and the father of **Dianna Neal (1774–1859)**, who in 1790 married **Jones Persons (1760–1850)**. They are the parents of **Martha Neal Persons (1809–1889)**, who married **Rev. Stanley Peurifoy (1800–1864)**. Thus, Martha Neal Persons and Patrick Neal Maddux are second cousins.

^{**}A Light Horse is a lightly armed and highly mobile cavalry.

Capt. David Ferdinand Neal married **Joyce McCormick (1764–1836)** in 1780, during the American Revolutionary War. The oldest of their nine children was **Mary Ann “Polly” Neal (1782–1854)**, who was born in Warren County on November 13, 1782, before the official end of the war. Polly Neal married **Thomas Maddux (c. 1767–1848)** in Warren County in 1800; their oldest child, **Patrick Neal Maddux (1801–1870)**, was born the next year. Capt. David Ferdinand Neal is buried in the Neal family cemetery, near Warrenton, Georgia.

Capt. David Ferdinand Neal, Neville's fourth great-grandfather, is buried in the private burial ground of the old Neal home, about three miles from Warrenton, Georgia. The inscription on his grave marker reads: "The Grave of David Neal Sen'r Who moved from S. Carolina and settled near this spot in 1784 Where he lived and died Oct 8 1811, Aged 56 years, Leaving a wife and seven children, Mary Polly, James, Thomas, Martha, David, John, and McCormick."



REV. PATRICK NEAL MADDUX | MARTHA NEVILLE

PAGES 82–83

3. REVEREND PATRICK NEAL MADDUX, METHODIST PREACHER AND FARMER

In 1823, at age twenty-two, Neville’s great-great-grandfather **Patrick Neal Maddux (1801–1870)** was “*Admitted on Trial*” as a Methodist minister in the South Carolina Conference of the Methodist Church. About one hundred years later, his grandson-in-law Rev. Richard Wade Rogers (1850–1928) wrote a booklet entitled “The History of Pike County.” He had this to say about religion during Patrick Neal Maddux’s time: “*No people can be truly prosperous, in the truest sense of the term, unless the character of the citizens is built upon faith in the true God. But for the influence of the Christian religion, we would be no better than people in heathen lands.*”

Rev. Richard Wade Rogers proceeded to describe the early history of Methodist preachers in Georgia during Rev. Patrick Neal Maddux’s time:

Up to 1830, Georgia and Florida were in the South Carolina Conference. In those days the preachers were nearly all unmarried men. At first a preacher’s salary was \$60 per annum. After a few years, it was increased to \$80 and then, later to \$100.

They needed little money, as they rode horse-back, and carried their books and clothes with them.

The average circuit had two preachers with about twenty-five or twenty-six appointments at which they preached twice each month, having an appointment every day except Monday. Some of these Circuit Riders, though their education was limited, were wonderful preachers of the gospel.

*An illustration from the book
The Circuit Rider: A Tale of the
Heroic Age. It depicts a Methodist
circuit rider on horseback.*



GOING TO CONFERENCE.

Rev. Patrick Neal Maddux was first assigned to the Athens, Georgia, district of the South Carolina Conference. In 1825 he was granted a “*Full Connection*” and became a deacon. He was then reassigned to the town of Washington, Georgia, in the Milledgeville district. In 1826 Rev. Maddux was sent to serve in Charleston, South Carolina. It was there that he met and married **Martha Neville (1807–1873)**, the nineteen-year-old daughter of a Quaker cabinetmaker, **Joshua Neville (1765–1851)**. Rev. Patrick Neal Maddux and Martha Neville married on November 21, 1826. In 1827 Rev. Maddux gained the title of elder and returned to Georgia, where he was assigned to the Augusta, Georgia, district.

In 1828 Rev. Patrick Neal Maddux, Martha Neville Maddux, and their one-year-old daughter moved thirteen miles outside of Warrenton, Georgia, where they raised a large family. They probably lived on the family farm where Rev. Patrick Neal Maddux’s parents lived.

In 1828–29 Rev. Patrick Neal Maddux is recorded as posted to Warren County in the Augusta district of Georgia. In 1830 he is recorded as “*Located*”: no longer a circuit rider, he now preached at local churches and occasional camp meetings.

In 1850 Rev. Patrick Neal Maddux and his family were living in Warren County. In the U. S. census of that year, he defined himself as an “*M. E. [Methodist-Episcopal] Clergyman*.” In 1854, around the time of his mother’s death, Rev. Maddux’s family moved about 125 miles westward to Pike County, Georgia. In the 1860 census, he is listed as a fifty-nine-year-old farmer. In 1870 in Pike County, he is recorded as a sixty-nine-year-old “*Minister of Gospel*.” He was, thus, a preacher and a farmer.



REV. PATRICK NEAL MADDUX | MARTHA NEVILLE

PAGES 82–83

4. THE TEN CHILDREN OF REVEREND PATRICK NEAL MADDUX AND MARTHA NEVILLE

Neville's great-great-grandparents **Rev. Patrick Neal Maddux (1801–1870)** and **Martha Neville (1807–1873)** had ten children—six boys and four girls. Except for the firstborn, they all faced the devastation of the Civil War and its aftermath.

- **ESTHER ANN MADDUX (1827–1829)** was born in mid-October 1827. She lived for nineteen months and sixteen days, and died on May 30, 1829. In the margin of a family bible, Rev. Maddux wrote these words: *“Esther Ann Ist was born in Warrenton, the others. . . . Were all born at my place 13 miles from Warrenton, where I settled in the year 1828.”*

- **MARY AMELIA MADDUX (1829–1896)** is recorded at ages twenty and thirty in the household of her father, Rev. Patrick Neal Maddux. In 1870, at age forty, she is recorded as living with her unmarried thirty-year-old sister, **Esther Ann “Hettie” Maddux (1839–1909)**, in Pike County, Georgia. In late 1871, Mary Amelia Maddux moved with her newly married sister Hettie Maddux Purifoy to Jefferson County, Mississippi. In 1880, at age fifty, she is enumerated in the household of her sister Hettie and Hettie's husband, **John Whitfield Purifoy (1829–1900)**, in Jefferson County.

On July 19, 1896, Mary Amelia Maddux died at age sixty-six in Crystal Springs, Copiah County, Mississippi. It appears that she lived all of her adult life with her sister Hettie Maddux Purifoy and never married. Interestingly, she is buried with her father and mother in the Ebenezer Methodist Church Cemetery in Lamar County, Georgia, about 460 miles east of where she died.

- **MARTHA ELIZABETH “LIZZIE” MADDUX (1831–1921)** was born on January 28, 1831, and at age twenty-eight, on July 5, 1859, she married thirty-eight-year-old Augustus Edwin Eubank (1821–1908) in Pike County, Georgia. They lived in Meansville, Pike County, near the Ebenezer Methodist Church. In 1870 Lizzie Maddux inherited \$500 in her father's will. Lizzie Maddux Eubank died at age ninety, on December 24, 1921.

Lizzie Maddux and Augustus Edwin Eubank's oldest child was Frances “Fannie” Elizabeth Eubank (1860–1922), who married Rev. Richard Wade Rogers (1850–1928) in Pike County on November 15, 1877. Later in life, Rev. Rogers wrote a booklet about the history of Pike County from 1822 to 1922. Richard and Fannie Rogers had ten children. The first was Lois Rogers (1878–1965), a second cousin of Neville's mother, **Margaret Alice Purifoy (1908–1973)**.

It was a letter written by Lois Rogers that initiated my search for the portraits of **Joshua Neville (1765–1851)** and his wife, **Esther Ann Cox (1785–1823)**. The search for these portraits led to introductions to several descendants of Rev. Richard Wade Rogers and Fannie Eubank Rogers, including Richard Wade Rogers IV (b. 1941) of Gulfport, Mississippi, and his son Richard Wade Rogers V (b. 1977), an enthusiastic genealogist who lives in Pegram, Tennessee, near Nashville.

- **DR. THOMAS HODGES MADDUX (1832–1920)** was born on September 26, 1832. In the 1850 census, he is listed as an eighteen-year-old student living with his parents in Warren County, Georgia. In the 1860 census, he is recorded as an unmarried physician in Jamestown, which is in Smith County, Texas, near Tyler.

Dr. Thomas Hodges Maddux was a contract surgeon with the Confederate Army during the Civil War (1861–65). He is also recorded as an acting assistant surgeon in Barnesville, Georgia, in 1864. Barnesville is near his father's home in Pike County, Georgia. Dr. Thomas Hodges Maddux was specifically excluded from his father's 1869 will. The will states, *"I leave out of these bequests, my son, Thomas H., for he has already received in Education as much as each of my other children."*

After the Civil War, Dr. Thomas Hodges Maddux moved with his brother Wesley Neville Maddux to Jefferson County, Mississippi. In Fayette, Mississippi, in 1868, Dr. Thomas Maddux married a woman recorded as Lelah Maddux (1850–1918) in the 1900 U. S. Census in Pointe Coupee Parish, Louisiana. They had one son, Neville Watts Maddux (1876–after 1940), who married Marie J. Lehmann (1884–after 1940) and lived in New Orleans. They had one daughter, Ince Leta Maddux (1878–1943), who married Harry B. Kniseley (1877–1942) and lived in Oklahoma. Dr. Thomas Maddux died at about age eighty-eight in Tishomingo in southern Oklahoma.

- **WESLEY NEVILLE MADDUX (1834–1905)** was born on July 18, 1834, and at age fifteen, in 1850, he was living with his parents in Warren County. At age twenty-five, in 1860, he is recorded in Pike County, with personal property worth \$1,700 (probably two slaves).

We have found no military service record for Wesley Neville Maddux. He was the right age to serve; he may have received a legal exemption.* In 1869, at age thirty-five, he, like his older brother, was left out of his father's will. The will states that he had already been given enough property.

Wesley Neville Maddux is recorded as a postmaster in Perth, a community in Jefferson County, on September 28, 1868. Thus, it is likely that he and his brother Dr. Thomas Hodges Maddux were

*In the Confederacy, legal exemptions were given to some government employees and workers whose occupations were considered necessary to maintain society (such as teachers, railroad workers, skilled tradesmen, and ministers), as well as to owners of twenty or more slaves.

the first of the Maddux family to come to Mississippi. They are surely the reason Neville's great-grandparents John Whitfield and Hettie Maddux Purifoy moved to Mississippi in late 1871.

On April 5, 1875, at age forty, Wesley Neville Maddux married eighteen-year-old Lou Ola Watts (1857–after 1910) in Tensas Parish, Louisiana, just across the Mississippi River from Jefferson County. They had six children: Neville Neal Maddux (1876–), Emory Watts Maddux (1879–after 1930), Dezine Maddux (1882–1935), Thomas Watts Maddux (1883–1965), Albert Lewis Maddux (1884–), and Maud Maddux (1886–).

Wesley Neville Maddux died at age seventy-one at his home in Jefferson County in 1905. In 1910 his widow, Lou Ola Watts Maddux, was living in Louisiana with her thirty-year-old son, Emory Watts Maddux, and his family.

- **CLEMENT FLETCHER MADDUX (1836–1862)** was born on May 13, 1836. In the 1860 census, he is recorded as a twenty-four-year-old unmarried farm laborer living with his parents in Pike County, Georgia. On July 8, 1861, he enlisted as a private in Company A of the 13th Georgia Infantry Regiment. His company was called the Confederate Guards and was made up of men from Pike County. Four months later, on November 1, he was reported as absent and sick at Blue Sulphur Springs, Virginia (now West Virginia). On December 27, Clement F. Maddux was discharged from the army on account of an ailment called varicocele (pronounced “VAR-i-co-seel”), an abnormal enlargement of testicular veins in the scrotum near the testes.

On August 19, 1862, having presumably recovered, Clement Fletcher Maddux rejoined his previous military unit, which fought throughout the Civil War in the Eastern Theater. In December of 1862, the 13th Georgia Infantry Regiment was engaged in the Battle of Fredericksburg (December 11–15, 1862) in Virginia, just south of Washington, D.C. The battle was a crushing defeat for Union forces, led by Major General Ambrose Burnside (1824–1881),* against the forces of Confederate General Robert E. Lee (1807–1870).

Sadly, at age twenty-six, on December 14, 1862, Clement Fletcher Maddux was one of 608 Confederate soldiers and 1,284 Union soldiers killed in the Battle of Fredericksburg. He is buried in the Ebenezer Methodist Church Cemetery in Pike County.

- **ESTHER ANN “HETTIE” MADDUX (1839–1909)** was born on September 28, 1839. She is Neville's great-grandmother and was given the same name as her oldest sister, Esther Ann Maddux, who had died as a baby ten years earlier.

*General Burnside, known for his incompetence, tended to “get things the wrong way ‘round.” His peculiar facial hair pattern inspired the word sideburn.

• **EMORY ANTHONY MADDUX (1841–1884)** was born on November 29, 1841. In 1860 he is listed as an eighteen-year-old living in Pike County, Georgia. At age nineteen, with his twenty-five-year-old brother, Clement Fletcher Maddux, he enlisted in the Confederate Guards, the Pike County unit that became Company A of the 13th Georgia Infantry Regiment on July 8, 1861. In August 1862, Emory Anthony Maddux was assigned to work as a clerk in the headquarters of the Georgia Brigade. From numerous records, it appears that he remained there until the war ended. Emory Anthony Maddux mustered out of Confederate service as a private at his parole at Appomattox Court House on April 9, 1865. He was among the 28,000 troops surrendered by Confederate General Robert E. Lee.

In 1870, when Emory Anthony Maddux was twenty-eight, his father, Patrick Neal Maddux, passed away. Emory Maddux was named executor of his father's estate. Also in 1870 Emory Maddux is enumerated as a merchant in Tensas Parish, Louisiana, just across the Mississippi River from Jefferson County, Mississippi, where he and his brothers Thomas Hodges Maddux and Wesley Neville Maddux resided.

On April 17, 1871, twenty-nine-year-old Emory Anthony Maddux married nineteen-year-old Margaret Arlone Torrey (1851–1918),* a Mississippian from Union Church, Jefferson County. They had five children: John Emory Maddux (1872–1942), Alice Evans Maddux (1875–1959), Margaret Estelle Maddux (1877–1949), Elizabeth Arlone Maddux (1879–after 1950), and Mary Elna Maddux (1881–1976).

Emory Anthony Maddux died in Jefferson County at age forty-three, on November 30, 1884. He left behind a wife and five children between the ages of three and twelve. His wife, Margaret Arlone Torrey Maddux, died at age sixty-seven and is buried in the Union Church Cemetery.

• **PATRICK HENRY MADDUX (1844–after 1935)** was born on February 26, 1844. He enlisted in Company A of the 13th Alabama sometime after January 1, 1862, probably shortly after he turned eighteen.

Patrick Henry Maddux was wounded at the Battle of Sharpsburg (also known as Antietam), fought on September 17, 1862, in Maryland. The battle was a strategic victory for the North, led by General George McClellan (1826–1885), over the Confederates under General Robert E. Lee. On account of his wound, Patrick Henry Maddux was given a medical furlough from September 19, 1862, until March 15, 1863. After his return, he was paid \$54.78 on April 15, 1863. This was his compensation for rations while on furlough. It amounts to a little over \$.30 per day.

*The mother of Margaret Arlone Torrey was Margaret Catherine Cameron (1829–1909), a first cousin of my great-great-grandmother Catherine Cameron (1811–1848), who married William Pinckney Montgomery (1799–1876) in Jefferson County in 1831.

The 13th Alabama Regiment, and presumably Patrick Henry Maddux, fought in the Battle of Gettysburg on July 1–3, 1863, in Pennsylvania. Often considered the turning point of the war, this was the Civil War's bloodiest battle (almost 8,000 were killed and over 25,000 wounded). Gettysburg was General Robert E. Lee's invasion of the North, and it was repulsed by Major General George Meade (1815–1872). The 13th Alabama Regiment lost well over one-half of its soldiers at Gettysburg.

On April 28, 1864, Patrick Henry Maddux was conscripted (drafted compulsorily) into Company E of the 29th Georgia Cavalry Battalion in Troy, Florida. His brother-in-law John Whitfield Purifoy had enlisted in this battalion in January of that year.

From later census records, we know that Patrick Henry Maddux's first marriage occurred in 1867, but we do not know to whom he was married. He is also later recorded with a son, Eddie, born in 1879 in Texas. On June 4, 1890, at age forty-six, Patrick Henry Maddux married twenty-eight-year-old Kittie J. Reeves (1861–after 1935) of Pike County, Georgia. Sometime after 1900, Patrick Henry and Kittie Reeves Maddux moved to Atlanta, where they are recorded through the 1920s and as late as 1935. These records suggest that Patrick Henry Maddux lived to be at least ninety-one years old.

- **WILLIAM “WILLIE” CAPERS MADDUX (1849–)** was born on November 6, 1849, and named for Reverend William Capers (1790–1855), who officiated the marriage of his parents in Charleston, South Carolina, in 1826. In the 1850 census, he is listed as a one-year-old in Warren County, Georgia. In the 1860 census, he is listed as a ten-year-old in Pike County, Georgia. Willie Maddux was only eleven years old when the Civil War began and fifteen when it ended. We have found no record for him beyond the 1860 census, conducted on June 13 of that year.

5. THE EBENEZER UNITED METHODIST CHURCH IN LAMAR COUNTY, GEORGIA

Neville's great-great-grandparents **Reverend Patrick Neal Maddux (1801–1870)** and **Martha Neville (1807–1873)** were early members of the Ebenezer United Methodist Church, located today in Lamar County, Georgia, south of Atlanta. The church is about five miles west of Barnesville, Georgia, and on the road to Zebulon, which is twelve miles west of Barnesville. The church is located at the intersection of Highways 18 and 109. The church was founded in about 1840, and the Maddux family moved to Zebulon in about 1854.



The location of the Ebenezer United Methodist Church, just past the county line in Lamar County, Georgia. Rev. Patrick Neal Maddux and his family lived in Pike County, Georgia.



The Ebenezer United Methodist Church and Cemetery (behind the church), located in Lamar County, Georgia. Patrick Neal and Martha Neville Maddux were early members of this church, and they are buried in the church cemetery.

Patrick Neal and Martha Neville Maddux are interred in the Ebenezer United Methodist Church Cemetery, as is their son **Clement Fletcher Maddux (1836–1862)**, who died during the Civil War (1861–65). Their daughter **Mary Amelia Maddux (1829–1896)**, who was unmarried and died in Covich County, Mississippi, is also buried there.



Tombstones of Rev. Patrick Neal Maddux (left) and Martha Neville Maddux (right) in the Ebenezer Methodist Church Cemetery in Lamar County, Georgia.

Patrick Neal's tombstone is inscribed: "BORN Jan. 25, 1801—DIED July 4, 1870—Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them. Revelations 14:13."

Martha Neville Maddux's tombstone states that she was born on August 25, 1807, and died in Atlanta, Fulton County, Georgia, on July 28, 1873. (In 2013, Find A Grave [www.findagrave.com] mistakenly recorded Martha Neville Maddux's death year as 1878.)

6. JOSHUA NEVILLE: NEVILLE'S IRISH QUAKER ANCESTOR

William Neville (c. 1675–1752)	m. 1720	Anne Atkinson (1697–1741)
William Neville Jr. (1726–after 1779)	m. 1753	Anne Hancock (c. 1726–before 1773) Joshua
Joshua Neville (1765–1851)	m. 1805	Esther Ann Cox (1785–1823)
Martha Neville (1807–1873)	m. 1826	Rev. Patrick N. Maddux (1801–1870)
Esther A. Maddux (1839–1909)	m. 1871	John Whitfield Purifoy (1829–1900)
Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)	m. 1904	Ola F. Gillespie (1881–1934)
Margaret Purifoy (1908–1973)	m. 1931	Charles D. Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)

My wife's only given name is Neville, a forename that was the surname of her third great-grandfather **Joshua Neville (1765–1851)**, who held a birthright* in the Society of Friends (Quakers)** in Mountmellick*** in Queen's County (County Laois since 1922) in the southwest of Ireland.



Joshua Neville had a Quaker birthright in the town of Mountmellick in Queens County, Ireland, now called County Laois. Mountmellick is six miles from Ballyfin Demesne, a manor house hotel where Neville and I have stayed on three occasions.

*A birthright Quaker is a child born to Quaker parents who are practicing and in good standing.

**The Quaker sect, known as the Religious Society of Friends, was founded by George Fox (1624–1691), an English Dissenter, in 1652. The Quaker movement was introduced to Ireland by William Edmondson (1627–1712), who settled in Mountmellick in 1659.

***Mountmellick is six miles northeast of Ballyfin Demesne, Ireland's grandest Regency Period house, which was restored and converted into a country-house hotel by our friend Fred Krehbiel (b. 1941) from 2002 to 2011. Neville and I have stayed there three times, most recently with our son John III (b. 1960) and his wife, Louise (b. 1965), in October 2016, when we also visited Mountmellick.

After several years of research, we have concluded that Joshua Neville is the grandson of **William Neville (c. 1675–1752)** and his second wife, **Anne Atkinson (1697–1741)**, who were married in Mountmellick on February 29, 1720, a leap-year day. They lived in Mountrath, twelve miles south of Mountmellick. In 1729 they moved to Rosenallis, four miles west of Mountmellick. William Neville was a clothier, who bequeathed land in the village of Rosenallis to his three sons—Henry, William Jr., and Joseph—when he died there on March 22, 1752.

We have also concluded that Joshua Neville's father was **William Neville Jr. (1726–after 1779)**, who was born in Mountrath in Queen's County on February 22, 1726. William Neville Jr.'s elder brother, Henry, born in 1722, was disowned by the Quakers in 1747, and his younger brother, Joseph, born in 1734, was disowned in 1758. Since Joshua Neville was born in 1765 with a Quaker birthright in Mountmellick, his father could only be William Neville Jr.

On January 7, 1753, William Neville Jr. married **Anne Hancock (c. 1726–before 1773)** in Hillsborough in County Down, Northern Ireland. Anne Hancock was the daughter of a prominent Quaker linen merchant, **John Hancock (c. 1695–1725)**, and his wife, **Mary Forbes (1706–before 1745)**, from Lisburn in County Antrim. William and Anne Neville had several children, including Joshua Neville, who was likely born in Lisburn, where his parents lived in 1765. Joshua Neville's mother, Anne, died in the early 1770s, when Joshua was six or seven years old.

Also in the early 1770s, Joshua Neville's father, William Neville Jr., had severe financial difficulties, which led to a very stressful bankruptcy in about 1775. A letter, dated March 11, 1776, discussing William Neville Jr.'s financial situation states, *"You need not think that William Nevill's Friends will make up the deficiency, the [Quaker] Society will care for his children until they can earn for themselves, but that is all."*

On April 10, 1776, another letter states, *"William Nevill left town about 10 days ago, without being able to compromise matters with his Creditors. We hear that his son William [William Neville III (after 1753–1776)] who left here about two weeks ago for London has been drowned."* In 1777 there was an attempt to kidnap William Neville Jr., but it failed. And so in the latter years of his boyhood (ages ten to fourteen), Joshua Neville was likely cared for by the Quakers in Mountmellick, from where, according to records, he left at age fourteen.

The following statement about Joshua Neville, probably emanating from the early twentieth century, appears in family genealogical records: *"No record of ancestry. He came as a young man from England to Charleston. Tradition is that his home was in Warwickshire; also that his ship enroute to America saluted the ship bearing La Fayette home."*

Based on this family lore, we believe Joshua Neville went to England for two years, perhaps to be with his father, and came to America at age sixteen in late 1781, shortly after the Siege of Yorktown ended on October 19, 1781. He arrived during the American Revolutionary War (1775–83). He sailed to Charleston, South Carolina, a port city which was under occupied control of the British from May of 1780 to December of 1782. Joshua Neville most likely came as an immigrant bound for indentured service. He became a naturalized citizen of the United States in 1814.

The earliest documentation of Joshua Neville in America is a record of his marriage to Eliza Marrett (1776–1801) on March 10, 1792 at the Trinity Methodist Church, a Primitive Methodist congregation in Charleston. Joshua and Eliza Marrett Neville had two or three children, the oldest of whom was **Henry William Neville (1796–1857)**, who, like his father, became a cabinetmaker in Charleston. In 1798 Joshua and Eliza Neville had a daughter named **Kitty Neville (1798–)**.

Henry William Neville is a great-great-grandfather of Bill Neville (b. 1941), with whom I have recently corresponded. Bill Neville is a one-half fourth cousin of my wife, Neville, and he lives in Princess Anne, a town on the eastern Shore of Maryland.

Eliza Marrett Neville died in 1801, and in about 1805, Joshua Neville married **Esther Ann Cox (1785–1823)**, with whom he had five or six children. Their oldest child was **Martha Neville (1807–1873)**, Neville's great-great-grandmother. Other children were **Thomas C. Neville (1809–)**; perhaps a daughter named Jane; **Harriett E. Neville (1815–1838)**; **Clement B. Neville (1818–1851)**; and **Mary E. Neville (1822–)**.

In 1819 Joshua Neville was visited by a Philadelphia Quaker who had been sent to Charleston to investigate the state of Charleston's Quakers. A diary account of that meeting was recorded in the May 1920 article "A Visit to Friends in Charleston S.C., 1819" by Ellis Yarnall; the article was published in the *Bulletin of Friends' Historical Society of Philadelphia*. According to the diary account, a three-man committee of Quaker investigators sailed from New Castle, Delaware, to Charleston, where they arrived on November 20, 1819. The diary entry for the next day reads:

21, 10 O'clock went to Meeting house situated in King Street east side, near to Queen St is a small frame building raised and supported on brick pillars 2 or 3 feet above the ground. Piazza on the south side and front Contains a raised seat for ministers and bench under it and 10 benches which hold 5 or 6 persons each; will seat 60 or 70 persons. Present D[aniel] Latham, J[ohn]. K[irk], Wm. Wadsworth, Joshua Nevil [sic.], Coates, 2 of D. L.'s daughters, B. Swift, a stranger, member of Society from Sandwich, Massachusetts, and ourselves, in all. Dined at D. Latham's.

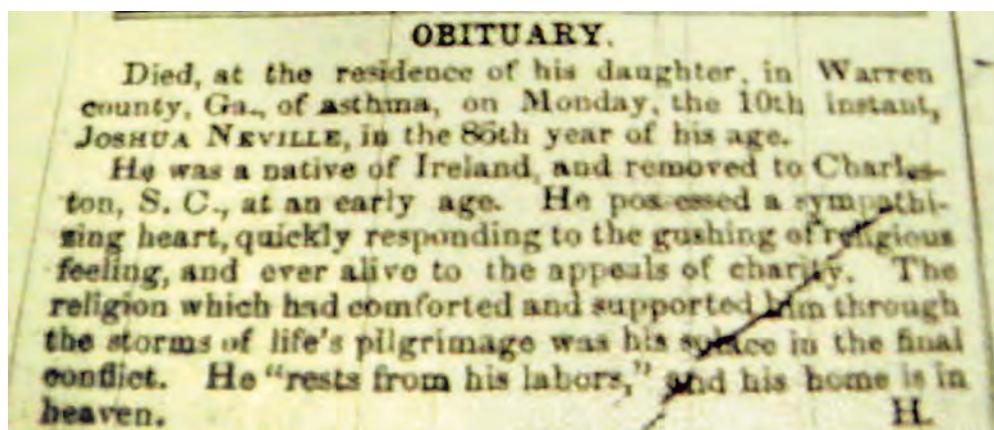
On November 24, the fourth day of the investigators' visit to Charleston, the following entry was made in the diary:

Went to see Joshua Nevil [sic.] who has resided here a number of years; had a birthright in Society in Mountmellick in Ireland, left there in his 14th year, has been married but not disowned; his wife and family of the Methodists; his son Henry, a young man [he was twenty-three years old], we were interested in; appeared to be a thoughtful person. After taking tea with them, Joshua and Henry came home with us, to whom we handed books.

On the fifth day, November 25, the diary records the committee's conclusion about Joshua Neville: "Joshua Nevil [sic.] never been disowned; his right of membership in Ireland. Attends meetings mostly on First days (Sundays)."

On July 20, 1823, at age thirty-eight, Joshua Neville's second wife, Esther Ann Cox Neville, died of "rheumatism." Joshua was about fifty-eight years old and never remarried. Sometime later, probably in the late 1840s, he moved to Columbia, South Carolina, where he is enumerated in 1850 at age eighty-five. His son Henry W. Neville was also living there.

Joshua Neville's obituary appeared in the *South-Carolinian*, a Columbia newspaper, on February 10, 1851.

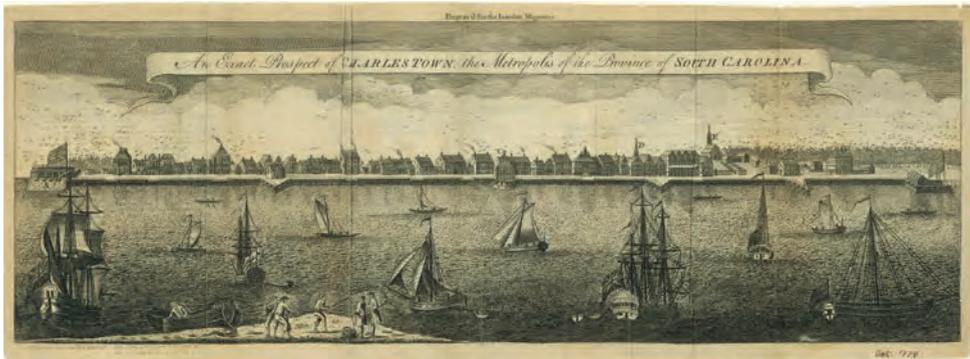


Joshua Neville's obituary, which appeared in the South-Carolinian, a Columbia, South Carolina, newspaper on February 13, 1851.

At the end of his life, Joshua Neville was cared for by Neville's forty-three-year-old great-great-grandmother, Martha Neville Maddux, who was married to **Rev. Patrick Neal Maddux (1801–1870)**, a Methodist preacher in Warrenton, Georgia. Also in the household when Joshua died was his twelve-year-old granddaughter **Esther Ann "Hettie" Maddux (1839–1909)**, Neville's great-grandmother.

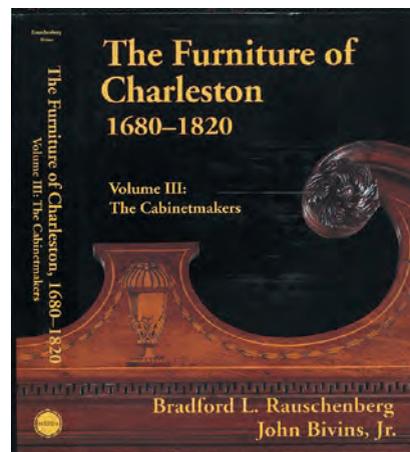
7. CABINETMAKER JOSHUA NEVILLE

For about fifty years in the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries, **Joshua Neville (1765–1851)**, Neville’s third great-grandfather, was a cabinetmaker in Charleston, South Carolina. During Joshua Neville’s time there, Charleston was one of America’s wealthiest cities and its fourth-largest city in terms of population; only New York, Philadelphia, and Boston had larger populations.* Charleston was also the most British of the American cities, and it had a thriving cabinetmaking trade that produced furniture derived from London designs.



An eighteenth-century etching entitled *An Exact Prospect of Charleston the Metropolis of the Province of South Carolina*.

In 2003 a three-volume book entitled *The Furniture of Charleston, 1680–1820* was published by Old Salem, Inc., and the Museum of Early Southern Decorative Arts in Winston-Salem, North Carolina. The third volume of that book, entitled *The Cabinetmakers*, devotes three pages to historical records about Joshua Neville.



This three-volume book is the major source for information about Joshua Neville’s cabinetmaking career in Charleston, South Carolina.

*In 1790 Charleston had a population of 16,359. New York City had a population of 33,131, Philadelphia of 28,552, and Boston of 18,420.

The following is a chronological listing of public notices related to Joshua Neville's business. The notices date from 1794 to 1841 and provide us with information about his numerous business locations in Charleston during these years.

1. 1794: Charleston directory—"Joshua Nevil [sic.], 6 Clifford's Alley, cabinetmaker"
2. 1801: John D. Nelson's Charleston city directory—11 Clifford's Alley
3. 1802–03: Charleston city directories—43 Queen Street
4. 1804–07: *Negrin's Social Magazine & Quarterly Intelligencer*—49 Tradd Street
5. 1809: Charleston city directory—30 Tradd Street
6. 1811, 1813, 1816: Notice in the *Times* and in Charleston city directories—322 King Street
7. 1817–19: Notice in the *City Gazette and Commercial Daily Advertiser* and Charleston city directories—79 and 80 Meeting Street
8. 1819–20, 1822, 1824: Notices in various newspapers—293, 280, and 260 King Street
9. 1829: Joshua and his son **Henry W. Neville (1796–1857)** had separate listings in the Charleston directory—Wentworth Street
10. 1840–41: Charleston city directory—98 Church Street



An 1849 street map of Charleston, South Carolina, denoting ten locations at which Joshua Neville operated his cabinetmaking business from 1794 to 1841.

In 1814 Joshua Neville had a cabinetmaking concern in Augusta, Georgia, as well as one in Charleston. On May 21, an announcement in the *Augusta Chronicle* appeared:

NOTICE. The co-partnership of PATRICK H. GRACE & Co, cabinetmakers, of Augusta, Georgia, was Dissolved on the 12th inst. The Business in the future, will be carried on by the Subscriber in BROAD STREET, opposite the City Hotel, all orders from the Town or Country will be attended to with punctuality and dispatch. There will be kept a constant supply of HARDWARE, SUITABLE FOR COUNTRY CABINETMAKERS. As the subscriber will be absent at times, the Business will be attended to by H. N. CHURCH. Joshua Neville

In August 1817, Joshua Neville printed an announcement in the *City Gazette and Commercial Daily Advertiser* because his apprentice, George Seaman (1802–1893), had run away. He offered a \$20 reward for the boy's return, adding, "If his uncle that bound him to me will come forward and give me what is reasonable for the time he has to serve, I am willing to give up his indentures, as he hinted some time before he went away, he wished to purchase his time."

In September 1817, Joshua Neville placed this notice in Charleston's *City Gazette and Commercial Daily Advertiser*:

Five Dollars reward. Stolen out of the Subscriber's yard, a pair of mahogany BEDPOSTS, seven feet one or two inches long, about four inches square: one of the posts is a little rotten on one side. If they should be offered for sale, or sent to be turned, it is requested they may be stopped and information sent to No. 80, Meeting Street.

In July 1819, there was a massive fire in Charleston. Joshua Neville was among the victims, losing his shop on the west side of Meeting Street. In November of that year, he placed an advertisement to alert the city's citizens that he had recommenced his cabinetmaking at "No. 293, King Street, third door above Market Street, on the east side."

In March 1823, Joshua Neville and his son Henry W. Neville sent a bill for the purchase of furniture to Edward Neufville (c. 1760–1825), a Charleston merchant. In February 1827, Joshua Neville and his son won a court action against the administratrix of Edward Neufville's estate for nonpayment of that bill; they were awarded \$232.75.

As one who has avidly collected and studied English and American furniture for almost fifty years, I would be quite excited to find a piece of Charleston furniture made by Neville's third great-grandfather Joshua Neville. But, alas, we have learned that almost all early Charleston furniture is unsigned.



REV. PATRICK NEAL MADDUX | MARTHA NEVILLE

PAGES 82–83

8. THE SEARCH FOR THE PORTRAITS OF JOSHUA NEVILLE AND ESTHER ANN COX

Sometime in 2011, I found in Neville’s family records a letter written in 1930 by Lois Rogers (1878–1965), a second cousin of Neville’s mother **Margaret Alice Purifoy (1908–1973)**. Lois was a spinster schoolteacher at Wesleyan College in Macon, Georgia. She and Margaret Alice Purifoy were both great-granddaughters of **Rev. Patrick Neal Maddux (1801–1870)** and **Martha Neville (1807–1873)**. In the letter, which Lois Rogers wrote to a relative, she said:

Grandma’s mother was Martha Neville of Charleston, S.C. Her father [Joshua Neville] came directly from Warwickshire [sic.] to Charleston. [Probably around 1781] The Nevilles were wealthy and aristocratic. A fine painter was employed to paint Grandma and Grandpa Neville’s portraits. We have these paintings at home, it is really good art. The portraits are much over 100 years old.

It was these words that led me on a search for the portraits of Neville’s third great-grandparents **Joshua Neville (1765–1851)** and his second wife, **Esther Ann Cox (1785–1823)**.

In the fall of 2012, when Internet searches and inquiries at Wesleyan College had produced nothing, I engaged a researcher to identify the descendants of Lois Rogers’s siblings. Lois was the oldest of the ten children of Rev. Richard Wade Rogers (1850–1928) and Frances Elizabeth “Fannie” Eubank (1860–1922), one of Joshua Neville’s granddaughters. I presumed (correctly, as it turned out) that Lois Rogers left the portraits to one of her nieces or nephews.

On February 12, 2013, I sent letters to seventeen of Lois Rogers’s collateral descendants* whom I had identified. One of the responses was an e-mail from Darwin Schley Ricketson Jr. (b. 1943), who lives in Donaldson, Georgia, in the southwestern corner of the state. In part, he wrote:

*My mother [Elmir Frances Rogers Ricketson (1911–2005)] was in possession of two framed portrait paintings on her death. The paintings were of a man and a woman, I was never told who they were and no names were on the back of the frames. I think she said she got them through inheritance from Lois Rogers of Clayton, GA. I was executor of my mother’s estate, no one in the family indicated a desire to have the paintings, and so they were sold to a local second hand store.** . . . I believe these paintings are long gone.*

*A collateral descendant is a legal term for a relative descended from a brother or sister, such as a niece or nephew.

A lineal descendant, in contrast, is a blood relative in a direct line of descent, such as a child or grandchild.

**Darwin Schley Ricketson Jr. later told me that the paintings were sold for \$30—what he considered the value of the frames.

The portraits had passed in 1965 from Lois Rogers to the oldest of her siblings' children, Elmir Frances Rogers Ricketson, who lived in Warrenton, Georgia, about forty miles west of Augusta. Elmir Rogers Ricketson, who was Neville's third cousin, had owned the paintings for about forty years when she died. Interestingly, during that time, the portraits resided in the same county, Warren County, where Joshua Neville died in 1851.

We next made contact with the *"local secondhand store"* to which Darwin Schley Ricketson Jr. had sold the paintings. The proprietor, Marie Kaney (b. 1947), explained that she had actually purchased only one portrait from Elmir Rogers Ricketson's estate. Marie called it *"the Old Lady,"* and she sent me a photograph. She recalled seeing other portraits from the estate, but she had not bought them. Though it seemed unlikely to me that the portrait in Marie Kaney's possession depicted Esther Ann Cox Neville, who had died at age thirty-eight, in 1823, I did offer to buy it. Marie Kaney, however, said she had *"fallen in love"* with the painting and would not sell it.



Painting of the "Old Lady" hanging in "a local secondhand store" in Warrenton, Georgia, about forty-four miles west of Augusta, Georgia.

Meanwhile, Marie Kaney, the secondhand store's proprietor, told us we should talk to Elmir Rogers Ricketson's daughter-in-law Brenda Ricketson (b. 1951), the widow of Elmir Ricketson's son Joe Ricketson (1948–2011). Brenda lived forty miles east of Warrenton, in Martinez, Georgia, near Augusta. We obtained Brenda's contact information from Darwin Schley Ricketson Jr., Joe's older brother. Darwin Schley Ricketson Jr. had been the executor of his mother's estate.

NOTES

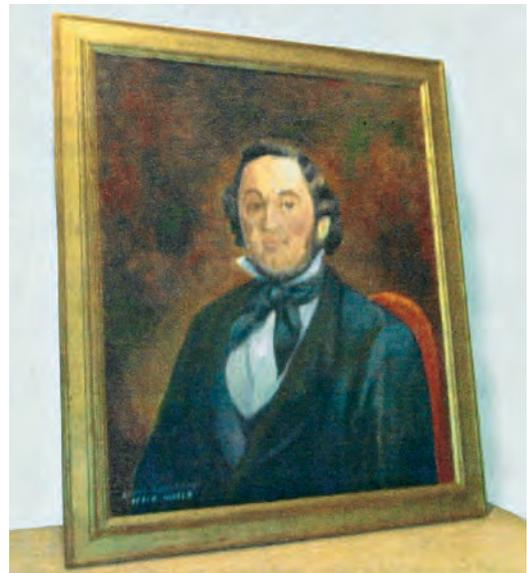
EUREKA! Brenda Ricketson had not one but three paintings, which her husband had taken from the attic at his mother's house after Elmir Frances Rogers Ricketson's death in 2004.



The "Dark Man" in the home of Brenda Ricketson in Martinez, Georgia, a suburb of Augusta.



An amateurish painting of a woman in the home of Brenda Ricketson in Martinez, Georgia. The painting is signed "Elmir Ricketson," and a note on the back of the frame reads, "Esther Ann Cox Died July 30, 1823, age 38."



An amateurish painting of a man in the home of Brenda Ricketson in Martinez, Georgia. The painting is signed "Elmir Ricketson after Meier." On the back of the frame is the date 1978 and the name of the framer, Nathan Bindler.

And so, having located four portraits that had been in the possession of Neville's third cousin Elmir Frances Rogers Ricketson, we began the discovery process. The most important clue appeared on the amateurish painting of the young woman. It is signed "Elmir Ricketson." On the back of the frame is the name Nathan Bindler (the framer) and the date August 1980. Elmir Ricketson also wrote the name of the sitter and her descendants on the frame. Thus the identities of the four persons in the painting are revealed.



Writing on the back of the frame of an amateurish copy of a portrait of Esther Ann Cox Neville.

The "Old Lady" in Marie Kaney's painting is actually Martha Neville Maddux, Joshua Neville's daughter and Neville's great-great-grandmother. She was probably painted in Warrenton. The painting was done by John Maier (1819–1877) and is dated 1858; Martha Neville was fifty-one years old at the time it was painted. John Maier was a highly accomplished German immigrant artist who moved from New Haven, Connecticut, to Atlanta, Georgia. There he painted portraits of many notable Georgia citizens. Several of his portraits hang in the Capitol Rotunda in Atlanta, and one is in the United States Supreme Court Building in Washington, D.C.

The "Dark Man" is Joshua Neville, Neville's third great-grandfather. This portrait was painted in Charleston around 1815, and it is the same size as the amateurish painting of the young woman.

The two amateurish paintings are copies of the missing portraits of Esther Ann Cox Neville, Neville's third great-grandmother, and Patrick Neal Maddux, Neville's great great-grandfather. These copies were executed in 1980 and 1978 by Elmir Rogers Ricketson, Neville's third cousin. We believe that the originals of these two paintings were acquired by Elmir Rogers Ricketson's first cousin Anna C. Rogers (1921–2004), who was married to Kenneth Sinclair Law (1917–2004) of Montgomery County, Pennsylvania.

After several years of diligent search, we received a photograph of the original Esther Ann Cox Neville painting. It was sent to us on March 27, 2017 by an unidentified family member. We are thus able to present together, at least photographically, the original pair of portraits of Neville's third great-grandparents. The original portrait of Patrick Neal Maddux has not as yet been located by us.

NOTES

We were able to acquire the portraits of Joshua Neville and Martha Neville Maddux. For the John Maier portrait of Martha Neville Maddux, Marie Kaney asked \$4,000, a price within the range of prices paid for other Maier portraits; I acquiesced. For the portrait of Joshua Neville, Joey Ricketson (b. 1984), Brenda Ricketson's son, suggested a price of \$1,000, and we agreed. I also provided the Ricketsons with a high-quality framed reproduction of the restored portrait of Joshua Neville.

The two portraits were restored and reframed at the Atlanta Art Conservation Center by Larry Shutts (b. 1972), the conservator of paintings there. Today they reside with other ancestral portraits at the Summer House at Crab Tree Farm.



Martha Neville Maddux, Neville's great great-grandmother, at age fifty-one. She is the daughter of Joshua Neville and Esther Ann Cox Neville. This portrait, dated 1858, was painted and signed by John Maier. The painting is 25 X 30 inches.



Joshua Neville, Neville's third great-grandfather, at approximately age fifty. The portrait was painted around 1815 in Charleston, South Carolina. The painting is 22 x 26 inches.



Esther Ann Cox Neville, Neville's third great-grandmother and wife of Joshua Neville. She is approximately age thirty. This portrait was painted in Charleston, South Carolina in about 1815. We are grateful to a family member who recently sent to us a photograph of this original portrait, and thus enabled us to re-unite this pair of portraits.

JOHN W. PURIFOY | ESTHER A. MADDUX

PAGES 84–87

1. JOHN WHITFIELD PURIFOY: HIS CONFEDERATE SERVICE

When the Civil War began in April 1861, **John Whitfield Purifoy (1829–1900)** was married with four children and living in Russell County in southeastern Alabama. He was thirty-one years old.

During the Civil War (1861–65), John Whitfield Purifoy* had three different service terms in three different Confederate military units. Our research of Confederate records, along with family recollections, has allowed us to sort out his rather complicated Confederate service career.

FIRST TERM OF CONFEDERATE SERVICE: DRUM MAJOR

John Whitfield Purifoy enlisted as a drummer on August 2, 1861, in the Tom Watts Rifles, a group organized in Butler Springs, Alabama. The next day, the company marched to Auburn, Alabama, in Lee County, adjacent to Russell County, where they attended a camp of instruction. On August 12, the Tom Watts Rifles mustered into Confederate service and became Company F of the 18th Alabama Infantry Regiment on September 4. The company traveled around Alabama in September and October, before arriving in November at Camp Governor Moore, just north of Mobile, Alabama.

Sometime in November 1861, John Whitfield Purifoy was named drum major of the 18th Alabama Infantry Regiment. This was a noncommissioned officer title. It was not meant to be a combatant position but was nonetheless a dangerous role.



A photograph of a Confederate military band attached to the 26th North Carolina Regiment in 1862.

Music played an important role for both Confederate and Union troops during the Civil War. Bugles and drums were used for issuing orders and sending signals between camps. Music was also played to boost morale. “Dixie,” the patriotic Confederate anthem, was often played as Rebel soldiers marched into battle. Most Confederate regiments organized a band, at least at the start of the Civil War. Each

regiment was allowed two musicians per company, two musicians from regimental headquarters, and a drum major assigned to regimental headquarters. Most of the Confederate regimental bands existed for only the first year of the Civil War, so it is likely that the 18th Alabama Regiment abandoned its marching band in early 1862.

**John Whitfield Purifoy should not be confused with his cousin John Wesley Purifoy (1823–1897), the captain of Company C of the 44th Alabama Regiment, who was seriously wounded at the Battle of Antietam in September 1862, and later was a planter in Wilcox County, Alabama.*

John Whitfield Purifoy's records indicate that he was granted a furlough for illness on December 29, 1861. He returned to Butler County, where he is recorded on January 31, 1862. John Whitfield's regiment did participate in the Battle of Shiloh in early April 1862, but he was not there. He received a discharge on April 16, 1862.

SECOND TERM OF CONFEDERATE SERVICE: PRIVATE

Less than one month after his discharge from the Confederate Army in April 1862, John Whitfield Purifoy re-enlisted at Opelika, Lee County, Alabama, near Auburn. This time he joined Company E of the 39th Alabama Infantry Regiment as a private.

On May 26, 1862, John Whitfield Purifoy's regiment departed by train, via Mobile, for Corinth, Mississippi. Planning to arrive in Corinth on May 29, the soldiers actually ran directly into the 65,000 Confederate soldiers retreating from that city. They encountered the retreating soldiers at Guntown, near Tupelo, Mississippi, on the Mobile and Ohio Railroad. The following day, their train reversed direction and returned to Saltillo, Mississippi, where the men detrained and were issued arms. For the next couple of months, the 39th Alabama was encamped around Tupelo. John Whitfield Purifoy was present at a roll call in Tupelo on June 30, 1862.

Around that same time, the 39th Alabama was absorbed into the 22nd Alabama Regiment, a unit that was transferred in late July to Chattanooga, Tennessee. The 22nd Alabama fought at the Battle of Perryville (October 8, 1862) and at the Battle of Murfreesboro (December 31, 1862–January 2, 1863). John Whitfield Purifoy is not listed as present at the September roll call or any subsequent ones for the Alabama 22nd Regiment. It is therefore unlikely that he participated in the Confederate invasion of Kentucky or the Battle of Murfreesboro.

There is, however, a contradicting note in family files, for John Whitfield Purifoy's granddaughter Ruth McPherson Thompson (1903–1996) wrote in a note dated 1925, "*At age 29, my grandfather, John Whitfield Purifoy was in Georgia Infantry, serving at Murfreesboro, around the year 1864.*"*

We simply do not know for sure where John Whitfield Purifoy was during the nineteen months between June 30, 1862, and January 29, 1864. However, since his wife, Lucinda Greene (1835–c. 1863), died during that time, John Whitfield Purifoy was probably tending to his ailing wife and four children during that period.

*John Whitfield Purifoy was actually thirty-four or thirty-five years old in 1864, and the Battle of Murfreesboro occurred at the end of 1862. The information in Ruth McPherson Thompson's 1925 note is attributed to her uncle William "Will" Patrick Purifoy (1873–1945), John Whitfield Purifoy's son.

THIRD TERM OF CONFEDERATE SERVICE: TRACKING DESERTERS

On January 29, 1864, John Whitfield Purifoy enlisted in Company E of the 29th Georgia Cavalry, a unit that had been organized one year earlier in Lumpkin, Stewart County, Georgia, near his earlier home in Russell County, Alabama. John Whitfield enlisted as a thirty-four-year-old private.

According to Ruth McPherson Thompson's 1925 note, John Whitfield Purifoy "*put in 1 year tracking deserters in the Okonugo (?) Swamp.*" It is highly likely that this information is accurate. John Whitfield Purifoy is noted in three roll calls with the 29th Georgia Cavalry during 1864. He was present at the first roll call, which took place in Troy, today a ghost town on the Suwannee River in Lafayette County in northern Florida. Troy was once the county seat of Lafayette County.

At the other two roll calls, he is listed as "*absent sick*" and "*absent on sick furlough.*" These two roll calls took place near Savannah, Georgia, where the 29th Georgia Cavalry was preparing for the defense of Savannah, which finally fell on December 21, 1864. We presume these sick reports were meant to conceal John Whitfield Purifoy's "dirty" assignment to chase deserters* in the Okefenokee Swamp** during the final year of the Civil War.



In 1864, during the Civil War, John Whitfield Purifoy spent about a year tracking Confederate deserters in the Okefenokee Swamp, a shallow, peat-filled wetland straddling the Georgia–Florida border.

*Military desertion, often considered the ultimate disgrace, was a fairly common occurrence during the Civil War. It is estimated that there were 200,000 deserters from the Union Army and 104,000 on the Confederate side. Although the death penalty was a well-known punishment for deserters who got caught, it was rarely carried out. Occasionally, deserters were branded with a hot iron to create a stigmatizing scar on their body, and captured deserters were often flogged. However, most of the time, deserters were simply deprived of their compensation and reinstated into their military unit.

**The Okefenokee Swamp is located between Troy, a ghost town in northern Florida, and Savannah in Georgia. It is a vast (438,000 acres) wetland, mostly lying in southeastern Georgia. It was a haven for Confederate deserters during the Civil War.

2. THE DEATH OF ESTHER ANN MADDUX

Neville's great-grandmother **Esther Ann Maddux (1839–1909)** married **John Whitfield Purifoy (1829–1900)** on January 21, 1871. They moved from Georgia to Jefferson County, Mississippi, in late 1871. Esther Ann Maddux Purifoy died at age seventy, on December 21, 1909. We do not know the source of the obituary below.

It is with a sad heart we record the death of Mrs. ESTHER A. PURIFOY on Dec. 21 at the home of her daughter, Mattie McPherson, Hazlehurst, Miss., where she was visiting. She was born in Warrenton, Ga., Sept. 28, 1839, and was the daughter of Rev. Neal Maddox and Martha Neville. Reared by godly parents, she was impressed with the beauty and truth of Christianity and baptized by Rev. T. Anthony, presiding elder, and became a member of the Methodist Church at an early age. She was married to John Whitfield Purifoy, Jan. 21, 1871, at Barnsville, Ga., and one year later moved to Union Church, Jefferson County, Miss. Living there a number of years, the family located in Crystal Springs, Miss., where they all became active, useful members of the church. Mr. Purifoy, a good and pure man, passed away Jan. 7, 1900, and on Sept. 20, 1907, her sweet daughter, Lela, who was constantly her companion and advisor. During a revival held by Rev. W. W. Hopper, both sought and obtained the blessing of sanctification. Their love for the church of their choice was constant, always in their place in Sunday School and teaching class; hearing the word preached; getting thereby strength for daily needs, when it was possible to attend service. Often her soul was burdened for the salvation of the lost; yet while too timid in her nature to talk to them about the salvation of their souls, she would modestly tell her friends of her anxiety for those out of Christ, and bear them to the throne of grace in her daily prayers. Before a foolish and gainsaying world she exemplified the doctrine of Christ, and looked forward to that "home of the soul," that "mansion prepared," which she has entered. One loving, yet lonely daughter, three noble sons left behind, two brothers and one sister, besides numerous friends, grieve for the absent, until we too shall be called away. Her true friend,
(MRS.) EMMA SIEBE.



STANLEY NEVILLE PURIFOY'S LIFE

PAGES 88–95

1. THE NAME NEVILLE

The name Neville was the middle name of my wife's maternal grandfather, **Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)**. My wife, Neville, was given no second (or middle) name, for her mother, **Margaret Alice Purifoy (1908–1973)**, thought it was useless for a girl to have a middle name.

The name Neville, used as a girl's first and only name, was suggested to my wife's parents by her paternal grandmother, **Charlotte Gallaway Frierson (1878–1968)**, who was a contemporary of Stanley Neville Purifoy in Jonesboro, Arkansas, for over forty years.

The pronunciation of Neville's name ("Nuh-VILLE") rhymes with the word *Seville*, a sub-brand name of a Cadillac automobile and the English pronunciation of a city in Spain. The usual pronunciation of the name Neville ("NEH-vel"), both as a boy's name and as a surname, places the accent on the first syllable so that name rhymes with the words *revel* and *level*.

We simply do not know how Stanley pronounced his middle name. The family believes he used the softer, more feminine pronunciation, which may or may not have been used by his ancestors. Another possibility, of course, is that Neville's grandmother suggested that the pronunciation of Neville's name be adjusted to the more feminine sound.

Incidentally, the name Neville means "new town." It is derived from the French words for new (*neuf*) and town (*ville*). The Neville family probably had origins in France.

The name Neville exists amongst my wife's relatives for seven generations in America. It begins with **Joshua Neville (1765–1851)**, an Irish Quaker who came to South Carolina in 1781. His daughter **Martha Neville (1807–1873)** married **Reverend Patrick Neal Maddux (1801–1870)** in 1826. Martha had a son named **Wesley Neville Maddux (1834–1905)** and two grandsons named Neville Neal Maddux (1876–) and Neville Watts Maddux (1876–after 1940), who were first cousins of Stanley Neville Purifoy. They all lived in Jefferson County, Mississippi.

Martha Neville Maddux's daughter, **Esther Ann Maddux (1839–1909)**, gave her youngest son Stanley Neville Purifoy, the middle name Neville. My wife, Neville, has a niece, Catherine Neville Hester Averitt (b. 1974), and our granddaughter is named Augusta Neville Bryan (b. 2000).

2. THE HALF SIBLINGS AND FULL SIBLINGS OF STANLEY NEVILLE PURIFOY

Neville's grandfather **Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)** was the youngest of ten recorded children of **John Whitfield Purifoy (1829–1900)**, who was fifty years old when Stanley Neville Purifoy was born. John Whitfield Purifoy's first four children are Stanley Neville Purifoy's half siblings.

THE FOUR HALF SIBLINGS

John Whitfield Purifoy first married Mary Lucinda Greene (1835–c. 1863) in about 1853. In the 1860 census, they are recorded as living in Russell County, Alabama, with three children. That census record is for John W. Purafy, a thirty-year-old farmer and M. L. Purafy, the twenty-five-year-old wife of John W. Purafy. Their three children are recorded as R. S. Purafy, a six-year-old male; E. E. Purafy, a four-year-old female; and M. L. Purafy, a one-year-old female. The census states that the parents were born in Georgia, and the three children were born in Alabama.

- **R. S. PURIFOY (1854–)** and **E. E. PURIFOY (1856–)** are the oldest of Stanley Neville Purifoy's half siblings, and the 1860 census is the only information we have about them. When their mother, Mary Lucinda Greene Purifoy, died during the Civil War in about 1863, these two children most likely went to live with a relative in their mother's family. It is possible that Stanley Neville Purifoy never knew his two oldest half siblings.

The two youngest children from the marriage of John Whitfield Purifoy and Lucinda Greene Purifoy, were Mary Lucinda, who was one year old in the 1860 census, and Julia, who was born one year after the 1860 census. When their mother died, these two youngest children, ages four and two, went to live with their grandmother **Martha Neal Persons Peurifoy (1809–1889)** at the Peurifoy plantation in Upson County, Georgia. They then lived with their father's family from about 1863 until 1871.

John Whitfield Purifoy married his second wife, **Esther Ann "Hettie" Maddux (1839–1909)**, in early 1871, and later that year they migrated to Mississippi. They were accompanied by John Whitfield Purifoy's youngest two daughters.

- **MARY LUCINDA PURIFOY (1859–1927)** traveled with her father and stepmother to Union Church in Jefferson County, Mississippi, in the latter part of 1871. Mary Lucinda Purifoy was twelve years old when she came to Mississippi, and she lived in Jefferson County for the rest of her life.

On January 19, 1876, sixteen-year-old Mary Lucinda Purifoy married Daniel Cameron Newman (1854–1933) in Union Church, Mississippi. Census data and other records suggest they had at least three boys and four girls between 1879 and 1901. Those children are half first cousins of Neville's mother, **Margaret Alice Purifoy (1908–1973)**.

Mary Lucinda Purifoy Newman died in Union Church at age sixty-eight, in 1927. Daniel Cameron Newman, who was a farmer in Jefferson County throughout his life, died at age seventy-eight, in 1933. They are both buried in the Union Church Cemetery.



The double tombstone of Daniel Cameron Newman and his wife, Mary Lucinda Purifoy Newman, Stanley Neville Purifoy's half sister, in the Union Church Cemetery in Jefferson County, Mississippi.

- **JULIA PURIFOY (1861–1949)**, John Whitfield Purifoy's fourth child from his first marriage, was born in June 1861 in Russell County, Alabama. In 1871 she migrated with her father and stepmother to Union Church in Jefferson County, Mississippi. In 1880 she married William D. McDonald (1857–1935) in Union Church. In 1896, sixteen years later, they moved with five children from Mississippi to Jonesboro, Arkansas, where they had two more children. William D. McDonald—who is recorded in Jonesboro as a retail dry-goods store manager, a collector, and a farmer—died at age seventy-seven. Julia Purifoy McDonald, Stanley Neville Purifoy's half sister, lived for fifty-three years in Jonesboro and died at age eighty-eight, in 1949. Julia and William McDonald are buried in the City Cemetery in Jonesboro.



The double tombstone of William D. McDonald and his wife, Julia Purifoy McDonald, Stanley Neville Purifoy's half sister, in the City Cemetery in Jonesboro, Arkansas.

THE FIVE FULL SIBLINGS

Neville's great-grandparents John Whitfield Purifoy and Esther Ann "Hettie" Maddux married in Barnesville, Georgia, on January 21, 1871. Later that year, they moved to Union Church in Jefferson County, Mississippi. They had six children, the last of whom was Neville's grandfather Stanley Neville Purifoy. They were all born in Jefferson County, Mississippi.

- **JOHN MADDUX PURIFOY (1871–1876)** was born on October 16, 1871, and died at age four, on July 25, 1876.
- **WILLIAM "WILL" PATRICK PURIFOY (1873–1945)** was born on January 15, 1873, and married Bessie Woodruff Dickson (1875–1952) on November 17, 1908. She was a thirty-three-year-old who had been previously married and had two boys and two girls, ages two to fifteen. Records state that Will Purifoy, a watch jeweler and repairman in Atlanta, Georgia, educated his four stepchildren. He and Bessie had no children together. Will Purifoy died at age seventy-two. He and his wife are buried in East View Cemetery in Atlanta.



The tombstone of William Patrick Purifoy at East View Cemetery in Atlanta, Georgia. The 1874 birthyear on his tombstone conflicts with family records, which record his birth as 1873.



The tombstone of Bessie Woodruff Dickson Purifoy at East View Cemetery in Atlanta, Georgia.

- **LEILA “LELA” ARLONE PURIFOY (1874–1907)** was born on June 16, 1874, and died on September 20, 1907. She was a schoolteacher who died unmarried and without children at age thirty-three. Her tombstone in the Crystal Springs Cemetery uses the name Lela, not Leila.

The tombstone of Leila “Lela” Arlone Purifoy, Stanley Neville Purifoy’s sister, in the Crystal Springs Cemetery in Crystal Springs, Mississippi.



Her obituary included this statement:

More beautiful than the morning dawn of September 20, 1907, was the soul of the saintly Miss Leila Arlone Purifoy, that took its flight from earth to heaven. She was born in Jefferson County, Miss., June 16, 1874, of pious parents, J. W. and E. A. Purifoy. They were staunch Methodists, and taught their children the precepts of God and brought them up in the “nurture and admonition of the Lord”.

- **MARTHA “MATTIE” ELIZABETH PURIFOY (1876–1962)** was born on July 26, 1876. She married Robert Albert McPherson (1875–1964) in 1900, and she lived in Crystal Springs, Copeiah County, Mississippi. Mattie Purifoy McPherson had four daughters who were first cousins of Neville’s mother, Margaret Alice Purifoy. Mattie Purifoy McPherson died at age eighty-five, on July 3, 1962, and her husband died at age eighty-eight, in 1964.



The tombstones of Robert Albert McPherson and Martha Elizabeth Purifoy McPherson, Stanley Neville Purifoy’s sister, in the Crystal Springs Cemetery in Crystal Springs, Mississippi.

- **LINFIELD “LINN” W. PURIFOY SR. (1878–1949)** was born on December 3, 1878, and died on April 11, 1949, at age seventy. Linn Purifoy Sr. had thirteen children, who are first cousins of Neville’s mother, Margaret Alice Purifoy. He lived in Crystal Springs, Mississippi.



Tombstone of Linfield Purifoy, the brother of Stanley Neville Purifoy, in the Crystal Springs Cemetery in Crystal Springs, Mississippi. Oddly, the tombstone does not appear to have an inscription. The bronze marker in front of the gravestone reads: “Linfield Purifoy/1878–1949.”

STANLEY NEVILLE PURIFOY'S LIFE**PAGES 88–95****3. JULIA PURIFOY MCDONALD—STANLEY NEVILLE PURIFOY'S SISTER IN JONESBORO, ARKANSAS**

The obituary of **Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)** in *The Jonesboro Evening Sun* states that he was survived by a sister named Mrs. W. D. McDonald of Jonesboro, Arkansas. Neither Neville nor her siblings recalled that their grandfather had a sister living in Jonesboro, so we presumed that the newspaper had made a mistake. But, in fact, the newspaper account was quite correct.

During all the years that Stanley Neville Purifoy lived in Jonesboro, from 1896 to his death in 1942, his half sister **Julia Purifoy (1861–1949)** also lived there. She was eighteen years older than Stanley Neville Purifoy, and she outlived him by seven years. She died at age eighty-eight and is buried with her husband in the City Cemetery in Jonesboro.

Julia Purifoy was the youngest of four children of **John Whitfield Purifoy (1829–1900)** and his first wife, Mary Lucinda Greene (1835–c. 1863). She was born in Russell County, Alabama, in June 1861, just a month or so before her father joined the Confederate Army. Her mother died during the Civil War (1861–65), when Julia was two or three years old, and Julia went to live with her grandmother **Martha Neal Persons Peurifoy (1809–1889)** at the Peurifoy plantation in Upson County, Georgia.

In early 1871, Julia Purifoy's father married **Esther Ann "Hettie" Maddux (1839–1909)**. Later that year, the newly married couple migrated to Jefferson County, Mississippi. They took with them ten-year-old Julia and her twelve-year-old sister, **Mary Lucinda Purifoy (1859–1927)**.

In 1880, at about age nineteen, Julia Purifoy married William D. McDonald (1857–1935) in Union Church, Mississippi. They had seven children.

Their oldest child was Everett McDonald (1882–1955), who was born in Union Church and moved to Arkansas at around age fourteen. He was a half first cousin of **Margaret Alice Purifoy (1908–1973)**, and was about twenty-six years older than she was. Everett McDonald married Bertha Lillian Smith (1884–1933) of Jonesboro in about 1904. They had two daughters and lived at 1020 Jefferson Street in Jonesboro. Everett was a carpenter. His wife died in 1933 and is buried in the City Cemetery. Everett continued to reside in Jonesboro at least until 1942, when he was living at 312 Walnut Street. He died at age seventy-three in Los Angeles, California.

Julia Purifoy and William D. McDonald next had five daughters: Nettie (1884–), Myrtie (1886–), Julia A. (1891–), Rosa (1895–), and Ruth (1897–). The first four were born in Mississippi and the last, Ruth, was born in Arkansas, after the family moved to Jonesboro in 1896. A sixth child, William D. McDonald Jr. (1900–), was born in Jonesboro in 1900, but like his older sisters, we have not been able to trace him.

Sixteen-year-old Stanley Neville Purifoy accompanied his sister Julia Purifoy McDonald and her family when they moved to Jonesboro in 1896. In the 1900 census, the McDonalds and their six children are recorded as living on McClure Street, next door to the family of **John Cornelius Gillespie (1843–1907)** and **Sarah Alice “Sallie” Mackey (1857–1911)**, with their four children and three boarders, including Julia’s younger half brother Stanley Neville Purifoy.

William D. and Julia Purifoy McDonald are enumerated in the 1900, 1910, 1920, and 1930 censuses in Jonesboro. In 1900 William McDonald’s occupation is recorded as a foreman in a box factory, and in 1910 he is listed as the manager of a retail dry-goods store. In 1920 he is called a collector in the furniture industry, residing at 828 West Oak Avenue. In 1930 the McDonalds were living on a farm outside Jonesboro. In 1940 the widowed Julia Purifoy McDonald is enumerated in the household of her son Everett McDonald, a roofer living at 737 West Oak Avenue.

It is somewhat puzzling that Julia Purifoy McDonald is not remembered by any of the grandchildren of Stanley Neville Purifoy. After all, she was his sister, and Stanley lived quite near to her for his entire life in Jonesboro.

Perhaps they simply drifted apart during his lifetime. Whatever the reason, it does appear that Stanley Purifoy chose not to engage his daughter’s family with their Aunt Julia.

STANLEY NEVILLE PURIFOY'S LIFE**PAGES 88–95****4. MARTHA ELIZABETH PURIFOY, STANLEY NEVILLE PURIFOY'S OLDER SISTER**

Martha Elizabeth Purifoy (1876–1962) was an older sister of Neville's grandfather **Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)**. She was known in the family as Mattie or Mattie Lizzie, and she was raised in a devoutly religious family.



A photograph of an early photocopy of a nineteenth-century image of Martha Elizabeth Purifoy at age sixteen, 1892.

In 1900, shortly after her father's death on January 7, Martha Elizabeth Purifoy married a Baptist, Robert Albert McPherson (1875–1964), who was a Mississippian of Scottish ancestry. They lived in Covich County, Mississippi, and were married for sixty-two years.

In a letter written by Martha Elizabeth Purifoy McPherson's daughter Ruth McPherson (1903–1996), she explained: *"The pretty 16 year old girl in the picture, my mother, Martha Elizabeth Purifoy, . . . waited for years to marry my father because her father was a Methodist and didn't want her to marry a Baptist! Later she joined his church [the Baptist Church] and taught Sunday School for 36 years."*



Martha Elizabeth Purifoy McPherson at about age thirty-six with her two youngest daughters, Virginia Dare McPherson, about age seven, and Miriam McPherson, about age four, c. 1912.

Robert Albert McPherson was a substantial property holder, and in 1910 he owned and operated two furniture stores in Copiah County. In 1920 and 1930, he is listed in the censuses as a truck farmer. In the 1940 census, Robert Albert McPherson is defined as an overseer at a tomato-canning factory, which was adjacent to his home in Crystal Springs, Mississippi. Crystal Springs is known as the “Tomato Capital of the World” because, for a few years in the 1930s, more tomatoes were canned and shipped from there than from any other locale. Even today Crystal Springs has an annual Tomato Festival and a tomato-growing contest.

Sometime in 1942, around age sixty-five, Martha Elizabeth Purifoy McPherson had a sudden retinal hemorrhage that caused her to lose her vision. She was totally blind for the rest of her life, about twenty years, and was tended to by her oldest daughter, Annie Mary McPherson (1901–2006). It is interesting to note that Neville’s mother, **Margaret Alice Purifoy (1908–1973)**, became blind at almost the same age as her aunt Martha Elizabeth Purifoy McPherson. Margaret Purifoy Frierson’s blindness was caused by a stroke and adult-onset type 1 diabetes.



Robert Albert McPherson and his wife, Martha Elizabeth Purifoy McPherson, in a newspaper photograph on the occasion of their fifty-fifth wedding anniversary in 1955. He was eighty years old, and she was seventy-nine.

Martha Elizabeth Purifoy McPherson died in 1962, at age eighty-five; her husband, Robert Albert McPherson, died two years later, at age eighty-eight. They are both buried in the Crystal Springs Cemetery.

Martha Elizabeth Purifoy and Robert Albert McPherson had four daughters, first cousins of Neville's mother, Margaret Purifoy Frierson.

- ANNIE MARY MCPHERSON (1901–2006), born December 11, 1901, first married a man named Marshall Kennedy, whom she divorced after discovering that he was having an affair with another woman. At age thirty-two, on December 22, 1933, she married John Arrington “Piff” Smith (1892–1968). They were married for over thirty-four years. After his death, Annie Mary was a widow for the last thirty-eight years of her life.

Annie Mary McPherson Smith was an organist who played at movie theaters during the silent movie era, which ended in 1929. She also played the organ at the Baptist Church. She had no children and lived to the remarkable age of 104, outliving all three of her younger sisters. She died on March 13, 2006.

• RUTH MCPHERSON (1903–1996), born May 25, 1903, was the second daughter of Martha Elizabeth Purifoy and Robert Albert McPherson. She was the McPherson cousin that Margaret Alice Purifoy knew best. Ruth also communicated about family history with Neville and with my mother over a number of years.



Ruth McPherson at age sixteen, c. 1919.



Ruth McPherson Thompson was the manager of the office of her husband, Dr. Wildridge Clark Thompson.

In 1926, at age twenty-three, Ruth McPherson secretly married Wildridge Clark “Tommy” Thompson (1903–1985) in Jackson, Mississippi. Their marriage was secret because their employer had a prohibition against employee relationships. The Thompsons lived in Baltimore, Maryland, while Tommy Thompson was studying internal medicine at Johns Hopkins University. In the early 1930s, they lived in Japan, where in 1933 their first child, Frances Elizabeth “Pip” Thompson (b. 1933), was born. Frances married Irwin W. Coleman II (1934–2012), a United States attorney. She lives today in Mobile, Alabama, and is Neville’s second cousin.

Ruth McPherson Thompson next lived with her husband in Stillwater, Oklahoma, where Dr. Tommy Thompson was a college physician. Their second daughter, Marianne (named, using a variation on the name of her aunt Annie Mary McPherson Smith), was born in 1939 in Oklahoma. Marianne first married David M. McMullan (1938–2005) in 1961 and had two sons.* They divorced in 1976, and in 1982 she married William Randall “Randy” Neal (b. 1949), from whom she was divorced in 1989. Today Marianne lives in Jackson, Mississippi.

After a long and successful career as a physician in Jackson, Dr. Tommy Thompson died of Hodgkins lymphoma in 1985. Ruth McPherson Thompson, his wife of almost sixty years and his longtime office manager, died in Jackson at age ninety-two in 1996.

Ruth McPherson Thompson corresponded with her uncle Stanley Neville Purifoy. We have several letters that she wrote to him in 1941. One is dated October 17, 1941, and addressed to Uncle Stanley. The letter closes with these words:

Give my love to Margaret [Margaret Purifoy Frierson] and tell her we are going to drive up from Memphis sometime and give our kiddies a chance to mix it a bit. We are so pleased to have seen Mr. Frierson on their honeymoon trip [1931]. A lot of water has gone over the mill since those days! Very best wishes to you for continued low B. P.! [Blood Pressure]
Lovingly, Ruth
Maybe I can find an interesting old maid for you if you'll come out!

Neville remembers meeting and corresponding with Ruth Thompson, her first cousin once removed, and recalls being informed of Ruth’s death on March 29, 1996 by one of Ruth’s daughters.

*Their oldest son is David Malcolm McMullan Jr. (b. 1963), an attorney who lives and works near Jackson, Mississippi. David attended Rhodes College in Memphis, Tennessee, where he was a classmate of Neville’s and my daughter, Margaret Purifoy Bryan (b. 1963). They did not know they were third cousins. Coincidentally, while David McMullan attended Rhodes College, he was a recipient of a scholarship endowment fund that bears my name.

- VIRGINIA DARE MCPHERSON (1905–1997) is the third daughter of Robert Albert and Martha Elizabeth Purifoy McPherson. She was born on September 14, 1905. She never married and worked for the Federal government for many years in Jackson. She retired in Crystal Springs and lived with her sister Annie Mary McPherson Smith. She died at age ninety-one, on April 5, 1997, and is buried in Crystal Springs.

- MIRIAM MCPHERSON (1908–1994), Robert Albert and Martha Elizabeth Purifoy McPherson's fourth daughter was born on July 14, 1908. She married Charles C. Bright (1905–1989), a Mississippian who had a career in the grocery business in Memphis, Tennessee. They had two sons, Neville's second cousins, Charles Barrie Bright (1937–2013) and John Bright, who lives in Texas with his daughter.

Miriam McPherson developed Alzheimer's disease in her seventies and went to a nursing home in 1988, at about age eighty. She died on December 20, 1994, when she was eighty-six years old.

Her sister Ruth McPherson Thompson said of her in a letter: *"And she was the smartest of the four McPhersons, you know. She was offered a job as Dean of M. S. C. W."*⁵

⁵M.S.C.W., or Mississippi State College for Women, is the former name of MUW or "The W," a coeducational four-year public university located in Columbus, Mississippi. All of the four McPherson sisters went to school there, as did my mother, Catherine Wilkerson Bryan (1909–2002), who was a classmate of Miriam McPherson in the late 1920s.

STANLEY NEVILLE PURIFOY'S LIFE

PAGES 88–95

5. LINFIELD PURIFOY, STANLEY NEVILLE PURIFOY'S OLDER BROTHER

Linfield “Linn” W. Purifoy Sr. (1878–1949) was an older brother of Neville’s grandfather **Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)**. He was born on December 3, 1878, one year and five days before Stanley Neville, who was born on December 8, 1879. Like all of Stanley Neville’s siblings, Linn Purifoy was born in Union Church, Jefferson County, Mississippi, and moved as an infant to Crystal Springs, Mississippi. He was called Linn throughout his life.



*Neville's great-uncle
Linfield W. Purifoy Sr. of
Crystal Springs, Mississippi.*

On June 2, 1907, at age twenty-eight, Linn Purifoy married Tenie McGehee Lea (1889–1935). She was born on June 26, 1889, and was the daughter of Alfred H. Lea (1857–1919) and Zilphia McGehee (1855–1923), who had married in Pike County in southern Mississippi on December 30, 1882.

Between 1908 and 1931, a period of twenty-three years, Linn and Tenie Lea Purifoy had thirteen children. Tenie Purifoy died on October 7, 1935, at forty-six years old, four years after her last child was born. She is buried in Crystal Springs.

Linn Purifoy was a salesman in the lumber business in Crystal Springs, and later in nearby Hazelhurst, where he worked for the Graves Lumber Company. He was also a bookkeeper. Like his younger brother, Stanley Neville Purifoy, he was a lifelong member of the Methodist Church and was 5'6" tall.

Linfield W. Purifoy Sr. died on April 11, 1949, at age seventy, at the home of his oldest daughter, Leila "Lela" Arlone Purifoy (1908–1976), in Vicksburg, Mississippi. He is buried in the Crystal Springs Cemetery.

Out-of-town relatives and friends called here due to the death of Mr. Linfield Purifoy were Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Tarver of Brookhaven, Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Hawks of Memphis, Tenn., Mr. and Mrs. Lawrence Allen, Mr. and Mrs. C. T. Matthews and daughter, Mrs. R. A. McPherson, Mrs. Lillian Millsaps, Mrs. Jesse Millsaps and Mr. and Mrs. Bernard Lewis of Crystal Springs, Mr. and Mrs. M. R. Duncan of Vicksburg, Mr. and Mrs. Lorie Cook of Raymond, Private Bobby Frank Purifoy, who is stationed in Hawaii, Sgt. Jack G. Purifoy of Alaska, Mr. and Mrs. John S. Purifoy of Brookhaven, Mr. and Mrs. Henry Purifoy of Memphis, Tenn., Mr. and Mrs. Linfield Purifoy and son of Greenwood, Miss., Mrs. J. B. Taylor of Boise, Idaho, Mrs. Charles Frierson of Jonesboro, Arkansas, Miss Virginia McPherson and Dr. and Mrs. Thompson of Jackson and Mrs. Charles Bright of Memphis Tenn.

Neville's mother, Margaret Alice Purifoy Frierson, was among the out-of-town guests at the funeral of her uncle Linfield W. Purifoy Sr. in 1949.



STANLEY NEVILLE PURIFOY'S LIFE

PAGES 88–95

6. THE THIRTEEN CHILDREN OF LINFIELD PURIFOY, MARGARET ALICE PURIFOY'S FIRST COUSINS

Linfield W. "Linn" Purifoy Sr. (1878–1949) and Tenie Lea Purifoy's (1889–1935) thirteen children, seven boys and six girls, were first cousins of Neville's mother, **Margaret Alice Purifoy (1908–1973)**. It appears that all of the children were born in Crystal Springs, Mississippi. Linfield and Tennie Lea Purifoy also had thirty-three grandchildren, who are Neville's second cousins.

- **LEILA "LELA" ARLONE PURIFOY (1908–1976)** was born on December 27, 1908, and named for her father's sister **Leila Arlone Purifoy (1874–1907)**, who died the year before Lela was born. Lela Purifoy first married R. G. Lott on March 27, 1925. They had one daughter. Lela's second marriage was to M. R. Duncan on May 4, 1932. Lela Purifoy Duncan died in Vicksburg, Mississippi, on June 16, 1976, at age sixty-seven.
- **LINFIELD PURIFOY JR. (1911–1987)** was born on March 3, 1911. He married Margaret Gilbert (1911–1999) on June 26, 1932. Linfield Purifoy Jr. died on February 7, 1987, at age seventy-five; his wife died at age eighty-seven. They had only one child, Dr. Charles G. Purifoy (b. 1936), of Greenwood, Mississippi. He is a retired dentist who has two daughters.
- **JESSE LEA PURIFOY (1915–1992)** was born on April 27, 1915. She married W. B. Berryhill on March 25, 1933; they had two daughters. She married C. T. Matthews on December 22, 1941. Jessie died on October 6, 1992, in Jackson, Mississippi, at age seventy-seven.
- **HENRY BORDEN PURIFOY (1916–2001)** was born on April 17, 1916. He married Hilda Bernice Bousson (1918–2001) on May 22, 1937. They had five children, the oldest of whom was Betty Lou Purifoy (1938–2003), who lived in Memphis, Tennessee. The couple's four other children are Henry, Robert, Ronnie, and Darlene Purifoy, who all live in the Memphis area. Henry Borden Purifoy was a mechanic in Memphis. He died there on August 26, 2001, at age eighty-five. His wife, Hilda Bernice Purifoy, died one month earlier, at age eighty-three.
- **JOHN STANLEY PURIFOY SR. (1917–1994)** was born on March 7, 1917. He married Maxine Lingle (1918–2013) on October 17, 1936. In the 1940 census, Stanley Purifoy Sr. is enumerated as a twenty-three-year-old auto mechanic living in Crystal Springs.

In 1977, at age sixty, Ruth McPherson Thompson (1903–1996), wrote this about Stanley Purifoy Sr., her first cousin: *“Stanley Purifoy resides in Crystal Springs but he is in terrible health, fading gradually with multiple sclerosis. He has a beautiful and successful daughter, Gloria, living in Texas.”*

John Stanley Purifoy Sr. spent the last seventeen years of his life in a nursing home, where he died on April 23, 1994, at age seventy-seven. His wife, Maxine Lingle Purifoy, died in Crystal Springs on January 11, 2013, at age ninety-four.

The oldest child of Stanley and Maxine Purifoy is Gloria Purifoy (b. 1939), who lives in Houston, Texas. She had two daughters and a son, David P. Garrett (1972–2008), a Houston television reporter who died at age thirty-six in a helicopter crash while on assignment. Stanley and Maxine Purifoy’s second child, John Stanley Purifoy Jr. (b. 1942), is a retired bookkeeper living in Crystal Springs. He is the father of two sons.

- **WILLIAM “BILL” HUNTER PURIFOY** (1918–1991) was born on October 6, 1918. He married Gloria Nardino in April 1942 and had three children. He lived for some time in New Jersey and was rarely seen by the family. Bill Purifoy died in Lake Charles, Louisiana, on October 10, 1991, at age seventy-three.
- **MARY HELEN PURIFOY** (1919–1928), was born on December 5, 1919. She died in Crystal Springs at age eight.
- **GRACE LORRAINE PURIFOY** (1921–1957) was born on May 25, 1921. She married Jesse C. Hawks (1921–1998) and had three children. She died in 1957, at age thirty-five, and is buried in Memphis.
- **LETTIE LANE PURIFOY** (1922–1979) was born on May 12, 1922. She married Lawrence L. Allen on May 9, 1941; they had five children. Lettie Lane Allen died in Gulfport, Mississippi, at age fifty-six.
- **JACK GIBSON PURIFOY** (1924–2000) was born on March 31, 1924. He married but had no children. He died in Savannah, Georgia, on March 3, 2000, as a result of a head injury suffered in a motorcycle accident a few years earlier. Jack Purifoy was seventy-five years old at his death.
- **DOROTHY NELL PURIFOY** (b. 1928) was born on December 18, 1928. She married Grady Green; they had five children and lived in Brookhaven, Mississippi. Nell Purifoy Green lives in a retirement home near Jackson, Mississippi.
- **BOBBY FRANK PURIFOY** (b. 1930), was born on May 18, 1930, had four children and lives in Savannah, Georgia.
- **BETTY JEWELL PURIFOY** (1931–2014) was born on May 16, 1931. She married J. C. Tarver (1926–1999) on November 6, 1948, and they had two daughters. Jewell Purifoy Tarver died on January 20, 2014, in Brookhaven, Mississippi, at age eighty-two.

STANLEY NEVILLE PURIFOY'S LIFE

PAGES 88–95

7. THE SINGER SEWING MACHINE COMPANY

For over thirty-five years, **Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)** was an employee and manager for the Singer Sewing Machine Company in Jonesboro, Arkansas. His tenure at the company was from around 1902 to around 1938.

The sewing machine was the world's first home appliance and certainly one of the great inventions of the nineteenth century. In fact, the Indian ascetic Mahatma Gandhi (1869–1948) once said that the sewing machine was “*one of the few useful things ever invented.*”



A Singer sewing machine from the early 1900s, when Stanley Neville Purifoy joined the company.



The Singer Building in New York City was the world's tallest building in 1908 and 1909.

The building was razed in 1968.

The sewing machine was invented in 1851 by Isaac M. Singer (1811–1875), a New Yorker of German-Jewish heritage. Singer was a flamboyant character who has the distinction of having fathered at least twenty-four children with several wives and mistresses. In 1857 he joined in a partnership with Edward C. Clark (1811–1882), and together they founded the Singer Sewing

Machine Company. Clark and his descendants are called the “Clarks of Cooperstown.” They became very wealthy, collected art, and founded the Clark Museum in Williamstown, Massachusetts.

At the time Stanley Neville Purifoy went to work for the Singer Sewing Machine Company, it was a vast international company with an eighty percent share of the world market for sewing machines. In 1908 Singer built the first skyscraper and the tallest building in the world on Broadway in New York City; it had 47 stories and was 612 feet tall. In a move incomprehensible in today's preservation-sensitive world, the Singer Building was demolished in 1968.

During Stanley Neville Purifoy's years with the company, Singer's domination of the market continued, even though it faced the threats of ready-made clothes and, of course, the Great Depression (1929–39). Today the company is called the Singer Corporation, and it is a part of SVP Worldwide, which is owned by Kohlberg & Company, a private equity firm that specializes in leveraged buyouts.

8. OBITUARY, 1942

Neville's grandfather **Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)** died on Monday, July 27, 1942. Neville was six years old. His obituary appeared in *The Jonesboro Evening Sun*. It states that one of his survivors was a sister, Mrs. W. D. McDonald, who lived in Jonesboro. This statement led us to discover **Julia Purifoy McDonald (1861–1949)**, Stanley's older half sister, who lived in Jonesboro for over fifty years.

Rites At 10 Wednesday For Stanley N. Purifoy

Funeral services for Stanley N. Purifoy, 62, well known Jonesboro business man, will be conducted by the Rev. A. W. Martin, pastor, at the First Methodist Church at 10 o'clock Wednesday morning. Burial will be in the City Cemetery with the Gregg Funeral Home in charge.

Assisting the Rev. Mr. Martin in the services will be the Rev. Rudolph S. Schuster.

Mr. Purifoy died suddenly Monday afternoon after suffering a stroke as he sat on the front porch of the J. H. Watts Boarding House, 318 W. Washington, following the noon meal.

He had been suffering from high blood pressure for several years and had suffered several light strokes in recent months.

After a slight illness earlier this year, he resumed his business activity as a real estate dealer.

He finished his noon meal Monday and after talking over the telephone to his young granddaughter, Neville Frierson, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Charles D. Frierson, Jr., he returned to his seat on the front porch.

A few minutes later he was found lying back in his chair and breathing deeply. An ambulance was called and he was taken to St. Bernard's Hospital but an attending physician said that death had occurred before he arrived.

Mr. Purifoy came to Jonesboro about 40 years ago from Crystal Springs, Miss., as manager of the Singer Sewing Machine Co., a position he resigned several years ago to enter the real estate business.

He leaves a daughter, Mrs. Charles Frierson, Jr.; two brothers, Linfield Purifoy of Hazelhurst, Miss., and Will Purifoy of

Atlanta, Ga.; two sisters, Mrs. P. A. McPherson of Crystal Springs, Miss., and Mrs. W. D. McDonald of this city; and three grandchildren, Charles D. Frierson III, Neville Frierson, and James Frierson.

Palbearers will be Herbert Sanderson, Dr. R. C. Shanlever, James S. Patrick, Lloyd Rebsamen, Dr. Ralph M. Sloan, and Robert Patrick.



STANLEY N. PURIFOY



SAMUEL GILLESPIE | EDITH KELLY

PAGES 100–101

1. GILLESPIE HERITAGE

Samuel E. Gillespie (1815–1863)	m. 1838	Edith Kelly (1818–1898)
John C. Gillespie (1843–1907)	m. 1879	Sarah A. Mackey (1857–1911)
Ola F. Gillespie (1881–1934)	m. 1904	Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)
Margaret Purifoy (1908–1973)	m. 1931	Charles D. Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)

The name Gillespie originated in Scotland, where it is recorded as early as the twelfth century among the Celtic people of the Scottish Highlands. The name derives from a combination of Gaelic* words that means “servant of the bishop.”

In the late sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, the Gillespie families in Scotland were strongly Calvinistic** in their religious convictions. In the late seventeenth century, the Gillespies removed to Ireland, where a James Gillespie (1660–1700)*** fought with the Protestants in 1690 at the important Battle of the Boyne.****

Neville’s Scotch-Irish Gillespie forebears likely moved from Scotland to Ireland around 1670. They immigrated to America in the early eighteenth century and most likely lived in the backcountry of the Carolinas in the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries.

We are not able to clearly document the Gillespie ancestry prior to **Samuel Edward Gillespie (1815–1863)**, who was born in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, in 1815. He married **Edith Kelly (1818–1898)** in 1838 in Alabama and sired **John Cornelius Gillespie (1843–1907)** in Alabama in 1843.

We do, however, have a photograph that presumably depicts the father of Samuel Edward Gillespie. Written on the photograph are these words: “*James Gillespie and his great grandson Eddie Gillespie—approx 1869.*” If the words written on this photograph are correct, this James Gillespie is the father of Samuel Edward Gillespie. The identification might, however, be incorrect.

*Gaelic or Gallic is an adjective that refers to Gaul, a mid-European region roughly occupied by France today. Gaul was inhabited mostly by tribes of Celtic people. The Celts came to Britain around 500 BCE.

**Calvinistic is an adjective used to describe followers of the French theologian John Calvin (1509–1564), who had a great influence on the founding of the Presbyterian Church, also called the Church of Scotland.

***This James Gillespie was born in Scotland and died in Ireland. We have no evidence that he is a direct ancestor.

****The Battle of the Boyne was fought on July 1, 1690, at the Boyne River in County Meath, located just northwest of Dublin, Ireland. William III (William of Orange), the Protestant king of England, defeated the Catholic King James II of England, who had been overthrown in 1688. That religious war continued for over three hundred years.



SAMUEL GILLESPIE | EDITH KELLY

PAGES 100–101

2. THE NINE CHILDREN OF SAMUEL EDWARD GILLESPIE AND EDITH KELLY: A STORY OF CHILDHOOD MORTALITY

Neville's great-great-grandfather **Samuel Edward Gillespie (1815–1863)** and his wife, **Edith Kelly (1818–1898)**, had nine children born between 1839 and 1857. They experienced a staggeringly high rate of death among their children.

- **NANCY J. GILLESPIE (1839–1848)** was born on August 20, 1839, in Blount County, Alabama, and died on November 18, 1848, in DeSoto County, Mississippi, at age nine.
- **MARY L. GILLESPIE (1841–1864)** was born on July 12, 1841, in Jefferson County, Alabama, and died on January 26, 1864, in Jefferson County, Arkansas, at age twenty-two.
- **JOHN CORNELIUS GILLESPIE (1843–1907)** was born on April 25, 1843, in Jefferson County, Alabama, and died on October 31, 1907, in Craighead County, Arkansas, at age sixty-four.
- **MARGARET A. GILLESPIE (1845–1855)** was born on July 15, 1845, in DeSoto County, Mississippi, and died on July 4, 1855, in Jefferson County, Arkansas, at age nine.
- **AMANDA E. GILLESPIE (1847–1855)** was born on October 5, 1847, in DeSoto County and died on June 18, 1855, in Jefferson County, Arkansas, at age seven.
- **ELIZABETH C. GILLESPIE (1850–1852)** was born on June 27, 1850, in DeSoto County and died on September 18, 1852, in DeSoto County at age two.
- **SUSAN E. GILLESPIE (1852–1857)** was born on September 13, 1852, in DeSoto County and died on August 7, 1857, in Jefferson County, Arkansas, at age four.
- **SARAH M. GILLESPIE (1854–1863)** was born on September 24, 1854, in Jefferson County, Arkansas, and died on July 21, 1863, in Jefferson County, Arkansas, at age eight.
- **SAMUEL H. GILLESPIE (1857–1867)** was born on June 27, 1857, in Jefferson County, Arkansas, and died on August 31, 1867, probably in Jefferson County, Arkansas, at age ten.

Samuel Edward and Edith Kelly Gillespie essentially had a child every two years from 1839 to 1857, a period of eighteen years. All of these children died young, except John Cornelius Gillespie, Neville's great-grandfather.

In the mid-nineteenth century, childhood mortality was very high. Medical science had not yet adequately learned about germs and bacteria, so infectious diseases—such as typhoid, scarlet fever, tuberculosis, pneumonia, diphtheria, and malaria—made life precarious for young people.

The data that I have seen suggest that, in the nineteenth century, as many as thirty percent of children in the United States and Europe died before they reached the age of fourteen. As awful as that was, childhood mortality rates were much worse in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries in England and Northern Europe; about sixty percent of children at that time died before they reached the age of sixteen.

Today less than one-tenth of one percent of children in the United States and Europe die before they reach their mid-teens. Sanitation, vaccinations, and antibiotics have made an enormous difference in childhood mortality.



DR. WILLIAM GEORGE MACKEY | MARTHA PETERSON RIVES
PAGES 102–103

1. THE MACKEY HERITAGE IN THE WAXHAW SETTLEMENT

John Mackey Sr. (c. 1730–c. 1817)	m. c. 1750	Sarah McKinnie (c. 1733–c. 1775)
Thomas Mackey Sr. (1762–1842)	m. 1783	Mary A. Crenshaw (1761–1844)
Thomas C. Mackey (1784–1862)	m. 1812	Janet Emma V. Bell (1791–1865)
Dr. William G. Mackey (1814–1898)	m. 1843	Martha P. Rives (1826–1868)
Sarah A. Mackey (1857–1911)	m. 1879	John C. Gillespie (1843–1907)
Ola F. Gillespie (1881–1934)	m. 1904	Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)
Margaret Purifoy (1908–1973)	m. 1931	Charles D. Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)

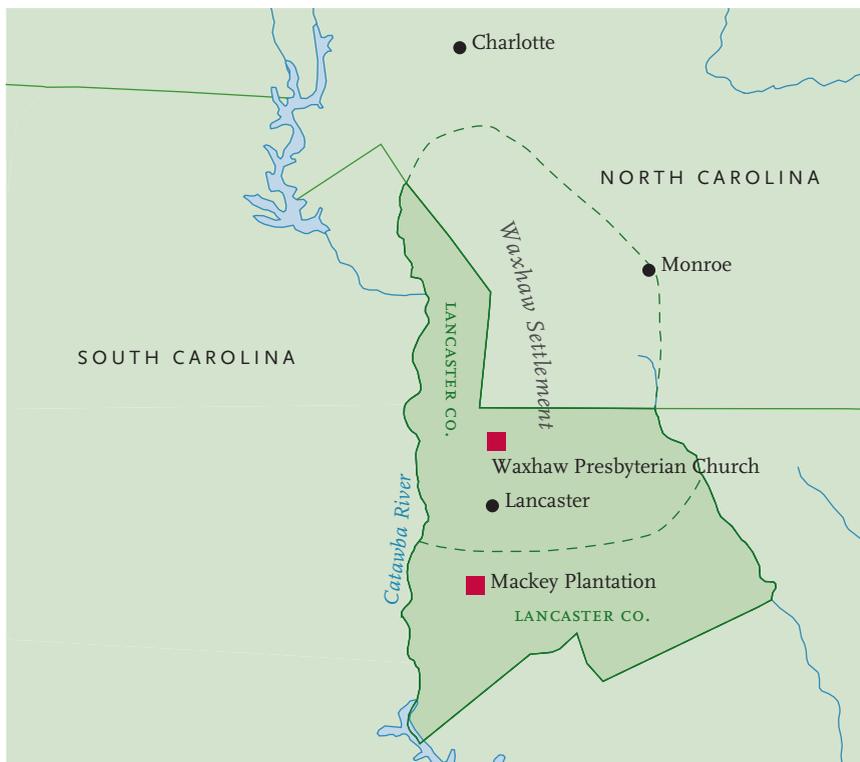
The name Mackey is derived from the Gaelic (Irish or Scottish) prefix Mac, which means “son of.” Alternate spellings of the name are Mackie, MacKey, McKee, and McKay. When the name Mackey is pronounced with the stress on the first syllable, it is said to be Irish. The most significant research on Neville’s Mackey ancestors appears in the 1957 book *The Mackeys and Allied Families* by Beatrice Mackey Doughtie (1899–1991), a second cousin of Neville’s mother, **Margaret Alice Purifoy (1908–1973)**.

There is no clear evidence of when or where **John Mackey Sr. (c. 1730–c. 1817)**, Neville’s fifth great-grandfather, was born and died. What we do know is that in about 1750 John Mackey Sr. married **Sarah McKinnie (c. 1733–c. 1775)**, the daughter of **Benjamin McKinnie (1699–1759)**, who was, reportedly, a Virginian of Scottish descent. John Mackey Sr. and Sarah McKinnie moved with her parents to the Waxhaw Settlement in Craven County (which has been called Lancaster [“LANK-iss-stur”] County since 1785), South Carolina. The Mackeys and McKinnies were among the early wave of backcountry pioneers to move into that area of South Carolina. In 1759 Benjamin McKinnie died in Craven (Lancaster) County. His son-in-law John Mackey Sr. was named the executor of his will.

John Mackey Sr. appears in records in Craven (Lancaster) County from 1759 to 1809. On July 17, 1817, the following notice appeared in the *Camden Chronicle and Gazette*, a local newspaper:

TO THE GOOD PEOPLE OF THE UNITED STATES: My father, an aged man left this country about nine years ago with a design of going to the state of Tennessee, since which I have not heard of him. In the course of this time circumstances have occurred that render it a subject of interest that I should discover where he is.

This notice, signed by a John Mackey, presumably the son of John Mackey Sr., is the basis for the belief that John Sr. died around 1817. He would thus have lived to be about eighty-seven years old.



The Mackey family was among the original settlers who came in the 1750s to the Waxhaw Settlement area on the border between North and South Carolina. The Waxhaw Settlement area was named for an Indian tribe, the Waxhaws, which by 1715 had been almost entirely annihilated by Eurasian infectious diseases. The Waxhaw Settlement encompassed an area just south of Charlotte, North Carolina, to Lancaster, South Carolina, and from the Catawba River on the west to Monroe in North Carolina on the east.

Neville's Mackey forebears lived in South Carolina until about 1844/45, when John Mackey Sr.'s grandson **Thomas Crenshaw Mackey (1784–1862)** moved westward to Alabama, Mississippi, and Tennessee. Four generations of Mackeys had lived in Lancaster County for almost one hundred years.



DR. WILLIAM GEORGE MACKEY | MARTHA PETERSON RIVES
PAGES 102–103

2. THOMAS MACKEY SR.: REVOLUTIONARY WAR SOLDIER AND PLANTER

Neville's fourth great-grandfather **Thomas Mackey Sr. (1762–1842)** was born in Lancaster County, South Carolina, on February 12, 1762. He was a successful planter and lived his almost eighty years in Lancaster County.

During 1780 and 1781, Thomas Mackey Sr. performed three tours of service as a patriot in the American Revolutionary War (1775–83). He served for a total of ten months and held the rank of private. In his claim for a Revolutionary War pension many years later, he described his war service:

I enrolled in the Militia of S. C. in the year 1780, age 18, for a tour of three months; . . . [I] was verbally discharged by Col. Kimbrell (Col. Frederick Kimball Sr. [1746–1812]) on the 3 of June 1780. On this tour of service I was stationed at Purrysburg S.C.

On or about the 10th of Aug. following, I was again drafted and called into service for a term of 3 months under the command of Col. Eli Kershaw [1745–1780] . . . discharged about the 10th of Nov. A part of this tour I was stationed in the vicinity of a place called Four Holes, S. C. and a part of the time at Augusta, Ga.

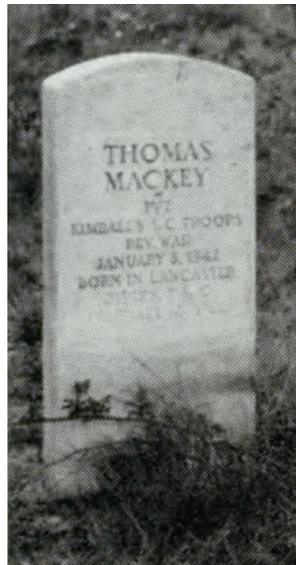
That on or about Jan. 1, 1781, I volunteered for 4 months under the command of said Col. Kimbrell. This service was performed between Camden and Waxhaw, S. C. In this service I was severely wounded at Sloans near Grannis Quarter Creek in the vicinity of Camden, in a skirmish with a detachment of British and Tories.

In 1782, at age nineteen, Thomas Mackey Sr. married Charity Perry (c. 1762–1782), about whom we know nothing beyond an excerpt from a letter written in 1909 by a descendant of Thomas Mackey Sr.:

I wish I had asked more questions in my youth, but I can tell you that Grandpa's Father, Thomas Mackey served for a while in the Revolution and that his first wife was killed by a runaway team and he married our Great Grandmother, whose maiden name was Mary Ann Crenshaw.

Thomas Mackey Sr.'s second wife, **Mary Ann Crenshaw (1761–1844)**, is recorded as the daughter of **Micajah Crenshaw Sr. (1744–1787)** and **Mary Ann Matthews (1744–1765)**, both of whom came from colonial Virginia families. Mary Ann Crenshaw and Thomas Mackey Sr. married in 1783. Their first of eight children, **Thomas Crenshaw Mackey (1784–1862)**, was born the next year; he is Neville's third great-grandfather.

Thomas Mackey Sr. resided on a plantation about five miles south of the modern city of Lancaster, South Carolina, on the old Wagon Road between Lancaster and Camden, South Carolina. His home stood on a knoll between White Oak Branch and Camp Creek; it burned shortly after his death. It is said in family tradition that Thomas Mackey Sr. gave the Mount Carmel Methodist Church and Cemetery a piece of property on his plantation.* The church no longer stands, but a small portion of the cemetery remains. In the cemetery is a tombstone marker for Thomas Mackey Sr., who died at age seventy-nine, on January 8, 1842, in Lancaster County.



The tombstone of Thomas Mackey Sr., located on the Mackey plantation, about five miles south of Lancaster, South Carolina. The inscription reads: "THOMAS / MACKAY / PVT. / KIMBALL'S S. C. TROOPS / REV. WAR / JANUARY 8, 1842 / BORN IN LANCASTER / DISTRICT S. C. / FEBRUARY 12, 1762."

Thomas Mackey Sr.'s will, dated 1841, partly survives and reveals that he was a wealthy person. Several of his children inherited four or five slaves each.

Thomas Mackey Sr. was a close contemporary of Andrew Jackson (1767–1845), the seventh president of the United States. They both had Scotch-Irish ancestors and were born and raised in Lancaster County, South Carolina. In fact, Thomas and Mary Ann Crenshaw Mackey named their fourth son **Andrew Jackson Mackey (1799–1877)**. Andrew Jackson, who was president of the United States from 1829 to 1837, was a thirty-two-year-old planter and Tennessee Supreme Court justice when his namesake, Andrew Jackson Mackey, was born in 1799.

*The Mackeys possibly became Methodist in the early nineteenth century. They were most likely Presbyterians before that time.



DR. WILLIAM GEORGE MACKEY | MARTHA PETERSON RIVES
PAGES 102–103

3. THOMAS CRENSHAW MACKEY, THE PLANTER WHO WENT WEST

Neville's third great-grandfather **Thomas Crenshaw Mackey (1784–1862)** was a third-generation South Carolina planter. He was born on September 21, 1784, one year after the end of the American Revolutionary War (1775–83). He died a little over a year after the beginning of the Civil War (1861–65). He lived for almost seventy-eight years.

Born in Lancaster County, South Carolina, Thomas Crenshaw Mackey was the oldest son of **Thomas Mackey Sr. (1762–1842)** and **Mary Ann Crenshaw (1761–1844)**. At age twenty-eight, Thomas Crenshaw Mackey is said to have been drafted for service in the War of 1812; however, he did not serve. It is likely that he hired a relative or friend to serve in his place, as many men did.

On May 7, 1812, Thomas Crenshaw Mackey married **Janet Emma Virginia “Jennet” Bell (1791–1865)**, who had moved to Lancaster County shortly before 1800 from Edgecombe County, North Carolina. Jennet Bell was the daughter of **Joshua Davidge Bell (1750–1815)** and **Mary Margaret Neal (1750–1840)**, who married in Virginia in 1771. Joshua Davidge and Mary Neal Bell, Neville's fourth great-grandparents, are both descended from seventeenth-century pioneer families in Virginia. There is a considerable lineage available for them on Ancestry.com.

Thomas Crenshaw Mackey is described in *The Mackeys and Allied Families*:

Thomas Crenshaw Mackey was short of stature, medium build and inclined to sturdiness with a short neck and broad shoulders. He was industrious and a man of integrity. Records show that he owned several hundred acres of land and a few slaves. One named Hiram lived with him until his death.

Thomas Crenshaw Mackey was a cotton farmer and sent his cotton to the market in Camden, South Carolina (about thirty miles away), using a team of four horses and a wagon; it was an overnight trip. The Mackey plantation was just a few miles southwest of Lancaster, South Carolina, on the northeast side of the Catawba River, just south of Dry Creek. It was on the main road between the towns of Lancaster and Camden.

In early 1842, Thomas Crenshaw Mackey's father, Thomas Mackey Sr., died at age seventy-nine. One year later, Thomas Crenshaw Mackey sold his three-hundred-acre plantation to a man named Thomas Ballard (1797–1862). In early 1844, Jennet Bell Mackey renounced her dower.* Presumably, she was giving up potential future ownership of property in preparation for the family's departure from South Carolina. She signed the document using the nickname Jennet.

*A dower is defined as a widow's share, or part interest in her husband's estate.

It was in 1844 or 1845 that the Mackey family, after almost one hundred years in Lancaster County, decided to trek westward toward what we today call the Middle South. Thomas Crenshaw Mackey was around sixty years old and Jennet Bell Mackey was about fifty-three. They traveled with several other families.



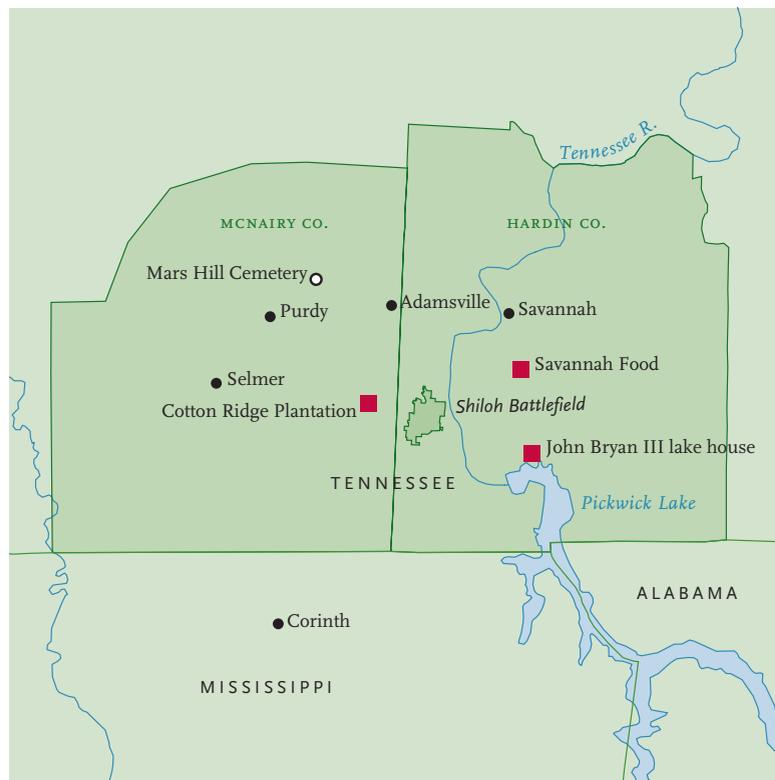
This map charts the migration of Neville's third great-grandfather Thomas Crenshaw Mackey from Lancaster County, South Carolina, to McNairy County, Tennessee. The dates represent the time that he lived in each location.

Thomas Crenshaw Mackey, his wife, and their younger children began their westward migration by traveling on a trail through northern Georgia, around the Appalachian Mountains, to Chattanooga, Tennessee. From there they went down the Tennessee River to Huntsville, Alabama, and then to near the town of Lexington, in Lauderdale County, Alabama. They most likely traveled by flatboat.

On March 29, 1845, Thomas Crenshaw Mackey bought seventy-nine acres of land southeast of Lexington. He lived there for the next five years. In 1850 he moved to northeastern Mississippi, passing through Muscle Shoals* on his way to Tishomingo County, Mississippi. The next year, the Mackeys moved farther down the Tennessee River to McNairy County, Tennessee. There they lived on a plantation called Cotton Ridge, which was located just a few miles from Pittsburg Landing, the site of the momentous Civil War Battle of Shiloh in early April 1862.

*Muscle Shoals, also now the name of a city, is a once-shallow zone in the Tennessee River. It was a place where mussels were gathered. The early English settlers, not knowing how to spell mussel, chose to use its more familiar homonym, muscle.

Thomas Crenshaw Mackey lived for about ten years in an area where my son John H. Bryan III (b. 1960), has a business, Savannah Food Company, Inc., and a lakeside second home at Lake Pickwick. John III, who lives in Nashville, Tennessee, is a fourth great-grandson of Thomas Crenshaw and Jennet Bell Mackey.



Neville's third great-grandfather Thomas Crenshaw Mackey lived in the eastern part of McNairy County, Tennessee, from 1851 to 1862. His plantation, called Cotton Ridge, was just a few miles west of the site of the Battle of Shiloh on the Tennessee River.

In the August 11, 1860, census, the Mackey family is enumerated in McNairy County as follows:

*T. C. Macky—age 75—Farmer—Real estate value \$300
 Personal property value—\$140
 Jennett Macky—age 69—Farmer
 Rocinda A. Macky—age 25*

During the last year of his life, Thomas Crenshaw Mackey was surely consumed by the Civil War and the Battle of Shiloh. We do not know details, but we do know that his eighteen-year-old grandson, **Leonidas William Mackey (1844–1931)**, fought on the side of the Confederacy at Shiloh. We also know that Thomas Crenshaw Mackey’s son **John Peace Mackey (1829–1873)** later served in the Union Army’s cavalry. Thus, the Mackeys were a family with divided sympathies.

Thomas Crenshaw Mackey died at his plantation on September 4, 1862, about five months after the Battle of Shiloh. He was seventy-seven years old. He is reportedly buried at the Mars Hill Church Cemetery near Purdy, Tennessee, the old county seat of McNairy County. The cemetery is just northwest of Adamsville in McNairy County. After Thomas Crenshaw Mackey’s death, his widow, Jennet Bell Mackey, and his daughter **Rocinda Adeline Mackey (1832–1896)** moved from Tennessee to Union County in southern Illinois. They then lived about thirty-five miles north of Cairo,* in what is called the “Little Egypt” section of Illinois.

Jennet Bell Mackey died on January 25, 1865, at age seventy-three. She is buried at the Old Mount Pleasant Cemetery near Anna in Union County, Illinois.

Janet Emma Virginia Bell Mackey's tombstone reads, "JENNET MACKEY DIED Jan. 5 1865 / aged / 74 yrs. 9 m 29 ds." The tombstone dates are inconsistent with family records. She was seventy-three years, nine months and seventeen days at her death. Note the bell carved on the upper part of the marker.



*Cairo, Illinois, is pronounced “Kay-ro,” not “Ky-ro.”

DR. WILLIAM GEORGE MACKEY | MARTHA PETERSON RIVES
PAGES 102–103

4. THE TEN CHILDREN OF THOMAS CRENSHAW MACKEY AND JANET EMMA VIRGINIA BELL

Neville's third great-grandparents **Thomas Crenshaw Mackey (1784–1862)** and **Janet Emma Virginia “Jennet” Bell (1791–1865)** had ten children, all of whom were born in Lancaster County, South Carolina.

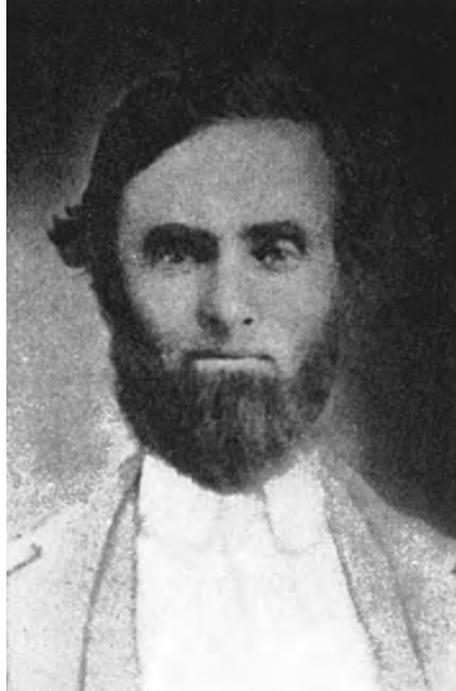


*James Leonidas Mackey,
Neville's third great-uncle.*

- **JAMES LEONIDAS “JEEMS” MACKEY (1813–1888)** was born on April 12, 1813. He married Sarah Jane Dixon Duren (1816–1888) of Lancaster County in 1835; they had nine children, the first five of whom were born in South Carolina. Sometime around 1844, Jeems Mackey and his family left South Carolina and moved to northern Alabama. They later moved to northeastern Mississippi and McNairy County, Tennessee. In the fall of 1861, a few months after the outbreak of the Civil War (1861–65), he and his family left the South. They traveled by rail and settled in Union County, Illinois.

Two of Jeems and Sarah Jane Dixon Duren Mackey's sons, Neville's first cousins three times removed, joined the Union Army and died during the Civil War. In October 1875, Jeems and his family moved to Dallas, Texas. He died there at age seventy-five, on August 26, 1888, and he and his wife are also buried there.

*Dr. William George Mackey,
Neville's great-great-grandfather.*



- DR. WILLIAM GEORGE MACKEY (1814–1898) was born on October 11, 1814, and died on February 13, 1898. He is Neville's great-great-grandfather.

- **MARY MOLLY “MOLCY” MACKEY (1816–1897)** was born on June 12, 1816. She married George Washington Gayden (1817–1904) in Lancaster County around 1838. Between 1839 and 1859, they had eight children. They migrated with Thomas Crenshaw Mackey in 1844/45 to Lauderdale County, Alabama, and lived there until the late 1850s. Before 1860 the family moved to the town of Lewisburg in DeSoto County, Mississippi, just south of Memphis, Tennessee.

On June 1, 1880, Molcy Mackey Gayden is recorded in Lewisburg as the sixty-four-year-old wife of sixty-two-year-old George Washington Gayden. According to the book *The Mackeys and Allied Families*, Molcy Mackey Gayden died in 1897, at age eighty, in Jonesboro, Arkansas. She was presumably there with her daughter Charlotte Gayden Evans (1841–1912). George Washington Gayden died in DeSoto County in 1904, at age eighty-six.

- **JANE YOUNGER “JINCY” MACKEY (1818–1864)** was born on June 30, 1818. She married Charner Hopson Neely (1816–1864) in Lauderdale County, Alabama, in 1845. They had two children and settled in 1851 in McNairy County, residing on land adjoining her father’s property.

After her father died in August 1862, Jincy Mackey Neely and her family moved to Illinois, where her husband enlisted in the Union Army in October 1862, at about age forty-six. He was captured by the Confederates and sent to the infamous Andersonville Prison in Georgia, where he died in August 1864. He is buried at the National Cemetery there. Jincy Mackey had already died of smallpox at the Federal Hospital in Mound City, Illinois, in February 1864, at age forty-five. She is buried in the cemetery near the hospital.

- **THOMAS BELL MACKEY (1820–1887)** was born on June 1, 1820. At age forty-one, in October 1861, he married Sarah Elizabeth “Eliza” Williams Rogers, presumably a widow. She was from Middleton in Hardeman County, Tennessee, adjacent to McNairy County, where the Mackeys lived. Thomas Bell and Eliza Mackey had five children, born between 1862 and 1873. Thomas Bell Mackey moved to Dallas, Texas, where he died on October 12, 1887, at age sixty-seven.

- **JOSHUA DAVIDGE MACKEY (1822–1892)** was born on March 31, 1822. He married Elva Cox (1825–1891) in Lauderdale County in December 1849. They had eight children between 1850 and 1870, the first of whom was born in Lauderdale County, Alabama. The other seven were born in Hardin and McNairy Counties in Tennessee.

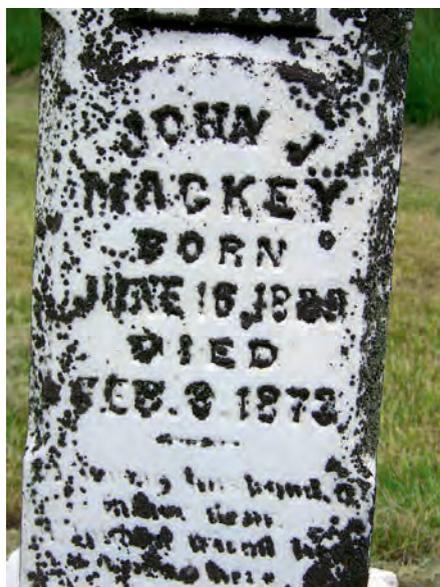
Joshua Davidge and Elva Cox Mackey remained in McNairy County during and after the Civil War. They are recorded there in the censuses of 1860, 1870, and 1880. They later returned to live in Lauderdale County, Alabama, where they died. Joshua Davidge died on August 3, 1892, at age seventy; Elva was sixty-five years old when she died.

- **ELIZABETH A. “BETSY” MACKEY (1825–1849)** was born on April 28, 1825. She married Anthony Linder (1823–1895) in about 1842. They migrated from South Carolina in about 1844/45. The couple had four children before Betsy Mackey Linder died in Tishomingo County, Mississippi, at about age twenty-four. Her oldest child, Mary Missouri Mackey Linder (1843–1917), was raised by her grandparents, Thomas Crenshaw and Jennet Bell Mackey.

- **NANCY MILLISTER MACKEY (1827–1878)** was born on April 15, 1827. She married Wallace Waters (1809–1866) at about age seventeen, in 1844, in South Carolina. They had three children. In 1860 they were living in Jackson, Madison County, Tennessee. In the late 1860s, Nancy Mackey Waters, a widow, married widower Frank D. Ferguson (1814–after 1878) of Hardeman County, Tennessee. In 1870, they were living in Union County, Illinois, where several of Nancy Mackey Ferguson’s siblings had moved in 1862. Nancy Mackey Waters Ferguson died in October 1878, at age fifty-one, and is buried in Union County, Illinois.

• **JOHN PEACE MACKEY (1829–1873)** was born on June 16, 1829. He married Eliza Jane Massey (1830–1902) in May 18, 1853 in Lauderdale County, Alabama. They moved to McNairy County, Tennessee, where they had one child in 1854. They returned to Lauderdale County, where two more children were born in 1859 and 1861. A fourth child was born in 1867 in Illinois.

When the Civil War began in early 1861, the family moved to Union County, Illinois, where John Peace Mackey enlisted in the Union Army at age thirty-three. He was a private in Company M of the 15th Illinois Cavalry. Because John Peace Mackey joined the Union Army, his wife was estranged from her Alabama parents for the rest of their lives. John Peace Mackey died in the town of Jonesboro in Union County at age forty-three, on February 8, 1873. He is buried there in the Old Mt. Pleasant Cemetery (also known as Cox Cemetery).



The tombstone of John Peace Mackey, who left the South to join the Union Army during the Civil War. He is buried in Union County, Illinois.

• **ROCINDA ADELINE MACKEY (1832–1896)** was born on May 26, 1832. In about 1865, she married John J. Swenk (1842–1903), a Prussian-born immigrant from an area that is now in the state of Baden Wurttemberg in southwestern Germany. Rocinda Adeline Mackey and John Swenk married in Mound City, Illinois, a town on the Ohio River in southern Illinois. During the Civil War, John Swenk served in Company E of the 21st Iowa Volunteer Infantry in the Union Army. Rocinda Adeline Mackey and John J. Swenk had four children. In the 1870 and 1880 censuses, they are recorded as living in a German-speaking community in Dubuque, Iowa. John Swenk is listed as a laborer and teamster. Rocinda Mackey Swenk died on April 1, 1896, at age sixty-three, in Dubuque. John Swenk died of stomach cancer at age sixty on July 28, 1903. They are both buried in the Linwood Cemetery in Dubuque.

DR. WILLIAM GEORGE MACKEY | MARTHA PETERSON RIVES

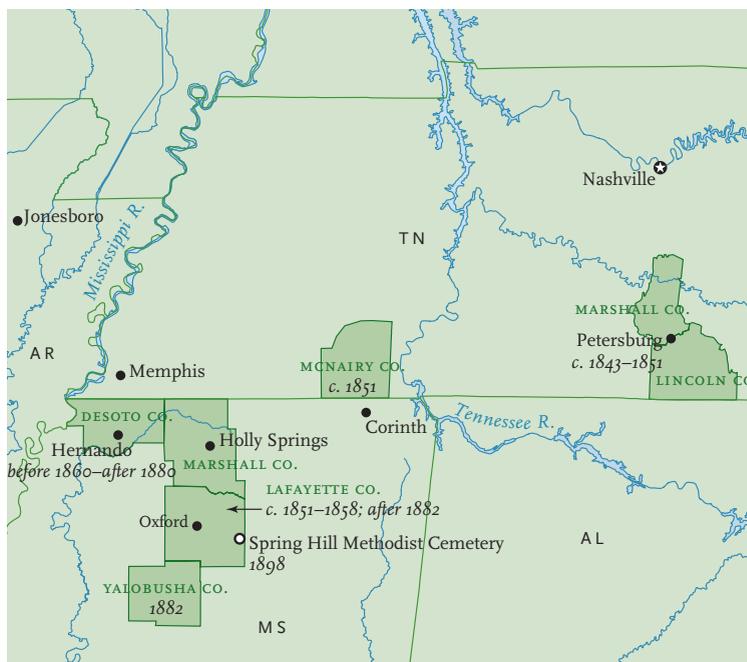
PAGES 102–103

5. DR. WILLIAM GEORGE MACKEY IN TENNESSEE AND NORTHERN MISSISSIPPI FOR FIFTY-SIX YEARS

On October 27, 1841, at age twenty-seven, Neville's great-great-grandfather, **William George Mackey (1814–1898)**, enrolled at the Medical College of Transylvania in Lexington, Kentucky. When he was admitted, he gave his place of residence as Mount Mariah, a small town in Wilcox County, in south Alabama, where he was serving an apprenticeship to a local doctor. William George Mackey is not recorded as a graduate with the class of 1842. Thus, we believe he attended medical school for only one year. No medical degrees or licenses were required to practice medicine at that time.

The Medical College of Transylvania, the second medical school created in the United States,* was founded in 1799 as a part of Transylvania University. The medical school ceased operations in 1859. Transylvania University, founded in 1780, is a small liberal-arts school in Kentucky with an enrollment of about 1100 students.

For fifty-six years, Dr. William George Mackey practiced medicine in seven counties in Tennessee and northern Mississippi.



Neville's great-great-grandfather Dr. William George Mackey practiced medicine in seven counties in southern Tennessee and northern Mississippi from around 1843 to 1898.

*The oldest medical school in North America is the Medical School of the University of Pennsylvania (know as Penn Med), which was founded in 1765. It is a highly regarded medical school and today is named the Perelman School of Medicine.

Dr. William George Mackey most probably moved in 1842 to Lincoln, Tennessee, where he met and married seventeen-year old, **Martha Peterson Rives (1826–1868)** on April 11, 1843. She lived in Petersburg, Tennessee, a small town on the border between Lincoln and Marshall Counties.

Dr. Mackey, his wife Martha, and their four children are enumerated in Marshall County in 1850.

In the early 1850s, the Mackeys moved to McNairy County, Tennessee, where Dr. Mackey's father, **Thomas Crenshaw Mackey (1784–1862)** lived for the eleven years between 1851 and 1862. Family records state that Dr. Mackey practiced medicine in McNairy County, so he presumably lived there in around 1851/1852.

Dr. Mackey's next three children were born in Lafayette County (county seat, Oxford) in north Mississippi in the years 1852, 1854, and 1857. Between 1857 and 1860, Dr. Mackey and his family moved to Hernando, Mississippi, twenty-five miles south of Memphis, Tennessee.

During the Civil War (1861–65), Dr. William George Mackey was between ages forty-six and fifty and living in Hernando. Nearby Memphis fell to Federal forces in June 1862, after a brief naval battle took place north of the city. Thus, Dr. Mackey was probably not much engaged in the Civil War. He did sire two sons in Hernando during the Civil War, one in early 1862 and the other in late 1864. His wife died in Hernando in 1868, just three years after the war ended. Dr. William George Mackey remarried in 1875 in Hernando, and his eleventh child was born there in 1876.

One of Dr. William George Mackey's daughters, **Martha Frances Mackey (1847–1878)**, died of yellow fever in Hernando in 1878. The next year, in 1879, her sister **Sarah Alice "Sallie" Mackey (1857–1911)** married Martha's widower, **John Cornelius Gillespie (1843–1907)**. Sallie and John Cornelius Gillespie are Neville's great-grandparents.

It is likely that Dr. William George Mackey lived and practiced medicine in Hernando for over twenty-five years. In his later years, he also practiced medicine at various locations. A family account notes, "*Later he [Dr. Mackey] was a practicing physician in . . . Marshall, Lafayette, and Yalobusha Ms.*" Marshall County abuts Lafayette County to the north; its county seat is Holly Springs.

There is also a record of Dr. William George Mackey receiving a license dated May 1, 1882, to practice medicine in Yalobusha County, southeast of Lafayette County. Dr. Mackey's eldest son had moved to Water Valley in Yalobusha County in 1880. Dr. Mackey practiced medicine there until shortly before his death in 1898.

Dr. William George Mackey died at age eighty-three at the home of his daughter **Adeline “Addie” Rebecca Mackey (1852–1937)**, who lived on a plantation near Toccopola (“TOCK-ah-POLE-ah”), an old settlement in Pontotoc County, Mississippi, just east of Lafayette County. Dr. Mackey is buried in the nearby Springhill Methodist Cemetery, which is about twenty miles southeast of Oxford, Mississippi, in Lafayette County.



Dr. William George Mackey, Neville's great-great-grandfather.



Dr. William George Mackey's tombstone in Lafayette County, Mississippi, is inscribed: "DR. W. G. MACKEY / Born October 21, 1814 [in family records, this date is October 11, 1814] / Died / February 13, 1898 / He died as he lived / trusting in God."

6. THE TEN CHILDREN OF DR. WILLIAM GEORGE MACKEY AND MARTHA PETERSON RIVES

Neville's great-great-grandparents **Dr. William George Mackey (1814–1898)** and **Martha Peterson Rives (1826–1868)** married in Lincoln County, Tennessee, in 1843. From 1844 to 1865, they had ten children, born in Marshall County, Tennessee; Lafayette County, Mississippi; and DeSoto County, Mississippi, just south of Memphis, Tennessee.

Martha Peterson Rives Mackey died at age forty-two, in 1868, in DeSoto County. Dr. William George Mackey remarried in 1875 and had one more child. He died at age eighty-three, in 1898, near Oxford in Toccopola, Mississippi. Dr. Mackey outlived his first wife by thirty years.



*Leonidas William Mackey
in a Confederate uniform
at age twenty, 1864.*



*Leonidas William
Mackey, c. 1870s.*

- **LEONIDAS WILLIAM “LONNIE/LENNY” MACKEY (1844–1931)** was born on February 14, 1844, in Marshall County, Tennessee, and died in Water Valley in Yalobusha County, Mississippi. At age seventeen, in 1861, he enlisted in the Confederate Army at Henderson Station, Tennessee, a major Confederate recruitment center during the early part of the Civil War (1861–65). He joined as a private in Company C of the 52nd Regiment of the Tennessee Infantry. Lonnie fought in the battles of Shiloh, Murfreesboro, Missionary Ridge, Chickamauga, and Atlanta. With his company depleted, he resigned effective September 8, 1864; he was a first lieutenant at that time. This story is told about his escape from a Union prison during the war: *“During one of these battles he was taken prisoner by the Yankees and effected his escape by trading an old coat and coon skin hat which the Federal guard on duty admired. After exchanging clothes with the guard, he walked through the lines unobserved.”*

On December 27, 1864, Lonnie Mackey married Gabriella “Gabie” Briant Anderson (1840–1916); they had five children. They lived in Hernando, Mississippi, DeSoto County, where Lonnie Mackey became a state representative to the Mississippi Legislature in 1874 and 1875. In 1880 he moved his family to Water Valley, Mississippi.

Gabie Anderson Mackey died in 1916, after over fifty years of marriage. In 1917 Lonnie Mackey married Laura Annie Harilston Wilkes (1860–1936). Leonidas William Mackey died on April 21, 1931, at age eighty-seven, and is buried with his first wife in Oak Hill Cemetery in Water Valley.

The tombstone of Leonidas William and Gabriella Briant Anderson Mackey at the Oak Hill Cemetery in Water Valley, Mississippi. In front of this tombstone is a Confederate iron cross, often called the “Southern Cross of Honor.” These markers were created around 1900 by the United Daughters of the Confederacy, and they were placed in cemeteries with the tombstones of Confederate veterans. On this marker are the words: “Deo Vindice,” which means “Let God be our Judge,” and the dates 1861 and 1865.



- **MARY ANN MACKEY (1845–1864)** was born in Marshall County and died unmarried at age eighteen. She is buried in the Lebanon Cemetery in eastern Lafayette County.
- **MARTHA FRANCES MACKEY (1847–1878)** was born on December 20, 1847, in Marshall County. At age twenty-four, on March 7, 1872, she married **John Cornelius Gillespie (1843–1907)**. She died at age thirty in Hernando of yellow fever on October 16, 1878. John Cornelius and Martha Mackey Gillespie had two children, **Margaret Lee Gillespie (1875–1951)** and **Robert Henry Gillespie (1876–1951)**, who are Neville’s half great-aunt and half great-uncle. After Martha Mackey Gillespie’s death, John C. Gillespie married her sister **Sarah Alice “Sallie” Mackey (1857–1911)**.

• **BENJAMIN FRANKLIN MACKEY (1850–1918)** was born in Marshall County on February 22, 1850, and married Mary Elizabeth Frances (1850–1875) on July 22, 1869; they had three children. On January 6, 1876, he married Julia Ann Powell (1853–1926), with whom he also had three children, the last of whom was born in 1883 in Jonesboro, Arkansas. Benjamin Franklin Mackey probably moved to Jonesboro between 1880 and 1883.

The tombstone of Benjamin Franklin Mackey in City Cemetery in Jonesboro.



Benjamin Franklin Mackey died at age sixty-eight, on May 12, 1918, in Jonesboro, and he is buried there in the City Cemetery with his second wife, Julia Powell Mackey (who died eight years later), and several of his descendants. As the brother of Neville's great-grandmother Sallie Mackey Gillespie, Benjamin Franklin Mackey may have been the one who encouraged his sister and her family to come to Jonesboro in 1892. Also it is notable that Benjamin Franklin Mackey arrived in Jonesboro before **James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884)**, Neville's paternal great-grandfather, came there in late 1883.

• **ADELINE "ADDIE" REBECCA MACKEY (1852–1937)** was born in Lafayette County on August 29, 1852, and married James Reuben Bland (1849–1908) in DeSoto County on February 26, 1874. They lived on a plantation in or near Toccopola, a settlement that is next to the eastern border of Lafayette County but is in Pontotoc County, Mississippi. Addie and James Reuben Bland had ten children. James Reuben Bland died at age fifty-nine, on November 4, 1908, and Addie Mackey Bland was a widow for the next twenty-nine years. She died at age eighty-five, on September 9, 1937. Both are buried at the Springhill Congregational Methodist Church (also called Spring Hill Church) Cemetery in Lafayette County.

A double marble tombstone for James Reuben Bland and Adeline Rebecca Mackey Bland, Neville's great-great-aunt, at the Spring Hill Church Cemetery in Lafayette County. The tombstone has incorrect life dates (1853–1938) for Adeline Bland. They should be 1852–1937.



• **LOUISA “LOU” JANE MACKEY (1854–1908)** was born on December 14, 1854, in Lafayette County and died there at age fifty-three on February 23, 1908. On February 20, 1873, at age eighteen, she married William Edgar Russell (1847–1901) in Lafayette County. They had seven children and lived on a farm near Oxford, Mississippi. She and her husband, William Edgar Russell, who died on December 21, 1901, are buried in the Old Dallas Cemetery in Lafayette County.

*Louisa Jane Mackey Russell,
Neville’s great-great-aunt.*



Lou Mackey and William Edgar Russell’s second child was Lee Maurice Russell (1875–1943), the fortieth governor of Mississippi, who served from 1920 to 1924. **Ola Frank Gillespie (1881–1934)**, Neville’s grandmother, was thirty-eight years old and living in Jonesboro when her forty-four-year-old first cousin, Lee Russell, became governor of Mississippi.

Governor Lee Maurice Russell is especially remembered for his leadership in the enactment of legislation to abolish fraternities at public institutions of higher learning in Mississippi. Because of him, Greek societies were illegal at state-supported colleges in Mississippi from 1912 to 1924.

*Lee Maurice Russell, governor of
Mississippi from 1920 to 1924, was
the son of Louisa Jane Mackey
Russell. He is Neville’s first cousin,
twice removed.*



- **SARAH ALICE "SALLIE" MACKEY (1857–1911)** was born in Lafayette County on August 13, 1857. She married John Cornelius Gillespie in Hernando on December 20, 1879. She is Neville's great-grandmother, who died at age fifty-four, on December 11, 1911.
- **EMMA VIRGINIA BELL MACKEY (1860–1902)** was born in Hernando on April 3, 1860. On September 7, 1881, she married Edward Frank Nolen (1856–1901), who was born in Lafayette County on July 30, 1856. They had four children. Edward Frank Nolen died at age forty-four, on July 10, 1901. Emma Mackey Nolen died at age forty-one, on February 19, 1902, near the town of Fords Well, close to Water Valley, in Yalobusha County. They are both buried in Sylva Rena Cemetery in Yalobusha County.



The tombstone of Emma Virginia Bell Mackey Nolen, Neville's great-great-aunt, in Sylva Rena Cemetery in Yalobusha County, Mississippi. The date of birth (April 5) conflicts with family records (April 3). The month of her death (January) conflicts with family records, which state she died in February.

- **JAMES ROBERT MACKEY (1862–1873)** was born on October 7, 1862, and died at age ten, on July 23, 1873.

*John Wesley Mackey, Neville's
great-great-uncle.*



• **JOHN WESLEY MACKEY (1865–1937)** was born on May 24, 1865, in Lafayette County, about a month after the end of the Civil War. His mother, Martha Peterson Rives Mackey, died when he was three years old. In the census of 1870, he is enumerated at age five in the household of his father, Dr. William George Mackey, and four older siblings. In the 1880 census, he is listed at age fifteen, living with his sister Sallie Mackey Gillespie and her husband, John Cornelius Gillespie.

At age twenty-six, John Wesley Mackey married Callie Stoddard (1872–) on May 26, 1891, at the Methodist church in Jonesboro, where he was practicing law. Interestingly, six months later, Neville's great-grandparents John Cornelius and Sallie Mackey Gillespie moved to Jonesboro.

In 1900 John Wesley Mackey is listed as married (for nine years) and living as a boarder in Tyler, Texas. His wife is not listed with him. His occupation is recorded as a stenographer. We have no idea what happened to his wife, Callie Stoddard Mackey.

John Wesley Mackey next appears on a passport application made in Beaumont, Texas, and dated December 28, 1903. He is described as a thirty-eight-year-old man with a medium forehead, blue eyes, straight nose, medium mouth, square chin, dark brown hair, fair complexion, and rather long face. He is recorded as 5'8" tall. This description was included on his passport application in lieu of a photograph, as photographs were not used on passports at the time. His passport was issued on January 21, 1904.

Accompanying John Wesley Mackey on his 1904 trip* was Ella Jane Buddemer (1871–1963), a thirty-two-year-old stenographer who was born in Muskegon, Michigan, but lived in Beaumont. At age forty, on September 5, 1905, John Wesley Mackey married Ella Jane Buddemer in Salt Lake City, Utah; they had one son, Frederick W. Mackey (1909–1989). In the 1940 U.S. census, Ella Mackey is listed as living with her son's family in Houston, Texas.

*John Wesley Mackey sailed from New York on March 8, 1904. The trip lasted for three to four months and included visits to the Holy Lands, Rome, Constantinople, Venice, and other places of interest. He visited Neville's grandmother, who was his niece Ola Frank Gillespie, in Jonesboro in late February 1904.

John Wesley Mackey was an attorney and judge in Texas. He is recorded in Breckenridge, Texas, 130 miles west of Dallas, in the 1920 and 1930 United States censuses. He died in Breckenridge on February 7, 1937, at age seventy-one. After her husband's death, Ella Jane Buddemer Mackey moved to Houston, where she lived with her son until she died at age ninety-two. She and her husband are both buried in the Breckenridge Cemetery in Stephens County, Texas.



The gravestones of John Wesley Mackey and Ella Jane Buddemer Mackey in the Breckenridge Cemetery in Stephens County, Texas.

After about eight years as a widower, Dr. William George Mackey at age sixty remarried in Hernando, Mississippi, on February 4, 1875. His second wife, Caroline Williams Middleton (c. 1847–), was a widow. Dr. William George Mackey and Caroline Williams Mackey had one son, who is Neville's half great-uncle.

- **WALTER BRYAN MACKEY (1878–1937)** was born in Hernando and married Julia Frances Akins (1870–1946) in Hunt, Texas, on December 29, 1895. They had five children and lived in Denison, north of Dallas, Texas. In the 1920s, they moved to Baton Rouge, Louisiana, where Walter Bryan Mackey died at age fifty-nine, and his wife Julia died at age seventy-six. They are buried in the Roselawn Cemetery in Baton Rouge .

Of Dr. William George Mackey's eleven children, Neville's mother, **Margaret Alice Purifoy (1908–1973)**, could have known five of them, including Benjamin Franklin Mackey, who died in Jonesboro when Margaret Purifoy was ten years old, and Leonidas William Mackey from northern Mississippi, who died when Margaret was twenty-three. Margaret Purifoy surely knew Addie Mackey Bland and John Wesley Mackey. They both died when she was about twenty-nine years old. It is less likely that Neville's mother knew her half great-uncle, Walter Bryan Mackey.



DR. WILLIAM GEORGE MACKEY | MARTHA PETERSON RIVES
PAGES 102–103

7. RYVES/RIVES HERITAGE: DORSET AND OXFORDSHIRE, ENGLAND

Robert Ryves (1490–1551)	m.	Joan
John Ryves (1514–1549)	m. c. 1535	Amye Harvey (1515–1577)
Richard Ryves (1547–after 1588)	m.	Elizabeth (1542–)
Timothy Ryves (1588–1643)	m.	Elizabeth (–1643)
William Rives (1636–1695)	m. 1660	Elizabeth Pegram (1645–1702)
George Rives (1660–after 1719)	m. 1683	Frances E. Bishop (1665–1757)
Col. William Rives (1683–before 1746)	m. c. 1705	Elizabeth Foster (1683–1759)
William Rives Jr. (1712–c. 1786)	m. 1740	Mary E. Pegram (1724–1755)
Robert Rives (1743–1807)	m. 1777	Martha P. Hardaway (1754–1806)
Benjamin Rives (1785–c. 1860)	m. 1811	Rebecca Gill (1797–after 1850)
Martha P. Rives (1826–1868)	m. 1843	Dr. William G. Mackey (1814–1898)
Sarah A. Mackey (1857–1911)	m. 1879	John C. Gillespie (1843–1907)
Ola F. Gillespie (1881–1934)	m. 1904	Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)
Margaret Purifoy (1908–1973)	m. 1931	Charles D. Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)

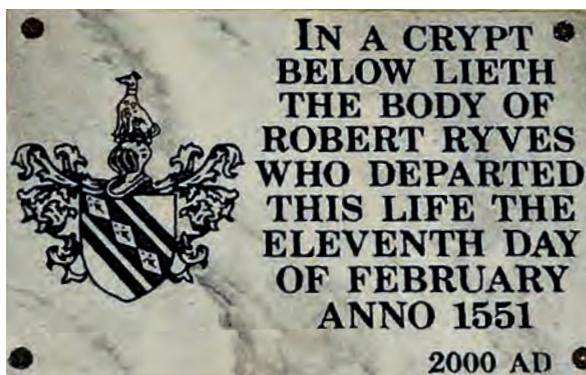
The name Rives—and its earlier variation, Ryves—are both pronounced “Reeves.” It is a Huguenot surname. Huguenots were French Protestants who came to England to escape Catholic persecution in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. In the French language today, the word *rives* means “riverbanks.”

The history of the Ryves/Rives family, both in England and in Virginia, has been extensively researched and recorded. The most significant publication is the 1929 volume *Reliques of the Rives: Being Historical and Genealogical Notes of the Ancient Family of RYVES of County Dorset and of the RIVES of Virginia* by James Rives Childs (1893–1985), an American diplomat.

Neville’s twelfth great-grandfather **Robert Ryves (1490–1551)** was from Blandford Forum in the county of Dorset, on the southwest coast of England. He is reported to have been a nobleman and peer in the court of King Henry VIII (1491–1547). In 1545 Robert Ryves purchased the 1,600-acre Dorset estate of Ranston from King Henry VIII. His descendants owned the estate until 1781.

In 1548, three years later, Robert Ryves also bought a house, Damory Court, in Blandford Forum, from the Duke of Somerset, Edward Seymour (c. 1500–1552), the brother of King Henry VIII’s third wife, Jane Seymour (c. 1508–1537). The house was destroyed by fire in 1845, and its environs were absorbed by the local railway station. Robert Ryves was also the proprietor of other considerable estates in southwest England.

Robert Ryves died at age sixty, in 1551, at Damory Court. He is buried in the old Church of St. Peter and St. Paul, “between the pillars of the chancel in the north isle,” in Blandford Forum, Dorset.



A plaque announcing the location of the tomb of Robert Ryves, Neville's sixteenth-century ancestor, was placed in a church in Dorset, England, in 2000.

John Ryves (1514–1549), the only son of Robert Ryves, predeceased his father, and had seven children, the sixth of whom is Neville's ancestor **Richard Ryves (1547–after 1588)**. Richard Ryves had one recorded son, **Timothy Ryves (1588–1643)**, who lived in the parish of St. Mary Magdalen in Oxford, England. After his father's death, Timothy Ryves was taken in by his uncles, one of whom was **Dr. George Ryves (1561–1613)**,* vice chancellor of the University of Oxford in 1601. The other uncle was **Sir William Ryves (1570–1648)**, an attorney in Oxford. On March 11, 1611, Timothy Ryves was admitted to the University of Oxford to learn the art of brewing. He is listed as a “*Privileged Person*” residing at Oxford in 1624 and as a steward** of the university in 1625.

The Ryves were called Cavaliers, the name for supporters of King Charles I (1600–1649) during the English Civil War, which began in 1642. The next year, Timothy Ryves and his wife died. As a result, his youngest son, six-year-old **William Rives (1636–1695)**,*** was left an orphan, like his father before him. During his childhood, William Rives was raised by his extended family in the town of Woodstock, near Oxford. It was a tumultuous time: King Charles I was beheaded on January 30, 1649, and the Commonwealth Period (1649–60) of English history ensued. During the 1650s, a second wave of immigrants came to America. It consisted of distressed Cavaliers and indentured servants. Among them was sixteen-year-old William Rives, who came to the colony of Virginia in 1652. This impoverished but educated teenager became the patriarch of the Rives family in America.

*George Ryves is said to have been “one of the most illustrious scholars of his day” and is known to be one of those responsible for creating the King James version of the Bible in 1611. He oversaw the translation of the New Testament from Greek.

**A steward is a university official. At that time, the steward probably served as a deputy to the chancellor of the University of Oxford.

***Apparently, William Rives adopted the spelling Rives instead of Ryves when he came to America in 1652.

DR. WILLIAM GEORGE MACKEY | MARTHA PETERSON RIVES
 PAGES 102–103

8. RIVES ANCESTRY IN VIRGINIA

For almost 160 years, Neville's Rives forefathers lived in an area south of the middle of the James River in Virginia. Six successive generations of male Rives ancestors are recorded in Surry, Prince George, and Dinwiddie Counties in Virginia.



This map shows the present-day Virginia counties in which Neville's Rives ancestors lived for almost 160 years, from 1652 to 1811. The dates identify the year in which each of the counties was established.

These six generations of the Rives family have been much researched, for they are a large first family of Virginia, with many, many descendants. The following is a summary of available information about Neville's Rives ancestors in Virginia.

• **WILLIAM RIVES (1636–1695)**

The progenitor of the American Rives family, William Rives, came to Virginia from Oxford, England, in 1652. He was a sixteen-year-old indentured servant* whose passage to Surry County, Virginia, was paid for by Littleton Scarborough (1646–1664).** William Rives was part of a flood of immigration to Virginia during the Commonwealth Period (1649–60) in England; Virginia's population was 10,000 in 1642 and 38,000 in 1665.

William Rives married **Elizabeth Pegram (1645–1702)** in about 1660 in Surry County. They had five sons, whose names are recorded. Despite coming to America as an indentured servant, William Rives is believed to have amassed considerable holdings in Virginia during the seventeenth century. He died in Southwark Parish in Surry County in 1695, at about age fifty-nine.

• **GEORGE RIVES (1660–AFTER 1719)**

George Rives, the oldest son of Elizabeth Pegram and William Rives, was born in Southwark Parish, Surry County, in 1660. He is recorded as a landowner in both Charles City County and Prince George County, which was formed in 1703 from Charles City County.

George Rives was a Virginia merchant trader and sea captain. In *Reliques of the Rives*, James Rives Childs (1893–1985) noted, “*George Rives was one of that venturesome and stout-hearted band of early Virginia traders who braved not only the ordinary perils of the seas but, even more implicit of danger, the pirates who infested the American coast in the later part of the 17th and 18th century.*” In an early 1719 deposition, George testified about an encounter with a runaway mulatto slave while sailing near Charleston, South Carolina. In about 1683, George Rives married **Frances Elizabeth Bishop (1665–1757)**. They had four sons and one daughter.

**Indentured servants from Britain were mostly teenagers who signed contracts to work for a number of years (usually four to seven) in exchange for transportation to Virginia from England. The cost of the eight-week journey to America was five to seven English pounds, the equivalent of four to five years of labor back in England. Those who paid for their indentured servants' transport often received land grants in America, usually about fifty acres for each person they brought.*

***On May 10, 1652, Colonel Edmund Scarborough (1617–1671) patented 1,000 acres of land in the name of his six-year-old son, Littleton Scarborough. He was awarded this land as payment for transporting twenty persons—including William Rives—from England.*

• **COLONEL WILLIAM RIVES (1683–BEFORE 1746)**

The eldest son of George Rives is identified as Colonel William Rives. He was born and died in Prince George County. He was either the commander or deputy commander of the militia in Prince George County. In early eighteenth-century Virginia, every county had a militia, and every male sixteen years or older (except for indentured servants and slaves) had to serve. The major purpose of the militia was to protect landowners* from the local Native Americans.

Colonel William Rives is the first of the Rives family to appear in the Virginia patent books. On September 19, 1711, he was granted 422 acres for transporting 5 people to America and paying an additional 22 shillings. On July 15, 1717, he was granted 206 acres south of the Nottoway River in Prince George County. This patent was given in exchange for transporting another five people to America. In 1724 Colonel William Rives patented four hundred acres in Isle of Wight County. For this land, he paid the transportation for five people and gave an additional forty shillings.

In about 1705, Col. William Rives married **Elizabeth Foster (1683–1759)**; they had eight recorded children. Col. William Rives died before 1746, and his wife, Elizabeth, died thirteen years later. An inventory of her estate, recorded on June 1, 1759, lists three slaves and personal property worth \$3,000.

• **WILLIAM RIVES JR. (1712–C. 1786)**

William Rives Jr. was the fourth of eight children of Colonel William and Elizabeth Foster Rives. He was born and resided in Prince George County, in an area that became Dinwiddie County in 1752. He lived in Bath Parish, about twenty-five miles south of Petersburg, Virginia, and very near the town of Dinwiddie, Virginia.

In 1735, with his older brother **Benjamin Rives (1706–1775)**, William Rives Jr. paid fifty shillings for five hundred acres of land along the Nottoway River in Amelia County, west of his home and land holdings in Prince George County. The Rives family were tobacco planters, for that was the principal cash crop in Virginia at the time.

William Rives Jr. married **Mary Eleanor Pegram (1724–1755)** in 1740. She was the daughter of **Daniel Pegram (1689–1726)** of Williamsburg, Virginia. Daniel Pegram's tombstone is in the Bruton Parish Churchyard in Williamsburg. William and Mary Pegram Rives Jr. had three sons.

In 1772, when William Rives Jr. was about sixty years old, he was recorded as the owner of 466 acres of land in Dinwiddie, 11 slaves, 8 horses, and 33 head of cattle. He died in about 1786, at almost age seventy-four, at his home in Dinwiddie; his wife predeceased him.

**In 1704 there were only 346 landowners in all of Prince George County, even though the county was much larger than it is today.*

• **ROBERT RIVES (1743–1807)**

Robert Rives, the second son of William Rives Jr., is Neville's fourth great-grandfather. He is recorded as the owner of extensive estates in Dinwiddie County, where he resided for his entire life. Subsequent to his father's death, he appears as the owner of one thousand acres of land.

By 1807, he owned 1,959 acres and 13 slaves.

In 1777 Robert Rives married **Martha Peterson Hardaway (1754–1806)**, who came from an old colonial family in eastern Virginia. Martha Peterson Hardaway's great-great-grandfather **James Hardaway (1620–1685)** came to Virginia prior to 1650 from Dorset County, England. Robert and Martha Hardaway Rives had eight children.

We have no record that Robert Rives participated in the American Revolutionary War (1775–83); nor do we know whether his sympathies were with the Loyalists or Patriots.* He was thirty-two years old when the war commenced. He died at about age sixty-four at Cedar Green, his estate in Dinwiddie County. It is said that Cedar Green was in the Rives family for five or six generations.

• **BENJAMIN RIVES (1785–c. 1860)**

Neville's third great-grandfather Benjamin Rives was the fourth child of Robert and Martha Peterson Hardaway Rives. He was born and raised at Cedar Green in Dinwiddie County. On January 22, 1811, twenty-five-year-old Benjamin Rives married **Rebecca Gill (1797–after 1850)** in Bedford County, Virginia. She was thirteen years and nine months old when she married. Rebecca Gill was descended from an Irishman, **John Gill (1633–1719)**, who emigrated from County Armagh in Northern Ireland to Charles County, Maryland, in the late seventeenth century.

Sometime in the late 1820s, Benjamin and Rebecca Gill Rives migrated from Virginia to Lincoln County, Tennessee. They apparently moved with members of the Rives, Gill, and other interrelated families from Dinwiddie County. In the 1830, 1840, and 1850 censuses, Benjamin is enumerated in Lincoln County, near Fayette, Tennessee. There are several Internet postings that state that he died in Arkansas around 1860.

Benjamin and Rebecca Gill Rives are recorded as the parents of four sons and one daughter, **Martha Peterson Rives (1826–1868)**, Neville's great-great-grandmother.

**Historians believe that fifteen to twenty percent of American colonials were avowed Loyalists, and forty to forty-five percent were active on behalf of the American Patriots.*



DR. WILLIAM GEORGE MACKEY | MARTHA PETERSON RIVES
PAGES 102–103

9. NEVILLE'S MOSBY AND STITH HERITAGE

Edward Mosby (c. 1600–1663)	m.	Hannah (1604–1663)
Jane Mosby (1624–1686)	m. 1656	Maj. John Stith Sr. (1631–1694)
Lt. Col. Drury Stith Sr. (1660–1740)	m. 1693	Susannah Bathurst (1674–1745)
Jane Drury Stith (1694–1749)	m. 1707	Thomas Hardaway Sr. (1685–1746)
Thomas Hardaway Jr. (1713–1806)	m. 1739	Agnes P. Thweatt (1717–1789)
Martha P. Hardaway (1754–1806)	m. 1777	Robert Rives (1743–1807)
Benjamin Rives (1785–c. 1860)	m. 1811	Rebecca Gill (1797–after 1850)
Martha P. Rives (1826–1868)	m. 1843	Dr. William G. Mackey (1814–1898)
Sarah A. Mackey (1857–1911)	m. 1879	John C. Gillespie (1843–1907)
Ola F. Gillespie (1881–1934)	m. 1904	Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)
Margaret Purifoy (1908–1973)	m. 1931	Charles D. Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)

In my family history, the name Mosby holds an important place. My maternal great-grandmother Caroline Pleasants Mosby (1858–1890) was a direct descendant (sixth great-granddaughter) of **Edward “Edd” Mosby (c. 1600–1663)**, who was the first of nine generations of my American antecedents with the surname Mosby. Additionally, my maternal grandmother was named Caroline Mosby Montgomery (1884–1957); an aunt of mine was named Caroline Mosby Wilkerson; (1917–1982); my sister was given the name Caroline Mosby Bryan (b. 1937); and a niece of mine is named Caroline Mosby Harrell (b. 1965).

The shared ancestor and immigrant patriarch in Neville’s and my Mosby heritage is Edd Mosby, my ninth great-grandfather. I am a descendant of Edd’s son Richard Mosby (c. 1626–1706).^{*} Neville is descended from Edd’s daughter **Jane Mosby (1624–1686)**.^{**} Thus, Neville and I are tenth cousins through the lineage of Neville’s great-great-grandmother **Martha Peterson Rives (1826–1868)**. Incidentally, we are also ninth cousins through the ancestry of her great-great-grandfather **Levi James Gallaway (1819–1867)**.

^{*}My Mosby lineage is discussed in *Where We Came From*, beginning on page 274.

^{**}Jane Mosby is the presumed (but not documented) Jane who was the wife of Major John Stith Sr.

Edd Mosby, an immigrant from England (probably Yorkshire), became a successful planter in Virginia. He was a vestryman at the Westover Church at Westover Plantation* on the James River in Virginia, and he is buried in the Old Westover Church Cemetery in a patch across from the parents of President William Henry Harrison (1773–1841).

Jane Mosby, Edd Mosby's daughter, born in England in 1624, came to America with her parents at about age fifteen, in 1639. Jane Mosby's first husband died in 1655; after his death, she married a widower, Joseph Parsons (c. 1620–1655), who had a young daughter from a previous marriage. Joseph Parsons died soon after they wed, and Jane was again left a widow, this time pregnant with Joseph Parsons's child.

In December 1656, while carrying the child of her deceased husband, Jane Mosby Parsons married **Major John Stith Sr. (1631–1694)**, who was born in Lancashire, England. After studying law, he came to Charles City County, Virginia, sometime in the early to mid-1650s. In Virginia he was an attorney, a large plantation owner, a major in Virginia's colonial militia, and a notable member of the Virginia House of Burgesses. Major John Stith and Jane Stith had at least three children. Their second son, **Lieutenant Colonel Drury Stith Sr. (1660–1740)**, like his father, was a prominent figure in colonial Virginia. He is Neville's seventh great-grandfather.

**The present house at Westover Plantation was built in 1730 by William Byrd II (1674–1744), the founder of Richmond, Virginia. It is often thought to be the most beautiful of the James River plantations.*

JOHN CORNELIUS GILLESPIE | SARAH ALICE “SALLIE” MACKEY

PAGES 104–107

1. THE THREE WIVES AND TEN CHILDREN OF JOHN CORNELIUS GILLESPIE

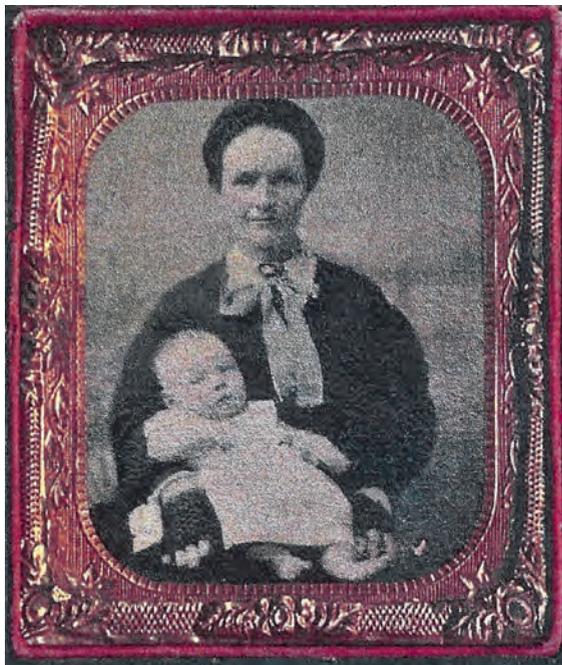
John Cornelius Gillespie (1843–1907), Neville’s great-grandfather, had three wives and ten children. His first two wives died five and six years after their marriages. Four of his children died during childhood.

FIRST WIFE OF JOHN CORNELIUS GILLESPIE

John Cornelius Gillespie’s first wife, Martha J. Webb (1842–1869), was born on January 19, 1842, in Jackson County, in northeast Alabama. The couple married on April 26, 1864, in Jefferson

County, Arkansas, near Pine Bluff.

Martha Webb Gillespie died on August 16, 1869, in Hernando, DeSoto County, Mississippi, at age twenty-seven. She and John Cornelius Gillespie had two children.



We believe this is a photograph of Martha J. Webb Gillespie, the first wife of John Cornelius Gillespie, with her second son, James Edward Gillespie, c. 1868. This photograph is owned by Ola Virginia Jackson Faulkner (b. 1926), John Cornelius Gillespie’s granddaughter.

- **SAMUEL J. GILLESPIE (1865–1873)** was born on January 25, 1865, in Jefferson County, near Pine Bluff. He died on March 27, 1873, at age eight, in Jefferson County.

- **JAMES EDWARD “EDDIE” GILLESPIE (1867–1878)** was born on February 21, 1867, in Gibson County, Indiana, near Evansville. He died during a yellow fever epidemic on October 16, 1878, at age eleven, in Hernando.

SECOND WIFE OF JOHN CORNELIUS GILLESPIE

John Cornelius Gillespie married his second wife, **Martha Frances Mackey (1847–1878)**, on March 7, 1872, in DeSoto County. Martha Frances Mackey was born on December 20, 1847, in Marshall County, Tennessee. She died during a yellow fever epidemic on October 16, 1878, at age thirty, in Hernando. She and John Cornelius Gillespie had four children.

- **LOU ELLEN KATE GILLESPIE (1873–1878)** was born on April 15, 1873, in DeSoto County. She died during a yellow fever epidemic on October 16, 1878, at age five, in Hernando.
- **MARGARET “MARGUERITE” LEE GILLESPIE (1875–1951)** was born on March 31, 1875, in Hernando and died on September 23, 1951, at age seventy-six, in Memphis, Tennessee.
- **ROBERT “BOB” HENRY GILLESPIE (1876–1951)** was born on June 1, 1876, in Hernando and died on October 7, 1951, at age seventy-five, in Memphis.
- **CORNELIUS GILLESPIE (1877–1877)** was born on August 7, 1877, in Hernando and died at birth.

THIRD WIFE OF JOHN CORNELIUS GILLESPIE

John Cornelius Gillespie married his third wife, **Sarah Alice “Sallie” Mackey (1857–1911)**, on December 20, 1879, in DeSoto County. Sallie Mackey was born on August 13, 1857, in Lafayette County, Mississippi, and died on December 11, 1911, at age fifty-four, in Craighead County, Arkansas. John Cornelius and Sallie Gillespie had four children.

- **OLA FRANK GILLESPIE (1881–1934)**, Neville’s grandmother, was born on May 8, 1881, in DeSoto County and died on July 5, 1934, at age fifty-three, in Jonesboro, Craighead County.
- **JOHN LEWIS “LEWIS” GILLESPIE (1883–1970)** was born on October 15, 1883, in DeSoto County and died in June 1970, at age eighty-six, in West Helena, Phillips County, Arkansas.
- **EMMA EDITH “DEEDIE” GILLESPIE (1888–1976)** was born on August 2, 1888, in DeSoto County and died on March 3, 1976, at age eighty-seven, in Macoupin County, Illinois, near St. Louis, Missouri.
- **WILLIAM THOMAS “TOM” GILLESPIE (1892–1962)** was born on November 6, 1892, in Jonesboro, Craighead County, Arkansas, and died on June 13, 1962, at age sixty-nine, in Tampa, Hillsborough County, Florida.

JOHN CORNELIUS GILLESPIE | SARAH ALICE “SALLIE” MACKEY**PAGES 104–107****2. JOHN CORNELIUS GILLESPIE IN THE CIVIL WAR**

On February 22, 1862, at age eighteen, **John Cornelius Gillespie (1843–1907)** enlisted for Confederate service with the Jefferson Rifles, a group formed in Jefferson County, Arkansas, where John C. Gillespie lived at the time. On April 2, the Jefferson Rifles traveled to De Valls Bluff, Arkansas, about sixty miles northeast of Pine Bluff, Jefferson County’s county seat. There they became Company K of the 18th Arkansas Infantry Regiment.* Company K was led by Captain William F. Owen (1834–1875), and the 18th Arkansas Infantry Regiment was led by Col. David W. Carroll (1816–1905), who was a distinguished Arkansas judge after the war.

The 18th Arkansas Infantry Regiment traveled first by train to Memphis, Tennessee, and then by steamboat to Fort Pillow in Henning, Tennessee, fifty miles northeast of Memphis. Unfortunately, in its first month of existence, John C. Gillespie’s regiment was decimated, largely by an epidemic of measles. In fact, the 18th Arkansas Infantry Regiment had lost almost one-fourth of its original members by April of 1862.

On April 28, 1862, John Gillespie’s regiment was sent to Corinth, Mississippi, which was under siege following the Confederate loss at the historic Battle of Shiloh on April 6–7. Corinth is eighteen miles southwest of the Shiloh battlefield in Tennessee. The Siege of Corinth ended after the Confederates secretly withdrew their forces (about 65,000 men) to Tupelo, Mississippi, on the evening of May 29, 1862.

For the next four months, the 18th Arkansas Infantry Regiment fought in skirmishes in northeastern Mississippi. Although the regiment had not engaged in any major battles, its manpower had dwindled from 1,000 men to less than 400 in its first seven months of existence.

In September 1862, John Gillespie’s regiment formed part of the rearguard during the Battle of Iuka (September 19, 1862), which occurred in Tishomingo County, Mississippi, about twenty-two miles southeast of Corinth. Federal troops were victorious, and about 700 of the 3,200 Confederates engaged were casualties of the battle.

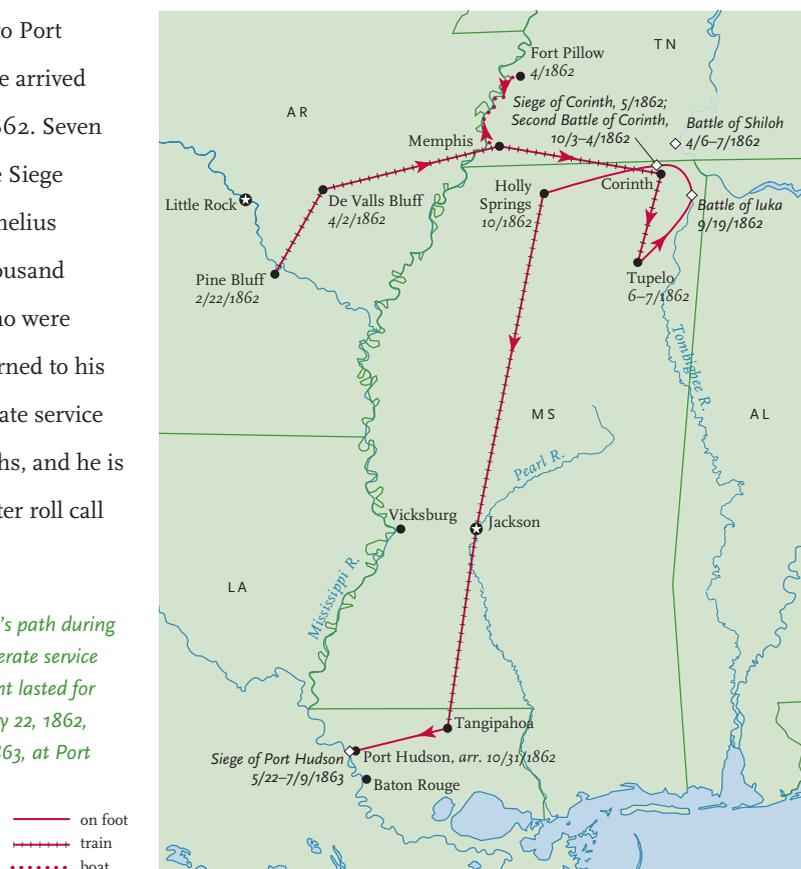
*The 18th Arkansas Infantry Regiment is also called Carroll’s Regiment. It should not be confused with another regiment formed on January 1, 1862, by Col. John S. Marmaduke (1833–1887), who later became the governor of Missouri. Marmaduke’s regiment was also briefly called the 18th Arkansas.

On October 3–4, 1862, the Confederate Army returned to Corinth to attack the heavily fortified Federal troops there. Sometimes called the Second Battle of Corinth, it was a defining moment for the 18th Arkansas Infantry Regiment. With only three hundred men, Col. John Daly (1832–1862), who had replaced Col. Carroll, led his 18th Arkansas troops on a courageous charge, moving directly into sweeping gunfire. Col. Daly was mortally wounded in that display of rash heroism, and only forty-three of the three hundred members of the regiment answered the roll call after the battle. The official report lists twelve killed, thirty-four wounded, and eighty-two missing. John C. Gillespie was among the forty-three present at that roll call.

The Second Battle of Corinth was a major encounter, pitting 23,000 Federal troops against 22,000 Confederates; the Union was victorious. The Confederate defeats at Iuka and Corinth in 1862 were significant, for they cleared the path for Gen. Ulysses S. Grant (1822–1885) to move through Mississippi in his opening endeavor to capture Vicksburg in 1863.

On October 21, 1862, John Cornelius Gillespie's regiment was detached from its brigade and ordered to proceed to Port Hudson, Louisiana, a Confederate fortress on the Mississippi River, twenty miles north of Baton Rouge, Louisiana. The entire regiment traveled by train, except for the final sixty-mile trek from Tangipahoa ("TAN-ji-pa-HO-uh") Louisiana, to Port Hudson. John Cornelius Gillespie arrived in Port Hudson on October 31, 1862. Seven months later, on July 9, 1863, the Siege of Port Hudson ended. John Cornelius Gillespie was one of about six thousand captured Confederate soldiers who were paroled on July 12, 1863. He returned to his home in Arkansas. His Confederate service had lasted about seventeen months, and he is recorded as present at every muster roll call during that period.

This map traces John Cornelius Gillespie's path during the Civil War. John C. Gillespie's Confederate service with the 18th Arkansas Infantry Regiment lasted for about seventeen months—from February 22, 1862, until his regiment's capture on July 9, 1863, at Port Hudson, Louisiana.





JOHN CORNELIUS GILLESPIE | SARAH ALICE “SALLIE” MACKEY
PAGES 104–107

3. THE SIEGE OF PORT HUDSON, LOUISIANA

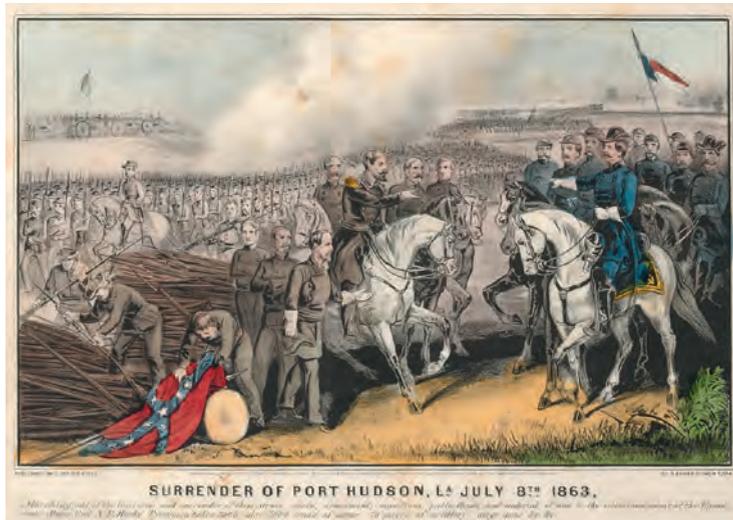
During the early summer of 1863, when he was barely twenty years old, Neville's great-grandfather **John Cornelius Gillespie (1843–1907)** survived the Siege of Port Hudson, Louisiana. He was a private serving in Company K (also called the Jefferson Rifles) of the 18th Arkansas Infantry Regiment of the Confederate Army. Located in the Western Theater, Port Hudson was a Confederate fortification overlooking the Mississippi River, and located about 140 miles south of Vicksburg, Mississippi. It was the last Confederate bastion to fall along the Mississippi River.

By 1863 Port Hudson and Vicksburg were all that stood in the way of the Union's complete control of the Mississippi River, as the Confederates had surrendered Memphis, Tennessee, and New Orleans, Louisiana, in 1862. For forty-eight days, between May 22 and July 9, 1863, between 30,000 to 40,000 Federal soldiers and sailors laid siege to Port Hudson, which was defended by about 7,500 Confederate troops. Over that time, the Union suffered almost 10,000 casualties, half from sunstroke and disease, while only about 1000 Confederates were casualties. A Confederate soldier penned these words about the Siege of Port Hudson: *“We eat all the meat and bread in the fort . . . eat all the beef—all the mules—all the Dogs—and all the Rats around us.”*

The Siege of Vicksburg, which lasted from May 18 to July 4, 1863, took place almost concurrently with the Siege of Port Hudson. At Vicksburg 77,000 Federal troops besieged 33,000 Confederates. Though outnumbered almost five to one at Port Hudson, and reduced to eating rats and mules, the Confederates there held out until they learned of Vicksburg's fall. On July 4, Gen. Ulysses S. Grant (1822–1885) accepted the surrender of Confederate forces at Vicksburg. Five days later, the forces at Port Hudson surrendered as well. The longest siege in American history, thus, ended. The Union victories at Vicksburg and Port Hudson cut the Confederacy in half, and the Union gained complete control of the Mississippi River. Some historians believe that these victories were the turning point of the Civil War (1861–65). The rival for that distinction is, of course, the three-day Battle of Gettysburg, which, coincidentally, concluded on July 3, 1863.

About 6,400 Confederates were captured at Port Hudson, but less than one-half of them were able to stand at the surrender ceremony. The Confederate officers (about 400) went to Federal prisons in the North; the enlisted men were paroled just three days later.

Interestingly, at least to me, the ceremonial surrender of Confederate soldiers at Port Hudson is depicted in an original Currier & Ives* print that has hung in the entrance hall of our home in Lake Bluff, Illinois, for the past ninety years. The print was created in 1863, shortly after the siege ended.



This hand-colored Currier & Ives lithograph shows the ceremonial surrender of Confederate troops, led by Gen. Franklin Gardner (1823–1873), surrendering to Major General Nathaniel P. Banks (1816–1894) at Port Hudson, Louisiana, on July 9, 1863. In the background somewhere in this lithograph is a fortunate and youthful survivor, Private John Cornelius Gillespie, Neville's great-grandfather.

As a parolee in July 1863, John Cornelius Gillespie went home to Jefferson County, Arkansas, to be with his widowed mother and her three young children. His father, **Samuel Edward Gillespie (1815–1863)**, had died less than four months earlier. One of John C. Gillespie's sisters, eight-year-old **Sarah M. Gillespie (1854–1863)**, died a few days after he arrived home. His last surviving sister, **Mary L. Gillespie (1841–1864)**, died at age twenty-two, just six months after his return. His only brother, **Samuel H. Gillespie (1857–1867)**, died at age ten, four years later.

John Cornelius Gillespie married his first wife, Martha J. Webb (1842–1869), on April 26, 1864, one day after his twenty-first birthday. Nine months later, his first child, **Samuel J. Gillespie (1865–1873)**, was born. Thus, John C. Gillespie was quite occupied with family matters during the last twenty months of the Civil War.

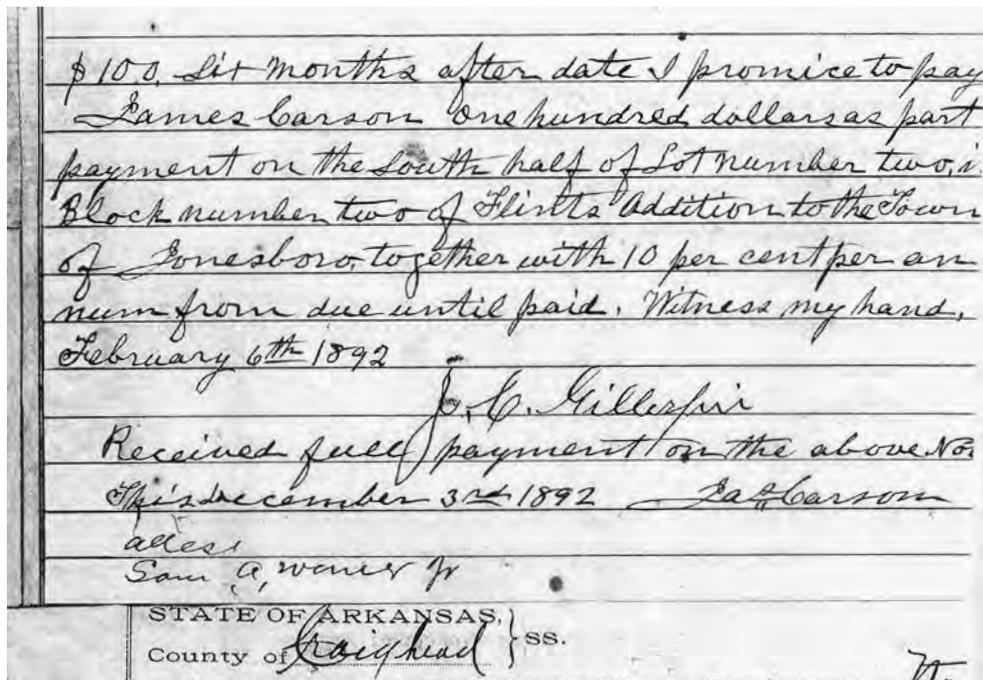
Meanwhile, back in September 1863, about two months after his parole, John Cornelius Gillespie's regiment had been part of a prisoner exchange, which made him eligible to return to service. In fact, he was supposed to report for duty no later than November 1863. However, his family needed him and he did not report for duty. That was a common occurrence. The 18th Arkansas was not reorganized, and apparently only one member of Company K did report. That soldier was assigned to the 2nd Consolidated Arkansas Regiment, which participated in three minor battles in Arkansas in 1864.

*Currier & Ives was a New York-based printmaking firm that operated from 1834 until 1907. It produced about 7,500 different lithographic prints over those seventy-three years. The firm's original prints are collected today and often reproduced.

JOHN CORNELIUS GILLESPIE | SARAH ALICE "SALLIE" MACKEY
PAGES 104–107

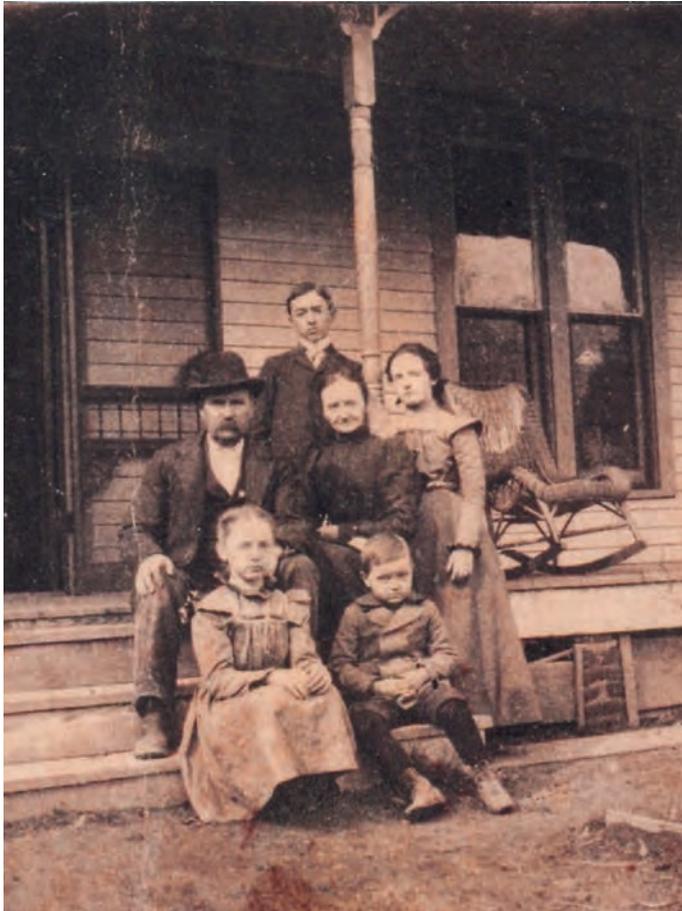
4. THE GILLESPIE HOUSE AT 307 MCCLURE STREET

In January 1892, **John Cornelius Gillespie (1843–1907)**, Neville's great-grandfather, moved with his family from Hernando, Mississippi, to Jonesboro, Arkansas. On February 5, 1892, he purchased a house and a lot at 307 South McClure Street for \$500. The lot had 100 feet of frontage on South McClure Street and extended for a depth of 196 feet. To satisfy the purchase price, John C. Gillespie paid \$400 in cash and executed a \$100 note, payable six months hence; he paid the note nine months later.



Promissory note executed by John Cornelius Gillespie on February 6, 1892, for \$100, the final payment for his newly acquired Jonesboro, Arkansas, home at 307 McClure Street.

John C. Gillespie lived at 307 South McClure Street in Jonesboro until he died in 1907. The house, which is no longer standing, was presumably sold when John C. Gillespie's wife, **Sarah Alice "Sallie" Gillespie (1857–1911)**, moved to live with her daughter **Ola Gillespie Purifoy (1881–1934)** sometime before 1910. In May of 1910, Sarah A. Gillespie is enumerated in the household of **Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)** at 812 West Washington Street, which is about four short blocks from 307 South McClure Street.



John Cornelius Gillespie and his third wife, Sarah Alice Mackey Gillespie, with their four children in February 1896: (top) John Lewis Gillespie (age thirteen); (middle) John Cornelius Gillespie (age fifty-three), Sarah Alice Mackey Gillespie (age thirty-nine), and Ola Frank Gillespie (age fifteen); (bottom) Emma Edith Gillespie (age eight) and William Thomas Gillespie (age four). This photograph was taken on the front porch of the Gillespie house at 307 South McClure in Jonesboro, Arkansas.



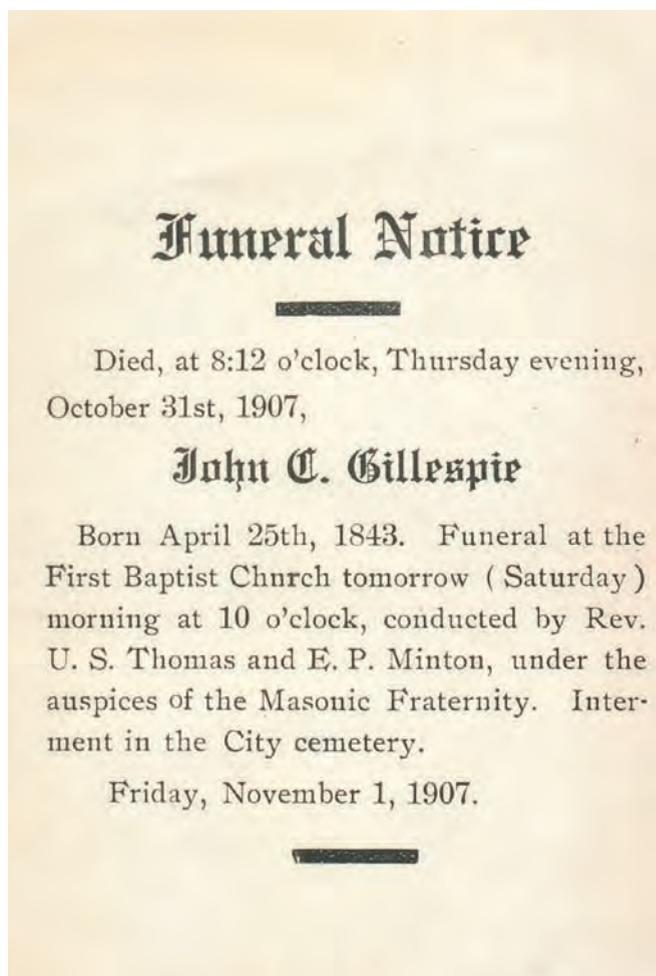
Emma Edith Gillespie Jackson and her daughter Kathleen Jackson (1910–1957) in front of 311 South McClure Street, c. 1915. The John Cornelius Gillespie house at 307 South McClure Street was to the north of this house (to the right in this photograph). The porch columns on 311 South McClure Street, with their Victorian brackets, are quite similar to those pictured in the Gillespie family photograph above.

JOHN CORNELIUS GILLESPIE | SARAH ALICE “SALLIE” MACKEY

PAGES 104–107

5. THE DEATH AND OBITUARY OF JOHN CORNELIUS GILLESPIE

Neville’s great-grandfather **John Cornelius Gillespie (1843–1907)** spent his lifetime confronting death. Between 1848 and 1867, every single one of his eight siblings died. At their deaths, they were between ages two and twenty-two. His father died at age forty-eight, in 1863, when John Cornelius Gillespie was only twenty years old. His oldest son died at age three, in 1868, and his first wife died the next year. John C. Gillespie’s second son, his second wife, and his first daughter all died on October 16, 1878, in the Mississippi Valley’s Great Yellow Fever Epidemic of 1878. And, of course, John C. Gillespie’s Civil War military unit faced a deadly measles epidemic, extremely high battle casualties, and the devastating Siege of Port Hudson, Louisiana.



The printed notice for the funeral of John Cornelius Gillespie on Friday, November 1, 1907, at the First Baptist Church in Jonesboro, Arkansas.

John Cornelius Gillespie's own death came at the relatively advanced age of sixty-four. (In 1907 the life expectancy for males in the United States was 45.6.)

John Cornelius Gillespie's death was caused by a seizure of meningitis on Friday evening, October 25, 1907. He died six days later. His death came after two days of unconsciousness. Meningitis is an acute inflammation of the protective membrane covering the brain and spinal cord. The more deadly form of meningitis is caused by bacteria. Bacterial meningitis occurred in about 3 to 5 out of 100,000 people in the early twentieth century. There was no treatment, and the death rate at that time was about ninety percent. Today bacterial meningitis occurs in 1.3 to 2 out of 100,000 people in the United States. The death rate is between ten and twenty percent.

John Cornelius Gillespie is buried beside his third wife, **Sarah Alice "Sallie" Mackey (1857–1911)**, in the City Cemetery in Jonesboro, Arkansas. They have matching gravestones.

In one of the last photographs of John Cornelius Gillespie, he has a somewhat "hang-dog" look while posing with his cow. Perhaps he is lamentably leading his favorite cow to the slaughterhouse.



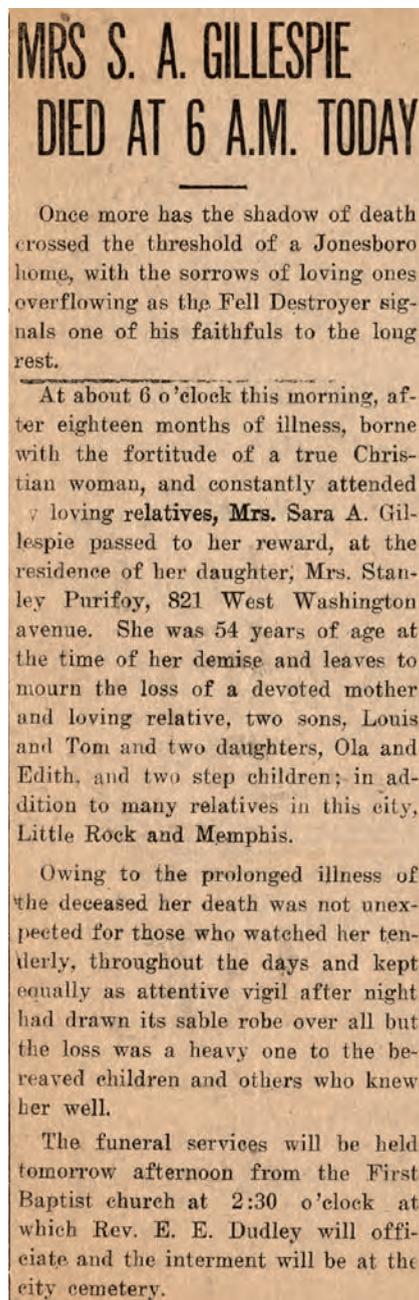
John Cornelius Gillespie with his cow in Jonesboro, Arkansas, at about age sixty-two, c. 1905.

JOHN CORNELIUS GILLESPIE | SARAH ALICE “SALLIE” MACKEY PAGES 104–107

6. OBITUARIES FOR SARAH ALICE MACKEY GILLESPIE

Neville’s great-grandmother **Sarah Alice “Sallie” Mackey Gillespie (1857–1911)** died on Monday, December 11, 1911, at age fifty-four. Her obituary states that she had been ill for the previous eighteen months. It is probable that Sallie Mackey Gillespie had some form of cancer, for the cause of her death is not stated in her obituary. In Sallie Mackey Gillespie’s time, the word *cancer* carried a stigma; it was effectively an obscene word.

Notably, Sallie Mackey Gillespie’s oldest daughter, **Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy (1881–1934)**, Neville’s grandmother, died of cancer at age fifty-three, after about four years of illness. Ola Gillespie Purifoy’s cause of death is known but was never discussed. Sallie Mackey Gillespie’s mother, **Martha Peterson Rives Mackey (1826–1868)**, died at age forty-two, and her cause of death is also unknown. Sallie Mackey Gillespie died about four years after the death of her husband, **John Cornelius Gillespie (1843–1907)**. She was being cared for by her daughter Ola Gillespie Purifoy at Ola’s home when she died.



Sarah Alice Mackey's obituary in a Jonesboro, Arkansas, newspaper.

In family archives, there is a handwritten obituary, which is unsigned and unpublished:

Mrs. Gillespie our sister who so recently went to that land where there are no more terrible nights of pain was loved by all who knew her. She was a devoted wife, a loving mother, a true friend and a good neighbor. Kind to all and ever ready to help those in distress.

She was reared in Hernando, Miss. Her maiden name was Sallie Mackey. She was married to John C. Gillespie in 1880 [the year was actually 1879]. They moved to Jonesboro in 1892. She gave her heart to Christ when a young girl and lived a gentle and consecrated life. The greatest sorrow of her life was the death of her husband 4 years ago.

The long watches of the night are over and she is gone; gone from her earthly home; gone from the society of those she loved; gone to live with the dear ones, "over yonder" and with Jesus. She was happiest when surrounded by her family and friends; But death called and she went away willingly. Part of her family had long since gone over, and were "waiting and watching" for her, and when the messenger came, she was ready to go.

And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain.

Sallie Mackey Gillespie is buried alongside her husband, John Cornelius Gillespie, in the City Cemetery in Jonesboro, Arkansas.

OLA GILLESPIE'S LIFE

PAGES 108–115

1. OLA'S HALF SIBLINGS, MARGARET LEE GILLESPIE AND ROBERT HENRY GILLESPIE

Neville's grandmother **Ola Frank Gillespie (1881–1934)** had two older half siblings: **Margaret Lee Gillespie (1875–1951)** and **Robert Henry Gillespie (1876–1951)**, the two surviving children of Ola's father, **John Cornelius Gillespie (1843–1907)**, and his second wife, **Martha Frances Mackey (1847–1878)**. The children were born in Hernando, Mississippi. Because Margaret Lee and Robert Henry were three and two years old when their mother died, they were primarily raised by their stepmother (who was also their aunt), **Sarah Alice "Sallie" Mackey (1857–1911)**, who married their father, John Cornelius Gillespie, on December 20, 1879.



Three-year-old Margaret Lee Gillespie, Ola Frank Gillespie's older half sister. The photograph is dated 1878, around the time Margaret Lee's mother died.



Two-year-old Robert Henry Gillespie, Ola Frank Gillespie's older half brother. The photograph is dated 1878, around the time Robert Henry's mother died.

In early 1892, when Margaret Lee and Robert Henry Gillespie were sixteen and fifteen years old, respectively, their father and stepmother moved to Jonesboro, Arkansas. The two teenagers most likely remained with relatives in Hernando but visited often in Jonesboro.

Robert Henry Gillespie and Margaret Lee Gillespie in the early to mid-1890s, photographed in Jonesboro, Arkansas, where their father and stepmother were living.



At age twenty-four, in 1899, Margaret Lee Gillespie (called Marguerite in the family) married twenty-six-year-old Charles Brinkley Snowden (1873–1930) in Memphis, Tennessee, where they also resided. Their home was at 1377 East McLemore Avenue, across the street from the lumberyard of the Memphis Lumber Company, where both Charles Brinkley and Margaret Lee Snowden worked for many years.



Margaret Lee Gillespie Snowden (age thirty) with her husband, Charles Brinkley Snowden (age thirty-two), 1905.



Charles Brinkley Snowden and Margaret Lee Gillespie Snowden, c. 1920.

The Snowdens had no children, but remained close to their Jonesboro Gillespie kinfolk. Their home was a Memphis haven for Gillespie relatives. In 1910 both of Margaret Lee Gillespie Snowden's younger half brothers, **John Lewis Gillespie (1883–1970)** and **William Thomas “Tom” Gillespie (1892–1962)**, were living with the Snowdens in Memphis, as was her half sister **Emma Edith “Deedie” Gillespie (1888–1976)** and her husband. In 1920 one of Tom Gillespie's children, seven-year-old John Stanley Gillespie (1912–1996), was also living with the Snowdens.

Charles Brinkley Snowden died on April 10, 1930, at age fifty-six, in Memphis. Interestingly, he is erroneously recorded in the 1930 census, dated April 11, 1930, as alive and age fifty-seven. He is enumerated as the head of a household that included his wife; his brother-in-law Robert Gillespie; and his seventeen-year-old nephew, John Stanley Gillespie.

Margaret Lee Gillespie Snowden outlived her husband by twenty-one years and passed away at age seventy-six, on September 23, 1951. Her brother, Robert Henry Gillespie, had been living with her for many years when she died.

Robert Henry Gillespie, called Uncle Bob in the family, first married Willie Ann Saunders (1864–1907) on September 3, 1902. We have learned nothing about that marriage.

On September 10, 1905, Robert Gillespie next married Mary Elizabeth West (1887–1966). They had two boys and divorced before 1920. The boys were raised by their father.



Robert Henry Gillespie (age twenty-nine) and his second wife, Mary Elizabeth West Gillespie (age eighteen), 1905.

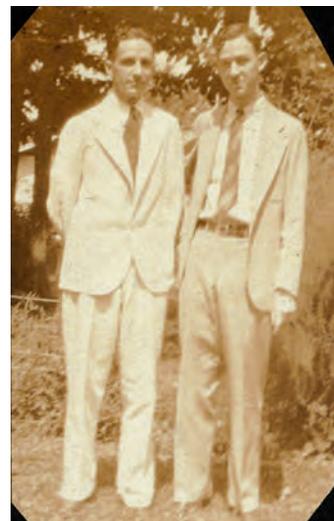


Robert Henry Gillespie and his second wife, Mary Elizabeth West Gillespie, c. 1915.

Robert Henry Gillespie's oldest son was Robert Snowden Gillespie (1907–2000), who married in 1932 and had two children. He was a tobacco company executive and lived in Louisville, Kentucky, and Richmond, Virginia. He died in 2000, at age ninety-three, in Chevy Chase, Maryland.



Margaret Alice Purifoy with her first cousins Robert Snowden Gillespie and Francis Bearden Gillespie, playing in the woods in costumes in about 1915.



Robert Snowden Gillespie (left) with Francis Bearden Gillespie, c. 1930.

Robert Henry Gillespie's second son was Francis Bearden Gillespie (1908–1964), born less than one month after Neville's mother, **Margaret Alice Purifoy (1908–1973)**. He married and had one daughter while living in Pontotoc, Mississippi. In the 1940 census, Francis Gillespie is listed as a salesman in a retail whiskey store in Memphis. He died at age fifty-six, in 1964, in San Bernardino County, near Los Angeles, California. Robert Snowden Gillespie and Francis Bearden Gillespie were first cousins and close contemporaries of Neville's mother, Margaret Alice Purifoy.

According to census records, Robert Henry Gillespie first worked for a lumber company. In 1920, at age forty-three, he is recorded as a carpenter, divorced and living with his two sons. In 1930 and 1940, he is enumerated in the household of his sister, Margaret Lee Gillespie Snowden.

Robert Henry Gillespie died at age seventy-five, on October 5, 1951, less than two weeks after his sister passed away.



Robert Henry Gillespie at about age seventy-four, in 1950, the year before he died.

OLA GILLESPIE'S LIFE

PAGES 108–115

2. EMMA EDITH GILLESPIE, OLA FRANK GILLESPIE'S SISTER

Neville's maternal grandmother, **Ola Frank Gillespie (1881–1934)**, had only one full sister, **Emma Edith Gillespie (1888–1976)**, who was seven years younger than Ola. Edith Gillespie was born in Hernando, Mississippi, and moved to Jonesboro, Arkansas, in 1892 with her family; she was three years old at the time. In Neville's family, Edith Gillespie was known as Aunt Deedie.



Ola Frank Gillespie's younger sister, Emma Edith Gillespie, and her brother William Thomas Gillespie at the Gillespie house at 307 McClure Street in Jonesboro, Arkansas, in the late 1890s.



Ola Frank Gillespie's younger sister, Emma Edith Gillespie, as a teenager, c. 1903.

According to Edith Gillespie's daughter, Ola Virginia "Jin" Jackson (b. 1926), the name Deedie was given to her mother by Neville's mother, **Margaret Alice Purifoy (1908–1973)**. When Neville's mother first began to talk, she could not say Edith, so she said Deedie instead.

Margaret Alice Purifoy as a baby with her twenty-year-old aunt, Emma Edith Gillespie, 1908.



At age twenty-one, on October 17, 1909, Edith Gillespie married Claude V. Jackson Sr. (1883–1953), a twenty-five-year-old native of Lonoke, Arkansas. The wedding took place at the home of Edith's sister, Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy. For twenty-seven years, from 1912 to 1939, Claude Jackson Sr. worked for the city of Jonesboro as an electrical inspector and contractor. In the 1940s, he was an electrician at the Atomic Research Center in Oak Ridge, Tennessee.

A 1909 newspaper account of Emma Edith Gillespie's wedding at the home of her sister, Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy, and her brother-in-law, Stanley Neville Purifoy.

Jackson-Gillespie
 Quite a pretty home wedding took place at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Stanley Purifoy on Washington Avenue when C. V. Jackson of Pine Bluff and Miss Edith Gillespie were united in marriage. The ceremony took place at 5 o'clock, Rev. E. E. Dudley performing the ceremony in a very impressive manner. Only relatives, immediate friends and Miss Edith's Sunday School class were present. The bride was gowned in an elaborate white creation which she soon exchanged for a traveling dress of sage green. After the ceremony a reception was held followed by a wedding luncheon the color scheme of pink and white being carried out. The young couple departed over the 7 o'clock Frisco train for a visit in Memphis and then to the groom's home in Gleason, Tennessee. They will return in two weeks and spend a few days in this city before going to Pine Bluff where they will reside.

Edith Gillespie and Claude V. Jackson had seven children, six girls and one boy, all born in Jonesboro. One died as an infant, but the other six grew up in Jonesboro and were first cousins of Neville's mother, Margaret Alice Purifoy, who had no siblings. Although her Jackson cousins were younger than she was, they were Margaret's closest relatives as she was growing up.



Emma Edith Gillespie and Claude V. Jackson with their six children, 1937: (back row, left to right) Edith Maurine Jackson (age twenty-five), Claude (age fifty-four), Emma Edith (age forty-nine), Margaret Kathleen Jackson (age twenty-seven); (front row, left to right) Claude V. Jackson Jr. (age thirteen), Sarah Elizabeth Jackson (age twenty-one), Ola Virginia Jackson (age eleven), Lois Gillespie Jackson (age sixteen).



Margaret Alice Purifoy's Jackson first cousins, 1942: (left to right) Margaret Kathleen Jackson (age thirty-two), Edith Maurine Jackson (age thirty), Sarah Elizabeth Jackson (age twenty-six), Lois Gillespie Jackson (age twenty-one), Claude V. Jackson Jr. (age eighteen), and Ola Virginia Jackson (age sixteen). They are lined up according to their ages.

The seven Jackson first cousins of Neville's mother, Margaret Alice Purifoy Frierson, are as follows:

- MARGARET KATHLEEN "KATHLEEN" JACKSON (1910–1957) married Bert Elmo Henson (1905–1977) in Jonesboro in 1929. They lived Pontiac, Michigan, and had no children. Kathleen died at age forty-six.
- EDITH MAURINE "MAURINE" JACKSON (1912–1995) married Cecil Knight Province (1910–1988) from Clay County, Arkansas, in 1933. They had four children and apparently lived in Jonesboro all their lives. Maurine died at age eighty-two.
- MARY LOUISE JACKSON (1915–1915) was born on November 12, 1915, and died twenty-four days later, on December 6, 1915.
- SARAH ELIZABETH "LIBBY" JACKSON (1916–2002) married Homer Cecil Momany (1914–1991) on May 4, 1937. They had four children and lived most of their lives in Grand Blanc, a suburb of Flint, Michigan. Libby died at age eighty-six.
- LOIS GILLESPIE (LOIS) JACKSON (1921–2015) married Raymond Paul Gordon (1914–2002) in Pontiac, Michigan, in 1944. They had three children. Lois died at age ninety-four.
- CLAUDE V. "BUBBA" JACKSON JR. (b. 1924) married Betty Moxley (b. 1931) in Springfield, Massachusetts, in 1949. They lived in St. Ann, Missouri, a suburb of St. Louis, and had two children.
- OLA VIRGINIA "JIN" JACKSON (b. 1926) married Thomas "Tom" Henderson Faulkner (1920–2010) from Paragould, Arkansas, in 1945. They married in Galveston, Texas. Tom Faulkner notably earned five bronze stars during World War II (1939–45). They lived in Jonesboro for the last twenty-one years of his life and had two children.

Edith and Claude have fifteen grandchildren, who are among Neville's eighty-three or more second cousins:

Province Children

Edith Kathleen Province (1931–2007)
 Margaret Ann Province (1935–2013)
 Cecil Knight Province Jr. (1937–2011)
 Claudia Province (1940–2000)

Momany Children

Emma Doris Momany (b. 1938)
 Homer C. Momany (b. 1942)
 Bert Michael Momany (b. 1955)
 James Edward Momany (b. 1958)

Gordon Children

Raymond Paul Gordon Jr. (b. 1944)
 Michael James Gordon (b. 1956)
 Kathleen Margaret Gordon (b. 1959)

Jackson Children

Claude V. Jackson III (b. 1956)
 Linda Sue Jackson (b. 1958)

Faulkner Children

Tommie Jean Faulkner (b. 1946)
 William Hall Faulkner (b. 1947)

Claude V. Jackson Sr. (age fifty-nine) and Emma Edith Gillespie Jackson (age fifty-four), 1942.



Claude V. Jackson Sr. died in 1953, at age sixty-nine. He was described in his obituary as an electrician who had been a resident of Jonesboro for fifty-one years. He was also a Mason, a Baptist, and a volunteer fireman from 1913 to 1933. After Claude Jackson Sr.'s death, Edith Gillespie Jackson moved to live with her daughter Libby Jackson Momany in Michigan. By 1968, at age seventy-nine, Edith Jackson was living with her son, Bubba Jackson Jr., in the suburbs of St. Louis, Missouri.

In 1976, at age eighty-seven, Edith Gillespie Jackson died in a nursing home in Bunker Hill, Illinois, just across the Mississippi River from St. Louis. Her funeral was held at the Gregg Funeral Home in Jonesboro, and she was buried in Oaklawn Cemetery, beside her husband.



A double tombstone for Emma Edith Gillespie and Claude V. Jackson Sr. in Oaklawn Cemetery in Jonesboro, Arkansas.

A photograph of Edith Gillespie Jackson's five surviving children, probably taken at Edith's funeral in 1976, depicts Margaret Alice Purifoy's first cousins. Neville's mother, Margaret Alice Purifoy Frierson, did not attend her aunt's funeral in 1976, for she had died three years earlier, in 1973.



Margaret Alice Purifoy's first cousins at Emma Edith Gillespie Jackson's funeral in 1976: (left to right) Lois Gillespie Jackson Gordon, Sarah Elizabeth Jackson Momany, Claude V. Jackson Jr., Edith Maurine Jackson Province, and Ola Virginia Jackson Faulkner.

OLA GILLESPIE'S LIFE

PAGES 108–115

3. JOHN LEWIS GILLESPIE, OLA FRANK GILLESPIE'S BROTHER

Neville's grandmother **Ola Frank Gillespie (1881–1934)** had two younger brothers, Neville's great-uncles: **John Lewis Gillespie (1883–1970)** and **William Thomas “Tom” Gillespie (1892–1962)**. Neville has no recollection of hearing her mother mention either of these two uncles. The last picture of them with the Gillespie family is a 1905 photographic portrait of the boys with their parents, **Sarah Alice “Sallie” Mackey (1857–1911)** and **John Cornelius Gillespie (1843–1907)**.



John Lewis Gillespie (age twenty-two), Sarah Alice Mackey Gillespie (age forty-eight), William Thomas Gillespie (age thirteen), and John Cornelius Gillespie (age sixty-two), 1905.

According to family records, his United States Social Security Death Index, and the 1900 United States census, John Lewis Gillespie was born on October 15, 1883,* in Hernando, DeSoto County, Mississippi. We have learned about Lewis Gillespie largely through census records, his registrations for the draft, and a letter he wrote to his mother. Sometime before 1909, he moved to live with his half sister, **Margaret Lee Gillespie Snowden (1875–1951)**, and her husband in Memphis, Tennessee.

**John Lewis Gillespie's World War I (1914–18) registration and several websites sites give his birth year as 1884. At least five other documents give birth years ranging from 1878 to 1886. We have chosen to use 1883 for his birth year.*

On May 3, 1909, Lewis Gillespie wrote the following in a letter to his mother, Sallie Mackey Gillespie, in response to the news that his brother, Tom Gillespie, had quit school shortly after his sixteenth birthday:

*Monday night
5/3/09*

Dear Mamma & All—

How are everyone over in old Ark. Hope all are well. Sis [his half sister, Margaret Lee Gillespie Snowden] got Ola's letter a few days ago, and I certainly am surprised and sorry that Tom has quit school. I was so in hopes that he would finish school.

He must be a good boy now and work and save his money, and if I can ever get a start I will help him get some course in some school—for I do want him to have a better place in this world than I have—although tis my own fault.

But I want him to be a better boy than his bud [presumably Lewis himself] has done.

How is "the baby"? [Margaret Alice Purifoy (1908–1973), Neville's mother] Well there is no news to write and I am so tired I will say good night for this time.

With love and best wishes to all, I am your son & brother.

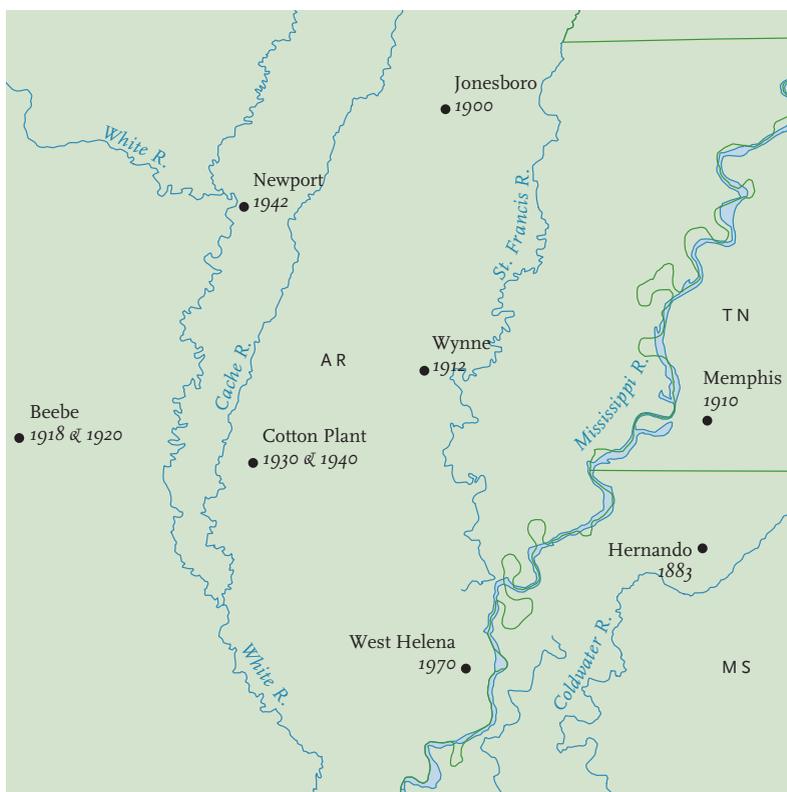
Lewis

Interestingly and coincidentally, the 1940 United States census reports that John Lewis Gillespie, like his younger brother, Tom Gillespie, finished only two years of high school.

On June 28, 1912, in Wynne, Cross County, Arkansas, twenty-eight-year-old John Lewis Gillespie married Vida Viola Vance (1882–1971), a thirty-year-old native of Tennessee. They had no children. In September 1918, about two months before the end of World War I, Lewis Gillespie registered for the draft in the town of Beebe in White County, Arkansas. He did not serve in the war. At the time of his registration, he was 5'8" tall with blue eyes. In 1920 John Lewis and Vida Viola Vance Gillespie are enumerated in Beebe. In 1930 and 1940, Lewis Gillespie was working in a grocery store in Cotton Plant, Woodruff County, Arkansas. He was living in Newport, Jackson County, Arkansas, when he registered for the World War II (1939–45) draft in 1942.

LIFE RECORDS FOR JOHN LEWIS GILLESPIE

YEAR	SOURCE	AGE	RESIDENCE	OCCUPATION
1883	Family	0	Hernando, DeSoto County, Miss.	
1890*		6	Hernando, DeSoto County, Miss.	
1900	Census	16	Jonesboro, Craighead County, Ark.	School
1910	Census	26	Memphis, Tennessee	Lumber company
1912	Marriage	28	Wynne, Cross County, Ark.	
1918	World War I Reg.	33	Beebe, White County, Ark.	Farmer
1920	Census	36	Beebe, White County, Ark.	Farmer
1930	Census	46	Cotton Plant, Woodruff County, Ark.	Grocery store salesman
1940	Census	56	Cotton Plant, Woodruff County, Ark.	Grocery store owner
1942	World War II Reg.	58	Newport, Jackson County, Ark.	
1970	S. S. Death Index	86	West Helena, Phillips County, Ark.	



This map notes eight locations and the years that John Lewis Gillespie was recorded at each location between his birth in 1883 and his death in 1970.

*Federal census records are not available for 1890 because they were mostly lost in a fire in Washington, D.C., in 1921.

John Lewis Gillespie died at age eighty-six, in June 1970, at a nursing home in West Helena, Arkansas. His wife, Vida Viola Vance Gillespie, died eight months later, at age eighty-nine, in February 1971.



John Lewis Gillespie and Vida Viola Vance Gillespie. Based on Viola's dress, we would date this photograph to the 1920s. The photograph, however, was probably taken closer to 1940, when John Lewis and Vida Viola were fifty-seven and fifty-eight years old, respectively.

OLA GILLESPIE'S LIFE

PAGES 108–115

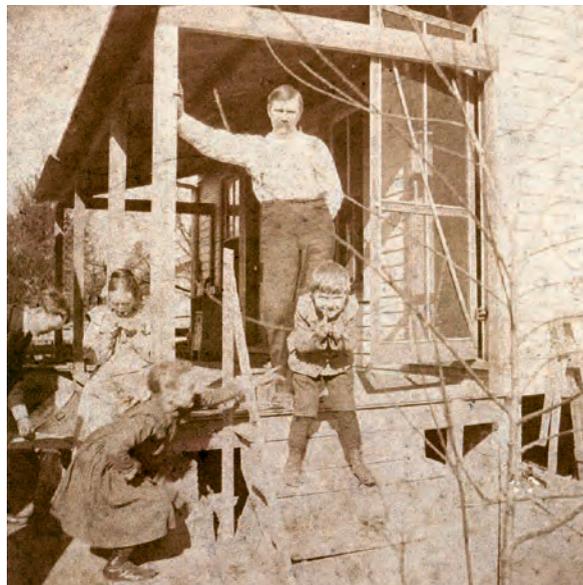
4. WILLIAM THOMAS GILLESPIE, OLA FRANK GILLESPIE'S BROTHER: THE BLACK SHEEP

William Thomas “Tom” Gillespie (1892–1962), Neville’s great-uncle, was the youngest brother of **Ola Frank Gillespie (1881–1934)**, Neville’s grandmother. Tom was born on November 6, 1892, almost exactly nine months after his father bought a house in Jonesboro, Arkansas.

William Thomas Gillespie (age five) in Jonesboro, Arkansas, 1897.



William Thomas Gillespie playing shoot-em-up on the stairs of the back porch at 307 McClure Street in Jonesboro, Arkansas, in about 1898. His sister Emma Edith Gillespie, around age ten, is at the left in the picture. His mother, Sarah Alice Mackey Gillespie, age forty-one, is seated behind Emma Edith, and his father, John Cornelius Gillespie, age fifty-five, is standing behind Tom. There is an unidentified male at the far left in the photograph.



In 1908, at about age sixteen, Tom Gillespie dropped out of school in Jonesboro and moved to Memphis, Tennessee, to live with his older half sister, **Margaret Lee Gillespie Snowden (1875–1951)**, and her husband, Charles Brinkley Snowden (1873–1930). Tom's older brother, **John Lewis Gillespie (1883–1970)**, was already living with the couple.

On February 12, 1911, Tom Gillespie was the subject of a testamentary letter written by his mother, **Sarah Alice "Sallie" Mackey (1857–1911)**. The letter reflects the concern she had for her youngest child, who was eighteen years old when the letter was written:

To my dear children

I write this so you will know my wishes. I can't live but a little while I am so weak.

I would like for Stanley [Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942), her son-in-law] to be administrator and guardian for Tom, if he will. All money due Tom I want put in the bank until he is 21. Pay all necessary expenses until his school is finished. Then he can go to work for himself. Maybe by the time he is 21 he will know more and will put his money to some good use.

With love to all, Mother

On August 3, 1911, while his mother was still living, Tom Gillespie (age eighteen) married seventeen-year-old Elizabeth "Bessie" Cook (1893–). They had two children: John Stanley Gillespie (1912–1996), born on June 12, 1912; and Mattie Marie Gillespie (1914–), born on March 5, 1914.

Two years later, at age twenty-three, Tom Gillespie committed a crime that brought disgrace and anguish to the Gillespie family for many years. On the evening of Saturday, March 11, 1916, Tom Gillespie and an accomplice kidnapped and robbed at gunpoint a wealthy Memphis real-estate man, from whom they stole a diamond stickpin worth \$500 and \$13 cash. Tom Gillespie and his accomplice were captured four hours later and promptly convicted. On March 28, 1916, Tom was sentenced to a term of five to fifteen years in the Tennessee State Penitentiary in Nashville.

Tom Gillespie's convict record states that he was 5'6"; weighed 127 pounds; and had grey eyes, brown hair, and a fair complexion. It also notes that his trade was lumber inspector, his education was good, and his religion was Baptist. According to his convict record, any notifications were to be made to his sister Ola Gillespie Purifoy.

On June 5, 1917, at age twenty-four, Tom Gillespie registered for World War I (1914–18). His registration card states that he was a convict, imprisoned in the Tennessee State Penitentiary. On December 23, 1918, after thirty-three months, Tom was conditionally pardoned by Governor Thomas Clarke Rye (1863–1953), the governor of Tennessee from 1915 to 1919. The pardon occurred just twenty-three days before Governor Rye left office.

According to the records that we have found, Tom Gillespie next appears in a Florida census in 1935. He is documented in Tampa, residing with his second wife, Aurelia A. Hudson (1894–1968), who had been married twice previously and had a twenty-year-old son, Wallace Tyson McClellan Jr. (1914–1986). In the Tampa City Directory of 1935, Aurelia is listed as Tom’s wife. In the 1940 Federal census, Tom is again enumerated with his wife, Aurelia. In that census, he is recorded as an assistant surveyor on a Works Progress Administration (WPA)* airport project.

William Thomas Gillespie, Neville’s great-uncle. Note the diamond stickpin.



In 1953 the marriage of Tom Gillespie and Aurelia McClellan (her first husband’s surname) was recorded in Pinellas County, Florida, adjacent to Tampa. Tom and Aurelia had been living together as husband and wife for at least eighteen years prior to their marriage.

On July 13, 1962, at age sixty-nine, Tom Gillespie died and was buried in the Garden of Memories Cemetery in Tampa. Aurelia Hudson Gillespie passed away on January 2, 1968, at age seventy-three. She is also buried in Tampa at the Garden of Memories Cemetery.

5. THE ARMED ROBBERY COMMITTED BY WILLIAM THOMAS GILLESPIE

On Sunday, March 12, 1916, the Memphis newspaper, *The Commercial Appeal*, reported an armed robbery in which Neville’s great-uncle **William Thomas “Tom” Gillespie (1892–1962)** had been one of two participants. The criminals stole a diamond stickpin, alleged to be worth \$500, and \$13 in cash. With a bit of hyperbole, the newspaper writer called the event, “*One of the most spectacular robberies in the history of Memphis.*” Spectacular it was not! The robbery was, however, highly newsworthy, for it engendered great fear amongst the newspaper’s readers. For the victim of the crime, Sam L. Moore (1848–1939), it was likely the most frightening moment of his life. For the perpetrators, it was an incredibly stupid mistake.

*The WPA was a New Deal agency initiated by President Franklin D. Roosevelt (1882–1945). The agency employed millions of unemployed people to carry out public works projects.

BANDITS KIDNAP AND ROB REALTY MAN

Are Captured Few Hours Later
By Police.

SAM L. MOORE VICTIMIZED

Decoyed From His Home and
Then Taken Away in Auto.

DIAMOND PIN RECOVERED

Taken Into Auto From Residence on
Walker Avenue to Iowa and South
Fifth Street—Robbers Evidently
Knew His Habits—Police Make
Quick Haul.

Set March 11-16

Four hours after they had executed one of the most spectacular robberies ever known in Memphis, W. T. Gillespie, 23 years old, and Roy Walker, alias Roy Walden, also 23 years old, were placed under arrest by Emergency Policeman L. B. Harmon and W. M. Davis.

The victim of the robbery was Samuel L. Moore, a realty dealer and former county tax assessor.

Mr. Moore was decoyed from his home at 9:45 o'clock last night, kidnaped and thrust into an automobile, and robbed of \$13 in cash and a diamond stick pin valued at \$50. A watch worth \$150 was overlooked.

The weakness in the plot of Gillespie and Walker lay in their choosing Harry Cutsinger as their chauffeur. Cutsinger works for J. A. Stevenson, a garage man on McLemore Avenue.

Gillespie and Walker went to Stevenson's place at 7:45 o'clock last night and tried to rent a two-seated machine. They failed to get it, and took the only available machine, with Cutsinger at the steering wheel.

Cutsinger told the police that he drove the men first to an address on Willoughby Avenue, where Walden lives. While there the two men told Cutsinger that they were going out on a little secret mission. They asked if he had a pistol. He said that he did. They took it from him, and then cautioned him not to talk.

The men were then driven uptown, and nearly two hours later they drove up in front of Mr. Moore's home, 380 Walker

Avenue. Just before reaching there they made their plot known to Cutsinger. It was then too late for him to withdraw.

Leaving Gillespie in the car, with a mask on his face, Walker went into the Moore residence. He asked Mr. Moore, who is a poultry fancier also, if he had any eggs to sell. Mr. Moore replied that he had.

"I want a dozen," Gillespie said, "for a lady who is outside in a machine. You sold her some eggs once before and she would like to talk to you about them."

Mr. Moore put on his hat and went out to see the lady. Gillespie walked behind him. On approaching the street Mr. Moore raised his hat. It was not to the lady, however, as he had thought, but to the masked man, who thrust a pistol in his face and invited him to take a seat. Gillespie shoved him in, and the signal was given to the chauffeur.

Walker demanded the diamond stick pin. He jerked for it at the same time. Mr. Moore realized his predicament, however, and told them that he would give them all he had, which he did with the exception of his watch, which was not demanded.

The bandits completed their task before they had gone a block. They then stopped and told Mr. Moore to get out. They thanked him for the money and diamond.

Cutsinger was given \$2, and promised a share in the proceeds from the sale of the diamond. He drove them to an address on Lucy Avenue, where Gillespie and his wife reside. The men got out there and dismissed Cutsinger.

Cutsinger drove to his garage and found Officers Harmon and Davis waiting for him. They were searching for the automobile as described to Capt. Condon over the telephone by Mr. Moore. Cutsinger told his story, and 20 minutes later Harmon and Davis located the men on Willoughby Avenue.

Diamond Is Recovered.

The diamond was recovered. The money, however, had been spent. The officers were told where the pocketbook had been hidden. It will likely be found. It contained some valuable papers and a check or two of minor value.

When the officers walked into the Willoughby Avenue house, Gillespie and Walker were in the act of leaving. Harmon and Davis were dressed as farmers, and not officers, and Davis found it necessary to fire his pistol to convince Gillespie that he was in earnest when he placed them under arrest.

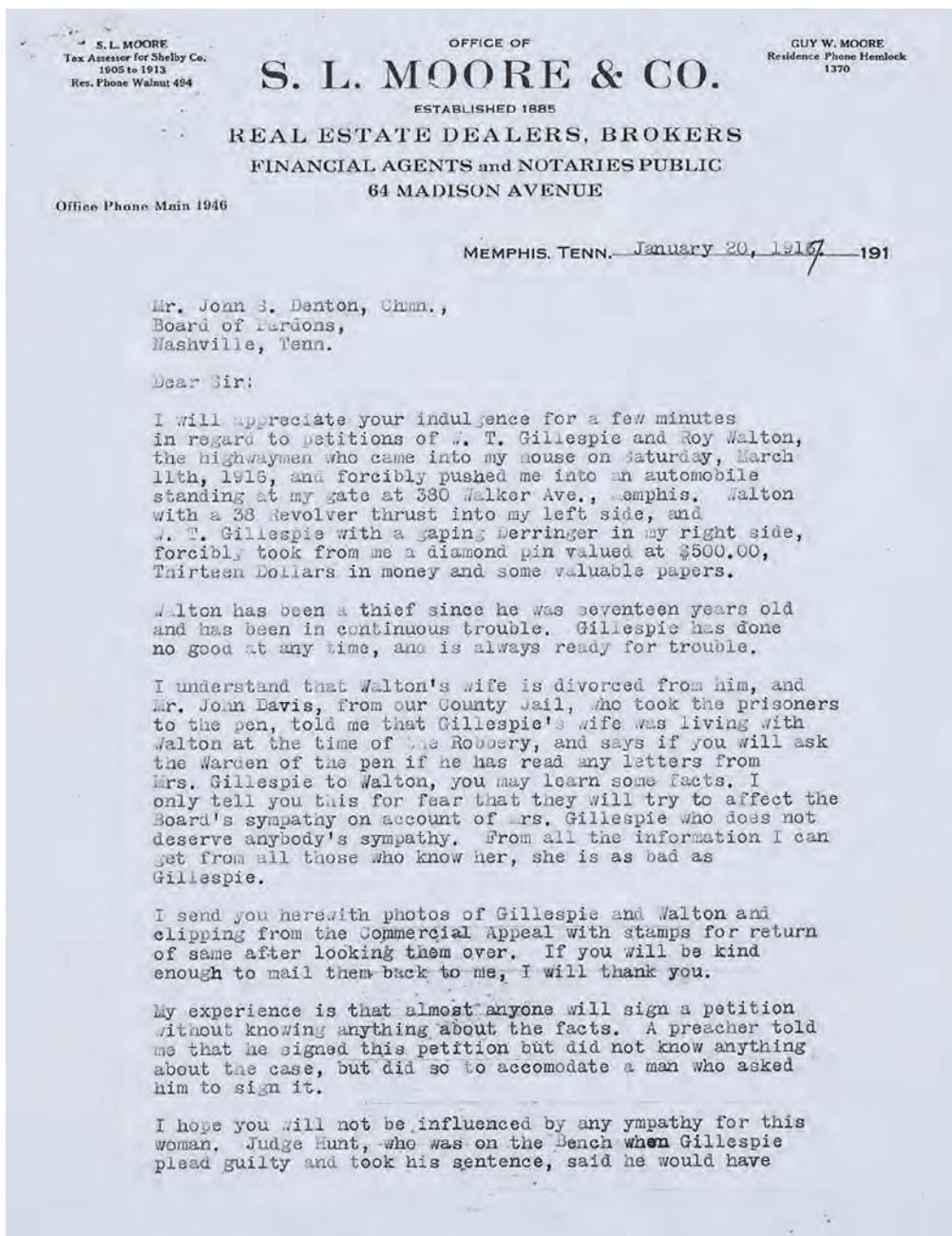
Gillespie is not known to the police. He says, however, that he is a Memphis man. Walker, who formerly drove a jitney, is well known to the police.

Police Commissioner McLain congratulated Capt. Condon and the arresting officers on their quick work.

The bandits worked quickly. There are few homes on the street immediately in the vicinity of the Moore residence—an ideal spot for the work of such crooks. The lights, too, are widely scattered, and though Mr. Moore was too busily engaged to get a description of his assailants, pedestrians, had there been any, would have been at a disadvantage.

Mr. Moore was not physically injured as a result of his experience, though he admitted that he felt "rather done up." He is the oldest real estate dealer in Memphis.

A firsthand account of the crime appears in a protest letter written on January 20, 1917, by the victim, Sam Moore, who was a sixty-eight-year-old real-estate agent in Memphis, Tennessee. The letter was written to object to Tom Gillespie's possible parole from prison.



A 1917 letter from the victim of the armed robbery undertaken by William Thomas Gillespie.

sentenced Gillespie for twice as long if the law would have permitted it.

I could get a petition of five-thousand names, signed by the best people of Memphis, in two days, asking you to keep both of these men in the pen until their terms expired. They are dangerous men to be let loose on any community.

Mr. Denton, please allow me one word about myself. I was born near Clarksville, Tennessee, in 1848, and have lived in Memphis for 63 years. I have a family of five married children, all of whom are favorably known here.

These men not only robbed me of diamond and money, but came into my home where I have lived for the past thirty years, and in the presence of my old wife and grandchildren, forcibly took me out, thrust me into an auto, with guns in my breast, they robbed me and shattered my nerves. And I most respectfully ask and beg of you that you allow the law to take its course and keep them confined behind the walls of the penitentiary, as it will certainly be to the best interests of the State and this community, and will be due me, as I believe, for the terrible manner in which I was treated, and I will ever be thankful to the Pardon Board of Tennessee.

Most respectfully yours,

A. L. Moore

I mail herewith letter from the First National Bank of this City.

A CHRONOLOGY OF THE 1916 CRIME

- On March 11, the crime was committed.
- On March 12, Tom Gillespie was taken into custody and indicted for carrying a pistol.
- On March 13, subpoenas were issued to witnesses.
- On March 20, bond for Tom was set at \$500.
- On March 23, at a hearing, Tom did not have a lawyer and pled guilty.
- On March 28, Tom was sentenced to five to fifteen years in prison by a special judge.
- On April 2, Tom was delivered to the Tennessee State Penitentiary.

Tom Gillespie's accomplice was Roy Walton (1892–). He had a previous criminal record, retained a lawyer, and pled not guilty to the crime. He was sentenced to three to ten years in prison by a regular judge.

William Thomas Gillespie in a photograph presumably taken sometime after he was released from prison, at age twenty-six, in December 1918. Notably, he is wearing a large stickpin in the middle of his necktie.





OLA GILLESPIE'S LIFE

PAGES 108–115

6. THE ABANDONED CHILDREN OF WILLIAM THOMAS GILLESPIE: JOHN STANLEY AND MATTIE MARIE GILLESPIE

In early 1918, almost two years after **William Thomas “Tom” Gillespie (1892–1962)** was convicted and sent to the Tennessee State Penitentiary in Nashville, his wife, Elizabeth “Bessie” Cook (1893–), abandoned their two children. She left her three-year-old daughter, Mattie Marie Gillespie (1914–), and five-year-old son, John Stanley Gillespie (1912–1996), in Memphis, Tennessee, with Tom’s half sister, **Margaret Lee Gillespie Snowden (1875–1951)**, and her husband. During Tom Gillespie’s imprisonment, Bessie Cook Gillespie became involved with a man named Earl Patterson (1885–); she left Memphis with him in 1918 and went to live in Texas, where they later married. Bessie never again saw her children. However, in 1940, reflecting some sense of concern, she wrote a letter to Neville’s grandmother **Ola Frank Gillespie (1881–1934)**. Since Ola had died six years earlier, Ola’s sister **Emma Edith Gillespie Jackson (1888–1976)** answered the letter. Bessie responded to Edith with a longer letter (excerpted here).

Edith—Will you give my very earnest and sincere love to Margaret [Margaret Lee Gillespie Snowden]? I bear her no ill will over my two babies—It has been a wonderful thing that she has done—mothered and raised them—suffered over them—& does yet, I’m sure.

It is a great responsibility—this matter of raising children—& I can know and realize the things she has experienced—Thru her love for and her self imposed duty toward Stanley and Marie—My heart is warm and tender toward her—more so, as I myself learn, and realize the sacrifices she’s made for them.

In this letter, Bessie Cook Gillespie Patterson also told Emma Edith Gillespie Jackson about her twenty-one-year-old daughter, Evelyn, who was born in Texas in 1919, after she had left her first two children in Memphis. She wrote: “I have a daughter born the 2nd year of our marriage. Evelyn, a lovely girl and one who has compensated me in many ways for the loss of the two babies of long ago.”

Bessie Cook Gillespie Patterson, of course, never knew what happened to the children she abandoned, and we have had only partial success in our attempt to find out. No records past 1918 have been found for Mattie Marie Gillespie. According to Jin Faulkner (b.1926), Edith Gillespie Jackson’s daughter, Mattie Marie, was put up for adoption by the Snowdens, presumably between 1918 and 1920.

John Stanley Gillespie, Tom and Bessie Cook Gillespie's older child, is recorded in 1920, at age seven, living with the Snowden family in Memphis, and again in 1930, at age seventeen, in the Snowden household. In 1930 he is also listed as a laborer in a lumberyard. We have a photograph of him from about 1930.

Unfortunately, it appears likely that John Stanley Gillespie followed in his father's footsteps, becoming another black sheep of the Gillespie family. The following evidence is circumstantial.

According to California State Prison records from 1938, John S. Gillespie, a twenty-six-year-old native Tennessean, was convicted on two counts of second-degree burglary while working as a hospital orderly in Los Angeles, California. On January 22, 1938, he was incarcerated at San Quentin State Prison, north of San Francisco, in Marin County. His height is recorded as 5' 6", and he had blue eyes, a fair complexion, and light brown hair. He was paroled from prison on August 3, 1939, and discharged from parole supervision on November 22, 1945. At age forty-four, in Los Angeles County, John S. Gillespie married twenty-nine-year-old Betty A. Koenke (1927–) on July 14, 1956. He died in Monrovia, Los Angeles County, at age eighty-three, in February 1996.

While we do not have absolute proof, it is highly likely that this John S. Gillespie is William Thomas Gillespie's son, John Stanley Gillespie.



John Stanley Gillespie, William Thomas Gillespie's son, at about age seventeen, c. 1930.

OLA GILLESPIE'S LIFE

PAGES 108–115

7. CAMPAIGNS FOR THE PAROLE OF WILLIAM THOMAS GILLESPIE

William Thomas “Tom” Gillespie (1892–1962), Neville’s great-uncle, entered the Tennessee State Penitentiary in Nashville on April 2, 1916, three weeks after his armed robbery.



The Tennessee State Penitentiary was built in 1898 and is located near downtown Nashville. It has been closed since 1992 and today awaits a plan for adaptive reuse.

For almost three years, the Gillespie and Mackey families undertook aggressive campaigns to secure a parole from prison for Tom Gillespie. That effort is recorded in eighty letters and documents on file at the Tennessee State Library and Archives in Nashville.

Tom Gillespie’s family mounted three campaigns to obtain his release. These campaigns were led by his half brother, **Robert Henry Gillespie (1876–1951)**; his half sister, **Margaret Lee Gillespie Snowden (1875–1951)**; and his sister **Ola Frank Gillespie (1881–1934)**, Neville’s grandmother. They made numerous personal appeals and recruited an amazing number of notable family members and friends to support Tom Gillespie’s parole.

THE FIRST CAMPAIGN FOR TOM GILLESPIE’S PAROLE

For the first campaign, we have letters and petitions written between December 20, 1916 (about nine months after his incarceration), and April 1917. Most of the letters were addressed to the governor of Tennessee, Thomas C. Rye (1863–1953), who served from 1915 to 1919.

Thomas C. Rye, the governor of Tennessee during William Thomas Gillespie’s prison term.



Most of the documents in the first campaign for Tom Gillespie's parole were letters from friends and family members who were political and civic leaders.

A photograph of a portrait of Mississippi's Governor (previously Lieutenant Governor) Lee M. Russell, who was Thomas Gillespie's first cousin and is Neville's first cousin, twice removed.



• LEE M. RUSSELL (1875–1943), the lieutenant governor of Mississippi, who served from 1916 to 1920, was Tom Gillespie's first cousin. He was the son of **Sarah Alice "Sallie" Mackey's (1857–1911)** sister **Louisa Jane Mackey (1854–1908)**. Lee M. Russell was later elected governor of Mississippi and served from 1920 to 1924.

In the first of several letters, none of which reveals their kinship, written on December 20, 1916, Lieutenant Governor Lee M. Russell wrote to Governor Thomas C. Rye on stationery bearing a picture of the Mississippi State Capitol:

I have personally made some investigations into this case at the request of his relatives and friends for the reason that I have known the family intimately since the boy's birth. Young Gillespie comes from one of the best families of Arkansas and has lived in Memphis for several years; his father died several years ago. . . .

Let me say that young Gillespie was never in any trouble before this time. He was led into this, I feel sure you will find, by a dangerous police character in Memphis. His poor wife and little children were in dire want and he could not get work.

The leader and another dangerous character misled this boy and persuaded him to hold up their victim. One witness (a defendant) turned state's evidence and was released; the leader—a most dangerous fellow, was able to hire a lawyer and stood trial and was given a sentence of from three to ten years, I am advised. Young Gillespie was unable to hire a lawyer but submitted the case to a Special Judge and was given a sentence of five to fifteen years. . . .

Gillespie has made a model prisoner, if I am correctly informed; he is truly repentant and all who know him feel that if he is pardoned now then he will make an upright and useful citizen.

United States Representative Kenneth D. McKellar of Tennessee in 1916. He later served as a United States senator for thirty-six years.

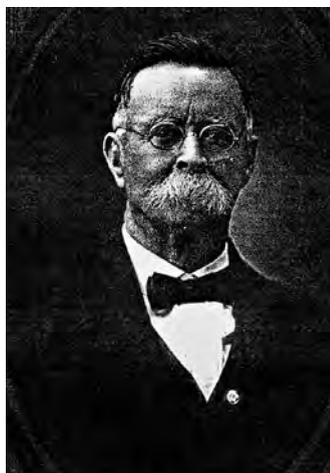


• **KENNETH D. MCKELLAR (1869–1957)** served in the United States House of Representatives from 1911 to 1917, and from 1917 to 1953, he was a United States senator from Tennessee. He was twice president pro tempore of the Senate. Representative McKellar wrote these rather tepid and halfhearted words to Governor Thomas C. Rye on December 30, 1916:

A number of years ago I was in the lumber business with my brother, and the Gillespies and Snowdens worked for us. We always considered them excellent people. I know Robert W. [should be H.] Gillespie is a splendid man, and Mr. and Mrs. Snowden are splendid people. It is hard for me to believe that their brother went wrong.



Leonidas William Mackey was William Thomas Gillespie's uncle and Neville's great-great-uncle. He was a Mississippi state legislator, a Presbyterian elder, and a leading citizen of Yalobusha County, Mississippi.

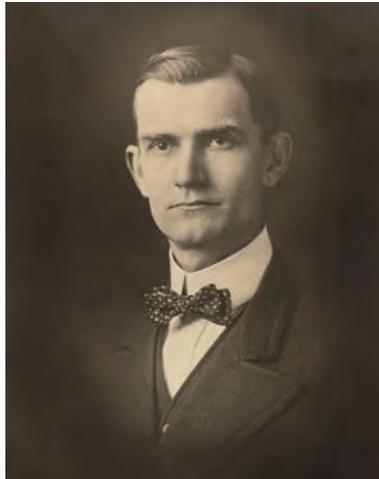


• **LEONIDAS WILLIAM MACKEY (1844–1931)**, Tom Gillespie's seventy-three-year-old uncle, from Water Valley, Mississippi, was also recruited to write a letter to Governor Thomas C. Rye in 1917. In part, his letter was a response to the letters of protest sent to Governor Rye by the victim, Sam L. Moore (1848–1939), and his friends. Without revealing his kinship, Leonidas William wrote:

I write you in behalf of Thomas W. Gillespie [should be W. Thomas]—a convict from Memphis, whom I have known from infancy, who is a member of a good family—of high standing. He has two little children being supported entirely by charity. . . .

Mr. Moore the prosecutor [the victim] is quite old [he was sixty-eight], and is very cruel and unreasonable even to his own family—bitter, unrelenting, does not know the meaning of mercy. Those who know Gillespie best think he has atoned for his offense—under the circumstances, I implore you for his children, for his sisters, and other relatives, to release him. I am 73 years old.

.....



Thomas Allen Hughes, Neville's great-uncle by marriage to her great-aunt Camille Frierson.

• THOMAS ALLEN HUGHES (1870–1939) was the brother-in-law of Neville's paternal grandfather, **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)**. Neville's maternal grandmother, Ola Gillespie Purifoy, undoubtedly knew him when he lived in Jonesboro, Arkansas, and she must have solicited him to write to Governor Thomas C. Rye on behalf of her brother. Judge Thomas Allen Hughes made a rather indifferent plea on behalf of Tom Gillespie in a letter dated February 27, 1917, to Governor Rye:

Gillespie is a young man only twenty-three years and has a wife with two children. I have known his family a long time, and really think that his case deserves consideration by pardoning power. The particular circumstances of the offense are unknown to me, but representations will be made to you about that.

If you can find it consistent with your official duty to do anything for these people, I will appreciate it very much.

John Wesley Mackey, William Thomas Gillespie's uncle and Neville's great-great-uncle.



• **JOHN WESLEY MACKEY (1865–1937)**, Tom Gillespie's uncle, was very close to the Gillespie family. In fact, as a teenager in the 1880s, John Wesley Mackey lived with the family of **John Cornelius Gillespie (1843–1907)**, Tom Gillespie's father. John Wesley Mackey was a lawyer and judge who lived in Beaumont, Texas, when he wrote a letter in support of his nephew Tom. In that letter, written to Governor Thomas C. Rye on March 3, 1917, John Wesley acknowledged that he was an outsider and made his plea because of the suffering of Tom's family:

I am aware that the word of a stranger and an obscure person can have but little weight in a matter of this kind—nevertheless, I desire to add my plea. . . .

I was intimately acquainted with [Tom] Gillespie's father [John Cornelius Gillespie] from about the year 1875 to the time of his death in 1907; I have known the brothers and sisters residing in the city of Memphis and the state of Arkansas, during the whole of their lives, and know that they are without exception people of sterling, Christian character, and good citizens. . . .

Moreover, it is not the culprit himself who suffers most in cases of this kind. This boy has a wife and two small children, who were dependent upon for comfort, companionship and maintenance; he has brothers, sisters and other relatives of refined sensibilities, who have suffered and who are now suffering a humiliation and shame, such as has never heretofore been known to them.

In spite of these appeals, the Tennessee Board of Pardons officially rejected appeals for the parole of Tom Gillespie in the summer of 1917.

THE SECOND CAMPAIGN FOR TOM GILLESPIE'S PAROLE

In late 1917, the second campaign for Tom Gillespie's parole got under way. Efforts were apparently led by Tom Gillespie's sister Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy in Jonesboro.

*Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy,
William Thomas Gillespie's sister,
at about age thirty-four, c. 1915.*



Between November 4, 1917, and January 1, 1918, Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy sent two handwritten letters to Governor Thomas C. Rye and one to the secretary of the Tennessee Board of Pardons. In addition to her passionate pleas, Ola relied on support from prominent people in Jonesboro, where Tom Gillespie had been born and raised. Some excerpts from Ola Purifoy's letters follow:

Jonesboro Ark

Nov. 4—1917

Hon T. C. Rye—

*I feel Gov. Rye that if you will look into this and grant this pardon that you will never regret it—
and will receive your reward—as our Savior has said “In as much as you did it unto the least of these
you did it unto me.”*

*Please give a few minutes to investigate this and give us our dear brother before another Christmas
has come.*

I am sending this with a prayer on this, Tom's birthday—May the Lord guide you.

Sincerely,

Mrs. S. N. Purifoy

821 W. Washington

Jonesboro Ark

Nov 16—1917

Mr. Ben Dunlap

Sec. Board of Pardons

. . . So I again beg of you to give this case your most prayerful consideration as in doing so you will lift a great burden from a grief-stricken family.

I feel sure if given his liberty Tom's first offense will be his last and you will never have cause for regret.

Thanking you in advance for a kindness you cannot estimate the value of.

I am sincerely

Mrs. S. N. Purifoy

821 W. Washington

Jonesboro Ark

Jan. 1—1918

To His Excellency Gov. T. C. Rye

Dear Gov. Rye—

Can't you give us our brother, Tom Gillespie, to begin this new year as a new man? . . . Tom was born and raised in Jonesboro—lived here until the death of our father and mother six years ago—then went to Memphis and lived a few months where he was married. Came back here and lived until about three years ago.

So you see Jonesboro people know him better than anyone else and when such prominent men as the following who have known him since infancy have written in his behalf I feel sure you will not do wrong in paying some heed to them.

Hon. T. H. Caraway—M. C. from this district

Leut. Gov. Lee M. Russell of Mississippi

Judge Gordon Frierson—Mayor of Jonesboro

Post. M. Charles B. Gregg—Ex-Mayor of Jonesboro

Mr. H. W. Applegate—Ex-mayor of Jonesboro

Mr. Jno M. Gregson—Supt of Sunday School

Mr. J. M. Birdsong—Sec of Sunday School And many others. . . .

Will you not, Gov. Rye, use every effort in your power to set him free? And in so doing help to make a Christian man of him. As he realizes only the best people can help him now I have his promise to live a good straight life from now on.

May the Lord guide you in this is the earnest prayer of his sister—

Mrs. S. N. Purifoy

821 W. Washington



*United States Representative
and (later) Senator Thaddeus H.
Caraway of Arkansas.*

• **THADDEUS H. CARAWAY** (1871–1931) was a United States representative from Arkansas in 1917. He served as a United States senator from 1921 to 1931. In a letter to Governor Thomas C. Rye (copied to Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy) from November 12, 1917, he wrote:

I have known him [Tom Gillespie] ever since he was a small child, and know his family well. They are people of character and standing, and always have been so. . . .

I feel certain, considering the family from which the young man came, that if he were pardoned now he would make a good citizen. I therefore ask if you will not pardon him. This is no perfunctory request. I am deeply in earnest and hope it may be done. We will undertake to take him back home and see that he makes a good citizen.



*James Gordon Frierson Jr.,
mayor of Jonesboro from
1917 to 1921.*

• **JAMES GORDON FRIERSON JR. (1872–1951)** was the mayor of Jonesboro in 1917. He is Neville's great-uncle, but he is not related to Tom Gillespie. On November 7, 1917, Mayor Gordon Frierson

wrote to Governor Thomas C. Rye at the behest of Tom Gillespie's sisters Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy and **Emma Edith Gillespie (1888–1976)**. The letter was rather perfunctory:

This young man was born in this town, and while I do not personally remember anything about him, I do know that his family are excellent people. It is at the request of two of his sisters that I write you this letter. . . . I write this to say that if you can see your way clear to release this young man, you will make some innocent people very happy indeed.

It is interesting to speculate about whether Neville's grandfather **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)**, who was a chancery circuit judge in Jonesboro at the time, was asked to write a letter on Tom Gillespie's behalf. I would guess that he was asked, but I also suspect that he would have declined.



- **TOM GILLESPIE** wrote a letter on his own behalf to the Tennessee Board of Pardons on November 18, 1917:

Having heard the Board is to meet again in a few days, am writing to ask if it will be possible to bring my case up for reconsideration. The papers were first presented last April and were put aside for 6 months. It is now seven months, and during that time new papers and letters have been sent to Governor Rye. Hoping to hear favorably, from you soon, and thanking you in advance for whatever you may do in this matter.

*I am,
Yours Respectfully*

The campaign to obtain Tom Gillespie's release from prison in late 1917 resulted in another failure. He continued to serve his term through 1918.

THE THIRD CAMPAIGN FOR TOM GILLESPIE'S PAROLE

- **MARGARET LEE GILLESPIE SNOWDEN**, Tom Gillespie's half sister, wrote a letter to Governor Thomas C. Rye, in November 1918. The letter was written on the stationery of the Memphis Lumber Company, her husband's employer. It said:

Owing to the terrible times we are having in this city on account of the epidemic has caused me to again turn to you in time of distress. W. T. Gillespie's oldest child, the boy, is sick with influenza, and his [Tom's] brother [Robert Henry Gillespie] has been confined to his bed four weeks with influenza. W. T. Gillespie, if pardoned at once can take my brother's position and hold it for him, and thereby help his brother and family in their time of need.*

*In the United States, 650,000 people died in the flu epidemic of 1918–19. It is estimated that fifty million people died worldwide. Such an epidemic is today called a pandemic because it occurs all over the world.

Later that month, Margaret Lee Gillespie Snowden again wrote to the Tennessee Board of Pardons in Nashville:

My brother Robert Gillespie is in a dying condition at the Baptist Hospital, with cancer—the doctor has told us his true condition. This brother is the one who has made three trips to Nashville in behalf of our brother Tom Gillespie who is now serving a three-year term in the prison in your city. My brother is dying and wants to see Tom once more before he has to go.

It should be noted that Robert Henry Gillespie, Tom's half brother, was forty-two years old in 1918, and he survived his bouts of influenza and cancer. In fact, he lived for thirty-three more years and died at age seventy-five, in 1951, in Memphis.

THE CONCLUSION—TOM GILLESPIE IS PAROLED

On December 18, 1918, the Advisory Board of Pardons issued a report to Governor Thomas C. Rye. The concluding paragraph of that report is printed below.

Because of his excellent prison record; his previous good character; the recommendations of numerous citizens and officials of prominence; and on account of the fact that his fellow prisoner who was just as guilty as he is to be paroled under the lesser sentence which he got, and feeling that this prisoner should be accorded the favor of not serving longer than Walton but that they should be released at the same time, we therefore recommend that Your Excellency grant him a pardon conditioned as in parole cases.

W. David H. Stewart
Respectfully submitted,
ADVISORY BOARD OF PARDONS.
Lewis S. Pope Chairman

On December 23, 1918, after thirty-three months in prison, William Thomas Gillespie was free at last.



William Thomas Gillespie after his release from prison. He is wearing a stickpin in his necktie.

OLA GILLESPIE'S LIFE

PAGES 108–115

8. A LETTER FROM OLA FRANK GILLESPIE A MONTH BEFORE HER WEDDING

On February 25, 1904, about a month before her wedding, **Ola Frank Gillespie (1881–1934)** wrote a letter to Zaida Rawlins (1881–), a former classmate. Zaida lived in Denver, Colorado, at the time. She was a friend of both Ola Gillespie and Bessie May Birdsong (1883–1968), the other bride in Ola Frank Gillespie's 1904 double wedding. Bessie Birdsong's father, Bessie's fiancé, and Bessie's prospective father-in-law all worked for the Cotton Belt Railroad. The letter was typed on the stationery of a local jewelry store, T. J. Ellis & Co., which defined itself as a watch inspector for the Cotton Belt Railroad.

Ancestry.com records that Zaida Rawlins was born in Utah and was the daughter of a railroad superintendent who lived in a number of Western states. She presumably became a friend of Ola Frank Gillespie and Bessie May Birdsong because of railroad connections.

In the letter, Ola Frank Gillespie first wrote about a recent visit from her uncle **John Wesley Mackey (1865–1937)**, a younger brother of her mother, **Sarah Alice "Sallie" Mackey (1857–1911)**. John Wesley Mackey had lived with the Gillespie family in Hernando, Mississippi, when he was young. At the time of his visit in early 1904, he was a thirty-eight-year-old lawyer from Beaumont, Texas. He was on his way to New York to embark on a Grand Tour of the Middle East and Europe.

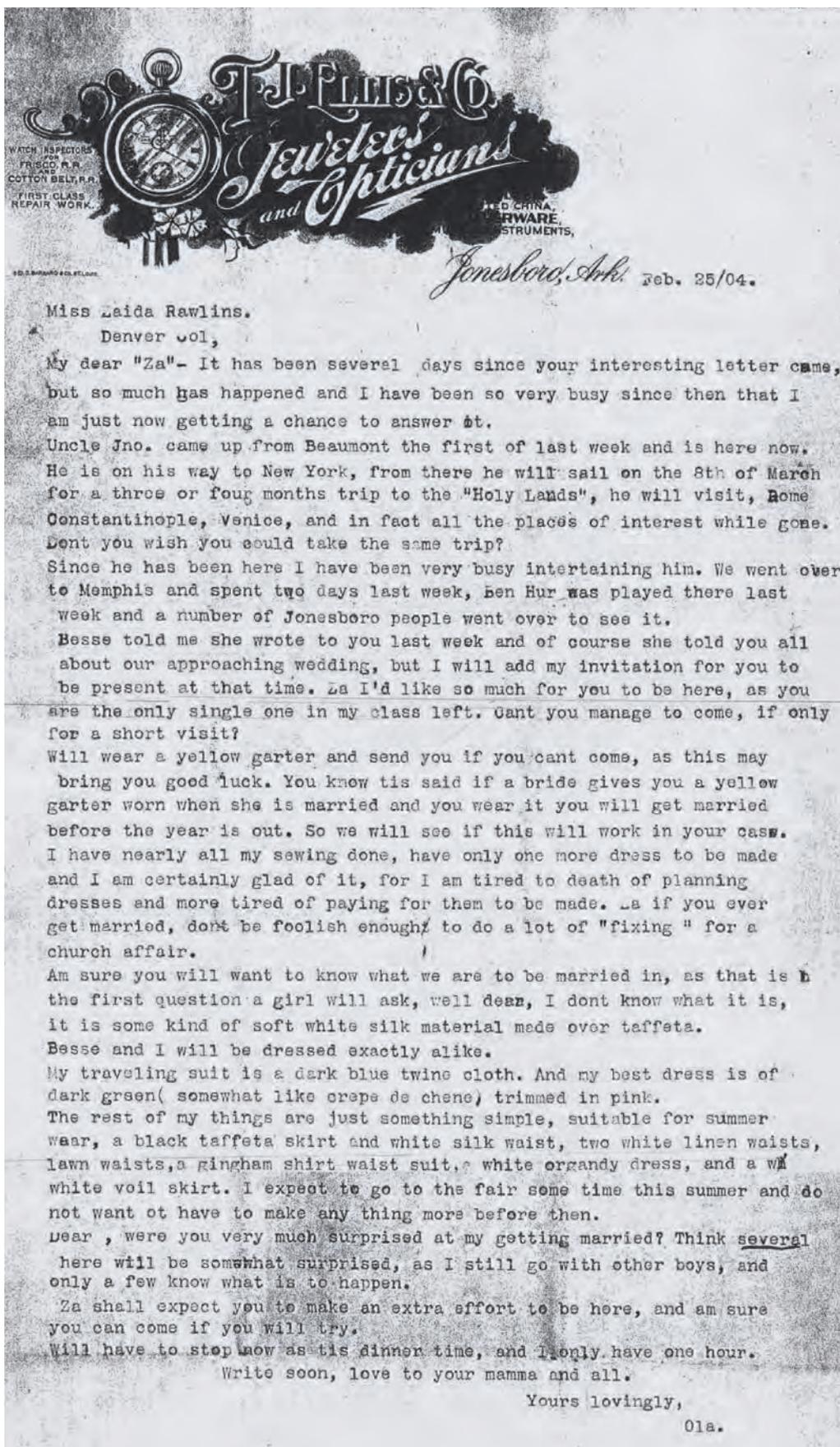


Ola Frank Gillespie's uncle John Wesley Mackey, who visited her the month before her 1904 wedding.



Ola Gillespie, shortly before her wedding in 1904.

Most of the letter is about Ola Frank Gillespie's wedding trousseau. She was making many of her own clothes and was quite interested in the fashions of the time.



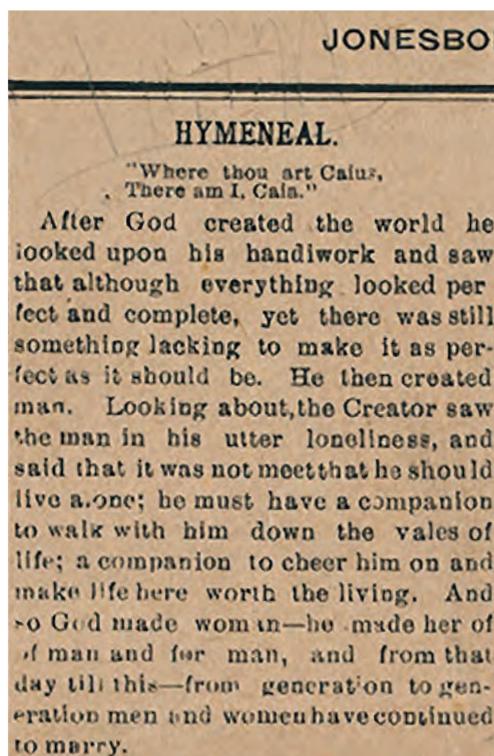
A letter written by Ola Frank Gillespie a little over a month before her wedding to Stanley Neville Purifoy on March 30, 1904. The play, Ben Hur, that is mentioned in the letter, opened on Broadway in 1899, and toured the country for twenty-one years.

OLA GILLESPIE'S LIFE

PAGES 108–115

9. OLA FRANK GILLESPIE AND STANLEY NEVILLE PURIFOY'S 1904 DOUBLE WEDDING

On the evening of Wednesday, March 30, 1904, at ages twenty-two and twenty-four, **Ola Frank Gillespie (1881–1934)** and **Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)** married at the 1st Baptist Church in Jonesboro, Arkansas. They were married in a double wedding ceremony, an event at which two couples marry. Most often the brides or grooms in a double wedding are related; in this case, they were all just good friends. The other couple in the double wedding was Bessie May Birdsong (1883–1968) and Robert P. Harrington (1881–1970) of Jonesboro. The wedding was recorded in the local newspaper under the heading “*Hymeneal*” (pronounced (“HY-muh-NEE-al”), a poetic adjective used to relate something to a marriage. The heading is followed by a Roman phrase, “*Where thou art Caius, / There am I, Caia.*”*)



Last night a large crowd assembled at the First Baptist church to witness a double wedding among Jonesboro's most popular young people—Mr. Robert P. Harrington to Miss Bessie May Birdsong and Mr. Stanley N. Purifoy to Miss Ola Frank Gillespie. The church was beautifully decorated with palms, ferns and pot flowers.

The attendants were: Messrs. Chas. L. Klapp, Jeff A. Houghton, Gordon Matthews and Hardy Little, ushers. Mr. Frederick Hamilton was best man for Mr. Purifoy and Mr. Taylor Puryear for Mr. Harrington. Mrs. W. W. Cate was matron of honor for Miss Birdsong and Mrs. Curry Ray for Miss Gillespie.

*The phrase “*Where thou art Caius, / There am I, Caia*” comes from early Roman writing. Caius (pronounced “Ky-us”) was a Roman patrician, and Caia (pronounced “Ky-a”) was his wife. The phrase has a meaning similar to the biblical phrase spoken by Ruth in the Old Testament book of Ruth 1:16: “*Whither thou goest, I will go.*” It is essentially a wedding vow.

Just before the ceremony was performed Miss Ola Dudley rendered a beautiful solo, "Since Thou Art Mine." Miss Grace Morse presided at the organ and played the wedding march. Messrs. Houghton and Little marched down the right aisle and Messrs. Matthews and Klapp down the left. They were followed by the matrons of honor Mesdames Cate and Ray. The grooms marched down the aisles to the altar with their best men where they met their brides. Dr. S. A. Smith performed the ceremony and the words which were very appropriate and impressive, were made all the more so by the low strains of music on the violin in the hands of Mrs. A. W. Hall. After the ceremony Dr. Smith offered an eloquent prayer and then the procession filed out.

Misses Birdsong and Gillespie wore beautiful silk grenadines over taffeta, each carried bride's roses and wore the real orange blossoms, which were presents of Mrs. T. K. Lane. Mrs. Cate wore a blue liberty satin and Mrs. Ray blue silk crepe. Both carried La France roses.

After the wedding the relatives and immediate friends of the contracting parties repaired to the home of Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Birdsong where a very elaborate reception was given.

The happy young people left today for short bridal tours after which Mr. and Mrs. Purifoy will return to Jonesboro to reside and Mr. and Mrs. Harrington will go to Graysboro to reside. Mr. Harrington is the only son of Mrs. Ben Harrington. He has lived in Jonesboro since quite a small boy and is an energetic young business man, whose every acquaintance is a true friend. Mr. Harrington holds a position at present in the Cotton Belt offices at Graysboro, Tex. His bride is the beautiful daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Birdsong, and is one of the city's most popular young ladies.

Mr. Purifoy is a native of Mississippi. He came to this city about eight years ago and has proven himself to be an excellent young business man. He is at present with the Singer Sewing Machine Co. of this city and has many friends here. His bride, Miss Gillespie, is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Gillespie, who moved here from Mississippi when Miss Ola was very young. She is very popular with a very large circle of our best young people and is an accomplished and comely young lady.

They have the best wishes of a large number of friends for a long, happy and useful journey through life, with whom the Times-Enterprise joins in congratulations and hope that their way may always be bright and their sky ever blue, and they may never have cause to look back on their wedding day with sorrow.

Those who attended the wedding from a distance were: Miss Glicher and Mr. Ferris of St. Louis; Mrs. McGowan of Louisville, Ky.; Chas. Lee, Pine Bluff; Robt. Gillespie and Mrs. Chas. Snowden, Memphis; Misses Florence and Inez Benjamin, F. C. Sford of Helena.

"Hymeneal," a newspaper account of the double wedding of Ola Frank Gillespie and Stanley Neville Purifoy, in The Jonesboro Daily Times-Enterprise in 1904.

OLA GILLESPIE'S LIFE

PAGES 108–115

10. BESSIE MAY BIRDSONG AND ROBERT P. HARRINGTON

Bessie May Birdsong (1883–1968) and Robert P. “Bobby” Harrington (1881–1970) were the other couple in the double wedding of Neville’s grandparents **Ola Frank Gillespie (1881–1934)** and **Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)** on March 30, 1904.

Bessie May Birdsong, born in Texas, was the daughter of James Monroe Birdsong (1859–1912), a railroad conductor in Jonesboro, Arkansas. Bobby Harrington was born in Missouri, and his father was also a railroad conductor. At the time of their marriage, Bobby Harrington was a clerk working for the Cotton Belt Railroad, the familiar name of the St. Louis Southwestern Railway. This rail line essentially ran from St. Louis, Missouri, to Dallas, Texas.

The two couples remained good friends in Jonesboro in the years after they married. During that time, Bobby and Bessie May Birdsong Harrington had two children, Hope Elizabeth Harrington (1905–1996) and James Harrington (1910–1985). Hope Elizabeth Harrington was to become a lifelong friend of Neville’s mother, **Margaret Alice Purifoy (1908–1973)**.

Sometime in the 1920s, Bobby and Bessie May Birdsong Harrington and their two children moved to St. Louis, where Bobby Harrington continued to work for the railroad. The families remained close, and the Harringtons visited often in Jonesboro.

Bessie May Birdsong Harrington, age fifty, in May 1934 in Jonesboro, Arkansas, about two months before Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy died.



Hope Elizabeth Harrington, Margaret Alice Purifoy’s childhood friend, married Clarence D. Cowdery (1898–1985) in St. Louis on April 7, 1928. In 1937 Neville’s mother, Margaret Purifoy Frierson, held a reception in honor of Hope Harrington Cowdery in Jonesboro. Hope also attended the wedding of Neville and myself in Jonesboro in 1958. She died at age ninety-one, in 1996, in Durham, North Carolina, twenty-three years after Neville’s mother died.



A photograph that appeared in The Jonesboro Evening Sun on Sunday, August 3, 1937: (left to right) Margaret Alice Purifoy Frierson, age twenty-nine; Hope Elizabeth Harrington Cowdery, age thirty-one; Dorothy Barton Rebsamen (1905-1986), age thirty-one; and Bessie May Birdsong Harrington, age fifty-three.

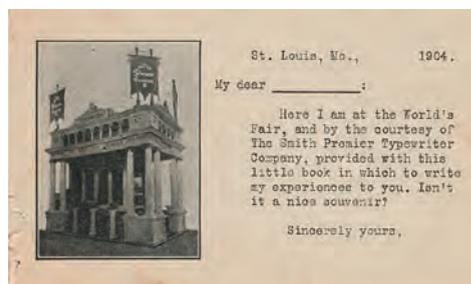
Bessie May Birdsong and Bobby Harrington lived long lives, far exceeding the lifespans of Ola Frank Gillespie and Stanley Neville Purifoy. Bessie May died on January 5, 1968, at age eighty-four, a few months before her sixty-fourth wedding anniversary. Stanley and Ola Gillespie Purifoy, by contrast, were married for only thirty years. Bobby Harrington died just over two years after his wife, on January 7, 1970, at age eighty-eight. They are buried together, as are Stanley and Ola Purifoy, in the City Cemetery in Jonesboro.

OLA GILLESPIE'S LIFE

PAGES 108–115

11. "MEET ME IN ST. LOUIS, LOUIS, MEET ME AT THE FAIR"

In early September 1904, Neville's grandparents **Ola Frank Gillespie (1881–1934)** and **Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)** attended the World's Fair in St. Louis, Missouri. They had been married for five months. Using promotional materials made available by the Smith Premier Typewriter Company, Ola Gillespie Purifoy sent a note from the fair to her father, **John Cornelius Gillespie (1843–1907)**, and his family back in Jonesboro, Arkansas.



Dear Homefolks -
 Am here -
 sitting on steps
 of Liberal Arts
 Bldg - tired out -
 Having a time
 seeing some
 sights.
 Harry & Stanley
 had to room ^{with}

two men &
 Mary & I are in
 room with
 Healthouse girls -
 best we could
 do -
 Bye - bye -
 Ola Stanley

Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy wrote this note from the 1904 St. Louis World's Fair to her father, John Cornelius Gillespie. The postmark is September 5, 1904.

The late nineteenth and early twentieth century was a golden age for world's fairs. The first major United States world's fair was held in Philadelphia in 1876 to celebrate the one-hundred-year anniversary of the signing of the Declaration of Independence. In 1893 the Chicago World's Fair, called the World's Columbian Exposition, commemorated the four hundredth anniversary of Christopher Columbus's discovery of America in 1492. The 1904 St. Louis World's Fair, called the Louisiana Purchase Exposition, was a celebration of the 1803 purchase of the Louisiana Territory (one year delayed). That fair was also combined with the third modern Olympic Games.*

In St. Louis, the fair was held on the grounds of Forest Park, a 1,371-acre park in the western part of the city. It was the largest fair ever held in the United States. The fair buildings were built of staff, a mixture of plaster of Paris and hemp, applied to a wooden frame. All of the buildings except the Fine Arts Building (now the St. Louis Art Museum) were removed after the close of the fair.



The Palace of Liberal Arts at the St. Louis World's Fair was a temporary building and was razed shortly after the fair closed in December 1904. Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy wrote her postcard home from the steps of this building.

The St. Louis fair is remembered for inspiring the song "Meet Me in St. Louis, Louis,"** written in 1904. The song was further popularized by the 1944 movie *Meet Me in St. Louis*, starring Judy Garland (1922–1969). Attendance at the St. Louis World's Fair totaled almost twenty million people*** during the seven months that it was open.

Interestingly, Neville and I attended the last of the truly grand American world's fairs in 1964 at Flushing Meadows in New York. We were twenty-eight and twenty-seven years old that summer. The fair attracted 51 million people, although the United States' population was about 192 million. The 1964–65 New York World's Fair was a financial disaster; the fair needed to draw seventy million in attendance just to break even. Thus ended the era of America's big world's fairs.

*The first Olympic Games of the modern era were held in Athens, Greece, in 1896. The second Olympics took place in Paris, France, in 1900.

**Louis is pronounced "LOO-ee" in the song. In the name of the city, it is pronounced "LOO-is."

***That was almost twenty-five percent of the United States' population (about eighty-two million) at that time.

OLA GILLESPIE'S LIFE

PAGES 108–115

12. REMEMBRANCES OF OLA FRANK GILLESPIE PURIFOY

Neville's grandmother **Ola Frank Gillespie (1881–1934)** died more than eighty-two years ago. The living person with the clearest firsthand recollection of Ola is her niece and namesake, Ola Virginia "Jin" Jackson Faulkner (b. 1926).

A recent photograph of Ola Virginia Jackson Faulkner, Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy's niece. She is a first cousin of Neville's mother, Margaret Alice Purifoy. Jin Jackson Faulkner was especially helpful in our research of the Gillespie family.



Jin Jackson Faulkner was eight years old when her aunt Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy died in 1934, so her remembrances of Ola are from the early 1930s. What follows are a selection of memories written by Jin. They are her remembrances of her Aunt Ola.

"Lois [Jin's older sister] told me that we usually had Christmas dinner with Auntie Ola, Uncle Stanley, and Margaret."

"Uncle Stanley was always playing games with us and Auntie Ola would fuss at him. She always tried to have us behave like little ladies & gentlemen."

"When Kathy [Jin's niece] was born on July 1, 1931, Lois and I were sent to Auntie's house. At the time, we were living at 311 McClure. While there Auntie [Ola] kept us occupied with learning embroidery."

“Auntie always gave us treats in the Kitchen. The table and chairs were like the ones in old time ice cream parlors. The treat was usually pineapple sherbet.”

“I didn’t like carrots as a child, & Auntie would often have English peas and carrots mixed together. I would eat the peas & leave the carrots, but Auntie wouldn’t let me get by with that. She made me eat the carrots before I could have dessert.”

“I remember the house at 821 W. Washington had beautiful hardwood floors & they were always shiny & slick. The side & back yards had lots of trees; so shady and cool in the summertime.”

“I remember Auntie was stern, but loving, & we all loved her very much. I do remember that her casket was placed in the living room when she died.”

“We loved Uncle Stanley, too. After Auntie died, he would come & eat Sunday dinner with us sometimes. He could be so funny and make us laugh.”

“One dinner (I don’t remember what it was), but some of the foods were running together & Mother offered to get us another plate. To which Uncle Stanley replied: ‘Why? It all goes down together anyway.’”

OLA GILLESPIE'S LIFE

PAGES 108–115

13. OLA FRANK GILLESPIE PURIFOY'S OBITUARY

Ola Frank Gillespie (1881–1934), Neville's grandmother, died of cancer on July 5, 1934, at age fifty-three.



Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy (seated), two months before she died. With her are Stanley Neville Purifoy; her daughter, Margaret Alice Purifoy Frierson; and her grandson Charles Davis Frierson III.

Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy's obituary appeared in *The Jonesboro Evening Sun* on July 5, 1934, the day she died.

MRS. PURIFOY ANSWERS CALL

Prominent Jonesboro Lady
Called By Death This
Morning At 8:30.

Mrs. Ola Gillispie Purifoy, 52, wife of Stanley N. Purifoy, one of Jonesboro's most beloved ladies, passed away this morning at 8:30 at her home on West Washington Avenue, succumbing to a two years illness of complication of diseases.

The deceased was the daughter of the late Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Gillispie. She was born in Hernando, Miss., and moved to Jonesboro with her parents when quite young.

She was united in marriage on March 30, 1904 to Stanley N. Purifoy, and to this union one child was born, a daughter, Mrs. Charles Frierson, Jr.

Active Church Worker.

She joined the First Baptist Church of this city when a small girl and has been an active and leading member ever since, being a prominent member of the W.M.S. and Mary K. Eagle Society of the church.

Mrs. Purifoy was prominent in social circles, being a member of the Sorosis Club.

Surviving are her husband and daughter, Mrs. Charles Frierson, Jr.; three brothers, J. L. Gillispie of Cotton Plant, R. H. Gillispie of Memphis, W. T. Gillispie of Michigan, and two sisters, Mrs. Claude V. Jackson of Jonesboro and Mrs. Charles B. Snowden of Memphis. One grandson, Charles Frierson, the third, survives.

In the death of Mrs. Purifoy Jonesboro has lost one of its most popular ladies. She possessed a lovable disposition and easily won friends. A legion of friends mourn her loss.

Funeral Tomorrow.

Funeral rites will be held Friday afternoon at three o'clock at the First Baptist Church, conducted by the pastor, Rev. Dow H. Heard, assisted by Rev. H. Lynn Wade, pastor of the First Methodist Church. Interment will be at the city cemetery in charge of Gregg Funeral Home.

Pall bearers will be: C. B. Gregg, C. A. McMeen, Joe Little, J. M. Patrick, P. S. Osborne, E. C. Barton, Gordon Crenshaw, D. B. Aycock, H. L. Berkshire, Dr. E. J. Horner, W. R. Stuck, E. Whitfield, T. J. Ellis, R. L. Muse, C. W. Claunch, J. R. Gregson, P. C. Barton and C. D. Frierson, Sr.

*Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy's
obituary in The Jonesboro
Evening Sun on July 5, 1934.
She was age fifty-three years
old, not fifty-two, at her death.*

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR.'S LIFE

PAGES 116–133

1. MARGARET FRIERSON, NEVILLE'S AUNT

Margaret Frierson (1912–1990) was the younger sister and only sibling of Neville's father, **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)**. Margaret was named for her grandmother **Eudocia Margaret Martin (1846–1927)**. Like her niece Neville, Margaret Frierson was not given a middle name. Since Neville's mother had no siblings, Margaret Frierson occupies a unique place in Neville's family history.

I remember Margaret Frierson Cherry as a charming, gracious, beautiful, and talented woman. She sang "Wedding Prayer" and "O Perfect Love" at Neville's and my wedding at the First Presbyterian Church in Jonesboro, Arkansas, in 1958.

*Neville's aunt,
Margaret Frierson Cherry,
c. 1950.*



Margaret Frierson was born on August 21, 1912, while her father, **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)**, was serving as chancery judge for the 12th District of Arkansas. At that time, the Frierson family was living at 115 East Cherry Avenue, in the house Charles Frierson Sr. built in 1902. In 1927 Charles Frierson Sr. purchased his boyhood home, the Frierson House, which had been built in 1883–84 by his father **James Gordon Frierson (1837–1884)**. Margaret was fourteen when she moved with her family into the Frierson House.



Margaret Frierson in 1920, at age seven or eight, with her dog, Flash.



Margaret Frierson at about age fourteen in high school.

After twelve years at public schools in Jonesboro, Margaret Frierson graduated at age seventeen, in 1930. Like her parents and her brother, she went across the state to enroll as an eighteen-year-old student at the University of Arkansas in Fayetteville, Arkansas.



Margaret Frierson at age nineteen at the University of Arkansas, 1931.

Margaret Frierson had an active social and extracurricular life at the University of Arkansas. In November 1933, during her senior year, she was elected campus queen. Shortly thereafter, her picture appeared in hundreds of newspapers across the nation. Her election as campus queen occurred just as the Associated Press was perfecting the wire photo.

**MISS FRIERSON QUEEN
OF ARKANSAS CAMPUS**
Commercial Appeal
Dec. 8, 1933
Jonesboro Student Chosen at
Annual Election

FAYETTEVILLE, Ark., Dec. 7. —Margaret Frierson of Jonesboro, vice president of Chi Omega and president of the University Woman's League, today was announced as university campus queen. Miss Frierson will preside over all social events at the university during the coming year.

She is the daughter of former Judge and Mrs. C. D. Frierson of Jonesboro, and a niece of Misses Roena and Marjorie Galloway of Fayetteville. Last night she was honored by election to membership in the Octagon Club, which is open only to honor senior women students.

Miss Frierson has been a leader among women students for the past three years. She is a member of Rootin' Rubes, secretary of senior class; chaplain of Sigma Alpha Iota, musical sorority; chairman of the women's vigilance committee, member of Lambda Tau, English fraternity; and member of the Blackfriars, dramatic club. In other years she held office of treasurer of the junior class, treasurer Woman's Athletic Association while a junior, secretary of the sophomore class, secretary of Chi Omega in 1931 and treasurer in 1932.

Her campus honor came by a substantial majority student vote over the following candidates representing various groups and who placed as follows: Mary Alice (Pooly) Pendleton, Shreveport, La., Tri Delta; Vivian Tatum, Booneville, Pi Beta Phi; Lorene Vinson, Rogers, Kappa Kappa Gamma; Isabel Storms, Tulsa, Carnell Hall; Pauline Friddle, Fayetteville, town; Virginia Cate, Fayetteville, Delta Gamma; Mary Helen Beasley, Texarkana, Zeta Tau Alpha.

Arkansas Campus Queen
COMMERCIAL APPEAL Dec. 8, 1933



The election of Miss Margaret Frierson of Jonesboro as campus queen at the University of Arkansas, was announced yesterday. She was chosen by a popular vote of the students.

Miss Frierson is president of the Women's League, vice president of Chi Omega sorority, and a member of several other student groups. Last night she was honored by election to membership in the Octagon, honorary club open only to senior honor students.

On December 8, 1933, this article appeared in the Memphis newspaper, The Commercial Appeal. It announced the selection of Margaret Frierson as the campus queen at the University of Arkansas. The photograph "went viral" and was published in newspapers all over the United States.

Margaret Frierson got congratulatory letters from around the country, but one particularly memorable one came from her father:

Dec. 8, 1933

Darling Little Queen: —

We are so proud of you that I can hardly keep sober.

For our sweet little girl to wind up her University career in such a blaze of glory is something we had not counted on. While we knew she was a queen we doubted the ability of the average collegiate to appreciate her.

When I heard they were entering you as a candidate, I told your mother you ought to have it because of your general qualities as an all-around fine girl, but that I presumed the student body would pick out someone who was a better “four flusher”^{} and politician than you. However, I did not appreciate fully the intelligence of the student body, and I apologize to the University for my lack of faith.*

The thing we are proudest of is that you have won recognition by being your own sweet, square little self.

“Sister Honey” splurge all you want to and send the bills to Dad. I want you to shine as queen.

If you want to give your supporters a banquet or spread, do so, and wire for the money. Get yourself all the pretty clothes you need.

Love, Dad

In 1934 Margaret Frierson graduated from the University of Arkansas with a degree in music and English. During her senior year at the university, she met a law school student named Francis Adams Cherry (1908–1965), a native Oklahoman, on the dance floor. They married about four years later.

^{*}Four flusher is a pejorative term applied to someone making empty boasts. It was first used in the nineteenth century and is derived from the game of poker, in which a flush is a poker hand with five cards in one suit. Four cards in one suit is a four flush, a useless hand that sometimes leads to a bluff—thus, an empty boast.

The Frierson-Cherry wedding announcement appeared in *The Jonesboro Evening Sun* on Wednesday, November 3, 1937, just one week before the actual ceremony. In addition to noting the accomplishments of the betrothed couple, the newspaper announcement said:

This announcement will be read with unusual interest by a wide circle of friends throughout the southwest. Miss Frierson belongs to one of the oldest and most prominent families of the state, both her paternal and maternal ancestors have played important roles in the development of Arkansas. Mr. Cherry comes from a prominent family of Oklahoma and has made many friends in Arkansas during the past several years.

The bride-to-be, who is a striking brunette, is a very charming and talented young girl, possessing a delightful personality that has won her a host of friends.

After a week of prenuptial parties, the wedding of Francis Adams Cherry and Margaret Frierson took place at the First Presbyterian Church in Jonesboro at five o'clock in the afternoon on Wednesday, November 10, 1937. No invitations were issued. The newspaper simply said that all friends of the couple were invited. Family participants in the wedding were Margaret Frierson's sister-in-law **Margaret Alice Purifoy Frierson (1908–1973)**, one of two matrons of honor; Margaret Frierson's aunt **Margaret Bell Callaway (1885–1964)** and her first cousin Corinne Frierson Hughes (1912–2000), who were two of five bridesmaids; and her brother, Charles Davis Frierson Jr., who was one of five groomsmen. The *Jonesboro Daily Tribune* reported on Thursday, November 11, 1937, that the wedding was one in which “simple dignity predominated in a setting of deep solemnity.”

In *The Jonesboro Evening Sun* on November 11, 1937, there was special attention given to the bridal attire worn by Margaret Frierson:

The bridal gown was a beautiful period model of ivory satin fashioned with an empire front that was gathered to the high neckline, which was finished with a row of dainty flowers made from seed pearls. A Queen Anne collar of Alencon lace rose in court fashion. . . .*

The beautiful bridal veil of illusion fell in billowy folds to the end of the court train from a cap of illusion that was held in place by a high peaked coronet. . . .

The bride's slippers were of ivory satin and she carried a sheered ivory satin muff to which a single white orchid and a shower of lilies of the valley were attached. She carried also the same point lace handkerchief that her mother carried while plighting her nuptial vows.

*Alencon (“ah-lahn-sawn”) lace is a needlepoint lace with a floral design on a sheer net background. The lace originated in Alencon, a city west of Paris in Normandy, France.



Margaret Frierson in her bridal gown at her wedding on November 10, 1937, at the First Presbyterian Church in Jonesboro, Arkansas. This photograph appeared in The Jonesboro Evening Sun on November 11, 1937.

After their marriage, Margaret Frierson and Francis Adams Cherry lived for most of the next eighteen years in Jonesboro with Margaret's parents in the Frierson House at 1112 South Main Street. They had three children, all born in Jonesboro. Haskille Scott Cherry III (1940–2007) was the firstborn; Charlotte Frierson Cherry (b. 1942) came next; and their last child was Francis Adams "Sandy" Cherry Jr. (b. 1947).

In the fall of 1952, Francis Adams Cherry was elected governor of Arkansas. At the time, Margaret Frierson Cherry was forty years old and had three children, ages twelve, ten, and five. The family moved to Arkansas's capital, Little Rock, accompanied by Margaret's mother, **Charlotte Martin Gallaway (1878–1968)**. Margaret's father had died five years earlier.

Francis Adams Cherry (age forty-four) and Margaret Frierson Cherry (age forty) in 1952, after his election as governor of Arkansas.



The gown worn by Margaret Frierson Cherry at her husband's inaugural ball is displayed today at the Old State House Museum in Little Rock. It is a strapless gown covered in sequins and nylon netting. It was purchased at the Helen of Memphis shop in Memphis, Tennessee.

Francis Adams and Margaret Frierson Cherry were the second family to reside in the newly built Arkansas Governor's Mansion in Little Rock. As first lady of Arkansas, Margaret is remembered as an especially gracious hostess at the mansion.



Completed in 1950, Arkansas's Governor's Mansion occupies a city block in downtown Little Rock. It is a tourist attraction, in part because it was the home of former president Bill Clinton.

In 1955, after Francis Adams Cherry's term as governor ended, the family moved to Bethesda, Montgomery County, Maryland, a Washington, D.C., suburb. The house they bought in Bethesda cost \$28,000. At that time, Francis Cherry's salary as a member of a government agency, the Subversive Activities Control Board (SACB), was \$25,000 per year. I particularly remember Margaret Frierson Cherry showing Neville and me around Washington on one of our visits there in the late 1950s. Neville's Aunt Margaret readily admitted to me that she had acquired a case of Potomac Fever.*

Francis Adams Cherry died of heart disease in 1965, and Margaret Frierson Cherry became a fifty-two-year-old widow. She had been married for twenty-seven years, and her widowhood would last for the next twenty-five. Three or four years after Francis Cherry died, while planning to return to live in Jonesboro, Margaret met a Colonial Williamsburg hostess trainer who was speaking at the Woman's Club of Chevy Chase in Chevy Chase, Maryland. That chance encounter inspired Margaret to become a Williamsburg hostess, and in March 1969, at age fifty-six, she attended a training class at Williamsburg. Later in 1969, Margaret Cherry moved to Williamsburg, Virginia, where she worked as a docent and interpreter at Colonial Williamsburg for approximately ten years. It has been said that she got the job, in part, because of a recommendation from Winthrop Rockefeller (1912–1973), who was chairman of the board of Colonial Williamsburg in 1965 and governor of Arkansas from 1967 to 1971.

Margaret Frierson Cherry retired from Colonial Williamsburg in about 1979. She continued to live in Williamsburg for the rest of her life. Margaret died of a stroke on July 7, 1990, in Williamsburg, one month shy of her seventy-eighth birthday. Neville and I attended the funeral. She is buried with her husband at Oaklawn Cemetery in Jonesboro, Arkansas.

Margaret Frierson Cherry in front of the Governor's Palace at Colonial Williamsburg in the 1970s.



*Potomac Fever is a determination or fervor to share in the power and prestige of the United States government in Washington, D.C. It is often acquired by persons appointed or elected to government positions.

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR.'S LIFE

PAGES 116–133

2. JUDGE AND GOVERNOR FRANCIS ADAMS CHERRY, NEVILLE'S UNCLE

Francis Adams Cherry (1908–1965) was Neville's only uncle. He married Neville's aunt, **Margaret Frierson (1912–1990)**, in 1937, when Neville was one year old.

When Neville was a youngster, Francis Adams Cherry gave her the nickname Butch.* It was an example of opposite nicknaming, for Neville was a petite and feminine little girl with naturally curly hair. Fortunately, the name never caught on with others.

Francis Adams Cherry (age thirty-four) and Neville (age six) standing in front of the Frierson House in Jonesboro, Arkansas, 1942.



When Neville and I first met at Southwestern at Memphis in 1954, Francis Adams Cherry was the governor of Arkansas. By the time we married in 1958, he and his family were living just outside Washington, D.C., in Bethesda, Maryland. Neville and I visited the Cherry family in Bethesda while I attended graduate school at the University of Virginia in 1958 and 1959. I remember Francis as a distinguished, friendly, and jovial man. He had a great sense of humor and he was much admired.

Francis Adams Cherry, the youngest of five children, was born on September 5, 1908, in Ft. Worth, Texas, but raised in Oklahoma. He graduated from high school in Enid, Oklahoma, in 1926, after which he attended Oklahoma A & M College (now Oklahoma State University) in Stillwater.

**Butch was originally a nickname for someone who was a butcher. In the 1940s and earlier, it was a slang term for a man who was notably masculine in manner or appearance. The word was later used as a derogatory term to define some lesbians.*



Francis Adams Cherry as a young man.

After a few years of odd jobs, Francis Adams Cherry entered the University of Arkansas Law School in Fayetteville. While there he met Neville's aunt, Margaret Frierson. They met around the time when she was voted the university's campus queen in 1933. After graduating from law school in 1936, Francis Cherry lived briefly in Little Rock, Arkansas. In 1937 he moved to Jonesboro, Arkansas, to practice law. Soon after, he married Margaret Frierson in Jonesboro on November 10, 1937.

Some years ago, Margaret Frierson Cherry made a tape recording in which she talked about her husband coming to Jonesboro. She recalled:

My husband came to Jonesboro to settle at the instigation of my brother, Charles [Neville's father]. Having struggled through Law School on his own and also struggled to settle into practice in Little Rock, he was finding it very difficult in the Depression [1929–39]. My brother, knowing that we had plans to marry sometime in the future, helped things along a bit by suggesting that he come to Jonesboro and practice law with Marcus Fietz, a court reporter . . . who wanted to actively practice law.



This Jonesboro newspaper announcement was published three months before Francis Adams Cherry and Margaret Frierson married in 1937.

In 1942, at age thirty-four, Francis Adams Cherry was elected chancellor and probate judge of the 12th Chancery District* of Arkansas, which included six counties in northeastern Arkansas. He defeated the incumbent in that election. Francis Cherry's father-in-law, **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)**, had been the first chancery judge for that district, from 1911 to 1917.

In 1944, at around age thirty-six, Francis Adams Cherry waived his military exemption and received a commission as a lieutenant, junior grade, in the United States Navy. He served for two years in the Naval Judge Advocate General's Corps in Washington, D.C.

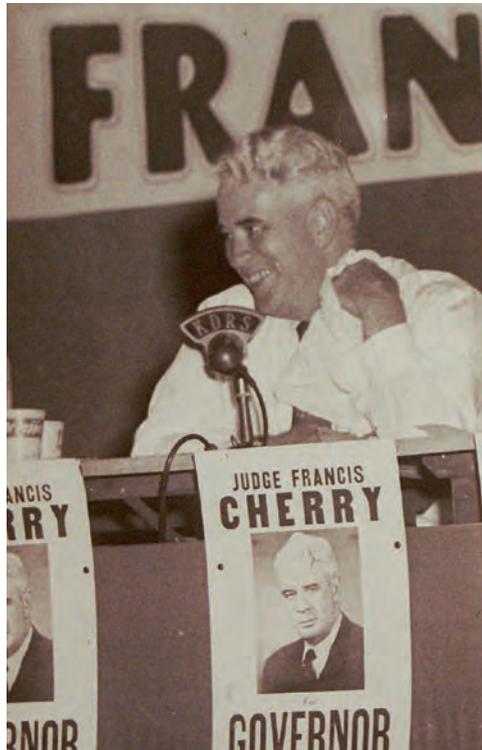
*Chancery courts are courts of equity. They deal with matters such as divorces and estates, and do not adjudicate criminal cases. In Arkansas, as in most states, chancery courts no longer exist, having been merged into other courts.



Lieutenant Francis Adams Cherry with his family during World War II, 1944: (back row, left to right) Charlotte Martin Gallaway Frierson, Margaret Frierson Cherry, Francis Adams Cherry, Margaret Alice Purifoy Frierson; (front row, left to right) Neville, Charlotte Frierson Cherry, Haskille Scott Cherry III, and James Gordon Frierson.

Francis Adams Cherry returned to his judge's position in 1946 after the war and was re-elected in 1948 without opposition. In 1952, although relatively unknown, Judge Francis Cherry decided to run for governor of Arkansas against the two-term incumbent, Governor Sid McMath (1912–2003). In a crowded field, he sought to define himself as an honest, apolitical figure, and he refused contributions of over \$500. He spent his resources on radio advertising, conducting “talk-a-thons” in which he answered questions for endless hours. *“It was a grassroots campaign,”* Margaret Frierson Cherry said. *“He was running against the Machine.”*

Francis Adams Cherry engaged in a radio "talk-a-thon" during his campaign for governor of Arkansas in 1952.



In the Democratic primary, Francis Adams Cherry came in a close second to Governor Sid McMath, but he handily defeated Governor McMath in the run-off. In the general election, as was common in those days, Francis Cherry, the Democratic candidate, trounced the Republican.

Francis Adams and Margaret Frierson Cherry celebrating the news of his victory in the election for governor of Arkansas in 1952.





Francis Adams Cherry delivering his inaugural address on January 13, 1953, in Little Rock, Arkansas. Seated (left to right) are his children Haskille Scott Cherry III and Charlotte Frierson Cherry; his wife, Margaret Frierson Cherry; and his son Francis Adams Cherry Jr.

The Cherry family moved to the Governor’s Mansion in Little Rock, accompanied by Neville’s grandmother **Charlotte Martin Gallaway Frierson (1878–1968)**, who had been a widow for five years.

As governor, Francis Adams Cherry set out to pursue an agenda of efficiency and reform. He had success in establishing Arkansas’s first Department of Finance and Administration, promoting industrial development, and reforming the Highway Commission. However, he failed in his effort to achieve significant tax reform.

Unfortunately, his popularity waned. Some commentators have blamed his problems on “*blunders of honesty,*” and others have said he was politically naive. Margaret Frierson Cherry recollected that “*the Machine was out to get him from the day he took office because their hands were no longer able to get into the till of the state and they realized they could not influence Francis Cherry.*”



Francis Adams Cherry served as governor of Arkansas in 1953 and 1954.

When Francis Cherry sought re-election in 1954, his opponent was a little-known highway commissioner, Orval Faubus (1910–1994), who had the support of former Governor Sid McMath. Orval Faubus defeated Francis Cherry in a bitterly fought and narrowly decided election. Voter backlash from Francis Cherry’s revelation that Orval Faubus had attended a school with communist leanings is often cited as a reason for his loss.

During the campaign, Orval Faubus warned voters about the perils of school integration. The *Brown vs. Board of Education* decision was handed down by the United States Supreme Court on May 17, 1954, during Francis Adams Cherry’s second year as governor. In response to that Supreme Court decision, Governor Cherry’s first official statement was clear and unequivocal: “Arkansas will observe the law. It always has.” Governor Cherry added that the matter of desegregation “has received a lot of thought” and that the state of Arkansas would not “approach the problem with the idea of being outlaws.” After that statement, on May 18, 1954, *The New York Times* reported, “Cherry Says Arkansas to Obey the Law.”

In her taped recollections, Margaret Frierson Cherry said about her husband’s re-election loss, “In the end it was not a fair election.” She followed that statement by quoting former Governor Sid McMath, who years later expressed regret to Francis Cherry for his support of Orval Faubus. McMath said, “And to think that I was a party to stealing that election from you.”

Orval Faubus went on to serve six terms as the governor of Arkansas.* In September 1957, he defied a Supreme Court order to desegregate schools in Little Rock, becoming the first of several infamous demagogues who, for all time, personify and epitomize resistance to school integration in the 1950s and 1960s. Other notable examples are Alabama Governor George Wallace (1919–1996) and Mississippi Governor Ross Barnett (1898–1987), who emulated Faubus in 1963. If Francis Adams Cherry had been governor of Arkansas in 1957, the integration crisis at Central High School in Little Rock would not have happened. Francis Cherry was a strong believer that we should be governed by the rule of law and not the opinions of men.

After his defeat, Francis Adams Cherry moved back to Jonesboro and joined the law firm headed by his brother-in-law, **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)**. The next year, in 1955, Francis Cherry was appointed by President Dwight D. Eisenhower (1890–1969) to the Subversive Activities Control Board (SACB). The board was created in 1950 in conjunction with the Internal Security Act, known as the McCarran Act.** Francis Cherry's appointment was secured for him by several prominent Arkansas Republicans from Little Rock, as well as by Senator John McClellan (1896–1977), Arkansas's powerful Democratic senator (1943–77). President John F. Kennedy (1917–1963) elevated Francis Cherry to chairman of the SACB in 1963, and President Lyndon B. Johnson (1908–1973) later reappointed him.

Francis Adams Cherry had health problems from a fairly young age. I particularly remember that he had various ailments, including insomnia, when we visited with him in the late 1950s. In 1963 he underwent heart surgery in Houston, Texas, after which he continued working at his office on a part-time basis. He died at age fifty-six, on July 15, 1965, two years after his heart operation.

There were two funeral services for Francis Adams Cherry. The first was held at his home in Washington, D.C.; following that service, he lay in state at the Capitol building in Little Rock. The second service was held at the First Presbyterian Church in Jonesboro, after which Francis Cherry was buried in Oaklawn Cemetery in Jonesboro. Neville and I did not attend the Jonesboro services, for Neville was about to deliver our third child, Elizabeth Montgomery Bryan (b. 1965).

*Orval Faubus decided not to run for a seventh term as governor in 1966, and Winthrop Rockefeller (1912–1973) was elected instead. Faubus did try for three comebacks, however. He was defeated in 1970 by Dale Bumpers (1925–2016), in 1974 by David Pryor (b. 1934), and in 1986 by Bill Clinton (b. 1946).

**The McCarran Act, passed in 1950 over the veto of President Harry Truman (1884–1972), did not outlaw the Communist Party in the United States, but it did seek to expose and regulate communist activity. The McCarran Act was weakened by the United States Supreme Court in 1965, and the SACB was abolished in 1972.

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR.'S LIFE

PAGES 116–133

3. THE CHERRY CHILDREN, NEVILLE'S ONLY FIRST COUSINS

In the 1940s, Neville's only aunt, **Margaret Frierson Cherry (1912–1990)**, and Francis Adams Cherry (1908–1965) had three children. They are Neville's only first cousins.



The Cherry family, c. 1952: (left to right) Francis Adams Cherry Jr. (age five), Margaret Frierson Cherry (age forty), Charlotte Frierson Cherry (age ten), Haskille Scott Cherry III (age twelve), and Francis Adams Cherry (age forty-four).

- **HASKILLE SCOTT CHERRY III (1940–2007)** was the eldest of the Cherry children. He was named after his paternal grandfather and was called Scott. He attended Duke University in Durham, North Carolina, graduating in 1962 with a degree in history.

Haskille Scott Cherry III married Dianne Sherwin Draper (b. 1940) in 1964; they had two children, and divorced in 1991. Their oldest child, Martha Jeanne “Marty” Cherry (b. 1965), married Don Mentzer (b. 1964). They live in Ocean Isle, North Carolina, an Atlantic Coast town located about forty miles north of Myrtle Beach, South Carolina. They have no children. Scott and Dianne Draper Cherry's younger child, Patrick Scott “Pat” Cherry (b. 1967), was married, but his wife died just a few years after their marriage. He lives near his sister in Ocean Isle.

Neville and I recall Scott Cherry as a bespectacled, pipe-smoking young man who was quite loquacious and an avid storyteller. Unfortunately, he was diagnosed with Crohn's disease while he was in college and was afflicted with that disease for the rest of his life. In his later years, Haskille Scott Cherry was the proprietor of a tobacco shop and lived with his parrots in a small apartment in Williamsburg, Virginia. He died at age sixty-six, in 2007.

- CHARLOTTE FRIERSON CHERRY (b. 1942) is the second Cherry child. She was named for her grandmother **Charlotte Gallaway Frierson (1878–1968)**. After high school, Charlotte Cherry attended Queen’s College in Charlotte, North Carolina. The school changed its name to Queens University of Charlotte in 2002. After two years at Queen’s College, Charlotte transferred to the University of Arkansas, where she graduated with a degree in history in 1964. Charlotte Cherry is an accomplished musician, and has been a harpist since she was fifteen years old. She is also a pianist and flutist, and has performed in churches and professionally throughout her life.

In 1971 Charlotte Frierson Cherry married Ted Cherry (1938–1997), who was not related to her. They had worked together at the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) in Langley, Virginia, a few miles west of Washington, D.C. They had no children. In 1980 Charlotte and Ted, both pilots and aviation enthusiasts, moved to Mountain Home, Arkansas, located in the southern Ozark Mountains in north-central Arkansas. They operated a bookstore there. Ted died unexpectedly of a heart attack in 1997. Since that time, Charlotte Cherry has continued to live in Mountain Home.

- FRANCIS ADAMS “SANDY” CHERRY JR. (b. 1947) is the youngest of the Cherry children and an early member of the Baby Boomer generation. He was around eight years old when his family left Jonesboro and moved to Washington, D.C., in 1955. In 1969 Sandy Cherry graduated from Denison University in Granville, Ohio, thirty miles west of Columbus, with a degree in political science.

In 1972, at age twenty-four, Sandy Cherry graduated from Vanderbilt Law School in Nashville, Tennessee. Later that year, in November, at age twenty-five, he married twenty-one-year-old Paula Marie Burns (b. 1951), who was working at the Vanderbilt Law School. Neville and I were living in West Point, Mississippi, at the time and drove to Nashville to attend their wedding.

After law school, Sandy and Paula Burns Cherry moved to Richmond, Virginia, where he served for the next four years as assistant attorney general for the Commonwealth of Virginia. In 1976 Sandy became a partner in a Richmond law firm, Randolph, Boyd, Cherry, and Vaughan. For many years, Sandy has been a recognized specialist in the field of eminent domain.* He continues his association with the law firm today. Sandy and Paula Burns Cherry have three children, all born in Richmond, and four grandchildren.

*Eminent domain is the right of the government or its agent to expropriate private property for public use, with payment of compensation.



CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR.'S LIFE

PAGES 116–133

4. THE BOY SCOUT JAMBOREE IN COPENHAGEN, DENMARK, 1924

In 1924, at age seventeen, **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)** was chosen to be a member of the troop of American Boy Scouts participating in the International Boy Scout Jamboree in Copenhagen, Denmark. It was an experience of a lifetime for Neville's father.

As a young man, Charles Davis Frierson Jr. was a paragon of a Boy Scout, and he was, in fact, an Eagle Scout at the age of thirteen. His qualifications were outlined in a July 5, 1924, Jonesboro, Arkansas, newspaper article announcing his selection to go to the Jamboree.

Among the Jonesboro Scouts no boy has more experience than Charles Frierson, Jr.

He has been raised in the outdoors. He learned to ride and swim when he was six years of age, was a good canoeist at eight years of age, rode after the hounds on a Shetland pony in a deer chase at seven years, and accompanied the Scouts on many a hike and camping trip as a mascot before he was twelve years of age.

On his twelfth birthday he took the tenderfoot examination and became a scout. During 1920 and 1921 he took 21 merit badges and became an Eagle Scout in January 1921 before he became 14 years old. He killed a deer with a rifle when thirteen years old, and has since killed three more deer.

He has camped in the big woods of Northeast Arkansas hundreds of times, and is a good woodsman. He is also a good swimmer and has the Life-saving, Swimming, and Athletic merit badges. In athletics he is a good boxer and is on the high school track team, being a runner and jumper. In the Scout Field meets, he has won the individual championship two years successively.

Charles Davis Frierson Jr.'s Jamboree experience lasted for two months, beginning on July 9, 1924, with a two-day train ride to New York for a two-week training camp. The training camp was held at Bear Mountain, about forty miles up the Hudson River from New York City.



Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (left) at the International Boy Scout Jamboree in Copenhagen, Denmark, in 1924. The other two Boy Scouts are unidentified.

The group of American Boy Scouts who traveled to Bear Mountain then sailed from New York to England on Saturday, July 26, 1924, on the S.S. *Leviathan*.^{*} In England the Boy Scouts camped at Wembley, an area in northwest London. Wembley is best known as the home of Wembley Stadium, England's most important sporting venue. The original stadium was completed in 1923.

On August 7, the American Boy Scouts left London and traveled to Copenhagen, the site of the Boy Scout Jamboree, which took place during the period between August 10 and August 24, 1924.

^{*}*The S. S. Leviathan was a German ocean liner built in 1911. The ship was confiscated by the United States government during World War I (1914–18) and acquired by United States Lines in 1919. The S.S. Leviathan regularly sailed the Atlantic Ocean from 1914 to 1934, and it was sold for scrap metal in 1938.*



Seventeen-year-old Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (left) at the second International Boy Scout Jamboree in 1924. The other boy is unidentified.

After two weeks of events, the American team was victorious, garnering 181 points, ahead of second-place England, which had 172 points.

The Jonesboro Evening Sun reported that Charles Davis Frierson Jr. took part in all the troop events. He was one of the principal Indian dancers and one of the tug-of-war men. He also won the eighty-meter dash.

THE WORLD SCOUT CHAMPIONSHIPS													
	Turn out	Camp craft	Songs and yells	Folk dances	Campfire entertainment	Scout contest I	Scout contest II	Patrol obstacle race	24 hours patrol hike	Swimming	Camp routine	Total	Nr.
1. America	17	17	17	13	18	11	20*	18	20	16	14	181	1
2. Austria	13	13	18	12	11	9	9	13	14	18	12	142	6
3. Chile	15	13	10	7	10	10	4	10	0	0	12	91	11
4. Denmark	13	19	17	14	10	—	17	—	—	16	10	—	—
5. England	18	19	15	17	18	13	12*	10	18	16	16	172	2
6. Finland	—	—	—	—	—	—	18	—	—	13	—	—	—
7. France	15	15	9	13	12	13	13	10	14	12	10	136	8
8. Holland	16	16	5	15	12	10	13	15	12	11	10	135	9
9. Hungaria	16	17	13	14	18	14	13*	11	14	17	19	166	3
10. Italy	8	11	15	11	0	10	9	13	13	10	11	111	10
11. Luxemburg	10	10	5	0	11	7	10	0	0	12	10	75	12
12. Norway	19	16	9	7	17	12	15	17	14	14	18	158	4
13. Poland	17	17	13	15	12	10	15	13	15	10	18	155	5
14. Switzerland	18	9	14	6	18	9	11	14	15	10	15	139	7

* Canoe trip for contest. 0 Dropped out of contest. — Not entered for contest.

Tug-of-war World Champion: Denmark.

The score card for the 1924 World Scout Championships at the International Boy Scout Jamboree in Copenhagen, Denmark. The United States won first place, England finished in second place, and Hungaria (Hungary) finished in third place.

After the Jamboree, the American Boy Scouts went to Hamburg, Germany, as well as Amsterdam, Netherlands; Brussels, Belgium; and Paris, France. They sailed back to New York, departing from Cherbourg, France, on August 30 aboard the R.M.S. *Lancastria*.*

*The R.M.S. (Royal Mail Ship) *Lancastria* was a British Cunard passenger liner launched in 1920. The ship was commandeered to become a troop ship during World War II. The R.M.S. *Lancastria* was sunk by the Germans on June 17, 1940, just off the west coast of France, and at least four thousand people died. It was the highest death toll for England in a single engagement in World War II. The sinking of the *Lancastria* caused more fatalities than the sinking of the R.M.S. *Titanic* (1,517) in 1912 and the R.M.S. *Lusitania* (1,198) in 1915 put together.

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR.'S LIFE

PAGES 116–133

5. CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR.'S ACCOUNT OF THE JAMBOREE

After Neville's father, **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)**, returned home from the International Boy Scout Jamboree in September 1924, he was in great demand. Though he was only seventeen years old, he addressed several civic groups in Jonesboro, Arkansas, about his extraordinary experiences.

An article that appeared in *The Jonesboro Evening Sun* on September 17, 1924, complimented Charles Davis Frierson Jr.'s presentation to a local businessmen's club.

Young Frierson related his trip in detail and so tense was the attention given him that the fall of a leaf from the tree branches could be heard. It is safe to say that never before has a more interesting story been unfolded to scouts and business men visitors.

The speaker's way of expressing himself was masterful. His language was the choicest and equaled that of a college graduate. The trip to Denmark was a wonderful experience for Charles.

Charles Davis Frierson Jr. had remarkable writing skills at age seventeen, and they are especially evident in an account of his trip that he published on September 26, 1924, in *The Jonesboro Evening Sun*. A portion of that newspaper account follows.



A feature article in The Jonesboro Evening Sun on September 26, 1924, by Charles Davis Frierson Jr.



At your request, I am very glad to write you the following report of my trip to the International Boy Scout Jamboree in Denmark as the representative of the St. Francis Valley Council Boy Scouts of America:

Every four years the Scouts of all nations gather, have contests and exchange views. They call these meetings "Jamborees". This year Denmark invited the Scouts to hold their Jamboree near Copenhagen. . . .

America sent fifty-six boys and four officers. These boys came from twenty-eight states and one from Hawaii. Of these forty-eight boys were in the official competing troop. This troop had to average not over sixteen years of age and had to compete in every phase of scouting. To be a member a boy had to be either an Eagle, Star, or Life Scout. An Eagle Scout has twenty-one merit badges and forty-eight boys, out of fifty-six were Eagle Scouts.*

*I left Jonesboro the night of July 9th, via St. Louis and arrived in New York on July 11th where the Scout Association took me in charge. After spending a night at Coney Island and a day in New York, registering, giving our life history and innermost thoughts to the publicity department and receiving a banquet interspersed with lectures on what was expected of us, we were loaded in busses,** taken to a steamboat and thence up the Hudson in sight of Palisades,*** to camp at Bear Mountain where two weeks were to be spent in training.*

When the training period was over, we were a tired bunch. Busses carried us thirty-five miles to New York, where we were met by motor police who conducted us to the Leviathan, clearing all traffic for our passage; even the traffic cops would give one glance at us whizzing down upon them and would make a dive for the curb, giving us the street.

That night we spent on board having a big banquet where President Coolidge [John Calvin Coolidge (1872–1933)] addressed us over the phone and Will Rogers [William P. A. Rogers (1879–1935)] told us a lot of jokes about the Democratic Convention that I had read three weeks before. Just as I was in the midst of a Peach Melba we were ordered to sing and when we got back to our seats the waiter had taken away the rest of my dessert and I never will reconcile myself to missing it.

On Saturday, July 27th, the Leviathan sailed with us amid weeping, laughing and the waving of many handkerchiefs.

*The seven ranks in the Boy Scouts, from highest to lowest, are Eagle, Life, Star, First Class, Second Class, Tenderfoot, and Scout.

**Until 1961, busses was the preferred plural for bus in Webster dictionaries. Today buses is preferred.

***The Palisades is a twenty-mile line of steep cliffs along the west side of the lower Hudson River. The cliffs run north from Jersey City, New Jersey, to Nyack, New York.

We landed in England and after the customs men had satisfied themselves that we were not smuggling cigars into the country we left by train for London. London is too much compressed into ten miles square and four stories high. It ought to spread up and out. It is composed largely of innumerable boarding houses connected by crooked streets in which you can get lost too easily.

The six days in England were spent sightseeing, and it was by far too short a time.

We went to many of the public buildings and monuments of London and also visited Stratford-on-Avon, and Kenilworth, Warwick, and Windsor Castles.

There had not been any great excitement over our arrival in England, but when we arrived in Copenhagen, we were received with enthusiasm, din, and clamour. Thousands of people and a brass band met us at the station. Thousands more crowded the streets. Excitement reigned supreme.

We then entered the Jamboree contests full tilt, and something was going on all the time and during the entire contest we kept near the head, but were not first all the time. The Indian dances we gave were extremely popular and were always attended by vast throngs.

Our patrol had to draw to pick its entry into the six contests on its program and I was terribly afraid I would get drawn for the Handyman contest which requires genius. However, I was lucky enough to draw the 80 meters dash. There were about 15,000 people, including Sir Robert Baden Powell [(1857–1941)], the World's Chief Scout and the Prince of Denmark [Prince Valdemar (1858–1939)], watching the race. The race came at six o'clock in the afternoon of next to the last day of the Jamboree and during a hard cold driving rain. As I had been having hard chills all days the prospect of running under those conditions did not have much of an appeal. However, I won the race which made me feel better for a little while; but afterwards I was quite sick that night, and was taken to a hotel in town but was all right the next day. Another scout was ill the same way, so it was probably something we ate that caused it.

The last day of the Jamboree we were all lined up and Sir Robert Baden Powell gave out the various prizes to the winners. We were almost too tired and wet to rejoice properly at having won the King's cup for first place in the Jamboree. I was given a Danish book as a prize, but couldn't read it.

The Jamboree was the greatest possible tribute to scouting. With all the thousands of boys from thirty-seven nations present, not a bit of friction developed during the whole time, and the boys treated each other like brothers.

After the contests, the people of Copenhagen insisted that all the scouts scatter out and visit them in their homes and see the sights and be entertained. The four days following spent in this way were among the most enjoyable of the whole trip. The hospitality of the Danes cannot be overrated; it is wonderful—they gave up everything to see that we had a good time and fed us seven or eight times a day till new and larger belts were required by all.

Seventeen of our troop, including myself, danced Indian dances in the amusement park before 60,000 people. Afterwards a great banquet was given us by the manager of the park in appreciation of our bringing him the largest crowd by 25,000 people that he had ever experienced.

Our first stop after leaving Denmark was in Hamburg, Germany, where the German scouts greeted us, entertaining us and helped show us the city. We then visited Amsterdam, the Hague and Brussels, in Belgium. We inspected town halls, castles, prisons, wind mills, cathedrals, dikes, cheese factories and the Zuyder Zee until they were very well mixed in our minds. We then went through part of France, and saw much of the portion wrecked during the last war, passing through St. Quentin and Noyon which were interesting to us because of America's connection with them in the war.*

Paris was the most interesting city we visited. We inspected numerous places of interest, including Eiffel Tower, Versailles, Notre Dame, and the Louvre. Paris was also the best town to shop in that we discovered. One of the things that impressed me was the typical Frenchness of the French people, and the use of the hands as an aid to conversation. Finally we sailed for home on the "Lancastria", and the voyage home was a very busy time.

On our arrival in New York we were given another banquet at which we were told how proud everyone was of us and at which Will Rogers sprung some jokes we hadn't heard before as we had been out of the United States some time.

After sightseeing in New York a day we were finally disbanded. We were greeted by Mayor Hylan [John Francis Hylan (1868–1936)] who looked very bored; so did we.

During the two months the troop was together many of the closest friendships were formed. The officers were the best that could have been procured; each one was an expert in his line.

The boys composing the troop were splendid scouts and it was a great privilege and pleasure to be associated with them. For me the Jamboree trip will be the red letter event of my scouting life.

CHARLES D. FRIERSON, Jr.

*Saint-Quentin, a city largely destroyed in World War I, is located 105 miles northeast of Paris. Noyon, a town about 60 miles northeast of Paris, was also heavily damaged in World War I.

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR.'S LIFE

PAGES 116–133

6. KAPPA ALPHA OR KAPPA SIGMA IN 1925

In 1925 Neville's father, **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)**, enrolled as a freshman at the University of Arkansas in Fayetteville. He was eighteen years old.

Soon after entering college, Charles Davis Frierson Jr. faced a dilemma. His father, **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)**, wanted Charles Jr. to join the Kappa Alpha Fraternity, while Charles Jr. wanted to join the Kappa Sigma Fraternity. The difficulty of this decision is reflected in a handwritten note that Charles Jr. sent to his father on September 18, 1925:

Dear Dad,

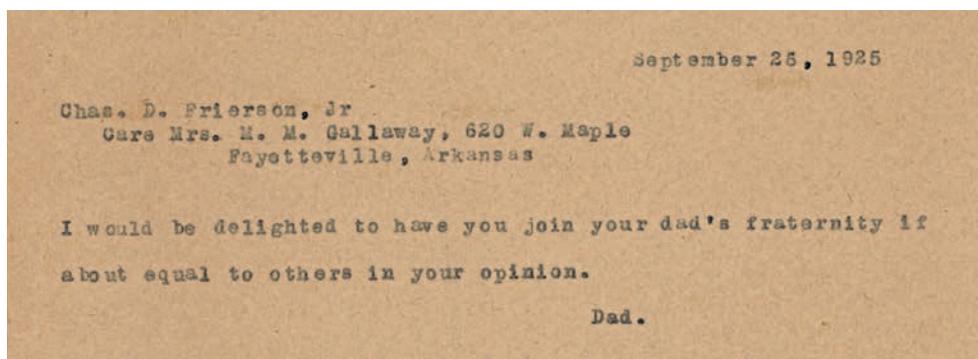
I went to sleep and slept too long to go to the Kappa Alpha lounge. I sure was sorry. I have seen the Kappa Alpha's. They are all right, but I don't take to them very much.

I would like to be in the Kappa Alpha's because they are yours. I like the Kappa Sig's better. They are a fine bunch of fellows and well rounded. But I don't feel real enthusiastic because you were a K. A.

I wish you would tell me just how you feel about it. If you want me to be a K. A. wire me, so it will get here before I have a date with them. I've told the Kappa Sig's that if I wasn't a K. A. I will pledge Kappa Sigma.

Lovingly, Charles

About a week after Charles Davis Frierson Jr. sent his letter, his father sent Charles Jr. a telegram in care of Charles Jr.'s grandmother **Eudocia Margaret Martin (1846–1927)**:



Telegram message to Charles Davis Frierson Jr. from his father in September 1925.

On the day after he sent this telegram, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. sent a long letter elaborating on his terse telegram:

Mr. Chas. D. Frierson, Jr.

620 West Maple St., Fayetteville Ark.

My Darling Boy: —

On receipt of your letter asking about my feelings regarding your fraternity, I wired that I would be delighted to have you join your Dad's fraternity if other things were about equal, but to make your own choice.

You know by this time that I don't want to be selfish with you about anything: and if you would be better suited with the companionship of members of some other fraternity, I don't want my influence to keep you out of the frat of your choice.

However, naturally there is something sweet about the idea of one's own boy belonging to the organizations his father joined. If I should come up there to school during the term, undoubtedly it would be pleasanter, and I would feel more at home in the Kappa Alpha House rather than in others. Then in reminiscing about my school days, I could feel considerably freer if you and I belonged to the same Frat.

Another thing: I notice that the Kappa Sigmas are strong on athletics: but I don't know that it is best for you to concentrate too much on athletics. Then so far as you individually are concerned, you would stand out better in a Frat not too strong on athletic members than in one that has a great many members of that type. It might actually handicap you to run around too entirely with athletes.

The choice of either of the Frats mentioned would not be a very serious error, provided the members of each are up to a certain standard of manliness and gentlemanliness. But if there is any doubt in your mind, why [not] come on in to your Dad's Frat, and if it doesn't suit you, try to re-mould it nearer to your heart's desire. You can set out to get in some members you particularly care for. But if you join Kappa Sigma, it is absolutely all right with me. What I want is your happiness and your success, and I don't want to "cramp your style" nor "suppress your individualism".

Your Dad

Charles Davis Frierson Jr. joined the Kappa Sigma Fraternity.

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR.'S LIFE

PAGES 116–133

7. “THE BOY WITH THE ARTIST’S FORM” AND MARGARET JEWELL

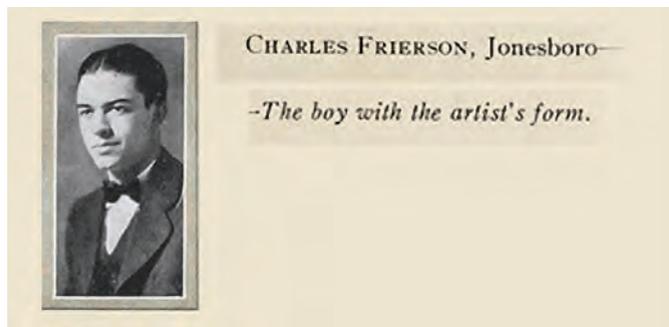
Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970) met Margaret Jewell (1909–1998) in 1925, shortly after he entered the freshman class at the University of Arkansas. Charles was eighteen years old and a freshman; Margaret Jewell was sixteen years old and a junior.

Margaret Jewell at age sixteen in 1925. She was in the junior class at the University of Arkansas.



Margaret Jewell entered the University of Arkansas as a fourteen-year-old freshman in 1923. She was said to have been the youngest student in the nation to enter college that year. Margaret Jewell’s father, James Jewell (1878–1962), was dean of the new College of Education at the University of Arkansas. Margaret Jewell graduated from the university in 1927 and moved with her family to Oregon. She later earned advanced degrees in philosophy and dance, and in 1937 she founded the dance program at Stanford University. She married in 1941 and had two children.

In 1989, at age eighty, Margaret Jewell Mullen wrote her first book, *An Arkansas Childhood: Growing up in the Athens of the Ozarks*. In that book, she described falling in love with Charles Federson (a lightly disguised pseudonym for Charles Davis Frierson Jr.) at the University of Arkansas in 1925. She referred to him in her book as “*the boy with the artist’s form*”



Charles Davis Frierson Jr. depicted in the University of Arkansas's 1927 yearbook, The Razorback.

192 ❖ An Arkansas Childhood

The happy event that really made my last two years so special for me was that I fell in love.

Charles Federson came from Jonesboro, over by the river across from Memphis, where his father was a lawyer. He was neatly taller than I, dark, good looking, and deeply tanned from the summer sun when I met him at a house dance the Kappa Sigs held to introduce their new pledge class. Chuck had been an Eagle Scout and had attended the International Scout Jamboree in Copenhagen the year before. He gave me a picture of himself in breechclout and feathered headdress, dancing an American Indian ritual for the Jamboree. As it said under his later picture in the annual: "The boy with the artist's form."

I could hardly believe my good fortune. He was handsome, popular, good natured, kind. He had traveled—the first of my peers to have left the country. And he liked ME! I was in transports. We truly liked doing the same things. We enjoyed talking, talking, talking. I was able to tell him things that before I had kept only for Ruth. And that bothered me in a way. There wasn't time enough, I felt, for old loyalties and new love.

Charles was at the house a lot. Mother and Daddy liked him, and the feeling of ease and approval was mutual. When Daddy was in Jonesboro for a speaking engagement, Judge Federson took him to their home for dinner and to meet Mrs. Federson. I could hardly wait for Charles to be initiated so that I could sport his pin. We went on long walks, to dances and movies, had library dates (for which I managed to be suspended for a week because of "insistent talking"). It was a wonderful year!

Charles' attention gave me the beginnings of a self confidence I had needed so much. Everything looked better, seemed easier. I was chosen a Homecoming Princess and enjoyed the prestige even more because Ruth was also in the court. Bids came in for honorary organizations: Psi Chi (psychology), Kappa Delta Pi (education), and the highly regarded Lambda Tau (English and writing). The most prized invitation, however, was to the Rootin' Rubes, officially designated "the girls' pep squad," the women's branch of the Arkansas Boosters Club. Dressed in red sweaters with white felt razorbacks emblazoned upon our breasts and white pleated skirts, we served a dual purpose as goodwill ambassadors and impromptu cheer leaders. The "perks" were many and our prestige was great. We attended most out-of-town games, we had special seats in a special section, we had a chance to meet the opposing team members (although our loyalty was firmly bonded, past, present, and future to the U of A). We felt important and necessary and had unbelievable fun.

Charles was a track man, running the 440 and winning most of the time. I spent what hours I could, sitting on the same bleachers I had scorned in earlier years, watching him run.

Passages about Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (called Charles Federson) in Margaret Jewell Mullen's book, An Arkansas Childhood. Ruth, who is mentioned twice in this text, was Margaret Jewell's dearest friend in college.

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR.'S LIFE

PAGES 116–133

8. CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR.'S SECRET SOCIETY: T.N.E.

Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970) joined a secret sophomore-class Greek society known as T.N.E. in 1926. He joined during his second year at the University of Arkansas. Charles had become a member of Kappa Sigma, a mainstream college fraternity, the previous year.

Theta Nu Epsilon, usually referred to as T.N.E., is a secret society founded at Wesleyan University in Connecticut in 1870. The University of Arkansas chapter, called Phi Phi, was founded in 1904 and continued on the campus until 1930.

*The emblematic symbol
or badge of Theta Nu
Epsilon (T.N.E.).*



*The emblematic symbol
of Skull and Bones.*

The original T.N.E. chapter at Wesleyan was sponsored by Skull and Bones, the most famous American collegiate secret society, which was founded at Yale University in 1832. In 1982 Skull and Bones revealed its membership during its first 150 years. Perhaps the most notable members of Skull and Bones are President George W. Bush (b. 1946); his father, President George H. W. Bush (b. 1924); and his grandfather Senator Prescott Bush (1895–1972). Interestingly, at least to me, William McCormick Blair (1884–1982), who built and owned our home at Crab Tree Farm, was a member of Skull and Bones at Yale during the first decade of the twentieth century.

In a sophomore-class society such as T.N.E., members are chosen at the end of their freshman year. The new members run the chapter during their sophomore year, and juniors and seniors serve as honorary members or advisors. Charles Davis Frierson Jr.'s membership in T.N.E. was revealed by Margaret Jewell Mullen (1909–1998) in her 1989 autobiographical book, *An Arkansas Childhood*. She also related a T.N.E. escapade that they undertook during her senior year, in the spring of 1927. Charles was a twenty-year-old sophomore at that time, and Margaret Jewell was an eighteen-year-old graduating senior.

Last Home in Arkansas ✦ 199

My senior year rushed on. Having found out what college was all about aside from classes, I was determined to miss no part of it. Charles and I were a steady twosome, and his membership in TNE, a sub-rosa fraternity prominent then on college campuses, prompted some off-beat adventures, exciting because we often risked disciplinary action if apprehended. Our escapades were harmless but often ill-chosen in terms of safety. I particularly remember being lifted up to the bottom of a spidery fire escape on the tower of Old Main. There I removed the rope around my waist and tied it to the bottom rung of the metal ladder so that Charles and another TNE could join me—with its help. We scaled the four-story tower, climbed through an unlocked museum window, left a TNE greeting in the hands of a skeleton there and went back down the way we had come. Why? You have to be that age at that moment to know the answer!

A passage revealing Charles Davis Frierson Jr.'s membership in T.N.E., a secret sophomore society at the University of Arkansas, in 1926 and 1927. This passage comes from Margaret Jewell Mullen's 1989 autobiographical book, An Arkansas Childhood.

Old Main tower, climbed by Charles Davis Frierson Jr. during his sophomore year at the University of Arkansas.



Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947) mentioned the T.N.E. matter in a letter* to his son.

My Dear Sonny: —

We are very glad you think everything will come out all right in regard to your chapter and also the T.N.E. matter. You say you fixed that up, but you refrained from saying what you did to fix it up, and you failed to say whether you had a faculty interview about it. Of course we had a little curiosity as to whether you had to sing three songs, or dance a jig, or run through the spanking machine. . . . Remember that you are in school to study and to graduate; and while I want you to stand up for your crowd, I don't want you to get "in bad" with the faculty.

*This letter was written on September 25, 1927, three days after the famous Tunney-Dempsey (long count) rematch at Soldier's Field in Chicago, Illinois, on September 22, 1927. Charles Davis Frierson Sr. was ecstatic about Gene Tunney's (1897–1978) victory over Jack Dempsey (1895–1983), and the rest of this letter was mostly about that historic event.

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR.'S LIFE

PAGES 116–133

9. “WATCHING HIM RUN”

Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970) was a track runner in his college years at the University of Arkansas. His specialty was the quarter-mile race or, as it is often called, the 440-yard dash.

Margaret Jewell Mullen (1909–1998), Charles Davis Frierson Jr.’s girlfriend at the University of Arkansas in 1927, wrote in 1989 about his performance in a race in May 1927. Her account of the event appears in her autobiography, *An Arkansas Childhood*, written sixty-two years after the race took place. That account appears in a segment of the book entitled “Watching Him Run.” She wrote, “I searched the field for Charles’ handsome black head and finally found it. He had seen me and we exchanged our private sign. Now I had to wait for what was to me the main event. Charles was a 440 man, a quarter miler.”

A passage about Charles Davis Frierson Jr. from Margaret Jewell Mullen’s 1989 book, An Arkansas Childhood. She described Charles’s participation in a track race at the University of Arkansas in 1927.

202 ✦ An Arkansas Childhood

They were on the track. Charles had drawn a good lane, second from the inside, between two runners, one so blond and pale and seemingly fragile that his finishing any race seemed doubtful. Two other Arkansas men drew outside lanes. They all dug into their blocks, worked their spikes into good position, dropped down over their feet. Then the call, “On your mark—Get set,” brought them up tense and ready for the gun. It was a good start. Charles ran easily and took advantage of his position. As they rounded the track and appeared in mid-race to be running almost singly, Charles drew ahead. He was a natural runner with an easy open stride. But right on his heels came SMU’s blond challenger, and he stayed right there matching Charles stride for stride. They came around into the finishing sprint almost shoulder to shoulder. As they neared the tape, first one seemed to be ahead, then the other. I screamed, “Go, Charles!” just as the deceptively fragile blond lunged with his SMU jersey a fraction of an inch—but all that was needed—ahead of Charles’ red Razorback chest. They stumbled off the track into clumps of waiting teammates, either exultant or commiserating. I blinked the tears out of my eyes—it had been such a beautiful day.

In her senior year (1926–27) at college, Margaret Jewell was president of the Woman’s League at the University of Arkansas. In April 1927, the month before Charles Frierson Jr.’s race in May, Margaret Jewell attended a national conference of the Intercollegiate Association of Women Students. It was a four-day conference, held from April 20 to April 23 at the University of Illinois in Urbana, Illinois. The following paragraph in her 1989 book relates her memory of being there.

And here on the Illinois campus I suddenly found that by some strange magic I knew how to attract and deal with that other sex. It was intoxicating! I made two conquests while I was there that lasted over years and miles through correspondence, although our hopes for meeting again never materialized. Ken and Neil, wherever you are, my thanks for building my self-confidence!

In this passage, Margaret Jewell revealed some sort of sexual flirtation or initiation, which had occurred sixty-two years earlier, when she was eighteen years old, away from her home in Arkansas, and while she was dating Charles Frierson Jr.

During her April 1927 trip to Urbana, Illinois, Margaret Jewell also learned that her family would be moving in the summer of 1927 from Fayetteville, Arkansas, to Oregon, where her father would be joining the faculty of Oregon State College. In the “Watching Him Run” segment of her book, she wrote the following about her impending separation from Charles Frierson Jr.

In less than a month I would be graduating. Later in the summer we would be moving west—to Oregon. What would the West be like? Ever since my parents had made the decision to leave Arkansas for the Pacific Northwest, I had wondered. Charles and I found no answers. He was a junior, headed for a law career in his father’s office in Jonesboro. My excitement about graduating was threatened by my anxiety over leaving Charles, leaving Arkansas, leaving the life I knew so well and loved so much.

Eighteen-year-old Margaret Jewell, Charles Frierson Jr.’s girlfriend, graduated from the University of Arkansas a few days after Charles ran a quarter-mile race in 1927.



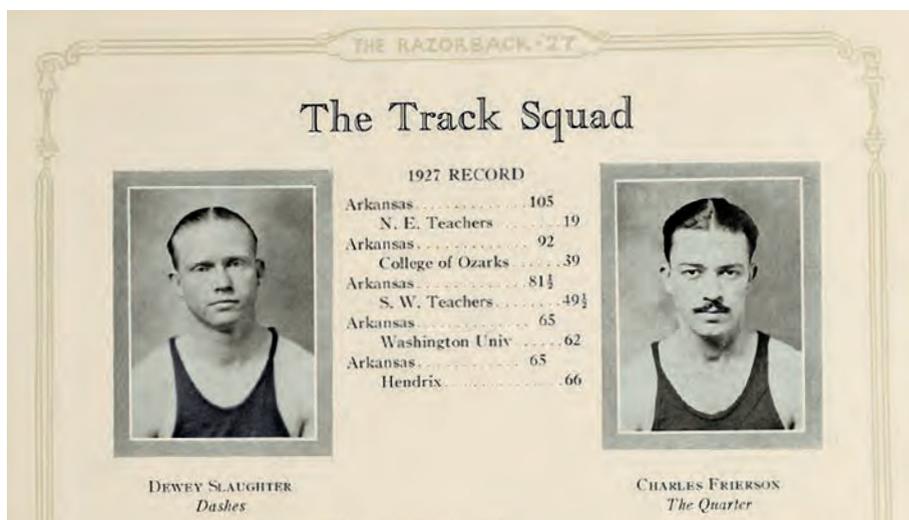
CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR.'S LIFE

PAGES 116–133

10. CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR. IN *THE RAZORBACK*

Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970) was prominently featured in the 1927, 1928, and 1929 yearbooks of the University of Arkansas. The yearbook is called *The Razorback*.

In the 1927 *Razorback*, Charles Frierson Jr. is depicted as a member of the University of Arkansas track team. His specialty on the track squad was the 440-yard dash.



Charles Davis Frierson Jr. is shown on the right as a member of the 1927 track team at the University of Arkansas.

The 1928 *Razorback* noted that intramural wrestling had been introduced at the University of Arkansas that winter. Among the wrestling competition winners that year was Charles Frierson Jr., who wrestled in the 135-pound category.

In the 1928 yearbook, Charles Frierson Jr. is pictured as president of the junior class. There is also a large photograph of Charles posing as a rather stylishly dressed college junior.

In the 1929 *Razorback*, Charles Frierson Jr. is pictured in the yearbook alongside the resume of his college activities.

The Razorback ~ 1928

JUNIOR CLASS



CHARLES FRIERSON
President

OFFICERS

CHARLES FRIERSON *President*
FRANCES CRUTCHER *Vice-President*
FRANK MCBRIDE *Secretary-Treasurer*

Charles Davis Frierson Jr., president of his junior class in 1928.



CHARLES FRIERSON
Activities

Charles Davis Frierson Jr. depicted in the 1928 Razorback yearbook at the University of Arkansas.

FRIERSON, CHARLES, JR.
Jonesboro
ΚΣ

Pres. Junior Class '28;
Student Senate '28; Vigilance
Committee '27, '28; Track;
"A" Club; Pres. A. B. C.;
Inter-Fraternity Council '28,
'29; Who's Who '28, '29;
Secretary Associated Law
Students; Adjutant 1st Bat-
talion; Scabbard and Blade;
Rifle Team '26, '27, '28.



OF NINETEEN TWENTY NINE

Charles Davis Frierson Jr. in the Razorback yearbook in 1929, his senior year.

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR.'S LIFE

PAGES 116–133

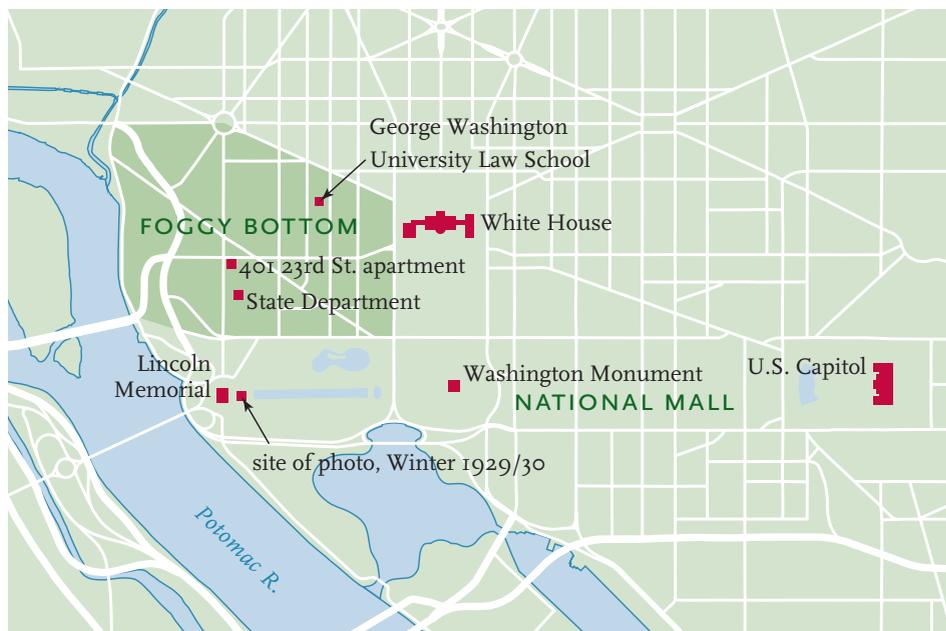
11. A YEAR IN FOGGY BOTTOM AT GEORGE WASHINGTON LAW SCHOOL

In 1929 **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)** enrolled in law school at the George Washington University Law School in Washington, D.C. He was a twenty-two-year-old.



The rectangle on this map of Washington, D.C., is enlarged below.

George Washington University Law School was founded in 1865 and has a highly distinguished roster of alumni. Commonly known as GW Law, the school is located in a Washington, D.C., area called Foggy Bottom, which is just west of the White House. In addition to George Washington University, the area is also the location of the United States State Department. For this reason, Foggy Bottom has become a metonym* for the State Department.



This map shows the site of George Washington University Law School, where Charles Davis Frierson Jr. was enrolled in 1929–30. The map notes the location of the apartment where he lived in Washington, D.C., and the site of a photograph (p. 122) taken in the winter of 1929–30.

*A metonym is a name used for something else with which it is associated. For example, Washington is a metonym for the federal government of the United States.

Charles Frierson Jr.'s Washington D.C., address was discovered in a letter written to him by his father, **Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)**, on Black Tuesday, October 29, 1929, the defining date of the Stock Market Crash of 1929. The panic on Wall Street had begun five days earlier on Black Thursday, October 24, 1929. Did these events prompt this letter?

Charles Frierson Jr, October 29, 1929
 Corcoran Court 401 23rd Street NW Apt. 604
 Washington, D.C.

Dear Son:

I got your address as above set out over the telephone from your mother who had it from Margaret Purifoy. . . . I am sending you . . . a cashier's check for \$100.00 as I am quite sure you must be running a little low by this time. I hope you are comfortably situated and I am glad you are not too far from the school. Mother says it is five blocks away.

Your Dad



Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (right) in his apartment on 23rd Street in Washington, D.C., in 1929–30. On the left is his roommate, John Dupree Eldridge Jr. (1909–2002), who was from Augusta, Arkansas, about sixty miles southwest of Jonesboro, Arkansas.

In a letter dated May 25, 1930, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. wrote these words to his son:

Do you still plan to go back to Fayetteville next year? I think you are old enough [he was twenty-three] to make your own plans, and can go back to Washington or to U. of A. as you please. The business is here for you if you can learn to handle it. I certainly seem to have more than I can do; although I am not getting rich.

In the fall of 1930, Neville's father returned to Fayetteville, Arkansas, for his second year of law school. He received his law degree from the University of Arkansas in the spring of 1931.

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR.'S LIFE

PAGES 116–133

12. AN AUTOBIOGRAPHICAL LETTER: TWENTY YEARS IN THE LIFE OF CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR.

Major Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970) wrote a letter from Omaha, Nebraska, in 1944 to a friend with whom he had attended the second International Boy Scout Jamboree in Copenhagen, Denmark, twenty years earlier.

Charles Davis Frierson Jr. at his desk in Omaha, Nebraska, in 1944. From there he wrote an autobiographical letter about the twenty years from 1924 to 1944.



The letter was written to Gordon Dees Gill (1908–1980), who lived in Lake Charles, Louisiana, and had been a Boy Scout with Charles Davis Frierson Jr. at the Jamboree in 1924. The letter is a rare opportunity to read Charles's own words about himself. His wry humor and slightly self-deprecating wit reveal both his writing skill and his modesty.

Omaha, Nebraska July 11, 1944

*Mr. Gordon Dees Gill
1126 Python Street
Lake Charles, Louisiana*

Dear Gordon:

Following the recently received directive from Vollmann which meets with my approval, I am setting out below the history of Frierson for the last twenty years:

Graduated with an A.B. from University of Arkansas in '29; attended George Washington in Washington, D.C. for one year and completed law degree at the University of Arkansas in '31. I did a good deal of messing around with organizations during the under-graduate period and never distinguished myself in scholastic ways. Ran on the track team which reminds me of the time you chased over the rougher portions of the Kings Deer Park through miles of nettles and how your legs resembled a South Sea Islander with a bad case of elephantiasis [sic.] that night.

In '31 I started practicing law in Jonesboro, Arkansas, with my father and kept at that until 15 March 1942. I spent four of these years as the City Attorney and four of them as State Senator which were sidelines to the law practice. About the time of Pearl Harbor I had a hunk of bone chiseled out of my nose so that I could breath sufficiently to fight the Wars and went on active duty in March. They discovered that I was too old to serve as a Lt. of Infantry so I was told that I was an Intelligence Officer and sent to St. Paul, Minnesota, where the office covered Minnesota, North and South Dakota. In July of 1942 I was ordered to Omaha and have been here ever since. I am still surprised that the War Department thinks that I should fight this war in the Mid West, however, they may get around to changing their minds about that before it is over. In November of '42 I took charge of the District Intelligence Office which at the time covered Iowa, Nebraska and South Dakota; later South Dakota was removed and still later the territory was changed so that my present assignment covers Nebraska and South Dakota. My present grade is Major.

When this shindig is over I expect to go back to Jonesboro, Arkansas, and see if there is any law to practice. I had a fairly active practice before the war but undoubtedly the situation will have changed and my grocery man will have to start carrying me on the cuff for protracted periods like he did in 1931 and 1932. It was sometime in 1932 that I began profiting by other peoples suffering and brought quite a number of foreclosures, later there was a lot of municipal bond practice and about the time that played out I fell into some insurance and utilities business. These activities managed to keep the growing family growing. The oldest boy is just 12 and passed his Tenderfoot test on his birthday; next is the young lady of the family who is 8; and James is 4. You may recall me getting a letter or two during the summer of '24—I married the writer and she has been able to put up with me for all these years which I consider quite a remarkable feat.

For avocation (perhaps a vocation if there is no more law business) I have been acquiring, trafficking in and seeing to the farming of a good deal of land that I bought in the early '30's when people were trying to give it away. I have spent considerable time working on financial end of the scouting program, the acquiring and building of camping facilities, and on the district committees. I believe the last troop duty I had with the Scouts was about 1931.

Regards and I hope that some time we can see each other again,

CHARLES D. FRIERSON, JR.

Major, Inf.

Present Address:

*Hq District 5, Seventh Service Command
311 WOW Building
Omaha, Nebraska*

Permanent Address

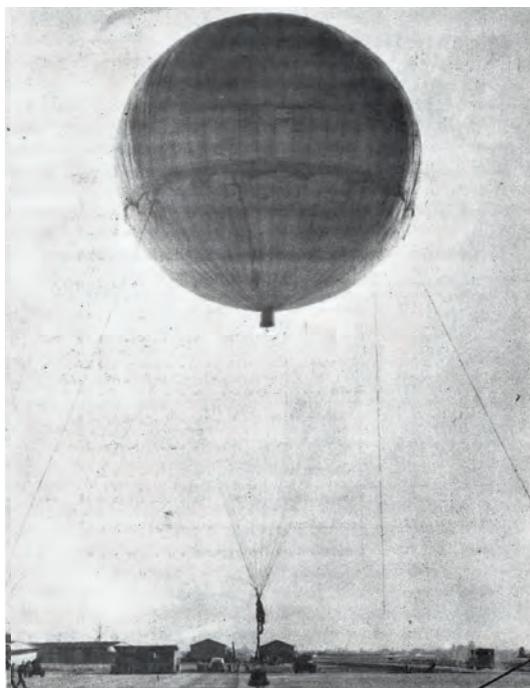
*Frierson Building
Jonesboro, Arkansas*

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR.'S LIFE

PAGES 116–133

13. JAPANESE FIRE BALLOONS

For a six-month period—from November 1, 1944, to the end of April 1945—the Japanese turned loose nine thousand balloons (gas bags) that were designed to travel across the Pacific Ocean and drop incendiary bombs on the United States. About thirty-three feet in diameter, these Japanese fire balloons were filled with hydrogen gas and traveled at about thirty thousand feet in the jet stream from Japan to the United States.



A reinflated Japanese fire balloon that was retrieved intact near Alturas, California, on January 10, 1945.

The Japanese balloon invasion was conceived as a retaliation for Lt. Colonel (later Lt. General) Jimmy Doolittle's (1896–1993) bombing of Tokyo on April 18, 1942. It took the Japanese over two years to prepare this invasion. Of the nine thousand balloons released, it is estimated that about one thousand reached North America. The balloons caused considerable fear but did little damage. Most importantly, the press voluntarily censored itself about the falling balloons. As a result, the Japanese presumed the balloons were not reaching the United States and called off the program in April 1945.

Major Charles Davis Frierson Jr.

(1907–1970) was an intelligence officer

for District 5 (Nebraska and South Dakota) during and after the Japanese fire balloon invasion. He was stationed in Omaha, Nebraska. The Japanese firebombs apparently consumed much of Major Frierson's attention during the last year of his military service, for his archives contain abundant information about them.

Neville recalls traveling to South Dakota with her family during the summer of 1945. The Frierson family went to see a site near Red Elm, South Dakota, where one of the Japanese fire balloons had fallen. Neville says it was the most memorable trip of her entire childhood.



The Frierson family at a Japanese fire balloon landing site in Red Elm, South Dakota, in the summer of 1945: (back row, left to right) Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (age thirty-eight), Margaret Alice Purifoy Frierson (age thirty-seven), Charles Davis Frierson III (age thirteen); (front row, left to right) Neville (age nine) and James Gordon Frierson (age five).

Neville also recalls visiting Mount Rushmore National Memorial in the Black Hills National Forest on that trip in 1945. The Friersons' visit took place just four years after Mount Rushmore was completed in 1941. They saw the sculpted heads of Presidents George Washington (1732–1799), Thomas Jefferson (1743–1826), Abraham Lincoln (1809–1865), and Theodore Roosevelt (1858–1919) carved in the granite mountain. It had taken fourteen years, four hundred people, and one million dollars to create this memorial, and amazingly, no one was killed during its construction. In 1945 the five Friersons were among 84,000 people to visit Mount Rushmore. Since 2000, two million or more people have visited the monument annually.



Neville's family took a trip from Omaha, Nebraska, to Mount Rushmore and Red Elm, South Dakota, in the summer of 1945.



CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR.'S LIFE

PAGES 116–133

14. MR. NORTHEAST ARKANSAS, CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR.

In the period following World War II, American industry was booming. However, the Old South, which had always been economically dependent on agriculture, lagged far behind in industrial development. Thus, in the 1950s and 1960s, community leaders throughout the South turned their attention to attracting new and relocated manufacturing plants to their towns and cities.

During that time, **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)** was a prominent lawyer and leading banker in Jonesboro, Arkansas. He became widely recognized as a masterful practitioner of the art of industrial development. In 1960 *The Commercial Appeal* in Memphis, Tennessee, honored Charles Frierson Jr. as the Industrial Man of the Year for the entire Mid-South.*

During the almost twelve years I knew Charles Frierson Jr., he and I often talked about his efforts to induce industrial companies to build plants in Jonesboro. This was the civic activity about which he was most passionate.

Interestingly, some years after Neville and I moved to Chicago in 1974, I became acquainted with Robert A. “Bob” Pritzker (1926–2011), a scion of Chicago’s Pritzker family. Somehow, Bob Pritzker learned that Neville was the daughter of Charles Frierson Jr., with whom he had worked in 1957 to move the Colson Castor Company to Jonesboro. The Colson Castor Company is still headquartered in Jonesboro, almost sixty years later. For the rest of his life, every time Neville and I encountered Bob Pritzker, he would talk about and compliment Neville’s father.

**The Mid-South is an informally defined region usually described as an area anchored by Memphis, Tennessee, and consisting of portions of seven states. The area encompasses western Tennessee, northern Mississippi, the Missouri boot heel, western Kentucky, northeastern Arkansas, southern Illinois, and northwestern Alabama.*



HE SERVES WITH DISTINCTION—Charles Frierson, attorney and banker of Jonesboro, Ark., was presented the Bureau's first personal Distinguished Service Award as the Mid-Southerner who did most for economic development of his area during 1959. —Staff Photos

Busy Jonesboro Bank Head Is Industrial Man Of Year

The Commercial Appeal announcement that Charles Davis Frierson Jr. had been named the Industrial Man of the Year for the Mid-South in 1960.

According to the records, he is president of the Mercantile Bank of Jonesboro, Ark.

But according to the people in that section, he is "Mr. Northeast Arkansas."

In fact, if the average person did what he does, the bank presidency would be relegated to a sideline job. But Charles Frierson is no average person.

He is, among other things, Industrial Man of the Year. The award was made yesterday during this newspaper's annual Cotton Carnival Mayors' Lunch at the Peabody.

A secret panel of judges made the decision from nomination reports submitted by Chamber of Commerce executives, city officials, relatives and just plain citizens. Many men had done many things for their communities and the area surrounding them, but when the judging was completed, the gentleman from Jonesboro was the unanimous choice.

Gives Others Credit

"You will very rarely see his picture in the newspaper," the nomination read. "He does all the work and gives other people credit." (A check of The Commercial Appeal files failed to reveal a past clipping regarding Mr. Frierson.)

What about the work that he does?

He is credited with having a major influence in the location at Jonesboro of eight industries with 2,445 persons on their payrolls. Of this number, about 1,000 were added during 1959 at the Crane Co., American District Telegraph Co. and Jonesboro Shoe Co.

He has spearheaded the Craighead-Greene-Poinsett Counties Watershed Program, which calls for 22 lakes ranging in size from 40 to 1,000 acres, all of which are expected to be factors in future industrial growth in the section.

He led a movement which resulted in a complete parking study of Jonesboro, a \$500,000 bond issue and additional off-street parking lots.

Leader In Centennial

He was on the steering committee for the centennial celebration of Jonesboro and Craighead County, saw that the centennial museum was made a permanent fixture, and was responsible for the microfilming of old newspapers and other historical documents for posterity.

He initiated a plan by which a new City Hall-Central Fire Station were constructed without a tax increase.

He led the move to build a permanent fairgrounds adjoining the Jonesboro city limits.

He initiated the city zoning ordinance and arranged for

The Commercial Appeal's first

public hearings necessary before its passage.

He helped the Arkansas Association of Retarded School Children raise more than \$6,000 for a special school; worked with the Jewish citizens in their efforts to build a new temple; lent time and financial knowhow to the Salvation Army for providing new quarters; was drive chairman for the United Fund campaign, which in 1959 got 90 per cent more than the year before.

He serves as attorney without pay for the Jonesboro Special School District, Jonesboro Industrial Development Corp.; Jonesboro Parking Authority, Big Creek Watershed Association, Cache River-Bayou DeView Flood Control Project, Peoples Property Association and Jonesboro Chamber of Commerce.

He is also a member of the board of directors of the Monette State Bank and the Mid-South Gas Co. and is on the advisory board of St. Bernard's Hospital and the Jonesboro Presbyterian Church.

Mr. Frierson is a former city attorney, state senator, Army major, Democrat Central Committee chairman, city planning commission chairman, board member of the Arkansas Chamber of Commerce.

And he had time yesterday to come to Memphis for lunch.

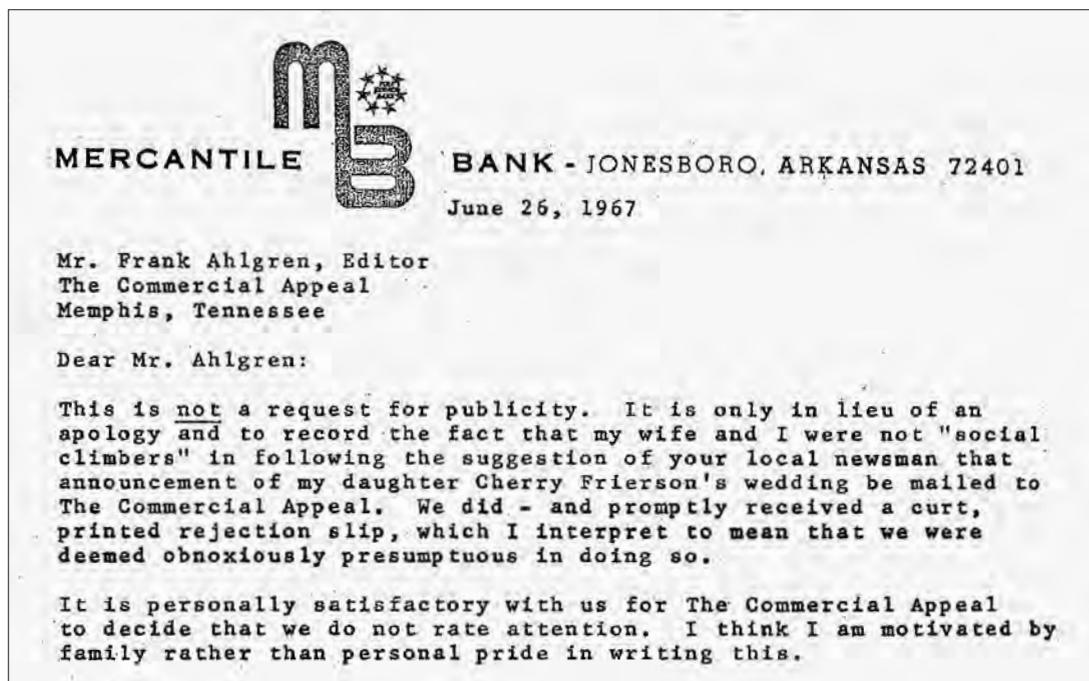
CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR.'S LIFE

PAGES 116–133

15. AN OUTBURST OF INDIGNATION BY CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR.

In June 1967, **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)** sent *The Commercial Appeal* in Memphis, Tennessee, information about his daughter Cherry Purifoy Frierson's (b. 1947) upcoming marriage to William Allen Hester (b. 1947). He intended for the newspaper to publish a wedding announcement. In return, he received a terse rejection notice from the newspaper.

Charles Davis Frierson Jr. reacted with great indignation to the dismissal of his request, and he wrote an irate letter to the longtime editor of *The Commercial Appeal*, Frank Ahlgren (1903–1995). The letter, written about one month before the wedding, represents an uncharacteristic outburst of anger by Mr. Frierson, and exposes his strong sense of family pride.



My daughter's great grandfather, James G. Frierson, from Eastern Arkansas, was State Senator, Circuit Judge, and a framer of the Arkansas Constitution in 1874. Her grandfather was Chancery Judge and quite prominent in law and civic affairs. Her father heads a law firm with extensive practice in Eastern Arkansas, and for thirteen years has been active president of the Mercantile Bank, Jonesboro. I received and truly appreciate the Distinguished Service Award from the MidSouth Resources Bureau, The Commercial Appeal, in 1959. Her aunt is widow of Francis Cherry who was Governor of Arkansas and Chairman of the Federal Subversive Control Board. Her great aunt was Mrs. Allen Hughes, whose husband was prominent as a judge and lawyer in Eastern Arkansas and Memphis, and her sons, Drs. James and John Davis Hughes, practice in Memphis, William Hughes heads the office of the Massachusetts Mutual Life, and Allen Hughes is attorney with the Union Planters Bank. Her sister, Neville Frierson Bryan, graduated from Southwestern, and on occasion of her marriage to John Bryan, Jr., West Point, Mississippi, was honored by the occasion appearing in your paper.

Now, having said all this in justification for my failing to apologize for sending the wedding data direct, as suggested to us, I realize that I don't really give a damn and you can throw this in the wastepaper basket.

Very truly,


Charles Frierson
President

CF:bl

An irate letter written to the editor of The Commercial Appeal by Charles Davis Frierson Jr. in 1967.

We do not know if Charles Davis Frierson Jr. ever received a response to his letter. We do know that it was naive of him to simply mail the wedding announcement information to the newspaper.

He should have recruited his daughter Neville to approach the newspaper. When Neville and I were planning our marriage almost nine years earlier, in 1958, Neville personally delivered her engagement picture and information to Mary George Beggs (1933–2008),* the society editor of *The Commercial Appeal*.

*Mary George Beggs, a 1955 graduate of Southwestern at Memphis, was a friend of Neville's and mine. She was a writer and editor of the society page of *The Commercial Appeal* in Memphis from 1955 to 1995.

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR.'S LIFE

PAGES 116–133

16. LAKE FRIERSON AND LAKE FRIERSON STATE PARK, EPONYMS OF CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR.

Lake Frierson and Lake Frierson State Park are two important Arkansas recreational areas named for **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)**.

Lake Frierson is a 350-acre, artificially created reservoir of water developed in the 1970s by the United States Soil Conservation Service.* It is located on Crowley's Ridge, about ten miles north of Jonesboro, in Greene County, Arkansas. The lake was dedicated in 1974 and is today managed by the Arkansas Game and Fish Commission.

Lake Frierson State Park is a 135-acre recreation park located on the eastern shore of Lake Frierson. The park is best known for its fishing, camping, and hiking. The development of the park was funded by Arkansas's state legislature in 1975, and construction began in 1978. About 65,000 people visit the park annually.



Lake Frierson and Lake Frierson State Park in Greene County, Arkansas, just ten miles north of Jonesboro.

*The United States Soil Conservation Service, founded in 1932, had its name changed in 1994 to the Natural Resources Conservation Service (NRCS). It is a relatively small agency of the United States Department of Agriculture (USDA). The NRCS budget is about \$4 billion out of the USDA's annual \$148 billion budget. The agency works with private landowners to help them conserve natural resources.



Signage at the entrance to Lake Frierson State Park, 2010.

In printed material about the lake and the park, Charles Davis Frierson Jr. is described as a Jonesboro attorney who donated hours of research and provided the necessary documentation for the purchase of the property. In fact, most of the work to create the park was done by Charles Davis Frierson III (b. 1932) after his father's death in 1970. In 1974 State Senator Paul Jerry Bookout Sr. (1933–2006) got the lake named for Charles Frierson Jr. because of all he had done for northeastern Arkansas.

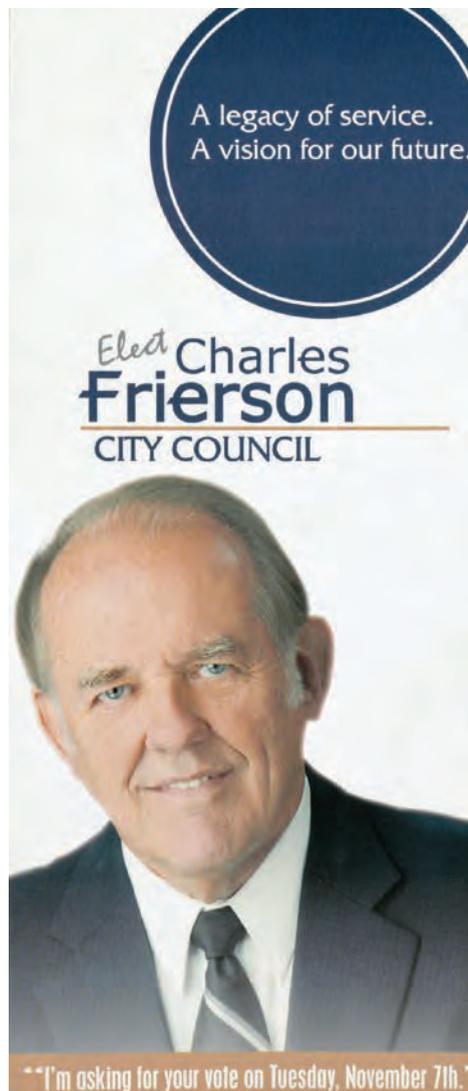
CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR.'S LIFE

PAGES 116–133

17. “MY IMPRESSIONS OF DAD” BY CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON III

In 2011 Neville’s brother Charles Davis Frierson III (b. 1932) sent me a document that he called “a very brief summary of my impressions of Dad.” Charles Davis III went on to say, “I wrote these in 2007 for some reason. Actually they are an embarrassing example of my bad memory.”

Neville’s older brother, Charles Davis Frierson III, pictured in a 2006 campaign brochure. He was running for the Jonesboro City Council. He was elected to the office and is currently serving his third four-year term.



What follows are Charles Davis Frierson III’s recollections of his father, **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)**, written thirty-seven years after Charles Davis Frierson Jr. died.

FATHER

I'm not sure I want to do this. More to the point, I doubt that my memory of what my Father was "really like" will show who he really was. The scrapbooks in my possession show what others think of him, and my Grandfather, by way of testimonials and obituaries. All my life I have either been intimidated by him, or felt, even now, that I could not achieve the level of work habit and leadership he always demonstrated. I have often thought it made better sense to do as James [his brother, James Gordon Frierson] did, get out of town.

I say these things only to show that my views may be somewhat warped.

My parents never had a great deal of money. This was true of almost everyone during the Great Depression [1929–39] and through the 1930s. Our family never really suffered, but certainly did not acquire an excess of material things during this time. Dad was in law practice with his father, and during this time, served as a state senator, where he made some friends who later became important leaders throughout the state.

He was instrumental in the acquisition by the city of [Jonesboro] of Craighead Forest Park. The story goes that he was returning by train from St. Louis, where the Court of Appeals is located, and on the train, visited with one of the Bergers, who were substantial businessmen in St. Louis and Jonesboro. Mr. Berger told Dad he knew of a tract of ground a few miles South of Jonesboro, owned by a St. Louis lady, who wanted to sell 640 acres for about \$5.00 an acre. Dad organized two or three other people, connected to the Young Men's Civic Club, and they sold "deeds" to one foot square pieces of the property to raise money to buy it.

He served as officer in charge of counterintelligence, during the war, based in Omaha, with jurisdiction in Nebraska, South Dakota, and a part of Iowa. Our family took the train to Omaha three different summers, and at least two Christmas weeks. I recall that on one trip, he decided to take us to South Dakota to visit the Badlands and Black Hills. We drove that considerable distance, before interstates, met with an agent near the Black Hills, drove out in the country, where he unloaded from the trunk

an explosive device. At this time, the most interesting activity were Japanese balloons which rode the jet stream, dropped down (even in Nebraska and S.D.) and were supposed to set fires. They blew this thing up with a pretty good bang. Mother had some pretty harsh (for her) things to say to him for having that thing in the trunk all that way.

Dad, never to my memory, had any really harsh words for his children. His silence and body language was enough. He had very little patience with us, and if we did not promptly carry out a request, he would do it himself. I have only heard stories about his temper, which could be devastating. He did not "suffer fools" gracefully and did not tolerate procrastination.

After the war, he rejoined the law firm, and both David Walker and Frank Snellgrove became associated. About the time of Grandpa's death, he became President of Mercantile Bank, but continued to handle some law matters. He worked all day, and, after a brief dinner break, into the night. We saw very little of him. Perhaps once a month, he gathered me and we explored his properties.

His most outstanding characteristic was his interest in almost everything around him. He was an acknowledged expert on drainage matters, had a more than common grasp of engineering, knew a lot about geology and hydrology, and farming in general. This permitted him to discuss and argue with "experts" in these fields.

Mostly, he is remembered for his contributions to economic progress in Jonesboro. A lot of the late night work related to this. He served as City Attorney in the 1930s, and on one or two city committees later. He was instrumental in getting a traffic study for Jonesboro, and other planning programs. He was a major factor in acquiring land for the municipal airport. No one spent more free time helping city development. His banker rival, Herbert McAdams, managed to join in at the end to take credit. Sometimes this bothered Dad, and sometimes not. He never sought credit for anything.

What about social life? Well, basically there wasn't any. He had no personal, close friends. Zero. Mother did have some and associated with them occasionally, such as through the Treble Clef Club and maybe others. Vacations? I don't remember any.

I saw my father become emotional only twice. One followed an FDIC exam of Monett State Bank. Our family owned a sizable chunk of stock, and Dad served as Chairman of the Board. I don't recall the issues, but examiners severely questioned something that really upset him, and he choked up. Probably it was more the frustration of not being able to argue with these bureaucrats who had all the power that caused this.

The other time was when Dad and I were sitting in the car in our driveway, and I was to leave for Korea the next day. There had been a truce a couple of months earlier, but there were still tensions. He really cried this time, and I was very moved.

Charles Frierson Jr. earned more respect in more different areas than anyone else I can think of. Given a different, more selfish personality, I am convinced he could have become quite rich in material things. Instead, he became rich in stature, in respect of others for him, and, although mostly unknown and undocumented, rich in the satisfaction of causing this community to progress when many around us are dying.

By Charles Frierson III



CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR.'S LIFE

PAGES 116–133

18. MY MEMORIES OF CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR.

I knew my father-in-law, **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)**, for just a little over twelve years.

I always called him Mr. Frierson. My recollections of him are now from over forty-six years ago.

My earliest strong memory of him was a moment that occurred a day or so before Neville and I married in August 1958, now almost sixty years ago. In the living room of Neville's childhood house, Mr. Frierson asked me to sit down with him for a moment. He then began to offer me, a twenty-one-year-old, some rather personal wedding night advice. He presumed (I must say correctly) that Neville and I were inexperienced. As I recall, I remained quiet and did not pursue the conversation, but I was to learn that Mr. Frierson had amazing prescience.

To me Mr. Frierson was a rather formal, serious, and shy man. His diffidence was, in fact, almost awkward. Over the years, however, I became very comfortable with him, and we developed a very good relationship. I particularly enjoyed talking with Mr. Frierson about all of his interests. He was a much better conversationalist on a one-on-one basis. He was very bright and knowledgeable, and I learned a lot from him. I was also greatly inspired by his deep civic commitment.

Mr. Frierson's interests were quite clear: his occupations (law, banking, and farming) and his civic/political life. He was intensively consumed by these duties. In fact, he devoted all his waking hours to their pursuit.

During the time that I knew him, Mr. Frierson's most defining trait was his grueling work ethic. After a full day's work at his offices, he always returned after dinner and worked late into the evening. I do not think he slept very much. Mr. Frierson never seemed very relaxed to me. The only exception was when he visited us on occasion at our home in West Point, Mississippi, for a few days. When he was there, he rested and took long naps. I suspect that this was because he was away from his stimulating vocations.

Mr. Frierson had no apparent interest or time for diversions such as sports, arts, travel, entertainment, or any kind of social life. I never saw him take an alcoholic drink or smoke, or heard him utter a profanity. Further, I do not recall many moments of levity with Mr. Frierson. As for his family, Mr. Frierson was attentive and highly devoted to his wife and children, but he was not a doting father or husband. As for religion, he was dutiful—I suspect largely because of community and family tradition.

Though he was a man of high position in the community and owned significant property, Mr. Frierson's lifestyle was decidedly unpretentious. He valued frugality and eschewed any show of wealth. He had no ambition to be a wealthy man. He could, on occasion, use self-deprecating rhetoric, but he was a confident individual and quietly proud of his accomplishments and his heritage.

As I reflect on Mr. Frierson, I am reminded of some words famously written by Abraham Lincoln (1809–1865) for his first political speech, given when he was twenty-three years old: *“Every man is said to have his peculiar ambition. Whether it is true or not, I can say for one—that I have no other [ambition] so great as that of being truly esteemed of my fellow men, by rendering myself worthy of their esteem.”*

President Lincoln's ambitions were realized beyond measure over the course of his relatively short life (fifty-six years). As this book attests, over Mr. Frierson's relatively short life (sixty-three years), those ambitions were equally realized.

By John H. Bryan

CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR.'S LIFE

PAGES 116–133

19. THE OBITUARY OF CHARLES DAVIS FRIERSON JR.

On Sunday, December 27, 1970, the day after his death, a photograph and the obituary of **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)** appeared in the upper-left columns on the front page of *The Jonesboro Sun*. Also on the front page of that newspaper was an editorial that was a special tribute to Mr. Frierson's contributions to his community.

The Jonesboro Sun.

SIXTY-NINTH YEAR—No. 18. Associated Press
Leased Wire JONESBORO, ARKANSAS, 72401 SUNDAY, DECEMBER 27, 1970. 86 PAGES.



Charles Frierson
♦ ♦ ♦

Charles Frierson, Attorney, Banker, Civic Leader Dies

A Life Of Service

(Editorial)

A model life of service to his community has come to an end with the death of Charles Frierson. In Jonesboro's over 100 years history there have been few men who have equalled Charles Frierson's record and none has exceeded it.

Frierson followed in the footsteps of his illustrious father, the late Judge Charles D. Frierson, who left behind a fine record of achievement. As an attorney Frierson was outstanding and as a banker he turned in an excellent performance. As a civic leader he was great and his accomplishments for the progress of Jonesboro will be a lasting monument to him.

Frierson was a tireless worker and his eyes were constantly on the goal of building a greater Jonesboro. He played a leading role in bringing many of the large industries here that have contributed so much to the advancement of the city.

Serving as state senator and before that as city attorney he made his presence in both offices count for the community good. For many years he served as chairman of the Democratic Central Committee and his service was a major factor in the reputation Craighead has enjoyed of having clean and completely honest elections.

Frierson spent countless hours working for flood control and drainage of both St. Francis and Cache basins, and his work in this field paid tremendous economic dividends to farmers and businessmen.

The impressive record testifies eloquently to the achievements which were wrought by Charles Frierson.

It was of great good fortune for the community and area that he used his life so well.

Charles Frierson, Attorney, Banker, Civic Leader Dies

Charles D. Frierson Jr., 63, president of Mercantile Bank, prominent attorney and civic leader, suffered a fatal heart attack Saturday afternoon at 2:30 at the bank.

He was senior member of the law firm of Frierson, Walker, Snellgrove and Laser. His practice was principally related to improvement districts, bond issues and municipal improvements in cities and towns and matters relating to industries.

The bank he headed is one of the largest in Northeast Arkansas, and his civic and industrial accomplishments had won him statewide recognition.

Mr. Frierson was born Jan. 12, 1907, the son of the late Judge C. D. and Charlotte Galloway Frierson of Jonesboro. His father was a prominent Jonesboro attorney and civic leader, and his grandmother, Mrs. Emma Davis Frierson, founded one of the first private schools in Jonesboro and taught here for many years. His grandfather, the late James Frierson, served as State Senator.

He attended Jonesboro schools and graduated from the University of Arkansas in the class of 1929. He studied law at George Washington University in Washington, D.C., and the University of Arkansas.

After completion of law school, he returned to Jonesboro to practice law with his father and was elected Jonesboro city attorney.

He served as State Senator from Craighead County from 1939 until he entered the Army as an officer in military intelligence in 1942. He rose to the rank of major.

Before World War II, he was active in civic affairs and was one of the leaders in the establishment of Craighead Forest. He was one of the leaders in the drainage and flood control activities in this section of Arkansas following the disastrous floods of 1937.

Following World War II, he returned to Jonesboro, re-entered law practice and resumed his civic work.

In the late 1940s, he succeeded his father as chairman of the Craighead County Democratic Central Committee, a post he held at the time of his death.

An early leader in the industrialization of Jonesboro, he played a major role in the efforts to locate every industry that came to Jonesboro in the period after World War II.

He was also active in city government, and he was one of the prime movers in the creation of the program that resulted in the purchase of downtown areas upon which to build off-street parking lots.

Mr. Frierson also worked for and helped write the zoning ordinances under which the city now operates and as chairman of the Traffic Advisory Commission was instrumental in getting the Jonesboro 1980 plan drawn by the city, the State Highway Department, the Federal Bureau of Public Roads and the University of Arkansas.

In 1952, he served as campaign manager for his brother-in-law, the late Gov. Francis Cherry, in his successful campaign to become governor of Arkansas.

He and other members of his family had for many years been major stockholders in Mercantile Bank, and in 1954, he was named president of that financial institution.

As a bank president, he played a major role in financing the industrial and business expansion of Jonesboro.

Mr. Frierson continued his interest in flood control and drainage, and he and his son, Charles Frierson III, served as attorneys for successful watershed districts in this area and for the Cache River-Bayou DeView Association — a group that is trying to put through Congress a \$60 million flood control project.

He was attorney for Craighead Electric Cooperative and for City Water and Light.

Mr. Frierson was active in the work of First Presbyterian Church and the Jonesboro Rotary Club and belonged to many legal and professional organizations. He was a member of the Lay Advisory Board of St. Bernard's Hospital.

In addition to being president of Mercantile Bank, he was a major stockholder in Monette State Bank.

At the time of his death, he was a member of the committee raising money to purchase land for the Jonesboro unit of the Arkansas Children's Colony.

He had extensive farming interests in Craighead and adjoining counties.

In 1940, he served as president of the University of Arkansas Alumni, and he was the first chairman of the Jonesboro City Planning Commission.

In 1958, Mr. Frierson served on the Board of Directors of the State Chamber of Commerce, and he served on the Board of the Jonesboro Chamber of Commerce several times.

In 1959, he received the Memphis Commercial Appeal Distinguished Service Award for economic development of the Mid-South, and he was one of the organizers and first president of Eastern Arkansas Development Council.

He was given the Arkansas Bar Association "Outstanding Lawyer-Citizen" Award in 1963.

Survivors include his wife, Mrs. Margaret Frierson; two sons, Charles Frierson III of Jonesboro and James Frierson of Pittsburg, Kan.; two daughters, Mrs. Neville Bryan of West Point, Miss., and Mrs. Cherry Hester of Jonesboro; a sister, Mrs. Margaret Cherry of Williamsburg, Va., and six grandchildren.

Funeral services will be held Monday morning at 10 o'clock at Oaklawn Cemetery with Rev. Worth Gibson, pastor of First Methodist Church, officiating. Gregg Funeral Home is in charge of arrangements.

The family requests that memorials be made to the Building Fund of First Presbyterian Church or to the Heart Association.

MARGARET ALICE PURIFOY'S LIFE

PAGES 134–145

1. A BEAUTIFUL LITTLE CHILD: MARGARET ALICE PURIFOY

As a young child, **Margaret Alice Purifoy (1908–1973)** was often photographed by professional photographers. Between ages one and seven, she was captured in five very pretty, doll-like images by studio photographers.



Margaret Alice Purifoy at age one.



Margaret Alice Purifoy at age two.



Margaret Alice Purifoy at age three.



Margaret Alice Purifoy at age five.



Margaret Alice Purifoy at age seven.

MARGARET ALICE PURIFOY'S LIFE

PAGES 134–145

2. POSTCARDS TO DEEDIE AND MATTIE, 1910 AND 1918

Margaret Alice Purifoy (1908–1973) was depicted on a postcard when she was less than two years old.



Young Margaret Alice Purifoy's (less than two years old) photograph on a postcard, early 1910.



The postcard is postmarked March 8, 1910, about five weeks before Margaret Alice Purifoy's second birthday. The text reads: "Hello Deedie and Jack! How are you? Here I am! How do I look? Come home and see me. Margaret."

The postcard is addressed to Margaret Alice Purifoy's aunt **Emma Edith "Deedie" Gillespie (1888–1976)** and her husband, Claude V. "Jack" Jackson (1883–1953), who had married about five months earlier. Young Margaret Purifoy gave her aunt the nickname Deedie because she could not pronounce Edith correctly. The postcard, with its clever message, was obviously written by Margaret Purifoy's mother, **Ola Frank Gillespie (1881–1934)**, Deedie's older sister.

Eight years later, **Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)** sent a postcard depicting his daughter.



A photographic postcard of ten-year-old Margaret Alice Purifoy.



The postcard is postmarked September 12, 1918, when young Margaret Alice Purifoy was ten years old. The text reads: “Dear Mattie: You see a Kodak man has been by. Hope you are all well. School started Monday and Margaret is very much interested. Let us hear from you. SNP.”

The postcard is addressed to Mrs. R. A. McPherson, nee **Martha Elizabeth “Mattie” Purifoy [1876–1962]**, Stanley’s older sister. The “Kodak man” was a door-to-door salesman with a handheld camera, invented by George Eastman (1854–1932) in about 1888. In 1902 Eastman also bought the rights to Velox photographic paper with a preprinted postcard back. After that the Kodak company began to seriously market custom-printed photographic postcards.

Stanley Neville Purifoy used a three-cent stamp on this postcard. During World War I (1914–18), the postcard rate was temporarily raised from one cent to two cents. Stanley Purifoy probably used the three-cent stamp because he did not have a two-cent stamp at home.

Except during World War I, the rate for a postcard stamp was one cent from 1872 until 1952, a period of eighty years. The postcard postage rate then rose to thirty-five cents until 2016, when it was reduced, for the first time ever, to thirty-four cents.

MARGARET ALICE PURIFOY'S LIFE

PAGES 134–145

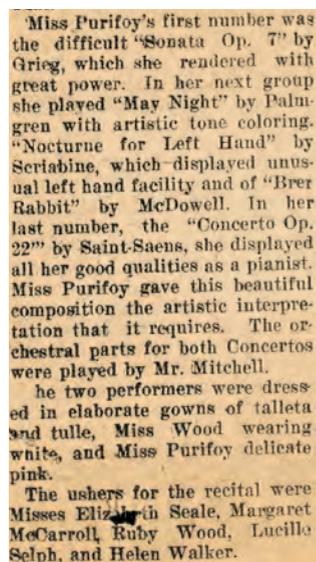
3. STUDYING MUSIC AT OUACHITA BAPTIST COLLEGE, 1927–28

In the fall of 1927, nineteen-year-old **Margaret Alice Purifoy (1908–1973)** entered Ouachita* Baptist College, located in Arkadelphia, Arkansas, 196 miles southwest of Jonesboro, Arkansas. Her mother, **Ola Frank Gillespie Purifoy (1881–1934)**, accompanied Margaret and lived with her during the year at Ouachita Baptist College.

When Margaret Purifoy entered Ouachita, she held an associate's degree in music from Jonesboro College, from which she graduated in 1927. At Ouachita, she was a student in the Conservatory Department. During the 1927–28 school year, Margaret Purifoy's grades were quite good:

Fall term, 1927:	Music Theory—90
Winter term, 1927–28:	Organ Class—98
	Music Theory—90
	History of Music—94
Spring term, 1928:	English—90
	Counterpoint—88
	Music Appreciation—84
	Piano—96

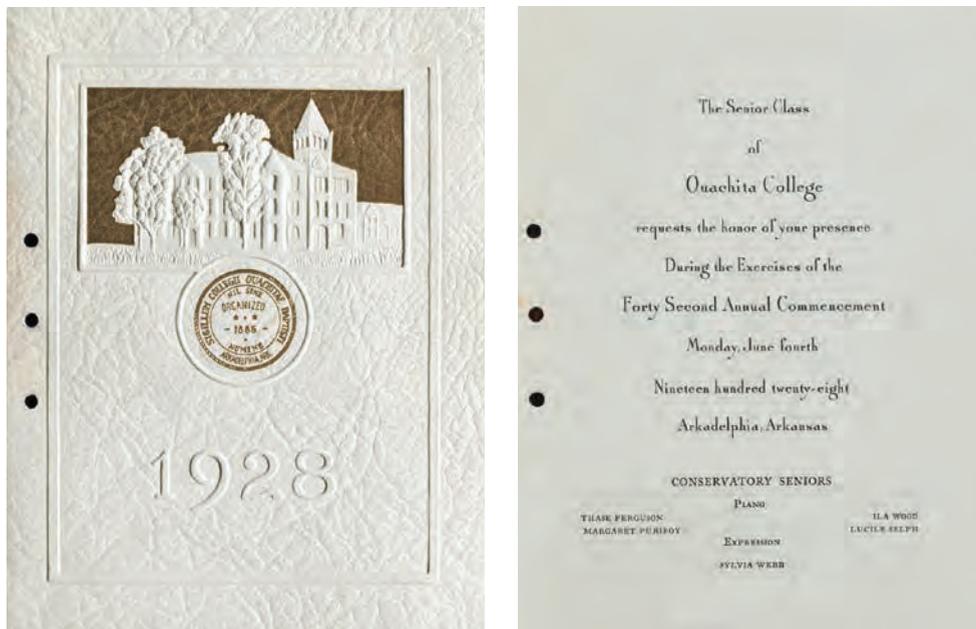
On April 28, 1928, Margaret Purifoy gave a recital in the Ouachita auditorium.



A newspaper account of a piano recital given by Margaret Alice Purifoy at Ouachita Baptist College in 1928.

*Ouachita is pronounced "Wosh-i-taw," with equal stress on each syllable.

Margaret Purifoy is listed as a Conservatory Senior in the formal invitation to the graduation exercises held on June 4, 1928. Thus, we presume that Margaret Purifoy had enough credits to graduate from Ouachita Baptist College after just one year there.



An invitation to Margaret Alice Purifoy's graduation from Ouachita Baptist College in 1928.

After graduating from Ouachita Baptist College, Margaret Purifoy lived with her parents in Jonesboro for the next three years. Her 1931 engagement announcement called Margaret “*one of the most finished of the younger musicians of the city, and a member of the Nocturnal Club.*” Margaret Purifoy Frierson continued to play the piano throughout her life.

Neville was undoubtedly inspired by her mother to study piano, and she did so for all sixteen years of her education. At Southwestern at Memphis, Neville earned a bachelor of music degree in piano pedagogy* in 1958. Today she plays the piano quite well, though not often.

Interestingly, our older daughter, Margaret Purifoy Bryan (b. 1963), though musically talented and named for her grandmother, did not study piano. Rather, after finishing high school at age seventeen, she majored in French. Coincidentally, in 1985 our daughter Margaret married her college boyfriend whose English surname is French. Margaret occasionally plays the piano.

*Pedagogy is pronounced “ped-uh-GAH-gee.” It is a term for the art, science, or profession of teaching.

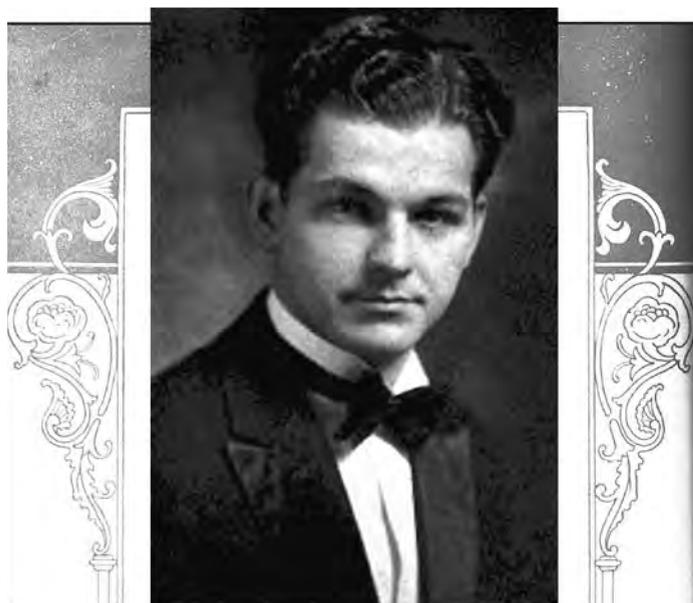
MARGARET ALICE PURIFOY'S LIFE

PAGES 134–145

4. JOHN HOMER SUMMERS AND MARGARET ALICE PURIFOY

Margaret Alice Purifoy (1908–1973) was a popular young lady during and after her college years in the late 1920s. She had many friends.

During her time at Ouachita Baptist College in Arkadelphia, Arkansas, Margaret Alice Purifoy dated a piano student named John Homer Summers (1906–1998),* who was from Hot Springs, Arkansas, about forty miles north of Arkadelphia, Arkansas.



JOHN HOMER SUMMERS, A.B. Hot Springs, Ark.
Diploma in Piano

HERMESIAN

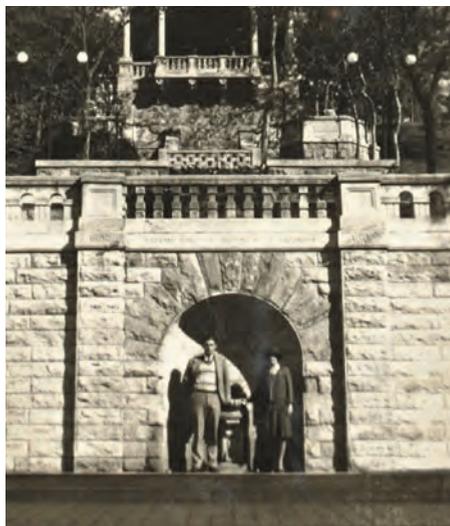
"His music hath power to charm."

Signal Staff, '28, '29; Solo Pianist for Glee Club; University Club, '28; Supervisor of Practice; Honor Society, '29.

John Homer Summers, who dated Margaret Alice Purifoy while she was attending Ouachita Baptist College. He is pictured above in the 1929 Ouachita yearbook as a graduating senior.

Margaret Purifoy is pictured with John Homer Summers in photographs taken in Hot Springs, his hometown, in 1928. The photographs were taken at the Display Spring, next to the Fordyce Bathhouse, which operated from 1915 to 1962. Today the Fordyce Bathhouse is the visitor center for Hot Springs National Park.

**For some of the research about John Homer Summers and Margaret Alice Purifoy at Ouachita Baptist College, Dr. Wendy Richter, an associate professor and archivist at Ouachita Baptist University, was especially helpful.*



The Display Spring at Hot Springs in 1928. The bandstand above has now been razed.



Margaret Purifoy and John Homer Summers near the Display Spring in Hot Springs in 1928.



John Homer Summers at age twenty-two, in 1928.



Margaret Purifoy at age twenty, in 1928.

John Homer Summers is enumerated in the 1940 census as a musician and teacher living in Hot Springs with his wife, Evelyn Joyce Summers (1909–1998), and a three-year-old daughter named Carole. John Homer Summers died at age ninety-one, in January 1998, and his wife, Evelyn Summers, died in October of that year. They both passed away in Hot Springs and are buried in a cemetery in nearby Saline County, between Hot Springs and Little Rock, Arkansas.

Neville and her sister, Cherry Purifoy Frierson (b. 1947), recall finding a cache of love letters from a suitor, probably John Homer Summers, addressed to their mother in the late 1920s. We have not been able to locate the letters.

MARGARET ALICE PURIFOY'S LIFE

PAGES 134–145

5. “AN ENGAGEMENT OF WIDE INTEREST”

On Monday, August 17, 1931, a month and a half before their wedding, the local Jonesboro, Arkansas, newspaper announced the engagement of **Margaret Alice Purifoy (1908–1973)** and **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)**. As was the custom, numerous parties took place during their engagement, several of which were reported in the newspaper. The wedding took place on Friday, October 2, 1931.



A newspaper announcement of the date of Margaret Alice Purifoy's wedding. We presume the headline read "Chooses October for Wedding." Interestingly, the date in the caption is inaccurate. They married on October 2, 1932, not October 3.

MISS MARGARET PURIFOY.
Miss Margaret Purifoy, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Stanley N. Purifoy of Jonesboro, whose marriage to Charles Davis Frierson Jr., also of Jonesboro, will be solemnized October 3, at the First Baptist church in that city.

The wedding of Miss Margaret Purifoy, lovely daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Stanley N. Purifoy, and Charles D. Frierson, Jr., son of Judge and Mrs. Chas. D. Frierson, will be the outstanding social event of October when solemnized Friday evening, October 2, at eight o'clock at the First Baptist Church. The bride-to-be has been the inspiration of many beautiful parties during the past month and several delightful parties are planned for next week. On Monday afternoon Mrs. E. C. Barton and daughter, Mrs. Lloyd Rebsamen will entertain with a bridge party at their home on Nettleton Road honoring this popular bride-elect and on Tuesday evening Mesdames Robert Harrington and Clarence Cowdery of St. Louis, Mo., and Mrs. J. M. Birdsong will compliment Miss Purifoy with a "Pajama Party" at the home of Mrs. Birdsong on West Washington Avenue. Following the wedding rehearsal Thursday evening Mrs. Gush Nash and daughter, Miss Florence Nash, will entertain the bridal party with a buffet supper at their home on Union Street. *SUN. 9-26-'31*

Parties planned for the bride-elect, Margaret Alice Purifoy, as reported in The Jonesboro Evening Sun on Saturday, September 26, 1931.

SUN. Sep 28 '31
Mrs. A. B. Jones Jr. of Los Angeles, Calif., who is the guest of her parents, Judge and Mrs. Allen Hughes at Memphis, arrived this morning to be the guest of Judge and Mrs. Charles Frierson on Main street, until after the Frierson-Purifoy wedding.
—:—
Miss Margaret Frierson who is a student in the University of Arkansas, will arrive Thursday to be present for the wedding of her brother, Charles D. Frierson and Miss Purifoy. She will be accompanied by her aunt, Miss Irene Galloway of Fayetteville. Miss Frierson will be Miss Purifoy's maid of honor. *SUN. Sep 28 '31*

Family arriving for the wedding as reported in The Jonesboro Evening Sun on Monday, September 28, 1931.

SOCIAL EVENTS

* * * *SUN. Sep. 29. 1931* * * *

One of the most beautiful of the pre-nuptial parties which have been given in honor of Miss Margaret Purifoy, lovely bride-elect, was the bridge party given yesterday afternoon by Mrs. Eugene C. Barton and her attractive daughter, Mrs. Lloyd Rebsamen, at their home on Nettleton Road. The handsome Barton home was artistically decorated for the occasion with a variety of beautiful roses, zinnias, dahlias, and mountain daisies. A miniature illuminated church from which a miniature bridal party was departing, adorned the side entrance hall where the guests were graciously welcomed by Mrs. Rebsamen, wearing a stunning frock of grey chiffon and Miss Purifoy, dressed in a smart fall model of black chiffon velvet with lace trimmings. She wore a becoming hat of black felt. The guests were received in the living room by Mrs. Barton, wearing a striking model of black chiffon. The tallies were effectively designed with brides and grooms. Eight tables had been arranged for bridge and when the games were concluded the prizes were awarded as follows: high score prize, a white handbag, elaborately beaded, to Miss Martha Little; second high score, a beautiful crystal pitcher, to Mrs. J. Hardy Little; consolation, a handsome flower bowl of green and white crystal, to Mrs. Chas. C. Witherspoon; tea guest consolation, exquisite handkerchiefs, to Mrs. Joe W. Little. The hostesses presented the honoree with a dozen lovely crystal goblets of the Hobnoll pattern. Mesdames Barton and Rebsamen were assisted by Mesdames E. Whitfield, J. Hardy Little, E. L. Farley, Herbert Sanderson, Fred D. Troutt, Clarence Cowdery of St. Louis, Rufus Shanleaver of Memphis, and Miss Lenora Little in serving delicious refreshments consisting of: chicken salad, pickles, hot buttered clover leaf rolls, jelly, hot coffee, ices, and salted almonds. The ices were frozen in the forms of love birds and wedding rings. There were three tables of tea guests. The following out of town guests were present: Mesdames Robert Harrington and Clarence Cowdery, St. Louis, Mo.; Mrs. Rufus Shanleaver, Memphis, Tenn.; Mesdames A. B. Jones Sr. and A. B. Jones, Jr., Los Angeles, Cal.; Miss Marian Howser, Marion, Ind.

A Monday afternoon bridge party for the bride, Margaret Alice Purifoy, as reported in The Jonesboro Evening Sun on Tuesday, September 29, 1931.

MARGARET ALICE PURIFOY'S LIFE**PAGES 134–145****6. A “BEAUTIFUL AND IMPRESSIVE EVENT”**

Margaret Alice Purifoy (1908–1973) and **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)** were married in a formal wedding ceremony at 8:30 p.m. on Friday, October 2, 1931, at the First Baptist Church in Jonesboro, Arkansas. Though it occurred during a time of deepening economic distress in the United States, their wedding was heralded as “*one of the most impressive . . . ever solemnized in this city.*”

It should be noted that Margaret Alice Purifoy’s parents, **Ola Frank Gillespie (1881–1934)** and **Stanley Neville Purifoy (1879–1942)**, had married in the very same church more than twenty-seven years earlier in an equally grand ceremony. Margaret Alice Purifoy was their only child.



A tinted wedding photograph of Margaret Alice Purifoy, who married on October 2, 1931.

SUNDAY, OCTOBER 4, 1931

Miss Anna Childress Clark

TELEPHONE—Office 1283

Frierson-Purifoy Wedding Was Beautiful and Impressive Event

One of the most beautiful and impressive weddings ever solemnized in this city was that of Friday evening, when Miss Margaret Purifoy became the bride of Mr. Charles Davis Frierson, Jr., at 8:30 in the First Baptist Church.

The decorative scheme was one of exquisite simplicity, conceived by one with a natural eye for artistic effect. No flowers were used, but the handsomest palms, most stately ferns, and most graceful vines were used with marvelous effect, making a perfect background for the beautiful bridal party. Tall floor baskets filled with clematis vines with huge bows of white tulle on the handles were on each side of place of ceremony and the altar rail was completely hidden, swathed in glistening smilax. The entire chancel was filled with greenery, relieved by two tall white standards, with a third one in the center holding forty white cathedral candles. The dias was draped in white.

Preceding the ceremony a beautiful program of nuptial music was given with Mrs. Hal Holt Peel at the pipe organ. Her first number was "Andante in D Flat" by Le Maire. This was followed by "Meditation from Thias" by Massenet.

Mrs. Paul Elder sang beautifully "I love You Truly" by Carrie Jacobs Bond, and then Cadman's beautiful "At Dawning".

For the processional, Mrs. Peel played the "Bridal Chorus" from Wagner's "Lohengrin", and for the recessional, Mendelssohn's "Wedding March" and during the ceremony she played "Traumerie". Mrs. Peel wore a lovely gown of poudre blue silk with pink corsage. Mrs. Elder was in a stunning evening gown of pink chiffon with pink corsage.

The large auditorium was filled to capacity with friends and relatives of the popular young couple. Robert Patrick lighted the candle just before the ceremony, when the ushers, Messrs. William Hughes of Memphis, James Harrington, St. Louis, Mo., and James Patrick of this city marched to the altar followed by Miss Florence Nash and Miss Irene Sanderson bridesmaids in opposite aisles.

Miss Nash was wearing a similar gown of poudre blue silk lace. Each wore matching lace mitts and slippers. Then came the maid of honor, Mrs. Clarence Cowdery of St. Louis, Mo., formerly Hope Harrington of this city, wearing a gorgeous model of jade silk lace. The maid of honor, Miss Margaret Frierson, sister of the groom, was lovely in an exquisite model of deep pink silk lace. They carried bouquets of Radiance roses and ferns, and wore crystal pendants, gifts from the bride.

The bride was exquisitely lovely in her bridal gown of handsome white Chantilly lace combined with wedding ring velvet, and long tulle veil edged with silk lace—the cap effect with clusters of orange blossoms at each side of her was most becoming. Her flowers were Bride's roses, tube roses and ferns in shower effect. Her only ornament was a strand of exquisite pearls, gift of the groom. She approached the altar leaning upon the arm of her father, who gave her in marriage.

They were met at the altar by the groom, his best man, Mr. Thomas Hughes of Memphis, cousin of the groom, and the officiating minister, the Rev. Low H.

Heard, pastor of the First Baptist Church, who united their lives in marriage, using the ring service, which was beautiful and very impressive.

After the wedding the bridal party and close relatives went to the home of the bride's parents, where an informal reception was held. The guests were privileged to see the many beautiful wedding gifts.

The home was prettily decorated in a pink and white color motif. The table in the dining room was a perfect picture, with handsome lace, pink roses, ferns, pink candies, and a beautiful wedding cake, which the bride cut. This was served with ice cream in the shape of wedding rings. Miss Margaret Frierson caught the bride's bouquet.

Mr. and Mrs. Frierson left on a motor trip to Washington City, Philadelphia and New York City.

For traveling the bride wore a smart ensemble of black pebble crepe with black lynx fur, with matching accessories.

The home was prettily decorated in a pink and white color motif. The table in the dining room was a perfect picture, with handsome lace, pink roses, ferns, pink candies, and a beautiful wedding cake, which the bride cut. This was served with ice cream in the shape of wedding rings. Miss Margaret Frierson caught the bride's bouquet.

Mr. and Mrs. Frierson left on a motor trip to Washington City, Philadelphia and New York City.

For traveling the bride wore a smart ensemble of black pebble crepe with black lynx fur, with matching accessories.

The bride is the only child of Mr. and Mrs. Stanley Neville Purifoy of this city. She is most talented and attractive. She is a graduate of Jonesboro College and received her degree in music from Ouachita College. She is an accomplished musician and is a member of the Nocturne Music Club.

The groom received his A. B. degree from the University of Arkansas. Later he attended George Washington University in Washington, D. C., and last June received his LLB degree from the Law School of the University of Arkansas. He is now a member of the law firm of Frierson and Frierson. He is a member of the Kappa Sigma Fraternity.

Out of town guests who attended the wedding were: Mrs. Charles Snowden, Francis and Snowden Gillespie, Miss Marguerite Zenner, Mrs. Hal Holt Peel, Mr. and Mrs. Allen Hughes, Sr., Mr. and Mrs. Allen Hughes, Jr., Miss Corinne Hughes, William Hughes, Memphis; Misses Margaret and Irene Galloway, Fayetteville; Mr. and Mrs. Robert Harrington, James Harrington, Mrs. Clarence Cowdery, St. Louis; Mrs. Addison B. Jones, Sr., and Mrs. Addison B. Jones, Jr., Los Angeles, Calif.; Mrs. Rex Wheeler and Mrs. Berry of Marion; Miss Marian Houser, Marion, Indiana; Thomas Hughes Paragould.



MARGARET ALICE PURIFOY'S LIFE

PAGES 134–145

7. “MONDAY’S CHILD”

According to Neville’s mother, **Margaret Alice Purifoy Frierson (1908–1973)**, Neville was born at 3:06 a.m. on Monday, June 1, 1936. For that reason, Neville has always celebrated and recorded her birthday as June 1. Unfortunately, Neville’s birth certificate originally stated that her birthdate was May 31, 1936; this error caused many problems over the years. In March 2013, at age seventy-six, Neville began the somewhat laborious process of officially changing her birth certificate date. Her application was made to the Arkansas Department of Health. A fee of \$27 was paid. Her request was granted.

Thus, it became official that Neville is a Monday’s child. “Monday’s Child” is an old English nursery rhyme that foretells a child’s character or future based upon the day of the week that he or she was born. The purpose of the rhyme was to help young children learn the days of the week. The most common modern version of the rhyme is:

*Monday’s child is fair of face,
 Tuesday’s child is full of grace,
 Wednesday’s child is full of woe,
 Thursday’s child has far to go,
 Friday’s child is loving and giving,
 Saturday’s child works for a living,
 But the child who is born on a Sabbath Day
 Is bonny and blithe and good and gay.**

From pictures with her mother captured in the late 1930s, Neville could be a Monday’s child and a Sunday’s child.



Margaret Alice Purifoy Frierson with Neville (almost six months old) on November 22, 1936.

**At the time this verse was written, bonny meant attractive and beautiful; blithe meant cheerful; and gay meant happy, excited, and carefree.*



Margaret Alice Purifoy Frierson with Neville (age two), 1938.



Margaret Alice Purifoy Frierson with Neville (age four), 1940.

MARGARET ALICE PURIFOY'S LIFE

PAGES 134–145

8. 1942 WARTIME LETTERS

In September, October, and November 1942, **Margaret Purifoy Frierson (1908–1973)** wrote long, newsy letters to her husband, **Charles Davis Frierson Jr. (1907–1970)**, who was stationed in Omaha, Nebraska. Her letters almost invariably discussed three subjects: their three children, wartime scarcities, and tending to the family's farms. All the letters ended with expressions of love. Excerpts from these 1942 letters follow.



Margaret Purifoy Frierson at age thirty-four with her three children—Neville (age six), James Gordon Frierson (age two), and Charles Davis Frierson III (age ten)—during World War II, 1942.

THE CHILDREN

November 13: *Just a quick note to tell you that Charles [Charles Davis Frierson III (b. 1932)] got his deer today. He just called and said he got a nice spike buck. He saw him first and shot him right in the neck. They were both tickled. Your dad [Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (1877–1947)] said he was a natural born hunter.*

November 14: *I guess you saw the write up of Charles and his deer hunting. I am sending the clipping out of the Tribune. It was on the front page in black type the same size and blackness as the news of finding Eddie Rickenbacker.**

*Captain Eddie Rickenbacker (1890–1973) was the United States' most successful fighter pilot during World War I (1914–18). In October 1942, while touring American air bases in the Pacific region, his B17 was lost at sea. After twenty-four days spent drifting on a raft, Rickenbacker and his crew were found and rescued. This event occurred at about the same time that Charles Davis Frierson III killed his first deer.



Charles Davis Frierson Sr. (age sixty-four) and Charles Davis Frierson III (age ten).

November 14: *Honey, here's what I've been planning to do. The children and I would like to come up about the 10th or 15th of Dec. and spend three or four weeks with you. Would you like that? Could you get us an apartment? (Neville says she hopes you can get the same one again). . . . Oh I do hope you really want us to come—we all want to so bad. I don't feel like I could stand Xmas without you. I'd be so alone.*

November 14: *I got Neville the cutest doll today. I had seen one for \$8 but just couldn't pay that, so I found this cute one for \$1.98—she'll love it, I know. What will we get Charles? Should I get a football? James [(James Gordon Frierson (1940–2015))] says Santy Claus is coming to Omaha. By the way he said Neville today, for the first time.*

November 21: *Charles ate at school Friday and said he enjoyed the lunch. They had black eyed peas with a small piece of meat, creamed potatoes, apple sauce, a biscuit, and a piece of cake—all for 10 cents.*

November 21: *Neville went to Mary Lee's [Mary Lee Rebsamen (b. 1936)] this morning to a meeting of Mary Lee's Music Club.* She [Neville] loved it. She invited nearly all the girls to come to see her this afternoon—three of them came and Charles had one guest—so I had a goodly bunch of children.*

*Neither Neville nor Mary Lee have any recollection of this.

WARTIME SCARCITIES

September 23: *Honey, after deep thought and investigation I have decided to have our house painted. I have wanted to all year but felt it was unpatriotic to spend the money but several people have advised me to go on and do it or I'll be sorry later.*

October 18: *Another lonesome Sunday. I don't like 'em. I took the children to S. S. [Sunday School], and after that I went by to see Allen Patterson about tires. He gave me no hope for new tires, but said I might be able to get re-caps, if I had anything to re-cap.*

November 11: *I worked at the Red Cross sewing room today—sewed 90 buttons on and brought 100 home to sew on children's rompers. Now don't fuss cause I did it for it eased my conscience and did me good. I really need contact with people, other than my family and tenants.*

November 21: *If you see safety pins anywhere please buy me some. There are none here and Sears doesn't have any. Our grocery store today had a big sign on the door saying "no lard, no sugar, no bacon, no coffee."*

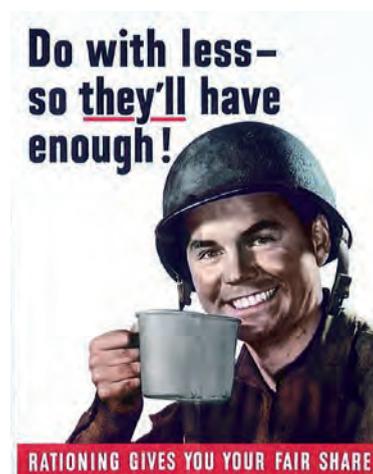
November 25: *I finally got my truck certificate for gas today and it calls for only 23 gallons of gas per month! It seems they cut everybody down below what they asked for.*

No date: *Margaret [Margaret Frierson Cherry (1912–1990)] went down the other day and tried to buy nylon hose. She was quite surprised to learn there hadn't been any since June! The rayon ones I have now will not stay up. I don't like them at all. I still have some nylon for dress-up.*

No date: *I hear the October quota of coffee here is already gone from the warehouses—just a little left in the stores. Looks like people will be coffee-less in a few days. This is one time I'll be glad I don't drink it.*

No date: *I finally got Charles a pair of pants, only one though, and had to get size 14. Everything is so scarce here—we never know when we will get bacon, chewing gum, candy bars, bananas, marshmallows, cokes, etc. and when we won't. We don't mind, tho.*

November: *I'm still sewing on buttons for the Red Cross—over 300 buttons so far.*



A World War II poster supporting rationing.

FARMING AND RENTAL PROPERTY

October 6: *I'm real excited over the farming for next year and I'll know a little more about it all. Course you will still have to help me lots. I believe I can cut down on expenses, and also see that more comes in.*

October 29: *I had a letter from my Miss. County [Mississippi County, Arkansas] man today saying his contract made in 1933 said he was to get $\frac{3}{4}$ of the cotton and all of the other crops, (corn, soybeans, etc.) and I was to get $\frac{1}{4}$ of the cotton and $\frac{1}{4}$ the conservation check, and all the parity check. Shall I let him go on like that next year? He said he had about one more bale which would make 13 bales—two less than last year. The 13 bales make me about \$338* and the conservation was \$100 and the parity will be \$25—a total of some \$463. Taxes are \$85.63—so the 40 acres has made clear \$378 this year.*

No date: *I found out today I have to fill out a huge form on each of the houses and apartments I own—23 in all. I have to answer dozens of questions. Guess I'll spend the day down there at the rent control office.*

November 21: *I spent most of yesterday filling out my 23 O. P. A.** rent forms. I found out I didn't know all I should about my rent property—running water, garage, bathroom, etc, so I had to go to about half of them to find out. Today, I spent most of the day getting licenses—drivers, car, truck and trailer—\$28.58 worth! You don't know what you missed not farming in 1942—I've written my name so many times I can close my eyes and write it as well as with them open.*

EXPRESSIONS OF LOVE

October 16: *Honey, I'm awfully glad you are my husband! If I had a husband that fussed at me like Ned does Mary I'd just die! He always has though so I guess she's used to it. I couldn't stand it. You probably should have fussed lots of times but you didn't and I love you for not. I'd probably love you even if you did, but don't you try it!*

November 6: *Darling I hate for you to have to wash your socks—when I'd love so to do it. Wouldn't it be awful if we both weren't so busy though. If I stop even five minutes and just sit and think I get so lonesome for you I just can't stand it—so I just don't stop.*

November 21: *I love you so much, Honey. I can hardly wait to see you again. Maybe it won't be long now.*

November 25: *I am so excited over coming I can't write even as well as usual. I have to scratch out nearly as much as I've written. Anyway you know I love you heaps and heaps.*

*In 1942 the price of cotton reached about twenty cents per pound [\$100 per bale], for there were no price ceilings for agricultural commodities. That was about twice the price of cotton during the Great Depression (1929–39).

**The Office of Price Administration (1941–47) was a wartime government agency that placed ceilings on prices and rationed scarce supplies such as automobiles, tires, shoes, nylon stockings, sugar, gasoline, coffee, meats, and processed foods.

MARGARET ALICE PURIFOY'S LIFE**PAGES 134–145****9. THE FIRST GRANDCHILD, SANDRA RHEA FRIERSON**

On January 12, 1957, **Margaret Alice Purifoy (1908–1973)** and **Charles Davis Frierson Jr.'s (1907–1970)** first grandchild, Sandra Rhea “Sandi” Frierson (1957–2005), was born. She had an abnormal heart at her birth.

*Margaret Alice Purifoy
Frierson with her first
grandchild, Sandra Rhea
Frierson, 1959.*



At age nine, on January 6, 1967, Sandi Frierson became the first pediatric open-heart surgery survivor at LeBonheur Children’s Medical Center in Memphis, Tennessee. She paved the way for numerous successful heart procedures for children.

Sandi Frierson attended public schools in Jonesboro, Arkansas, and graduated from Jonesboro High School in 1973. After attending college at Arkansas State College in Jonesboro, she went to the University of Arkansas, from which she graduated in 1982.

Sandi Frierson lived in Fayetteville, Arkansas, for most of her adult life. During the 1990s, she was for a time editor of the University of Arkansas Press, an academic publishing house associated with the university. She was also a skilled photographer who received numerous awards at local photography exhibitions. Sandi is particularly remembered by me for her extensive family genealogy work, which was especially well organized and quite useful in the preparation of this book.

In 1997, at age forty, Sandi Frierson returned to Jonesboro. She died there on January 3, 2005, just ten days short of her forty-eighth birthday.



Sandra Rhea Frierson (age thirty-nine) with her dog, a golden retriever named Kira, 1996. Sandi had very long hair and liked it very much.

MARGARET ALICE PURIFOY'S LIFE
PAGES 134–145

10. A REMEMBRANCE OF HER MOTHER BY CHERRY PURIFOY FRIERSON

A few years ago, Neville's sister, Cherry Purifoy Frierson (b. 1947), wrote her recollections of her mother, **Margaret Purifoy Frierson (1908–1973)**. Cherry was twenty-six years old when her mother died; they were very close.



*Neville's younger
sister, Cherry
Purifoy Frierson,
at about age fifty,
in the late 1990s.*

RECOLLECTIONS OF MY MOTHER

My mother was a full time mother. She devoted her life to her children and later her grandchildren. She never seemed stressed. She had a soft, sweet voice and never raised it. She enjoyed playing the baby grand piano her father had given her. That piano is now in my daughter Catherine's home. She belonged to the Treble Clef Music Club for years. She also participated in the Presbyterian Women's Circle and was a Sunday school teacher and Girl Scout leader. When I left the sixth grade at South Elementary School, she was given a lifetime membership in the PTA. She had been in that school's PTA for 21 straight years. But, the most amazing thing I think she did was to visit her widowed, invalid mother-in-law at least once a day, mostly twice a day, for 20 years.

Before I started school, she was diagnosed with diabetes. She had to learn to give herself insulin shots twice a day. This was before disposable syringes. I believe she didn't enjoy traveling because of the trouble keeping the insulin cool and the syringes sterile.

After raising four children in the house at 823 Park my brother Charles and his wife Carolyn talked my parents into building a house next to theirs on the woods lot in the center of what had been our family farm. That home became 1505 Frierson. About five years later my father died of a heart attack, leaving my mother, who was recovering from a heart attack, alone. She also lost most of her sight due to diabetes. She couldn't live alone. I was the only one of her children who had not bought a home of my own so my husband and I moved into her home to help care for her. She died almost three years later. My siblings were gracious enough to allow me to stay on and raise my three children there. My daughter Catherine is raising her children there now.

I owe my education to my mother. I am dyslexic. No one knew about dyslexia in Jonesboro during the 50's and 60's. I was just considered a slow reader. My dear mother read books to me every night so I could keep up with what my friends were reading. She read my textbooks and homework sheets to me every day. She spent untold hours sitting with me at the table in our den getting me through school. After I married, she helped me open a private kindergarten in my home, the home my father grew up in at 115 E Cherry. It is gone now. She came every morning for four years. She was my very best friend.

Even today, after all this time, people tell me of how much they admired her or how her sweet spirit had affected their life. She lives on in their lives and in the lives of her children and grandchildren and great-grandchildren. She has eleven grandchildren. She got to see nine of them, the last being my daughter Mary-Margaret who was just seventeen months old when her grandmother left us. Her life will always affect the lives of those in our family who have come after her. I miss her.

Cherry Purifoy Frierson



ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

For the past six years, I have visited and corresponded with a few dozen of Neville's relatives, whom I want to acknowledge for their assistance, encouragement, and patience during the production of this book. These relatives provided most of the archival material and photographs for the book.

The most important family support for our book was from Neville's sister, Cherry Purifoy Frierson, and her brother Charles Davis Frierson III, who live in Jonesboro, Arkansas. They have a deep interest in their family history. Other close family members who assisted us are Carolyn Rhea Frierson, Charles III's wife; Lynn Frierson, the widow of Neville's younger brother, James Gordon Frierson; Sarah Frierson, Neville's niece; and Jay Scholtens, the husband of Neville's niece Mary-Margaret Scholtens.

My wife Neville, while not immersed in the research or writing of this book, did some editing for us and was essential for her recollections of family members and events. Our children, John III and Margaret, joined us on several journeys to historic family sites and cemeteries in Mississippi, Tennessee, Arkansas, and Ireland. Our daughter, Elizabeth, who lives in Chicago, gave support by providing and reviewing family records which she held.

Another major contributor to this history tome is Neville's first cousin Francis A. "Sandy" Cherry, who lives in Richmond, Virginia. Sandy is the son of Neville's only aunt, Margaret Frierson Cherry, and he holds a wealth of the archival material related to Neville's paternal ancestry. Sandy Cherry was aided by his sister, Charlotte Cherry, also Neville's first cousin. Neville's third cousin H. L. "Sandy" Williams of Corinth, Mississippi (coincidentally also known as Sandy), was especially helpful in sorting out Martin family relatives.

For research related to Neville's maternal ancestry, we were greatly assisted by Jin Faulkner, who lives in Jonesboro and is a first cousin of Neville's mother, Margaret Purifoy Frierson. Jin Faulkner gave us many photographs and information about the family and ancestry of Neville's grandmother Ola Frank Gillespie.

Several of Neville's second cousins contributed appreciably to information about the descendants of Camille Frierson Hughes, the sister of Neville's paternal grandfather, Charles Davis Frierson Sr. They are Sally Hughes Smith, Jane Hughes Colby, Nancy Hughes Coe, Camille Hughes LeMaster, John Jones Hughes, and Laura Marie Hughes Heim, a second cousin, once removed.

Important material about the relatives of Neville's maternal grandfather, Stanley Neville Purifoy, came from two of Neville's second cousins: Marianne Thompson McMullan Neal and Frances Elizabeth Thompson Coleman.

Several more distant cousins were especially helpful to us. For Frierson ancestry, we received family records from Elizabeth Queener and Gay Carter, fourth cousins of Neville; Frank Mitchener, a fifth cousin, once removed; and John Dawson Frierson Gray, Neville's sixth cousin. For Gallaway ancestry, we were fortunate to encounter and work with Briana Firth, who is Neville's half fifth cousin, once removed.

Two distant cousins who assisted us in our search for the portraits of Neville's ancestors, Joshua Neville and his daughter Martha Neville Maddux, are: Richard Rogers IV and Darwin Schley Ricketson Jr., Neville's third cousins, once removed. Bill Neville, Neville's half fourth cousin, also gave us information about the Neville family. Furthermore, I am grateful to Suzan Persons Van de Velde, a genealogist who provided research for Neville's Persons and Purifoy antecedents; she is Neville's fourth cousin.

Professional assistance for some of our Frierson research came from David Sansing, a Mississippi historian, and MyGenealogist.com, a Utah-based genealogy research firm. Dr. Lawrence Hewitt, a Chicago-based historian, researched the military careers of Neville's forefathers. Kim Coventry, Lori Stein, and Jeanne Bloom, located in the Chicago area, did considerable early research for this book.

Others who provided important information for us were Lloyd McCracken Jr., a Jonesboro historian; Joe Passalacqua, a local friend who identified period automobiles; Howard Darel Brown, a Mississippian who found and interpreted census data for the family of Edward Livingston Frierson Jr.; Wendy Richter, an archivist at Ouachita Baptist University; and Paddy Buggy, who greeted us in Mountmellick, Ireland.

For the production of this book, we engaged with several specialists. Molly O'Halloran produced our maps, and Jamie Stukenberg did the photography. Color separation and retouching were done by Professional Graphics, Inc. Proofreading and editing were accomplished by Susan Davidson, and design and layout were the responsibility of Diane Jaroch. We very much appreciate their work.

At Crab Tree Farm, where I work on a daily basis, let me express a special gratitude for the support of my associates, Nancy Novit, Tom Gleason, and, especially, Dru Muskovin, with whom I have worked most closely during the research, writing, and editing of this book. Dru has been ably assisted by Eve Mangurten.

The complete book is also available online at: www.bryan-frierson.com

ADDITIONS & CORRECTIONS TO THE RECORD

ADDITIONS & CORRECTIONS TO THE RECORD

ADDITIONS & CORRECTIONS TO THE RECORD